COLUMBIA LIBRARIES OFFSITE
AVERY FINE ARTS RESTRICTED
AR01401920

History of New York City

Lossing

AVERY ARCHITECTURAL AND FINE ARTS LIBRARY
GIFT OF SEYMOUR B. DURST OLD YORK LIBRARY

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2013

http://archive.org/details/historyofnewyork02loss

Engraved by Geo E. Perine, N.York after original drawing by J.L. Giles.

CENTRAL PARK.

HISTORY

OF

NEW YORK CITY,

EMBRACING

AN OUTLINE SKETCH OF EVENTS FROM 1609 TO 1830, AND A FULL ACCOUNT OF ITS DEVELOPMENT FROM 1830 TO 1884.

BY

BENSON J. LOSSING, LL.D.,

AUTHOR OF

"Pictorial Field Book of the Revolution," "The War of 1812," *and "The Civil War in America;" "Mount Vernon and its Associations;" "Illustrated History of the United States;" "Cyclopedia of United States History;" "Our Country;" "Story of the United States Navy, for Boys," etc., etc.*

Illustrated with Portraits, Views of Parks, Buildings, etc.,

ENGRAVED ON STEEL EXPRESSLY FOR THIS WORK

BY GEORGE E. PERINE.

VOLUME II.

NEW YORK:

THE PERINE ENGRAVING AND PUBLISHING CO.

OFFSITE
AVERY
AA
735
N4
L89
v.12

Copyright, 1884, by Geo. E. Perine.

All Rights Reserved.

CHAPTER XXIV.

IN the closing years of this decade the social features of New York had lost many of those of the Knickerbocker period ; indeed, but few of the features of the latter-named period were distinctly traceable in their purity. Art, literature, science, and education had assumed new habits, new aspirations, and a more vigorous life. The pure drama was struggling almost hopelessly for existence against the invasion of a vitiated taste. The sensational drama had greatly increased the number of theatre-goers. There were then four or five theatres in the city. Between 1835 and 1845 four new theatrical edifices were projected. "The age itself is dramatic," said the leading literary paper in New York City. "The dramatic spirit now, more than ever, characterizes the people."

Literature was cultivated as an art more than ever before, and the number of its devotees in New York was surprising—poets and prose writers.

During this decade three famous clubs were formed in the city of New York—namely, the Hone Club and the Union Club in 1836, and the Kent Club in 1838.

The Hone Club was projected by the accomplished merchant and ex-mayor of the city, Philip Hone. Its membership was designedly few, not exceeding generally twenty in number, and represented the wealth and intellect of the city. One of its active and honored members, the late Dr. John W. Francis, wrote of this club : *

"It abjured discussions on theological dogmas, on party politics, and individual personalities. Its themes were the American Revolution and its heroes ; the framers of the Constitution ; the United States judiciary ; New York and its improvements ; Clinton and the canal ; the mercantile advancement of the city ; banks ; Washington, Hamilton, Hancock, and Adams, and the Union and its powers. It justly boasted of its strong disciples, and gathered at its festivals the leading men of the Republic. Webster was cherished as a divinity among them, and in this circle of unalloyed friendship and devotion his absorbed mind often expressed relief in cheering views of business life imparted by his associates, and on the estimates formed of national measures. . . . I never heard a breath in this club of South or North ; it had broader views and more congenial topics.†

* "Old New York," p. 294.

† This was written in 1857, four years before the great Civil War began.

Webster talked of the whole country—its seas, its lakes, its rivers, its native products, and its forests, from the buffalo of the prairie to the fire-fly in the garden. I have seldom encountered a naturalist who had so perfect a knowledge of the kingdom of nature.

"The gatherings of the Hone Club were cordial communions of a most attractive character; they were held at intervals of a fortnight, and they ceased only upon the demise of its benevolent founder. Their festivals were of the highest order of gustatory enjoyment—the appetite could ask no more—and a Devonshire duke might have been astounded at the amplitude of the repast, and the richness and style of the entertainment. When I have conned over the unadorned simplicity of our ancestors, and had authentic records for the facts that at their more sumptuous demonstrations of hospitality, corned beef might have been decorating the board at both ends, constituting what the host called tautology, and that old Schiedam imported by Anthony Deyer made up the popular exhilarating beverage, and compared what I now witnessed in these, my own days, the canvasbacks and grouse hardly invoking appetite; that 'Nabob' would stand without reproach, and Binghem alone receive the attention due its merit, I am irresistibly led to the conclusion arrived at on a different occasion, by my friend Pintard, that there is a great deal of good picking to be found in this wicked world, but the chances of possession are somewhat rare.

"Philip Hone was a thorough American in feeling, and a genuine Knickerbocker in local attachment and in public spirit. He watched with most intelligent zeal over the fortunes of this growing metropolis, identified himself with every project for its advancement, and labored with filial devotion in her behalf. Our most useful as well as most ornamental changes won his attention and enlisted his aid. From the laying of a Russ pavement to the elaboration of a church portico, from the widening of a street or avenue to the magnificent enterprise which resulted in the Croton Aqueduct, Mr. Hone was the efficient coadjutor of his fellow-citizens. Several of our most important and useful institutions are largely indebted to him for their successful establishment. With the late John Pintard, William Bayard, and Theodore Dwight, he devoted his best energies in rearing the savings bank; and the Clinton Hall Association, with its important branch, the Mercantile Library, are indebted to him as its founder and benefactor. He also, with others of the Hone family, gave support to the canal policy of his persecuted friend, De Witt Clinton. I believe it is admitted, without a dissentient voice, that, as mayor of New York, he is to be classed among the most competent and able chief magistrates our city ever possessed. He largely contributed to works of beneficence and knowledge which have marked the career of our metropolis."*

* "Old New York," p. 297. John Wakefield Francis, the author of this interesting volume, was a conspicuous figure in the social life of New York for fully fifty years, as an eminent physician, a man of letters, and one of the most genial and fascinating of men, in whatever sphere he might be met. He was a native of New York City, where he was born on November 17, 1789. His father was a German grocer from Nuremberg, and when John, his eldest son, was nearly six years of age, he died of yellow fever, leaving four children to the care of their mother, a native of Philadelphia, of Swiss descent. She was a woman of extraordinary force of character, of decided literary tastes, and being left with a competence, she indulged and fostered in her son an innate love for books. At a suitable age John, from choice, was apprenticed to a printer and bookseller. Both master and apprentice soon discovered that the boy had mistaken his vocation. The lad's intense thirst for knowledge made him a voracious devourer of books. His indentures were cancelled, he was prepared for a seat in a high seminary of learning by the Rev. Dr. Conroy, and entered Columbia College so well advanced that he was admitted to the junior class.

The amount of literary labor performed by young Francis at this period was marvel-

One of the original members and choice spirits of the Hone Club, the veteran journalist and successful diplomatist, General James Watson Webb, survived until the summer of 1884.

lous. While he was an undergraduate he pursued the study of medicine in the office of Dr. Hosack, attended medical lectures, made elaborate abstracts of them, conducted, in connection with his preceptor, a medical periodical, *The Medical and Philosophical Journal*, and composed his celebrated medical theses on "The Use of Mercury." To his ceaseless and untiring industry at that period, and at all times afterward, may be accredited his vast achievements in his profession and in the field of literature.

Dr. Francis received the baccalaureate from Columbia College in 1809. He was the first graduate of the College of Physicians and Surgeons in 1811. When, in 1813, the medical department of Columbia College was united with that of the College of Physicians and Surgeons, he was appointed professor of materia medica and botany in the new institution, as the successor of Dr. Hosack, who was promoted to the chair of theory and practice.

Soon after Francis had entered upon the practice of his profession, Dr. Hosack proposed to him a business copartnership. It was accepted, and this connection continued until 1820. Hosack was then at the zenith of his fame, and to him the younger partner was largely indebted for his manner of literary composition and power of expression.

Soon after taking his professional chair, Dr. Francis went to England. He carried to Dr. Abernethy the first copies of that gentleman's works published in America. He was cordially received by that eccentric physician, and so satisfied was Abernethy of the ability of the young American physician, that he cordially invited Francis to come and settle in London. In London, in Edinburgh, and in Paris, Francis became acquainted with the leading scientists and literary men of that period, and won the friendship of them all. While he was abroad he contributed to "Rees's Cyclopædia" the articles "Dr. Rush" and "New York."

On his return from Europe, Francis entered with vigor upon his duties as a professor and as a practising physician. During thirteen years he continued his medical lectures, and found time to write and publish several essays, and to assist Drs. Beck and Dyckman in editing the New York *Medical and Physical Journal*. In 1826 he, with others, formed the faculty of a new institution called "Rutgers Medical College" (already noticed) chartered by New Jersey, but located in New York. Its career was short, and with it ended the course of Dr. Francis as a public medical educator. He never afterward held a professorship in any of the colleges, but devoted his time to his profession and to literature. In these departments of human activity his career was brilliant, useful, and every way successful. As a lecturer he was an impressive, animated, and often eloquent speaker. His personal appearance was prepossessing. In stature he was about five feet ten inches. His frame was strongly built, his head and features were massive, there was a play of humor about his face, and his head was adorned with a profusion of locks which, during the latter years of his life, were of snowy whiteness. His nervous system was predominant, and hence he was always enthusiastic in manner. He was the life of every social gathering, whether in a family, at a club, or a public festival, or celebration of any event. He was intimate with all the theatrical and musical celebrities of his time, and his society was courted by cultivated people, whether citizens or foreigners.

Dr. Francis lived a bachelor until he was forty years of age, when (1829) he married Miss Maria Eliza Cutler, a niece of General Francis Marion. She was a lady of refinement, high social position, and was in every respect a helpmate for him in his labors or in dispensing with grace the hospitalities of his house. His home on Bond Street became

The Union Club was also organized in the year 1836. On the 30th of June a circular letter was sent out to a number of gentlemen of social distinction, inviting them to become members of the then inchoate club. It was signed by the following eminent citizens, active in the various concerns of life at that day: Samuel Jones, Thomas J. Oakley, Philip Hone, Beverley Robinson, William Beach Lawrence, Charles King, Enos T. Throop, B. E. Brenner, G. M. Wilkins, B. C. Williams, F. Sheldon, J. Depeyster Ogden, and Ogden Hoffman. It was signed by John H. McCracken, secretary.

From its inception this club was the representative organization of members of old families, such as the Livingstons, Clasons, Van Cortlandts, De Peysters, Van der Voorts, Dunhams, Van Rensselaers, Paines, Stuyvesants, Irelands, Griswolds, Centers, Suydams, whose names filled the list of membership. These were the remnants of the Knickerbocker race, who clung with tenacity to the idea and the traditions of family aristocracy they had so long enjoyed. "Their names appeared in the list of membership," says Fairfield, "with a sort of

the centre of a literary as well as a scientific circle. There might be seen statesmen, poets, novelists, clergymen, actors, and philosophers.

In 1847 Dr. Francis was elected president of the Academy of Medicine, and he gave several addresses before that body. He also addressed the New York Typographical Society on the character of Franklin, in 1850, and the same year he received the honorary degree of LL.D. from Trinity College, Hartford. In 1854 he was smitten a dreadful blow from which he never recovered, in the death of his eldest son, a most promising young physician, bearing his name, and destined, as he hoped, to perpetuate his own professional and literary fame. It was the first severe trial of Dr. Francis's life. "As I led him away from the death-bed when all was over," said Dr. Valentine Mott, in a warm eulogy of Dr. Francis, delivered before the Academy of Medicine, "he uttered a passionate exclamation of grief, that he who had saved the lives of so many less worthy, should lose his own son. . . . He was never afterward quite the same man."

Two or three years later Dr. Francis read a paper on Old New York before the New York Historical Society, which he elaborated into a most interesting volume. His final literary achievement was a sketch of the life of Gouverneur Morris. During the summer of 1860, in conjunction with Edward Everett, he laid the corner-stone of the Inebriate Asylum at Binghamton. He was always actively engaged in some good work—in public and private charities of every kind. He was, in an eminent degree, the physician of the poor. He might be seen walking alone by the side of a poor father carrying his child to the grave, whose coffin was probably paid for by the good doctor himself.

Dr. Francis died at his home in Sixteenth Street on February 8, 1861. The writer well remembers the impressive scene at his funeral in St. Thomas's Church. There both extremes of society met. The poor, who had enjoyed his bounty and his care, crowded the aisles in coarse attire to take a last sad look at the face of their benefactor and friend. It was a more touching eulogy than could be offered in the pulpit or on the rostrum. His widow followed him a few years afterward. He left two sons, Samuel W. Francis and Valentine Mott Francis, who are medical practitioners at Newport, R. I., "worthy sons of a noble sire."

aristocratic monotony, of that Knickerbockerism which earned for them the epithet of the Bourbons of New York. Hence sprang up that contest of the old magnates of New York society with the new Napoleons of wealth and trade, which for years agitated the club, and occasionally threatened to rend it asunder." *

At the first organization of the Union Club its home was at the house of the secretary, Mr. McCracken, whose widow became the wife of Charles O'Conor. It was not permanently organized until 1837. In that year apartments were secured in a building on the west side of Broadway, near Leonard Street. There it remained three years, when it occupied a building on the east side of Broadway, near White Street, owned by John Jacob Astor. Seven years later it migrated to a building on Broadway, above Bleecker Street. There the club grew strong and wealthy. The new element of active life which had interpenetrated New York society was thoroughly diffused through its membership. The aristocracy of family was no longer one of its doctrines, but worth, in its broadest sense, was recognized as the highest dignity.

In 1852 the Union Club was worth half a million dollars, and it was resolved to provide for it a permanent home. In 1855 a beautiful structure of brown stone was completed for it on the corner of Twenty-first Street and Fifth Avenue, at a cost of $250,000. It then contained about five hundred members. The membership has rapidly increased since.

It is said the Union Club approximates more nearly in organization to the European club than any other in this country. It has more social coherence than any other. Literature is but little represented in it, and journalism seems not to have been pressingly invited to its society in past times. Some years ago Mr. Marble, the editor of the *World* newspaper, was a candidate for membership, and was promptly blackballed. This incident excited the indignation of one of the leading members of the club. One blackball was sufficient to reject a candidate. The member alluded to declared that no candidate should ever thereafter be admitted so long as he could be present and put in a blackball, until the act of rejection of Mr. Marble should be rescinded. Mr. Marble was admitted, and so the daily press first obtained a representation in the oldest existing club in the city of New York. Its membership now represents nearly all the professions and dignities which mark society, and the fashionable Union Club has become quite cosmopolitan in its features. The army and navy are represented by mem-

* "The Clubs of New York," by Francis Gerry Fairfield.

bers who are not required to pay annual dues. The initiation fee for a paying member is $200, and the annual dues $75. Its membership consists of representatives of vast wealth, enterprise, and professional wisdom ; also of real noble lineage, a boon for which any man may properly be grateful, but not a boon to be relied upon almost wholly as a passport into "good society"— the society of good men. The wise couplet has it :

> "What can ennoble sots, or slaves, or cowards?
> Alas! not all the blood of all the Howards."

The Kent Club, so called in honor of the Hon. James Kent, the eminent chancellor and commentator, was organized in 1838, and was composed of the leading men of the legal profession in the city like Samuel Jones, Thomas J. Oakley,* John Duer, John Anthon, Francis B. Cutting, Ogden Hoffman, Peter A. Jay, Charles O'Conor, and other lights of the New York bar at that day. That club long since passed into the realm of history.

There were rare men who belonged to the Kent Club—men of great legal ability, profound wisdom, and quick wit. The annals of the New York bar at that time, if faithfully recorded, would furnish a vast repertory of genuine humor.

At this time there was a club or association of choice spirits in the city of New York, modest and exclusive. It still exists, but scarcely anybody but its own members is aware of the fact. It is called the Column,† and was founded in 1825 by a class or portions of a class that graduated at Columbia College that year.

* Thomas Jackson Oakley was a native of Duchess County, New York, where he was born in 1783 ; studied and practised law in Poughkeepsie. He had graduated at Yale College in 1801. In 1810 he was appointed surrogate of Duchess County, was a member of Congress in 1813–15, was a member of Assembly in 1815, and again a member of Congress in 1827–28. He succeeded Van Buren as Attorney-General of the State in 1819, and served again in the Assembly in 1820. When the supreme court in New York City was organized in 1828, he was appointed an associate judge, and upon its reorganization in 1846 he was made chief justice. Judge Oakley died in the city of New York in May, 1857.

† This name was derived from the circumstance that in its early days, before the club had a name, the members were permitted by Dr. Lyell, rector of Christ Church, in Anthony (now Worth) Street, to assemble in a room at the back of his church. In the centre of the room was a column that supported the roof. Dr. Lyell suggested that they name their club "The Column," which was done. "There were, I think," wrote one of the club to the author, "twenty or twenty-five members. They were young men who desired to perpetuate the friendship they had formed. They met weekly for the purpose of literary intercourse and cultivation. There were many bright fellows among them. As the original number of members began to diminish by death or otherwise, new men were introduced into the society. I was elected in 1830, and as we held our

In the earlier period of the history of the Column, a monthly paper was read, and weekly discussions were held on topics which were engaging the attention of the Senate of the United States. Many of the public questions of the day were discussed with as much acumen and sound logic as in the upper house of the national legislature. On such occasions the members assumed the gravity of representatives of a republican government. The presiding officer was styled the archon, in imitation of the Greek chief magistrate. There was a premier, secretaries of departments, a chief justice, etc. Many of these debaters have filled high positions in the State, the professions, and in business circles. The following is believed to be a correct list of the members of the Column at the time of the last anniversary dinner at Pinard's : Augustus Schell, archon ; William M. Evarts,* premier ; George E. Hoffman, Charles G. Havens, John H. Gourlie, George B. Butler, John Bigelow, Hamilton Fish, William M. Pritchard, Charles E. Butler, Edward S. Van Winkle, Parke Godwin, William F. Whittemore, and Dr. Alonzo Clark.

fifty-eighth anniversary in February, 1883, you will see how old we are. Time has made great changes among its members. I think our membership is now about a dozen. George E. Hoffman, a son of Judge Hoffman, and a brother of the late Hon. Josiah Ogden Hoffman, is the senior member."

The members actively engaged in the affairs of life abandoned the weekly meetings at about the beginning of the late Civil War, and agreed to have an annual reunion only, and a banquet. This festival has been held every year since.

* William M. Evarts is a native of Boston, where he was born on February 6, 1818. He was graduated at Yale College in 1837, and finished his legal education at the Harvard Law School. Mr. Evarts chose the city of New York as the most promising field for the practice of the legal profession, and there he entered upon it, there he has won his most important professional triumphs, and there, for a generation, he has occupied a foremost rank among the members of the American bar. In 1851 Mr. Evarts was appointed United States attorney for the Southern District of New York, from which office he retired two years later. He was appointed one of the almshouse commissioners (now known as Commissioners of Charities and Correction). He had formed a law partnership in 1853 under the firm name of Butler, Evarts & Southmayd ; subsequently it became Evarts, Southmayd & Choate. In 1861 Mr. Evarts's name was prominent before the Republican legislative caucus for United States Senator, and in 1876 he was prominently advocated for the Republican nomination for governor of New York. On both occasions a " compromise" candidate was nominated.

In 1868 Mr. Evarts was the legal champion of President Johnson in his impeachment case, and that functionary called the great lawyer to the seat of the attorney-generalship in his cabinet. He was also the legal champion of President-elect Hayes before the electoral tribunal, and was called to President Hayes's cabinet in March, 1877, as the chief minister of state. This position he held, and exercised the functions with great dignity, ability, and success during the administration of Mr. Hayes.

In the realm of his profession Mr. Evarts has won more honor and distinction than any public office could bestow. Among the many great cases in which he has success-

The society possesses a silver column, about three feet six inches in height, including its base and pedestal. It is left in the custody of Messrs. Tiffany & Co., and is brought out only on the occasion of the annual banquet. At that time it is surmounted by a lighted Etruscan lamp while they are dining, as an emblem of the inextinguishable life of the society. This column is to be the property of the latest survivor of the association.

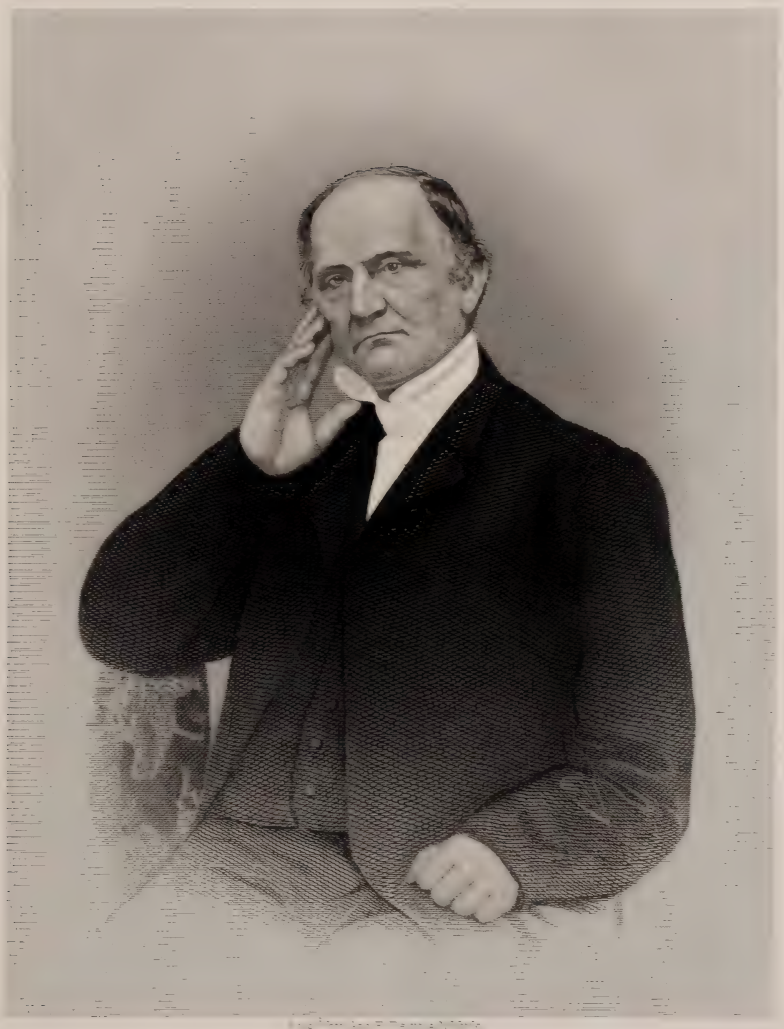
At the close of this decade the features of New York society presented conspicuous transformations. Many exotic customs prevailed, both public and private, and the expensive pleasures of the Eastern Hemisphere had been transplanted and taken firm root. Among other imported amusements was the masked ball, the first of which occurred in the city of New York in 1840, and produced a profound sensation, not only *per se*, but because of an attending circumstance which stirred "society" to its foundation.

The masked ball was given by Mrs. Henry Brevoort in the spacious mansion on the corner of Ninth Street and Fifth Avenue, now (1883) occupied by Charles de Rham. It was then on the northern border of the city. All the residences of fashionable people at that time were south of Tenth Street.

This ball was regarded as the most notable affair in fashionable society at that time. It was attended by the *élite* of the city, in fancy dresses, dominos, and masks. Among the most attractive young women of the city who were present was Miss Matilda Barclay, the beautiful daughter of Anthony Barclay, the British consul, who lived in College Place, and who was dismissed for raising recruits in this country for the Crimean war. There was also in attendance a gay young South Carolinian named Burgwyne, who had won the affections of Miss Barclay, but was distasteful to her parents. At the ball Miss

fully engaged may be mentioned the proceedings connected with the famous *Cleopatra* expedition against Cuba in 1851 ; the celebrated Lemmon slave case in 1853, in which he represented the State of New York ; the Parrish and the Gardiner will cases, and the Beecher-Tilton case. Of Mr. Evarts's personal and intellectual characteristics, a late writer observes :

"In person he is tall and slender; he is fragile almost to attenuation, and so far from suggesting the idea of a vehement orator, he impresses one as a man of retired, scholarly tastes. Tall, thin, anguiar, long-headed, with a square and prominent forehead, dark-haired and dark-skinned, with a face perfectly smooth but thin, cadaverous, shrunken, deep-set gray eyes, a prominent nose, and a square, decisive, finely chiselled chin. He has a clear, sharp, ringing voice, though it is not powerful or musical. In making his points he is lucid, precise, and cogent, seldom rhetorical or ornamental. . . . His sentences are long and faultless, and freighted with words which show that profound thought is selecting felicitous vocabulary as it goes along. He has a fine humor, but it is the humor of cultivation, not the coarse fun of the vulgar. His appeals to the intelligence of juries are the highest in their tone, the broadest in their scope, and the deepest in their power of any made in modern times. Webster was not more logical, Story was not a more thorough lawyer, Choate not a more brilliant verbalist, nor Sumner a firmer believer in moral power."



Thomas DeWitt

Barclay appeared as Lalla Rookh, and Burgwyne as Feramorz. They left the festive scene together at four o'clock in the morning, and, without changing their costumes, were married before breakfast. This elopement was a topic for town talk for a month, and it cast such odium upon masked balls that no other was attempted by reputable families for many years afterward.*

Several existing social and benevolent institutions were established during this decade or were endued with renewed vitality. Among these was THE NEW ENGLAND SOCIETY OF THE CITY OF NEW YORK, established nearly fourscore years ago. It had languished for several years, but when New Englanders flocked into the city of New York after the completion of the Erie Canal, and infused the spirit of enterprise, business energy, and thrift of their section into the social and commercial life of the city, the society felt the thrill of rejuvenescence and became wide awake. For nearly fifty years it has been a flourishing and popular social institution.

The New England Society of the City of New York was organized on May 6, 1805, with James Watson as its president, Jonathan Burrell as its treasurer, and Samuel Hopkins secretary. It was organized as a charitable and literary association. It was specially designed to commemorate the landing of the "Pilgrim Fathers," the first English emigrants who made a permanent home in New England. It was also designed to promote friendship, charity, and mutual assistance among its members, for the creation of a library, and for other literary purposes.

* At one of the clubs recently, an elderly gentleman, who had lived about forty years in Europe, revived, in conversation, some interesting recollections of New York about 1840. He recalled the fancy ball (and its stirring episode) given by Mrs. Brevoort, and spoke of the simplicity of social life, even at that late day, compared with that of the present time. He said:

"We thought there was a goodly display of wealth and diamonds in those days, but, God bless my soul, when I hear of the millions amassed by the Vanderbilts, Goulds, Millises, Villards, and others of that sort, I realize what a poor little doughnut of a place New York was at that early period. The dinner hour was three o'clock, and on the occasion of a dinner party it was postponed till four. Liveried servants were unknown, although a man-servant (generally of the colored race) was a matter of course in every gentleman's establishment. Pretty waiter girls, with jaunty caps and embroidered aprons, had not been discovered. The first private carriage, with coachman and footman in livery, was almost mobbed when it drove down Broadway. It belonged to Andrew Gordon Hamersley, who died the other day, and would be looked upon in these days as an exceptionally quiet turnout, but it made a sensation and caused many ominous shakes of the head and much turning up of the eyes among the older people. Mrs Jacob Little afterward appeared in a very showy carriage lined with rose-color, and a darky coachman in blue livery on the box, but nobody looked at the coachman when madam was inside, for Mrs. Little was young and extremely pretty when she married old Jacob. . . . Young ladies walked out on summer afternoons in gingham dresses, with straw bonnets, white stockings, and low ties or slippers. Co-education had not been thought of then, but co-recreation was indulged in to any extent, and boys and girls played tag together on Columbia College green and on the wood sidewalks of Park Place without injury to their morals or manners. They were real boys and girls in those days; they worked hard and they played hard. I don't see any like them in the streets or parks just now."

The membership consists of any descendant of a New Englander of good moral character, of the age of eighteen years and upward.

The by-laws of the society require the annual festival to be held on the 22d day of December each year—the anniversary of the landing of the Pilgrims on the coast of Massachusetts in 1620 from the *Mayflower*—unless that day should be Sunday, when the festival must be held the next day. That occasion is always most attractive, and is noted for the sumptuousness of the material banquet and the exquisite viands of the intellectual feast.

The society has a committee on charity, to distribute and expend all moneys appropriated by the board of officers for charitable purposes. The beneficiaries of the society are the widows and children of deceased members who may need assistance. These are entitled, for five successive years, to an annuity from the funds of the society to the full amount the deceased member has actually paid ; but the annuity is in no case paid to a widow who shall marry again or to children able to support themselves.*

The Saint Nicholas Society of the City of New York, composed of old residents of New York City and their descendants, was formed early in 1835. Several gentlemen, residents and natives of the city, held a meeting at Washington Hall, corner of Broadway and Chambers Street, on the evening of February 14th, when Abraham Bloodgood, an old currier and leather merchant, then over seventy years of age—a remarkable man—was called to the chair, and Washington Irving was appointed secretary. Judge Irving briefly stated the object of the meeting to be the consideration of the expediency of forming an association for the purpose above mentioned. Dr. Manley offered a resolution that it was expedient to do so. It was adopted, and a committee, consisting of Peter Schermerhorn, John T. Irving, A. R. Wyckoff, Hamilton Fish, Dr. Manley, and Washington Irving, was appointed to prepare a constitution and by-laws.

An adjourned meeting of citizens was held on the evening of February 21st, at the same place, when a draft of the constitution was presented by Mr. Schermerhorn, and it was determined that the title of the association should be The Saint Nicholas Society of the City of

* The officers of the New England Society of the city of New York, 1882-83, were : Marvelle W. Cooper, president ; Stewart L. Woodford, vice-president ; Horace Russell, second vice-president ; J. Pierpont Morgan, treasurer, and L. P. Hubbard, secretary. The directors are Charles H. Isham, Cornelius N. Bliss, Daniel G. Rollins, Julius Catlin, Jr., Locke W. Winchester, Brayton Ives, Charles B. Stockwell, Daniel Robinson, Noah Davis, Noah Brooks, Augustus G. Paine, L. G. Woodhouse, Levi M. Bates, George W. Smith, James H. Dunham, Chandler Robbins.

New York. It was at the same time resolved that the society should be "composed of those persons present at the adoption of the constitution who shall sign the same and pay the sums thereby required, and of such other persons as shall be admitted members according to the provisions of the constitution." Qualifications for membership were defined as follows in the constitution :

"Any person of full age, in respectable standing in society, of good moral character, who was a native or resident of the city or State of New York prior to the year 1785, or who is the descendant of any such native or resident, or who is a descendant of a member of this society, shall be eligible as a member. But whenever, and as long as there shall be, five hundred members of the society, no one shall be elected to membership unless he be the descendant in the oldest male line of a member or former member."

It was determined that the anniversary meeting of the society should be on the 6th day of December, unless it should fall on Sunday, when the meeting should be held on Monday.

On the 28th of February, at a full meeting at Washington Hall, the constitution was adopted, and the society was organized by the choice of the following gentlemen as officers of the society : Peter G. Stuyvesant, president ; Abraham Bloodgood, first vice-president ; Washington Irving, second vice-president ; Gulian C. Verplanck, third vice-president ; Peter Schermerhorn, fourth vice-president ; John Oothout, treasurer ; Hamilton Fish, secretary ; William A. Lawrence, assistant secretary ; the Rt. Rev. Benjamin T. Onderdonk and the Rev. Robert McCartee, chaplains ; William H. Hobart and Edward G. Ludlow, physicians ; Hugh McLean and John W. Francis, consulting physicians. There were twelve managers. The society was incorporated April 17, 1841.

The first anniversary dinner of the society was at the City Hotel, on Broadway, December 6, 1836. The first Paas festival was held on Thursday in Easter week (April 11) in 1844. That year the society adopted the custom of having annual addresses. It had adopted a flag in 1839, which was the original tricolor with the arms of the city of New York in the centre.*

The objects of the Saint Nicholas Society are to afford pecuniary relief to indigent or reduced members and their widows and children ; to collect and preserve information respecting the history, settlement,

* The officers of the society in 1883 were : Abraham R. Lawrence, president ; Nathaniel Bailey, first, Carlisle Norwood, Jr., second, Cornelius Vanderbilt, third, and John C. Mills, fourth vice-president ; Edward Schell, treasurer ; Charles A. Schermerhorn, secretary ; Henry Erskine Smith, assistant secretary ; Rev. Thomas E. Vermilye, D.D., and Rev. Noah H. Schenck, D.D., chaplains ; Drs. Dubois and Cheesman, physicians, and Drs. Anderson and Bogert, consulting physicians.

manners, and such other matters as may relate thereto, of the city of New York, and to promote social intercourse among its native citizens.

The Saint Nicholas Club of the City of New York is an association formed for the purpose of collecting and preserving information respecting the early history and settlement of the city and State of New York, and to promote social intercourse among its members. It was organized in 1875. It adopted a constitution in June of that year, and appointed the following named gentlemen its officers: James W. Beekman, president; James M. McLean, vice-president; Edward Schell, treasurer; John C. Mills, secretary, and a board of trustees. The society was incorporated May 12, 1875, with the title of The Saint Nicholas Club of the City of New York. The eligibility of a candidate for membership is determined by the conditions prescribed by the Saint Nicholas Society, and its members are mostly members of the last-named society. This is one of the most agreeable and flourishing social institutions in New York.*

The Knickerbocker Club is a social organization composed of a class of citizens similar to that of the St. Nicholas Society and St. Nicholas Club. Many of its members are members of these associations. Its club-house is at 249 Fifth Avenue. Its organization includes the usual executive officers, an executive committee, and a board of twenty-one governors. The officers for 1883 were Alexander Hamilton, president; Alonzo C. Monson, vice-president; William D. Morgan, treasurer; and Frederic Bronson, secretary.

Among the notable seminaries of learning in the city of New York is the Rutgers Female College, first established in 1838 as the Rutgers Female Institute. It owes its existence largely to the exertions of the late Rev. Joseph P. Thompson, who had been for several years at the head of a similar institution in the city of Albany, and the Rev. Isaac Ferris, D.D. Removing to the city of New York, Mr. Thompson perceived the need of such a seminary in that city, and earnestly advocated the erection of one. Generous men heeded his recommendations. A paper, dated February 9, 1838, was circulated for subscriptions of money to accomplish the object. It was obtained, and in April following the Legislature granted an act of incorporation constituting the Rutgers Female Institute. That name was given because William B. Crosby, Esq., the adopted son and heir of Colonel Henry Rutgers,†

* The officers of the club chosen for 1882-83 are: Frederic Depeyster (since deceased), president; James M. McLean, vice-president; Edward Schell, treasurer; Charles A. Schermerhorn, secretary, and twenty-one trustees.

† Henry Rutgers was of Dutch extraction. His grandfather came from Holland, and

generously gave the land on Madison Street for the site of the building. At that time there were only two institutions of learning in the city of New York incorporated—namely, Columbia College and the University of the City of New York.

The corner-stone of the edifice for the Rutgers Female Institute was laid on the 29th of August, 1839, on which occasion the mayor of the city, Aaron Clark, delivered an address. This building was dedicated on April 27, 1839, in the presence of a crowded assembly. There were devotional exercises and a dedicatory address by the Rev. Dr. Ferris, the president of the board, who was placed at the head of the institution. On Monday morning, May 6, 1839, the doors were opened for the reception of students.

"Never shall I forget," said Professor Charles E. West, LL.D., in an address, "the excitement of that day. Pupils accompanied by their parents came in crowds. There was the little girl of four years, to take her first lesson in the alphabet ; and the young lady of sixteen, who had completed her education according to the standard of the schools. . . . It is hardly possible to describe the enthusiasm of the people in favor of the institute. The Institute ! the Institute ! was on everybody's lips. Visitors came in crowds to attend its Friday afternoon exercises in the chapel."

The question to be solved was how to make this popularity permanent. It was wisely resolved to make its teachings broad, thorough, and practical. The first germs of chemical and philosophical illustration were gathered there and expanded into one of the best appointed laboratories in the country. Classes went into the fields to gather and study flowers and minerals ; manufactories were visited by the pupils ; the daguerrian process, then just introduced into the country, was taught by appropriate apparatus ; Morse's telegraph was soon set up and worked in the laboratory, and chemical experiments of the most interesting kind were made. Music, drawing, and painting received special care. Under such auspices was this school for the higher education of women established about forty-four years ago, and in 1840

occupied a farm on the East River shore of the island of Manhattan. There Henry was born, in 1745. He was graduated at King's (now Columbia) College in 1766 ; entered the continental army in 1776, was in the battle at White Plains, served through the war, and rose to the rank of colonel. In person he was specially attractive, his piety was conspicuous, and his benevolence was widely illustrated. Colonel Rutgers never married, but adopted as his son and heir the late William B. Crosby, the father of Dr. Howard Crosby, of New York, and Professor William H. Crosby, of Poughkeepsie. Colonel Rutgers died on "the Rutgers estate" in 1830, aged eighty-five years. Eight years after his death his adopted son honored his memory by giving his name to the new institution.

there were five graduates. The president of the institute was the Rev. Isaac Ferris, D.D.; the treasurer, William H. Falls; secretary, J. K. Herrick. The principal of the department of instruction was Professor Charles E. West, LL.D., which responsible situation he held until 1851. Dr. Ferris held the presidency of the institute for seventeen years, until called to the chancellorship of the University of the City of New York.

Nineteen years after the passage of the charter of Rutgers Female Institute, the Legislature gave it a new charter (April 11, 1867) changing its name to Rutgers Female College. It gave the institution authority to confer degrees and exercise all the functions of colleges and universities, excepting the granting of diplomas, which would entitle graduates to enter any of the professions. Professional training is neither sought nor intended as a part of its work.

The residence of the college was transferred, in 1860, to more ample quarters and a more desirable location, on Fifth Avenue, opposite the Croton distributing reservoir, between Forty-first and Forty-second streets, where in 1867 this "college for women" was inaugurated. It had been stimulated to this loftier aspiration by the example of the College for Women opened two years before by Matthew Vassar at Poughkeepsie. At the inauguration alluded to the first president, Chancellor Ferris, and the first principal, Dr. West, were present, and stirring addresses were pronounced by Dr. Howard Crosby and others.

The college secured an advisory board of thirty-three distinguished persons in various parts of the country, and the institution in its new character was carefully organized. Its first degree was conferred in 1870.*

The institution was again removed in 1882, and is now at No. 58 West Fifty fifth Street, where it has, in addition to its collegiate course in English, modern languages, classics, science, and mathematics, an academic department for younger pupils, and a kindergarten for children.

* The officers of the board of trustees for 1882 were: the Rev. Samuel Burchard, D.D., president; Charles H. Smith, secretary; Jacob B. Tallman, treasurer. The faculty consisted of S. D. Burchard, D.D., president and professor of mental and moral philosophy; Miss E. P. Clarke, principal and professor of mathematics and the Latin language, and Daniel G. Martin, Ph.D., professor of geology and natural history. The duties of professor of chemistry and physics were temporarily in charge of the professor of geology.

Morris K. Jesup

CHAPTER XXV.

THERE are two Protestant theological seminaries in the city of New York—namely, The General Theological Seminary of the Protestant Episcopal Church, and The Union Theological Seminary in the City of New York, of the Presbyterian Church.

The General Theological Seminary is a creation of the General Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church in America. So early as 1814 a joint committee of both houses of the convention was appointed to report a plan for the establishment of such an institution. An able report on the subject was made to the convention assembled in Trinity Church, New York, in May, 1817. It was adopted, and a series of resolutions, drawn by Bishop Dehon, of South Carolina, declared it expedient to establish a general theological seminary, to be under the supervision and control of the General Convention. It was decided that it should be located in the city of New York, and a committee was appointed for the purpose of carrying out the measure involved in the project. "It was in the city of New York, in Trinity Church, on Tuesday, the 27th day of May, 1817, in the morning, that the General Theological Seminary was born."

A plan foreshadowing the character of the institution and its professorships was presented by Bishops White, of Pennsylvania, and Hobart, of New York, in 1818. Very soon afterward Dr. Clement C. Moore,* son of Bishop Moore, made the munificent donation of a whole square of land on which the seminary now stands, on the condition that the buildings should be erected thereon. The Rev. Drs. Turner and Jarvis

* Clement Clarke Moore, LL.D., was born in the city of New York in July, 1779, and died at Newport, R. I., in July, 1863. He was a son of Bishop Moore, and graduated at Columbia College in 1798. He became a professor of Hebrew and Greek literature in the Protestant Episcopal Seminary in New York in 1821. In 1850 he received the title of emeritus professor. Dr. Moore was the pioneer, in this country, of the department of Hebrew and Greek lexicography, having published a Hebrew and Greek lexicon in 1809. He was the author of the famous ballad beginning,

"'Twas the night before Christmas."

In 1844 he published a volume of poems. He also published a volume of his father's sermons.

were appointed professors, and the seminary was opened in May, 1819, with a class of six students. Among these were the late Bishops Doane and Eastburn, and Dr. Dorr. The students met the professors first in a room in St. Paul's Chapel, afterward in the vestry-room of St. John's Chapel, and then in a building on the north-west corner of Broadway and Cedar Street.

Failing to secure sufficient funds for the support of the seminary in New York, it was removed to New Haven in September, 1820. Bishop Hobart and leading men in the diocese of New York consented to this measure only on the understanding that steps would be immediately taken for the establishment of a diocesan school in New York. With characteristic energy, Bishop Hobart opened his diocesan school in less than six months. The next year (1821) Jacob Sherrod, of New York, dying, left a legacy of $60,000 for a seminary in New York. This enabled the General Convention to remove the institution back to New York.

In the permanent establishment of the seminary in the city of New York the chief credit is due to Bishop Hobart, who had as associates and advisers in the work, and as personal friends and admirers, the best legal talent and social influence of the city. The seminary was reopened in New York in February, 1822, with twenty-three students. It was incorporated in April following. Funds came in slowly, yet the trustees, with hope and faith, had the corner-stone of the east building laid by Bishop White in July, 1825. It was first occupied in 1827. The west building was ordered in 1834, and was first occupied in 1836. The site was then, and is now, one of the most healthful in the city of New York. At that time it was in a rural district, far removed from the busy mart, with a pleasant outlook westward over the bright waters of the Hudson, which flowed up to the borders of the present Tenth Avenue.

Pecuniary embarrassments harassed the trustees from the beginning. The purses of churchmen did not readily open, and when it became known that Frederick Khone, of Philadelphia, had left a large legacy to the seminary, those purse-strings were drawn tighter, with the belief that it would be immediately available. That legacy was subject to a life interest, and the seminary was compelled to wait twenty-four years for the funds. The city rapidly grew toward the seminary grounds, and it was burdened with constantly increasing and heavy assessments and taxes. Then came the unfortunate "tractarian schism" in the church, and the seminary was often made a battle-ground of the partisans. It seemed at one time as if the enterprise must be abandoned

for want of sustenance, but it was upheld, and to-day, in its pleasant grounds, its noble buildings of stone, its valuable library of about eighteen thousand volumes and ten thousand pamphlets, its corps of learned and devoted professors, and its earnest work, together with its distinguished alumni, it presents an institution of theological learning of which the Protestant Episcopal Church in America may be justly proud.

The alumni of the General Theological Seminary include twenty-one bishops and a host of the leading clergy of our land. One third of all the candidates for holy orders are receiving instruction there. The class-rooms are full, and the institution requires only adequate pecuniary support to enable it to go forward with efficiency and success in the work in which it is engaged. It needs more endowments to make its funds adequate and permanent.* With these it would make a grand and steady advance. Its income at the present is not sufficient to pay the professors fair salaries. These average only about $1800 each.†

The Union Theological Seminary in the City of New York was founded in 1836. In the autumn of 1835 a benevolent bookseller expressed to a friend a desire to appropriate a certain amount of money for some laudable purpose. He was recommended to devote it to the establishment of a theological seminary in the city for the preparation of young men for the ministry in the Presbyterian Church, of which he was a member.

There were then six theological seminaries within the bounds of the Presbyterian Church, but they were not harmonious in their theological views, nor on the anti-slavery and colonization questions, and consequently no one of them was satisfactory to the entire body of that denomination. The great influx of young men from New England into the city of New York, full of energy and enterprise, after the completion of the Erie Canal, greatly stimulated the growth of the Presbyte-

* The seminary now has trust funds, in the shape of endowments and other funds, amounting to the sum of $284,400, in the hands of a special committee, composed of laymen of acknowledged financial ability and probity, who report all their acts to the standing committee every two months.

† All the bishops of the Church in the United States are *ex-officio* trustees of the seminary, with numerous other persons. The faculty consist of the Rev. Eugene A. Hoffman, D.D., dean ; Rev. W. E. Eigenbrodt, D.D., professor of pastoral theology ; Rev. Samuel Buel, D.D., professor of systematic divinity and dogmatic theology ; Rev. R. C. Hall, D.D., professor of the Hebrew and Greek languages ; Rev. Andrew Oliver, D.D., professor of biblical learning and the interpretation of Scripture ; Rev. W. J. Seabury, D. D., professor of ecclesiastical history and law ; Rev. Thomas Ritchie, D.D., professor of ecclesiastical history.

rian churches in that city, for the new-comers were largely from Presbyterian families.

Already there was so much dissatisfaction with the seminaries that the denomination in New York had seriously contemplated the establishment of a theological institution in that city or vicinity. When the hint given to the bookseller became known, much interest was excited. After consultation with him, ministers, benevolent merchants, and others held conferences on the subject, and finally, at a meeting of eight persons at the house of Knowles Taylor, in Bond Street, in October, 1835, it was resolved, "that it is expedient, depending on the blessing of God, to attempt to establish a theological seminary in this city."

It was estimated that $65,000 would be required to carry out the project. Five sixths of this amount was subscribed before the awful fire in December of that year, which produced great financial embarrassment for a while.

At a meeting in January, 1836, it was found that the subscriptions to the seminary fund amounted to $61,000. How much of this amount might be collected from suffering subscribers could not be known; but with hope in the future a constitution was presented, and at a subsequent meeting (January 18th), at the rooms of the American Tract Society, it was adopted, and the New York Theological Seminary was organized by the choice of officers for the year.

A lot of ground belonging to the Sailors' Snug Harbor estate, two hundred feet square, was bought. It was on the east side of Wooster Street, then recently extended to Fourteenth Street, and which, having been widened above the university, had been named Jackson Avenue. It was soon afterward changed to University Place. On that plot of ground a home for the seminary was finally erected, and there it still stands.

In due time a corps of instructors was secured, and the Rev. Thomas McAuley, D.D., was appointed president. The professors were the Rev. Thomas H. Skinner, D.D., and the Revs. Ichabod A. Spencer, Erskine Mason, and Henry White. On December 5, 1836, the seminary was "opened" by the enrollment of thirteen students at the house of the president, in Leonard Street. For a while the institution was a wanderer, the students appearing alternately at the houses of the president and the professors.

The erection of the seminary building was begun in March, 1837. It was a period of great financial distress. Many of the subscriptions could not be paid, and in April work upon the building was suspended. A bitter controversy in the Presbyterian General Assembly at Phila-

delphia, in May following, which resulted in sundering the church in twain, added to the embarrassments, and at one time it appeared as if the project must be abandoned. But partial relief came. The building was finished, and in December, 1838, it was dedicated, when the names of nearly one hundred students appeared on its rolls. The institution was incorporated in March, 1839, under the title of the Union Theological Seminary in the City of New York.

For years the institution struggled for existence, but help came from time to time, and at the end of forty years it stood among the honored and flourishing seminaries of learning in the land, with liberal endowments to secure its permanent prosperity. In 1874 the late James Brown (Brown Brothers, bankers) gave the seminary $300,000 to endow all the professorships, and the late Governor E. D. Morgan was a munificent benefactor of the institution. Other generous men have contributed liberally to its financial interests, and the seminary to-day is enabled to carry on its noble work without pecuniary embarrassment.*

The seminary has three endowed lectureships—namely, the Morse, the Ely, and the Parker. The first, on "The Relations of the Bible to Science," was founded by Professor S. F. B. Morse, in memory of his father; the second, on "The Evidences of Christianity," was founded by Z. Stiles Ely, in memory of his brother, the Rev. Elias P. Ely; and the third was founded by Willard Parker, M.D., LL.D., designed to furnish theological students with such instruction on health as may be specially useful to them personally and as pastors. The seminary is open to students of all evangelical denominations.

The seminary has a library of about 42,000 volumes, 39,500 pamphlets, and 163 manuscripts. The basis of this library was a collection of books, about 13,000 in number, made by Leander Van Ess, of Germany, formerly a monk, and afterward a convert to Protestantism. He became a translator of the Bible, and in that labor he gathered very

* The seminary is managed by a board of directors, of which Charles Butler, LL.D., is now (1883) president, chosen in 1870; William E. Dodge (since deceased), vice-president, and Ezra M. Kingsley, treasurer, recorder, and general secretary, chosen in 1874. The faculty is composed of the Rev. Roswell D. Hitchcock, D.D., LL.D., president and Washburn professor of church history; Rev. William G. Shedd, D.D., LL.D., Roosevelt professor of systematic theology; Rev. Philip Schaff, D.D., LL.D., Baldwin professor of sacred literature; Rev. George L. Prentiss, D.D., Skinner and McAlpine professor of pastoral theology, church polity, and mission work; Rev. Charles A. Briggs, D.D., Davenport professor of Hebrew and the cognate languages, secretary and librarian; Rev. Thomas Hastings, D.D., Brown professor of sacred rhetoric; Rev. Francis M. Brown, associate professor in the department of biblical philology.

rare books, among them issues of the early years of printing. This collection was purchased for the seminary for about $5000 in 1839. The late ex-Governor E. D. Morgan, appreciating the value of the library, gave the institution $100,000 for the purpose of erecting a fire-proof library building, and for increasing its collections.

The seminary also possesses a museum of biblical and Christian antiquities, and objects illustrating missionary life and work. The corporation have purchased a site for a new home on Park Avenue and Sixty-ninth Street.

Among the prominent institutions in New York founded during this decade, the University of the City of New York, an undenominational school, holds a high rank. It was projected by a number of enlightened and enterprising citizens in 1830, for the purpose of providing more varied and ample means of education for the youth of the city and of the country at large than the regular college course afforded.

Until that period college education in the United States was mostly of a single type, and very few facilities for higher studies were furnished outside of a regular and prescribed course. A system more flexible and comprehensive was felt to be a necessity. After consultations between professional men of every kind, merchants, and others, a plan of a university, largely laid upon that of similar European institutions of learning, was drawn up and presented to the Legislature, with a petition for a charter. The prayer was heeded, and in the spring of 1831 a charter was granted establishing the University of the City of New York. It was opened for the reception of students in Clinton Hall in October, 1832, and the first class, of three students, graduated in 1833.

Not a chair in the institution was originally endowed, nor were any superior facilities afforded for independent scientific investigation. The institution was long burdened with heavy debts, but one after another of these embarrassments was removed by the generosity of citizens. To organize a great and advanced institution of learning was not an easy task, yet the work was almost immediately begun. It was the misfortune of the managers to attempt such a work without the ample means which the exigencies of the case required, and the consequence was the university suffered the pecuniary embarrassments alluded to.

The medical department of the university was organized in 1842, and true to the early promises of the university, it signalized its early instruction by the adoption of improved methods. The introduction of clinical lectures was carried out by some of the most honored practition-

ers of medical and surgical science, and secured a high place for the department in the minds of the profession generally.

The School of Civil Engineering was organized in 1853, and the next year a law department was established, which has had the services of eminent legal and judicial persons. It also has a School of Analytical and Practical Chemistry, and another of Painting and the Arts.

The corner-stone of the university building was laid in 1833, on the east side of Washington Square (the Washington Parade-Ground), and the edifice was completed and occupied in 1835. It is a Gothic structure, one hundred and eighty feet long by one hundred feet wide, and built of white freestone.

The first chancellor of the university was the Rev. James M. Mathews, D.D., the learned and genial pastor of the Garden Street (now Exchange Place) Reformed Dutch Church. He was a gentleman of high culture, of noble and commanding presence, elegant in manners, witty in conversation, an attractive story-teller, and a very popular preacher and instructor. His church edifice was consumed by the great fire in 1835, and was rebuilt next to the university, where he and the Rev. Mancius S. Hutton became associate pastors.

Dr. Mathews, installed chancellor in 1831, was succeeded in 1839 by Theodore Frelinghuysen, LL.D., who held that position until 1850, when he was succeeded by the Rev. Isaac Ferris, D.D., in 1852. Dr. Ferris was chancellor until 1870, when he was succeeded by the Rev. Howard Crosby, D.D., LL.D., who was at the head of the institution until 1881, when he resigned.* The institution has had only four chancellors in more than fifty years. Dr. Frelinghuysen held the posi-

* Howard Crosby, D.D., LL.D., is a native of New York City, the child of an adopted son of Colonel Henry Rutgers. He is a great-grandson of William Floyd, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, and a great-great-grandson of Governor Belcher, of Massachusetts. He was born on the 27th of February, 1826, and was graduated at the University of the City of New York in 1844. In 1851 he was appointed professor of Greek in that institution, and filled that chair until 1859, when he resigned it to accept a similar chair in Rutgers College, at New Brunswick, N. J. In that year he received the honorary degree of D.D. from Harvard University, and in 1872 that of LL.D. from Columbia College.

Energetic, earnest, strong in his convictions of right and duty, and with courage to act accordingly, Dr. Crosby has always been a power in any community of which he has formed a part. At the formation of the Young Men's Christian Association in New York, he was one of the earliest, most earnest, and efficient promoters of that institution ; and in the city of his birth he has always been the fearless advocate of virtue and justice against crime and oppression.

In 1861 Dr. Crosby was ordained a minister of the Presbyterian denomination. In addition to his duties as professor, he filled the office of pastor of the First Presbyterian Church in New Brunswick. In 1863 he left New Brunswick to assume the pastorate of

tion eleven years ; Dr. Crosby was the last chancellor. His place has not yet (1883) been filled. The Rev. John Hall, D.D., exercises the functions of chancellor *ad interim*.*

The University of the City of New York was the scene of the development of two of the most remarkable discoveries of the age, by two of its professors—the electro-magnetic telegraph, by Professor S. F. B. Morse, and the daguerreotype, by Professor John W. Draper. It was in a room in the university that Professor Morse perfected his telegraph, and it was on the roof of the university that the first daguerreotype from the human face was taken.

Among the more notable benevolent and charitable institutions in the city of New York founded between the years 1830 and 1840 were the New York Magdalen Benevolent Society, the Leake and Watts Orphan Asylum, the Eastern Dispensary, the New York Institution for the Instruction of the Blind, the American Baptist Home Mission Society, the American Female Guardian Society and Home for the Friendless, the Association for the Benefit of Colored Orphans, the Colored Home and Hospital, and the City Mission of the Protestant Episcopal Church.

The New York Magdalen Benevolent Society was founded in the year 1832. So early as 1828, benevolent ladies belonging to various religious denominations, perceiving the necessity for earnest re-

the Fourth Avenue Presbyterian Church in New York, in which field he has labored acceptably for twenty years.

In 1870 Dr. Crosby was appointed chancellor of the University of the City of New York. He held that position eleven years, when he resigned, and directed his labors almost exclusively to his pastorate. In 1857 he founded the Greek Club in New York, now twenty-six years of age. He was moderator of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in 1873, and of the first great synod of New York in 1882. He was the founder in 1877 (and is the president) of the Society for the Prevention of Crime, and was a member of the First Presbyterian Council at Edinburgh the same year. He is one of the members of the American Committee of Revision of the Bible, and is vice-president of the board of trustees of Wellesley College. Chancellor Crosby delivered the Lyman Beecher course of lectures in the Yale Divinity School in 1879.

In addition to many sermons and pamphlets, Dr. Crosby has written and published the following works : "Lands of the Moslem," "Œdipus Tyrannus," with notes ; "Scholia on the New Testament," "Social Hints," "Thoughts on the Decalogue," Commentaries on Nehemiah, Joshua, and the New Testament ; "The Healthy Christian," "The Christian Preacher," "The Life of Jesus," "Bible Manual," and "The Humanity of Christ."

* The first officers of the university were : Albert Gallatin, president of the council ; General Morgan Lewis, vice-president ; John Delafield, secretary, and Samuel Ward, Jr., treasurer. John Taylor Johnston is now president, Charles Butler vice-president, William R. Martin secretary, and William A. Wheelock treasurer. The members of the council are : Howard Crosby, John W. C. Leveridge, Smith E. Lane, and twenty nine others.

S. Irenæus Prime

formatory efforts on behalf of women of the criminal class, established a Sabbath-school in the female department of the Penitentiary at Bellevue. So brief, however, were most of the terms of commitment that there was not sufficient time to make any sensible impression on the prisoners, who usually returned to their old associations.

The ladies who undertook this work, not disheartened, resolved to form a permanent society for the object of rescuing fallen women, and provide a suitable retreat for them. For this purpose the New York Magdalen Society was organized in January, 1830. This society was disbanded in 1832, and the next year the same ladies, with a number of others, reorganized under the name of the New York Female Benevolent Society. Several years afterward its name was again changed, when it assumed the present title. It was incorporated in 1851.

The association bought lots at Eighty-eighth Street (then known as Yorkville), on which was a frame building which had been used for manufacturing purposes. The society began operations bearing the burden of a heavy debt, but these brave women never lost courage and faith, but persevered against appalling discouragements for a while. At length they were relieved by an unexpected gift from a stranger, Dr. Borthop, of Kinderhook, N. Y., who by will left the society the exact amount of money to liquidate its indebtedness. For nearly twenty years the old frame building was used, when it was replaced by a larger one of brick, and through the generosity of benevolent people it was soon clear of debt.

This peculiar and most trying labor of love in efforts to reclaim the degraded has been successful. The number of those who have availed themselves of this home has steadily increased, and there is abundant evidence of the salvation of many souls and bodies. Late in 1867 another enlargement of the building was found to be necessary, and the home is now fitted with good dormitories, working-rooms, bath-rooms, and a chapel.

The society has done its good work unostentatiously and modestly. It cannot be called a popular charity, for its work is, in a measure, "done in a corner." Its self-sacrificing members—brave women—visit police courts, prisons, and hospitals in quest of erring sisters, and they seldom return empty-handed. Many a poor creature, tired of a degraded life, has found in this home a means for restitution to a respectable, virtuous, and useful life. The task of the society is twofold—namely, to reclaim girls from a life of infamy, and to guard them against a return to it. They are instructed in various employments

whereby they may gain an honest living, and the influences of regular religious services and moral example are brought to bear upon them.

During the year ending May, 1882, there were admitted to the home 178 girls and women, of whom 43 went to employment, 20 to hospital, 63 left by request, 5 were expelled, and 2 escaped.*

The House of Mercy, in Eighty-sixth Street, west of Broadway, founded by Mrs. S. A. Richmond (wife of the late William B. Richmond) in 1854 for the temporal and spiritual salvation of fallen women, is still engaged in the same holy cause for which the New York Magdalen Society is laboring.

The Leake and Watts Orphan Asylum was founded in 1831. It is designed as a home for children bereaved of father and mother, and left in infancy without means for maintenance.

The building of this asylum is in the district of the city known as Bloomingdale, about seven miles from the City Hall. The house is on a plot of ground bounded by One Hundred and Tenth and One Hundred and Thirteenth streets and Ninth and Tenth avenues. It is two hundred feet in length, sixty feet in depth, and three stories in height, and contains a chapel and hospital. It stands on a ridge overlooking the Hudson and New Jersey beyond, and is in a very healthful situation. When it was built it was in a picturesque rural region of the island, which few persons living can now remember. Its grounds are spacious for every purpose of the institution.

John G. Leake inherited a large estate from his father, who died in the city of New York. Having no lineal descendants of his own, he bequeathed his entire property to Robert Watts, the second son of his most intimate and cherished friend, John Watts, and his heirs, on the express condition that Robert Watts and his heirs should take the name of Leake, and by that name be forever known. It was provided that if Mr. Watts should die under age or without issue, or refuse to accept the property on the conditions, the estate should be used for the estab-

* The names of the managers of the society the first year were : Mary Hastings, Eliza F. Clebborn, Sarah Edwards, Elizabeth C. Hoadley, Mary A. C. Tracy, Elizabeth Leeds, Pluma Pond, Ellen V. Combs, Sarah Van Antwerp, Sarah W. Anthony, Amelia Nicholson, Catharine Nash, Mary B. Whittemore, Grace Burrill, Ann Petrie, Hannah Maria Wilson, Ann Gillett, Sarah Dominick, Elizabeth W. Hamilton, Julia S. Huntington, Elizabeth R. Webb, and Sarah M. G. Merrill. The officers of the society for 1882–83 are : Miss A. M. Fellows, first directress ; Mrs. A. G. Allen, second directress ; Mrs. Charles Fanning, assistant treasurer ; Mrs. A. A. Redfield, secretary. There are nineteen managers, all married ladies. Mrs. R. P. Hudson and Miss M. E. Watkins are matrons of the asylum, and Dr. Robert Ferriss, house physician.

lishment of an orphans' home, for which he left designs, and appointed seven *ex-officio* trustees to receive and hold the same upon trust.

The property was never accepted by Mr. Watts on the conditions named, and the estate, amounting to about half a million dollars, was used for establishing an institution which was incorporated in March, 1831, under the title of The Leake and Watts Orphan Asylum of the City of New York. The *ex-officio* trustees who accepted the trust were Walter Bowne, mayor of the city of New York ; Richard Riker, recorder ; the Rev. W. Berrian, D.D., rector of Trinity Church, and Nehemiah Rogers and Charles McEvers, wardens of the same church ; the Rev. G. A. Kuypers, oldest minister of the Dutch congregations in the city, and the Rev. William Phillips, oldest minister of the Presbyterian congregations in the same city. On the first meeting of these trustees, in March, 1831, they adopted a seal having the device of a kneeling child supported by a pedestal, on which are the words, "J. G. Leake and John Watts, Founders."

The corner-stone of the Orphan Home was laid on April 28, 1838. It was finished and opened for the reception of orphans on November 15, 1843. The discipline of the institution is parental in its nature ; its religious instruction is non-sectarian, and its secular instruction embraces the essential elements of an English education.*

The Eastern Dispensary was incorporated April 25, 1832, and was organized in June, 1834. The first officers were : Nicholas Dean, president ; Dr. Samuel Akerly,† vice-president ; Dr. P. C. Milledoler, secretary, and Zebedee Ring, treasurer. The dispensary was established on the northern verge of the city to meet a pressing want of the inhabitants in that region. The district for which it provided medical and surgical relief is bounded by the East River, East Fourteenth Street, First Avenue, Allen Street, and Pike Street.

During the existence of the Eastern Dispensary (1834–82) it has

* The trustees of the institution in 1882-83 were : Franklin Edson, mayor ; Frederick Smyth, recorder ; the Rev. Morgan Dix, D.D., rector of Trinity Church ; John J. Cisco and Gouverneur M. Ogden, wardens of Trinity Church ; the Rev. Thomas E. Vermilye, senior minister of the Collegiate Dutch Reformed Church ; the Rev. William M. Paxton, D.D., minister of the First Presbyterian Church. The officers were : the Rev. Morgan Dix, president ; John M. Knox, treasurer ; John M. Knox, Jr., clerk ; Richard M. Hayden, superintendent.

† Samuel Akerly, M.D., was born in 1785, and died on Staten Island in July, 1845. He studied medicine with his brother-in-law, Dr. Samuel L. Mitchill. Dr. Akerly was a most benevolent man, and was a founder and liberal supporter of the Asylum for the Deaf and Dumb and the Blind in the city of New York. He was a constant contributor to medical and scientific journals, and was the author of an "Essay on the Geology of the Hudson River" (1821) and "Observations on Deafness" (1821).

furnished medical and surgical treatment to 1,054,699 patients, vaccinated 168,457 persons, dispensed 1,654,697 prescriptions, and expended $170,770, on an average of about sixteen cents to each patient. The dispensary is in the Essex Market building, on the north-east corner of Grand and Essex streets.*

The New York Institution for the Blind owes its existence chiefly to Dr. Samuel Akerly and Samuel Wood. Through the influence of these gentlemen a society was organized in 1831 for the purpose of founding an institution for the instruction of the blind—not a "home," nor an asylum, nor a hospital, but a *school*, in which those unfortunates might receive the advantages of education enjoyed by those who have clear vision, and with a special regard to their future usefulness in life, and consequently of their welfare.

This was the second institution for the blind established in the United States, yet it was the first that went into operation. It was opened for the reception of pupils on March 15, 1832. It was incorporated by the Legislature of New York April 21, 1831. The first board of managers consisted of Gideon Lee, William B. Crosby, Hiram Ketcham, John P. Stagg, Henry Thomas, George Spring, John R. Stuyvesant, Morris Ketcham, Mathew C. Patterson, Thomas W. Jenkins, John W. Walker, Jonathan D. Steel, Silas Brown, Thompson Price, Curtis Bolton, Samuel Wood, Theodore Dwight, Franklin Miller, and John D. Russ.

The instruction given in this institution is threefold—namely, intellectual, musical, and industrial. In the first department the pupils are taught reading (by means of raised letters), writing, spelling, grammar, arithmetic, geography, algebra, geometry, history, and the mental and physical sciences. The course of instruction is graded and regular.

In the musical department instruction is given, to those who have a taste for it and qualified to study it, in the rudiments, chorus-singing, vocal, piano, organ, and harmony.

In the mechanical department three branches of handicraft are taught—namely, mat, broom, cane-seat and mattress making; also knitting and sewing.

The fruit of this noble institution may be seen in many persons occupying useful positions in society—merchants, manufacturers, insurance agents, piano-tuners, organists, teachers, clergymen, lawyers, and phy-

* The officers of the dispensary for 1882 were: John H. Waydell, president; Edward C. Sampson, vice-president; A. W. Weismann, secretary; Robert H. Crosby, treasurer; Dr. S. S. Bogert, house physician.

sicians. This and kindred institutions have relieved hundreds from the terrible condition feelingly described by Milton :

> " Exposed
> To daily fraud, contempt, abuse, and wrong,
> Scarce half I seem to live ; dead more than half.
> O, dark ! dark ! dark ! amid the blaze of noon,
> Irrevocably dark ; total eclipse,
> Without all hope of day !"

The promise of Scripture borne on the title-page of the reports of the institution indicates the scope of its work : " And I will bring the blind by a way that they know not ; I will lead them in paths that they have not known ; I will make darkness light before them." *

The New York Institution for the Instruction of the Blind is situated upon high ground and healthful position in Ninth Avenue, between Thirty-third and Thirty-fourth streets.†

The New York Protestant Episcopal City Mission Society was organized in September, 1831, for the purpose of supplying, as far as possible, the spiritual wants of the poorer classes in the city. Its charter, granted in April, 1833, gave it the right to establish free churches in the city of New York. The society at once organized two of these churches—namely, the Holy Evangelist and the Church of the Epiphany. The former was put under the charge of the Rev. Mr. Cutler, and the latter under the Rev. Lot Jones, D.D. Mr. Cutler, the first missionary employed by the society, was called to the rectorship of St. Ann's Church, Brooklyn, in 1833.

As the work of the society expanded, free mission chapels connected with larger Episcopal churches in the city were established. For several years this society was associated in Christian work with another institution of the Church—the Mission to Public Institutions. Finally, through the efforts of the Rev. Dr. Peters, rector of St. Michael's Church, who had long been the mainstay of the latter mission, aided by clerical and lay members of it, the functions of the Mission to Public Institutions were transferred to the City Mission Society, and its missionaries became the missionaries appointed and supported by the Board of City Missions.

And now began a new era in the history of the society. In 1865 it

* Isaiah xiii. 16.

† The officers of the institution for the year ending September 30, 1882, were : Augustus Schell, president ; Robert S. Hone, vice-president ; T. Bailey Myers, recording secretary ; W. C. Schermerhorn, corresponding secretary ; William Whitewright, treasurer ; William B. Wait, superintendent ; William A. Hume, M.D., attending physician.

founded the St. Barnabas Home and Chapel, as a temporary dwelling for women and children. The house No. 304 Mulberry Street, formerly occupied by a most benevolent lady, Mrs. William Richmond, for a similar purpose, was hired. Mrs. Richmond, during many years of self-sacrificing labor in behalf of wandering and homeless ones, had there established such a home, and at the time the building was hired, over its entrance was the sign, "Temporary Home for Women and Children." The City Mission Society was simply the follower of Mrs. Richmond. This Christian lady, had established the House of Mercy on Eighty-sixth Street and a House of Reception in Broome Street, which she afterward transferred to No. 304 Mulberry Street. She had just entered upon a new field of duty in connection with the Home for Foundlings, when her strength gave way and she went to her reward.

The St. Barnabas Home and Chapel was formally opened on the evening of St. Barnabas day (June 11), 1865, with the Rev. S. H. Hilliard as chaplain of the institution, which was intended as a temporary home for wanderers and a free place for public worship. The sisterhood of St. Mary, laboring in the House of Mercy in Eighty-sixth Street and the Sheltering Arms on Broadway, offered their assistance in the newly undertaken work, for the support of which the help of the benevolent was needed. Nor was it withheld. The noble enterprise was cherished from the beginning. From June 25, 1865, until December 31st following, 396 women and children were received into the Home, and 10,664 meals and lodgings were afforded, at a cost of $1132. The Home was open for all—Protestants, Romanists, and Jews. During the year 1866 there were admitted 844 Protestants, 482 Romanists, and 2 Jews. Of these, 463 were sent to situations, 350 to other institutions, 299 to friends, 146 left of their own accord, and 52 were dismissed. There were given during that year 51,515 meals, at an average cost of $7\frac{1}{2}$ cents. Such was the benevolent work of the first full year of this institution.

In connection with St. Barnabas Home an industrial school was established, and a free reading-room for young men was opened by the St. Barnabas Free Reading-Room Association, at a house hired as a residence for the clergy of the missions.

The year 1882 found the New York Protestant Episcopal City Mission Society engaged in faithfully carrying out the principles of action laid down at the beginning, in 1831, "to take up work before unthought-of or neglected, and outside of all churches and chapels and other Christian influences, and carry it on till some church or special

organization assumed the responsibility thereof." Its work to-day is the same as it began to do fifty years ago. Its field of operations has wonderfully expanded, and its power for usefulness has proportionably increased. The result is that the Episcopal Church in the city of New York, through this society, is the *only Christian body*, as such (excepting the Roman Catholic Church, which professedly cares only for its own people), that is responsible for the maintenance of regular and systematic religious services and bedside ministrations for "all sorts and conditions of men" in the public institutions of every kind in the city and on the adjacent islands.

The society has three missionaries on Blackwell's Island, where they labor respectively in the Charity Hospital, with its thousand sick and suffering inmates; the Penitentiary and Workhouse, and the Almshouse and Lunatic Asylum. On Ward's Island are four missionaries of the society ministering to the foreign inmates of the Homœopathic and Emigrant hospitals, and one labors at Bellevue Hospital. The City Prison and other institutions also receive the regular ministrations of servants of the City Mission. To one minister is assigned ten institutions, and he does what he can under the circumstances.

At the St. Barnabas Home and Chapel, at the Midnight Mission in Greene Street, and the New York Infant Asylum in Sixty-first Street, the missionary work of the society goes steadily forward. The custody of the free reading-room has been transferred to the society, and the Industrial School of the City Mission is flourishing. The assets of the society amount to about $68,000, besides the Mary Rosalie Ruggles Fund of $1000, and the Henry Keep Flower Fund of $5000, the income of which is applied to the support of St. Barnabas Home.

The following items of the good work done by the City Mission Society during the year ending September 1, 1882, will give an idea of the value of its labors: At St. Barnabas Home there were 16,392 lodgings and 94,599 meals furnished, 2412 destitute and homeless women and children temporarily cared for, and 114 children admitted into the day nursery. The whole number of persons who found shelter and comfort there during the year was 2542. During the year, 1806 families in want and distress were visited, and 51,931 individuals were visited for relief and religious conversation. Besides the Industrial School for Girls, the society has a day nursery for children, and an employment society for women.*

* The officers of the society in 1882 were: Rt. Rev. Horatio Potter, D.D., LL.D., D.C.L., president *ex-officio*; Rev. Thomas M. Peters, D.D., Rev. William F. Morgan,

The Baptist Home Mission Society was organized in the city of New York on April 27, 1832. In response to an invitation given to members of the Baptist communion throughout the country, a convention was assembled on the day above named, in the Mulberry Street Meeting-House, New York. The convention by unanimous vote resolved that it was "expedient to form an American Baptist Home Mission Society." A constitution was adopted, and the society was organized by the choice of the Hon. Heman Lincoln, of Massachusetts, president of the society, and the appointment of twenty-seven vice-presidents living in various States, and a large board of directors. At an adjourned meeting on May 1st, William Colgate was elected treasurer, Garret N. Bleecker auditor, the Rev. Jonathan Going corresponding secretary, and the Rev. William R. Williams recording secretary.

At the first formal meeting of the society, at the Oliver Street Church in New York, where the General Baptist Convention for Foreign Missions was holding its sessions, the machinery of the society was finally completed by appointing the following-named persons an executive committee: The Revs. Archibald Maclay, Spencer H. Cone, Duncan Dunbar, Charles G. Sommers, and C. P. C. Crosby; and Messrs. Charles L. Roberts, George W. Houghton, Timothy R. Greene, Nathan Caswell, and William Winterten. The previous choice of officers of the society was ratified, and the headquarters of the association were fixed at New York City.

This movement was the result of long and prayerful deliberation by many thoughtful minds for years, and gave great joy to many hearts. The real founder of the society was the Rev. Jonathan Going, of Massachusetts, whom Dr. Hayne characterized as a "Scotch Yankee—a combination which makes the prince of strategists."

Dr. Going opened the campaign of the society with tremendous energy. He set about its establishment on a sure foundation. With his usual zeal, he sought men and money for the work. During the summer of 1832 he travelled a thousand miles in pursuing this labor of love. He gained control of the *Baptist Repository*, and made it an efficient organ of the society for about five years, when, seeing the enterprise firmly established in the affections of his denomination, and having full faith in its being liberally supported, he accepted the presi-

D.D., Frederick S. Winston, Thomas Egleston, vice-presidents; R. B. Tunstall, secretary; John H. Boynton, treasurer; Rev. C. T. Woodruff, superintendent, and Rev. N. F. Ludlum, financial agent. There is an executive committee of twenty-five, of which the bishop of the diocese is chairman.

Chas. J. Martin

dency of the Granville Literary and Theological Institution, in Ohio, in 1837, and retired from the executive committee.

At first an impression went abroad that the Foreign and Home Mission societies were rivals. At a meeting of the latter in 1836 it was formally resolved that they were "twin sisters, and auxiliary to each other."

The first missionary appointed who went to the field was the Rev. Thomas W. Merrill, who was sent to Michigan Territory and did brave and efficient service there. Other appointments speedily followed, and in the second year of the life of the society there were eighty missionaries engaged in the service.

The labors of the society were extended as exigencies arose. The great emigration from Europe during its existence greatly and rapidly enlarged the demands upon it. The settlement in the Western States and Territories of an industrious and intelligent population from Northern Europe presented a fruitful field for missionary labor, and it has been untiringly cultivated by this Home Missionary Society. During and after the great Civil War, missionary work among the freedmen was demanded and largely given by the society in the way of spiritual instruction and secular education. This work began as early as 1863. From that time until 1883 the society expended, in promoting missionary work among the freedmen, more than $1,000,000.

The avowed chief object of the society at the beginning was to promote the preaching of the gospel. Its laborers preach wherever they can, organize churches, visit homes and individuals, establish prayer-meetings, organize Sunday-schools, distribute religious literature, build meeting-houses, and thus in every form "preach the gospel." The chief field of its labor is in the newer settlements in the West and among the Indians. In Kansas, Nebraska, Dakota, Minnesota, Iowa, and Wisconsin there is a large foreign population, and among them the great bulk of its mission stations are selected. These, in its whole field of operations in 1882, numbered over four hundred stations, including twenty general stations and fourteen freedmen's schools.

Since its work began, in 1832, the Baptist Home Mission Society had spent 5530 years of labor, organized 2765 churches, preached 745,436 sermons, held 399,728 prayer-meetings, made 1,735,550 religious visits, baptized 85,381 persons, and in 1882 had 29,000 children in its Sabbath-schools. The work is now prosecuted in forty-three States and Territories.

Such have been the ceaseless, untiring, and useful labors of a society formed in the city of New York about fifty years ago, and still having

the distributing centre of its energies in the great commercial metropolis of our Republic.*

* The officers of the society for 1882–83 were : James L. Howard, president ; J. H. Walker and John D. Rockefeller, vice-presidents ; Joseph B. Hoyt, treasurer ; William Phelps and Joseph Brokaw, auditors ; the Rev. Henry L. Morehouse, D.D., corresponding secretary, and the Rev. D. B. Jutten, recording secretary. The chairman of the executive board is S. S. Constant.

The materials for the above brief sketch of the origin and growth of the society were drawn from an historical account by the corresponding secretary, the Rev. H. L. Morehouse, contained in a "Jubilee Volume" of over six hundred pages, prepared by him and published by the society in 1883.

CHAPTER XXVI.

THE AMERICAN FEMALE GUARDIAN SOCIETY AND HOME FOR THE FRIENDLESS had its origin in the city of New York in the spring of 1834. At that time there appeared an abundance of zeal in benevolent work. The public mind and conscience had been powerfully stirred by revelations of great need in such work. There had been created a strong conviction that social evils were rapidly corrupting public morals and endangering the purity of society, and also a wise conviction that an "an ounce of prevention is better than a pound of cure."

Earnest Christian women, like those engaged in the Magdalen Society, perceiving the danger, resolved to extend arms of *protection* to the tempted and unfortunate, while their sisters placed *their* arms underneath the fallen and wretched to *lift them up*. The ultimate object was the same—salvation. The association was called The American Female Moral Reform and Guardian Society.

The Female Guardian Society, as soon as formed, began the publication of a newspaper (continued until now) called the *Advocate and Family Guardian*, which has ever been the organ and helper of the association. It was the successor in scope and influence of *McDowell's Journal*, which had done so much to bring into the sunlight the hidden iniquities of the city of New York.

The prime object of the Guardian Society was to promote the cause of virtue and humanity by protecting the young, the destitute, and the friendless of the gentler sex from the exposure to vice and suffering incident to their condition ; also to secure for homeless children, as far as practicable, the training of the Christian family. In this work the labors of the society partook more of the character of private effort, and was necessarily quite circumscribed.

After the Guardian Society had labored earnestly and efficiently about a dozen years in its chosen field, it undertook a wider range of duties and usefulness. It took measures to establish a House of Industry and Home for the Friendless on a broad scale. Leading clergymen and laymen in the city were invited to act as an advisory committee,

and they warmly espoused the cause.* This committee met in January, 1847, Dr. S. H. Tyng in the chair, and arranged a plan of a home. A house was hired on Second Street and First Avenue, and there the new enterprise was inaugurated. That was in July, 1847. Young girls of good moral character, destitute of money, friends, and horse, were received, and girls under the age of fourteen and over three years, and boys under ten and over three years of age, either orphans or abandoned by their parents, were (and are) received and provided for until permanent homes in Christian families could be secured for them by adoption or otherwise.

A site for a building for the use of the society was purchased on East Thirteenth Street, between Fourth and Madison Avenues, and there, on May 5, 1848, the corner-stone of the building the association now occupies was laid. The building was completed, and in December following was occupied.

In the spring of 1849 the Legislature granted the association a charter. Its name was changed from American Female Moral Reform Society to American Female Guardian Society, and the privilege of establishing a Home for the Friendless was extended to it. The operations of the society were greatly extended, and in 1857 a Home Chapel was erected on Twenty-ninth Street. The building comprises a chapel, office of publication of the *Advocate*, school-room, Dorcas-room, and work-room. It was dedicated on June 3, 1857. Auxiliary societies, great and small, were formed all over the country from Maine to California, and from every point came donations of clothing, provisions, and other necessary articles as offerings of benevolent persons to this great charity. These amount, on an average, to over seven hundred packages a year. The society has established schools. In 1882, in addition to its home school, it had eleven industrial schools in various parts of the city, all well equipped with teachers and implements.

A "shelter" for unfortunate and destitute women is provided, and also nurseries for children. There is a branch home at Oceanport, New Jersey, known as the Wright Memorial, and also a chapel for the children, called the Roswell Inness Chapel, built largely by Roswell Smith, Esq., in memory of his only grandson.

* The following-named persons composed the advisory committee: the Rev. Drs. Stephen H. Tyng, Nathan Bangs, G. T. Bedell, John Dowling, William Patten, George Potts, George B. Cheever, W. W. Everts, J. M. Krebs, and Thomas H. Skinner; Dr. John H. Griscom, and Messrs. Moses G. Leonard, James Harper, E. W. Chester, Lewis Tappan, S. W. Benedict, Joseph B. Collins, Lewis Hallock, J. B. Graham, Francis B. Sholes, J. S. Taylor, E. E. Miles, and E. Ludlum.

According to the annual report of the society for the year ending May 1, 1882, there had been admitted into the institution as temporary residents there, 346 women, of whom 299 were dismissed to situations ; and the number of children cared for during the year in various ways was 553. The whole number of children cared for since the opening of the institution was about 28,000. Much aid is given to out-door poor. The average attendance at the schools was over 2000.*

The Female Guardian Society and Home for the Friendless is one of the most important and useful of the magnificent charities of the city of New York. It owes much to its late corresponding secretary, Mrs. S. R. I. Bennett, for its existence, prosperity, and abounding usefulness. She was truly the "home mother," living and laboring for it continually. She died in 1881, in the very room where she had done so much of her noble work.† The *Advocate*, issued semi-monthly at $1 a year, is edited by Mrs. Helen E. Brown.

Fifty years ago the colored population of the city of New York were quite numerous, the remnant of the slave system. Though nominally free, they were more degraded and oppressed than when they were in bondage. They were herded together in the lowest localities, and because they were of an enslaved race they seemed to be almost beyond human sympathy. They were mostly excluded from benevolent institutions and the public schools, and were overlooked by philanthropists. And when at length benevolent persons, chiefly among the Society of Friends or Quakers, touched by the miseries of the colored population of the city, listened to their cries and proposed to do something for their elevation and comfort, there were few who would join them, so unpopular was the idea.

There were two brave young women, daughters of Quaker parents, who courageously defied popular prejudice, and proceeded to the good work of establishing a Home for Orphan Colored Children. It was a wise measure to extend charity and benevolence first to the children. These two young women were Miss Anna Shotwell and Miss Mary

* The officers of the society for 1882-83 were : Mrs. Charles C. North, president ; sixteen vice-presidents, residing in New York and other States ; Mrs. H. M. Harris, corresponding secretary ; Mrs. Harris Wilson, recording secretary ; Mrs. A. H. Ambler, visiting secretary ; Mrs. G. A. Stone, treasurer, and Miss Sarah C. Wilcox, matron of the Home. There are also auditors, a board of counsellors, an executive committee, and a board of managers consisting of forty-five ladies.

† Mrs. Bennett was the author of "Walks of Usefulness," "Wrought Gold," and "Women's Work Among the Lowly," a memorial volume of the first forty years of the American Female Guardian Society and Home for the Friendless.

Murray. They practically asserted the equality of all men in the sight of their Maker.

Miss Shotwell and Miss Murray resolved to gather in from the haunts of vice and misery little colored orphans. They appealed to the public for contributions to that end. Patiently they told their story from house to house, amid much coldness and ridicule, and finally gathered, by small contributions, about $2000 and a band of twenty ladies who were willing to undertake the work with them.

These women organized a society in 1836, entitled The Association for the Benefit of Colored Orphans. The board of officers consisted of Martha Codwise, first directress ; Sarah C. Hawxhurst, second directress ; Anna H. Shotwell, secretary, and Mary Murray, treasurer. These were all members of the Society of Friends. There were twenty-four managers ; also an advisory committee, composed of William T. Mott, Robert I. Murray, Charles King, Robert C. Cornell, and Dr. Proudfit. They established a Colored Orphans' Home.

At the very outset these good women encountered deep prejudice. They sought a building to hire in which to begin their work, but property owners would not have their buildings used for such a purpose, though tenements for rent were in abundance. After a vain search of three months for a building, the pursuit was relinquished, and they managed to purchase a small wooden building for $9000, mortgaging it for $6000.

The Home was opened in 1837, but so dreadful was the financial pressure that at times it seemed as if they must relinquish the enterprise. The utmost economy in management was practised, and at the close of seven months' experience, with a family of twenty-two children, they had expended only $254. The house had been furnished with the discarded property of their friends, and the table was largely supplied from the same source. The managers, on visiting the almshouse at Bellevue, had found the colored children in charge of an intemperate and sometimes crazy man. At other times they were crowded in with degraded adults in unhealthful buildings. Some of these children were taken to the happy Home, but most of them were incurably diseased.

The association was incorporated in 1838. In 1842 the common council granted the association twenty-two lots on Fifth Avenue, between Forty-third and Forty-fourth streets. Thereon a suitable building was erected, and for many years the institution struggled against prejudice and indifference, yet continually gaining friends and more liberal support.

In July, 1863, when the Civil War was at its height, a dreadful riot occurred in the city of New York, which will be noticed hereafter. The rioters were largely foreign-born persons, chiefly Irish of the lower class, whose prejudices against the colored people had been stimulated and their imaginations inflamed by designing demagogues. In this riot they directed their blind fury against the colored people, and sacked the colored Home, where such noble work was in progress. Though it will anticipate history somewhat, it seems to be appropriate here to introduce, in a foot-note, a brief narrative of that event, for it is an important part of the history of the institution we are considering.*

* At four o'clock in the afternoon of July 13, 1863, while the 233 inmates of the asylum were quietly seated in the school-room, playing in the nursery, or lying on sick-beds in the hospital a roaring mob, composed of several thousand men, women, and children, armed with clubs, bricks, and other missiles, suddenly attacked the institution. The Home was stored with good furniture, dry-goods, bedding, clothing, and provisions, and the parlor had just been newly carpeted. The institution was out of debt, and rejoicing in prosperity and usefulness.

Dr. Barnett, the physician of the asylum, had watched the movements of the mob with great anxiety for the safety of the institution. He gave the first alarm. The matron went to every room and notified each occupant to assemble at a given place, where the children were requested to engage in silent prayer to God for protection. Then, with streaming eyes, they were led down stairs, and very soon their ears were greeted with the yells of the approaching rioters.

The managers had generally left the city for summer residences, and none but the superintendent and his usual assistants were there. About five hundred of the mob entered the building, after breaking down the front door with an axe. At this moment brave John Decker, chief engineer of the fire department, appeared, with ten or fifteen men. He was a man of powerful frame and iron will. His principal force was at a large fire in Broadway.

Perceiving the situation, Decker said to his men, "Will you stick by me?" To a man they promptly said, "We will." Already the building had been set on fire in a dozen places. The firemen attempted to extinguish the flames, when they were threatened with death if they did not desist.

"Then you will have to pass over our dead bodies," replied Decker, and their exertions were renewed, but in vain. After the sacking and pillage were accomplished, the infuriated rioters strewed combustible materials over the floors, piled straw beds in the garret, and set them on fire, and very soon the whole building was in flames.

During these proceedings the superintendent and matron and other employés had quietly collected the children. The boys were hidden under the back piazza, the girls were gathered in the dining-room. The sight of these poor children as they left the building in procession subdued for a moment the savage feelings of the mob. An Irishman standing in the street as the children passed along shouted with a loud voice:

"If there is a man among ye with a heart in his bosom, come and help these poor children." A young Irishman named Paddy McCaffrey, with four stage-drivers and the members of Engine Company No. 18, rescued some twenty of the orphan children, who were surrounded by the mob, and in defiance of the threats of the cowardly rioters escorted them to the precinct station-house.

The wrath of the rioters was kindled by this appeal. The man was seized and cruelly

Provision was made for the admission of the children to shelter on Blackwell's Island. These were in a forlorn plight. They had left their pleasant home in ruins, without caps, bonnets, and shoes. They were accompanied in their journey by a large number of colored refugees, who had sought safety at the station-house. With a police force at their front and rear, and flanked by fifty Zouaves with loaded muskets and glittering bayonets, the forlorn procession moved, menaced on the way by the mob, who were kept harmless by a wholesome fear of bullets and cold steel. Arrived at their destination, the Merchants' Relief Committee gave them aid, and they were made comfortable on the island for months. A commodious dwelling at Carmansville was hired, altered, and repaired, and in October following these feeble, wearied wanderers were again in a pleasant home.

The officers and servants of the institution lost all their clothing and other property, for they were so intent upon saving the children that they did not care for themselves. The records of the asylum, which were kept by the same secretary twenty-seven years, were also destroyed.

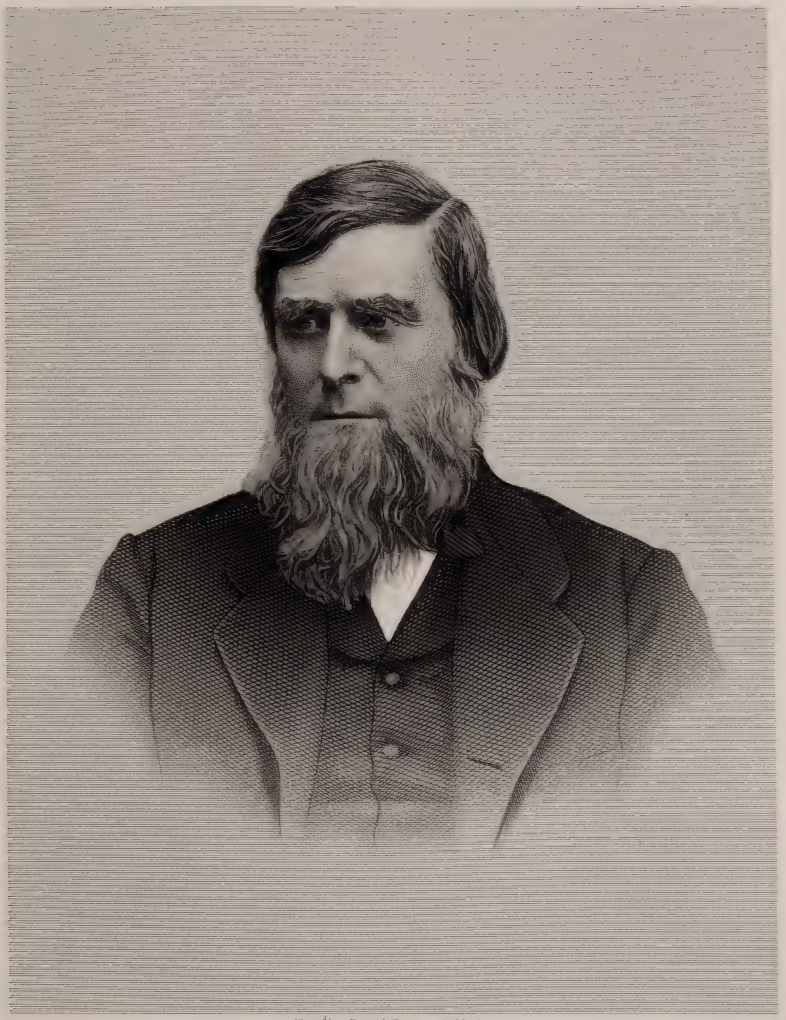
The lots on Fifth Avenue were disposed of, and the present home was erected on One Hundred and Forty-third Street and Tenth Avenue. It is now in a flourishing condition.* During the year 1882 there were 402 children in the Home, of whom 295 were there at the close of 1881. During the year 109 were released from the Home.

beaten, but the children were allowed to pass on unmolested. The superintendent and matron took them to the Thirty-fifth Street station-house, where the whole company were protected for three days and three nights. The building was near the Seventh Avenue Arsenal, and they were guarded by volunteer soldiers.

At first the children were stowed comfortably in a tier of cells, but when a large number of the rioters were brought in, some of them covered with blood, the little ones were turned out and compelled to stand in the passage-way, for there was not room for them to lie down. When the captain beheld the forlorn condition of these helpless, frightened, almost starving children, he burst into tears.

At length a place was found for the little ones to lie down. At midnight they were suddenly awakened by the loud voice of the chief of police calling out the men. The children, supposing the order was for them to turn out and be exposed to the mob, rushed to a window with a simultaneous scream. They were soon quieted, and yielded that implicit obedience which they had been taught. Food was abundantly supplied by their friends living in the neighborhood. The superintendent was given the office of provost-marshal over the large assemblage of colored people who had fled to the station-house for protection. These were fed by the surplus food sent in to the children.

* The officers of the institution for 1883 are : Mrs. Augustus Faber, first directress ; Mrs. William H. Onderdonk, second directress ; Mrs. Sarah S. Murray, secretary, and Mrs. S. B. Van Dusen, treasurer. There are twenty-nine lady managers and eleven gentlemen advisers. O. K. Hutchins is superintendent.



Engd by Geo. F. Perine, N. York

Chas. P. Daly

The average number of children in the Home during the year was 282. The whole number received since June 9, 1837, is 2640. There is a flourishing school in the institution.

The two originators of the association, Misses Anna H. Shotwell and Mary Murray, have gone to their reward. Miss Murray married Lindley Murray Ferris, and after her marriage lived many years in Poughkeepsie. She had been the treasurer of the institution until she left the city. In the midst of her varied duties as wife and mother and great activities in church affairs in her new home, she always maintained the deepest interest in the asylum. Mrs. Ferris died on September 26, 1881. One of the founders of the association, Miss Sarah F. Underhill, still lives. She has been a manager from the first.

The Colored Home and Hospital.—About the year 1837 Miss Mary Shotwell and Mrs. W. W. Chester, two benevolent ladies, obtained support for several colored persons in a dwelling-house. Afterward they hired a large frame house in Eleventh Street, where they supported twelve to sixteen persons until they were removed to Woodside, a home afterward provided by an association of women.

In the autumn of 1839 Mrs. Maria Banyar, Miss Jay, Mrs. William W. Chester, Miss Few, Mrs. Mott, Miss Miller, Mrs. Chrystie, Mrs. Goddard, Mrs. Innis, and Miss M. Shotwell met at the house of Mrs. Banyar, No. 20 Bond Street, to take into consideration the condition of the colored population of the city, and to devise a plan for an alleviation of their sufferings. Miss Shotwell suggested a plan, and Miss Jay made a donation of $1000 for carrying it out.

At a subsequent meeting of these earnest women a board of managers was appointed, a constitution was adopted, and a society was organized under the title of The Society for the Relief of Worthy Aged Colored Persons. The officers chosen were Mrs. Anna Mott, first directress ; Miss Mary Shotwell, second directress ; Miss Few, treasurer ; Miss A. H. Livingston, secretary, and Mr. Parsons, adviser. There were, besides, seven managers appointed.

At the first meeting of the board twelve persons were presented as worthy of relief, and for the first four years the pensioners were accommodated in a building on the shore of the Hudson River, called Woodside. In 1842 Mr. Horsburgh gave the society $2000. This was the nucleus of a fund for the erection of a permanent building.

In 1845 the society was incorporated under the title of The Society for the Support of the Colored Home, and the Legislature appropriated $10,000 for the erection of a permanent building. The next year an arrangement was made with the commissioners of the poor for the

Home to receive all the colored paupers of the city at a very low rate of compensation. In 1847 Mrs. Maria Shatzel bequeathed to the Home $10,000 for the support of a lying-in department.

In 1848 the society purchased forty-four lots of ground on First Avenue, between Sixty-fourth and Sixty-fifth streets, and began the erection of some of the buildings since occupied by the institution. The good work has been carried on successfully, and its field of usefulness has constantly widened.

In view of its thoroughly organized medical department, the Supreme Court of New York granted the society the privilege of having the word "hospital" appended to its corporate title, and it has since been known as the Colored Home and Hospital. It being the only hospital for colored people in the city, its duties (as well as its usefulness) have greatly increased.

The Home and Hospital consists of four distinct departments—namely, hospital, home for the aged and indigent, nursery, and lying-in department. The nursery embraces children over three years of age who cannot be admitted into the Colored Orphan Asylum. The average number in that department in 1882 was about twenty. No special religious denomination is represented in the government of the institution. The greater number of the inmates being Methodists, the chosen chaplain is a Methodist minister. Ministers of other denominations are invited to the performance of religious services.*

The Society for the Relief of Half Orphan and Destitute Children in the city of New York was organized in the year 1835. At that time there were two orphan asylums in the city. One was Protestant, admitting full orphans only, and the other was Roman Catholic, which was open alike to those who had lost one or both parents. There was not at that time any institution in the United States which aimed to care for that important class of children who, by the loss of one parent, were frequently left as helpless and destitute as if both had been removed by death.

Attention was first called to this necessity by the story told of a devoted mother—a servant-woman who became a widow. She had two small children depending upon her earnings for their support. They

* The officers of the Colored Home and Hospital in 1882 were: Miss Mary W. Booth, first directress; Mrs. William E. Dodge, second directress; Mrs. James B. Colgate, treasurer; Miss Monell, corresponding secretary, and Mrs. Frederick A. Booth, recording secretary. It has twenty-one lady managers, an executive committee, an advisory board, and physician. Dr. Thomas W. Bickerton was superintendent, and Mrs. E. Hagar, matron.

could not be taken into the family where she lived, and she procured board for them elsewhere. For this she was compelled to pay the full amount of wages she was earning, leaving nothing wherewith to buy clothing for herself or children. So she left her place of service in the city and went with her children into the country.

The story of this loving mother was told to a few benevolent ladies, who conceived a plan for a Protestant asylum for children similarly situated. At an appointed day seven of them met to digest and arrange their plans. They organized a society, appointed managers, opened a subscription, which netted $75, and with that small sum began the enterprise. That organization took place on the evening before the great fire of December 16, 1835. A basement room in White Street was hired for the beginning of the benevolent work, a matron was engaged, and she began her duties in taking care of four children.

The lady in whose family the poor widow lived, and who related the story to friends, was Mrs. William A. Tomlinson.

The following ladies formed the first board of officers of the Half Orphan Asylum : Mrs. William A. Tomlinson, first directress ; Mrs. James Boorman, second directress ; Mrs. J. W. Wheeler, secretary ; Mrs. N. Littlefield, treasurer. The executive committee was composed of Mrs. Tomlinson, Mrs. Boorman, Mrs. Wheeler, Mrs. E. Wainwright, and Mrs. Levi Coit. A board of managers composed of twenty-six ladies was organized.

Within a few months a house was hired on Twelfth Street, and the number of children had increased to fifty-nine. This enterprise soon found generous supporters—among the most munificent of these was the late James Boorman. The institute was incorporated in April, 1837, under the name of The Society for the Relief of Half Orphan and Destitute Children in the City of New York. In the following year the society purchased a house on Tenth Street. It was soon too small, and finally the present home was erected at No. 67 West Tenth Street.

The Protestant Half Orphan Asylum is doing a noble work in its special sphere of duty. Its means have enlarged with its growth in usefulness. Its officers for 1882 were : Mrs. George D. Phelps, first directress ; Mrs. M. W. Bradley, treasurer, and Mrs. J. M. Campbell, superintendent.

SECOND DECADE, 1840–1850.

CHAPTER I.

THE population of the city of New York at the beginning of the Second Decade (1840) was 312,700, an increase in ten years of nearly 110,000. The business of the city in almost every department had increased in proportion, and it was giving a sure promise of becoming one of the most populous and prosperous cities of the world. London then contained nearly 2,000,000 inhabitants, including its suburbs, and Paris about 920,000. The total foreign commerce of New York City proper had expanded in value from about $55,000,000 in 1830 to over $100,000,000 in 1840.

Within twenty years the city had doubled in size by the erection of new buildings, and a large proportion of the older part of the city had been rebuilt, particularly its stores and warehouses. Many of these were of granite and marble, and brown freestone was beginning to be used in veneering the fronts of the better class of new-built residences. Of the latter many elegant houses had been erected in East Broadway, St. Mark's Place, Bond Street, and on Washington Square, of fine brick, with white marble trimmings and marble steps and porticos. These localities were then contending for the honor of being the exclusively fashionable portion of the city in its newest part. The city was then partly lighted with gas and partly with oil.

The public squares and promenades in the compact part of the city were yet very few. The Battery still held its pre-eminence as a fashionable as well as popular resort for cool shade and fresh air in summer-time, but it was becoming too far away from the upper borders of the city to hold that pre-eminence long. The only other squares or malls in the city at that time were the City Hall Park, St. John's Park, Washington and Tompkins squares. St. John's Square was not open to the public, but was held for the exclusive use of property-owners around it. It was then a beautifully shaded park, the trees having been selected for their affinities by the elder Michaud. The northern boundary of the compact portion of the city had now extended to Twelfth Street.

The year 1840 was marked by one of the most excitable and de-

moralizing political campaigns ever known in this country, not only in the city of New York but throughout the Republic. It was a canvass for the office of President of the United States. The rival candidates were Martin Van Buren, then in the Presidential chair, and General William Henry Harrison, the popular military leader in the North-West in the war of 1812–15. Van Buren was the candidate of the Democratic party, and General Harrison of the Whig party. Ex-Governor John Tyler, of Virginia, was the Whig candidate for Vice-President.

The usual trick of demagogues in formulating a "war-cry" and providing a symbol of the party or the candidate to catch the ear and enlist the sympathies of the illiterate and unthinking multitude was now resorted to. Harrison having been associated with pioneer life in the West, the log-cabin was chosen as his symbol. The fiction was industriously circulated that he was living in a log-cabin in Ohio; that he was very hospitable; that the "latch-string" of his door was always "out," and that every guest was regaled with flagons of hard cider. This fiction was coupled with the battle-cry of "Tippecanoe and Tyler too," and a log-cabin was adopted as the symbol of Harrison, and a barrel of hard cider as the symbol of his generous hospitality. Log-cabins were erected all over the country—in villages, cities, and in rural districts—as rallying-places for politicians and the electors, in each of which hard cider was dispensed to every comer, young and old, as freely as water.

In the city of New York a log-cabin was erected in nearly every ward, wherein cider flowed in an almost perpetual stream. Horace Greeley, who had been engaged in unsuccessful journalism (pecuniarily) in the city for about seven years, conducting the *New Yorker* and the *Jeffersonian*, was engaged by Thurlow Weed and his political friends in Albany to edit a campaign paper, which was called the *Log-Cabin*, for special effort in the city of New York. It proved to be a mighty partisan power, and with the aid of other agencies it overturned the Democratic party in the city. The course of Van Buren in regard to finances during the distressful times of 1837–38 had made him unpopular with the commercial community, and a political tidal wave, like that of 1882, swept over the country and carried Harrison and Tyler into office. Harrison lived only a month after his inauguration as President, and Tyler became his constitutional successor.

Mr. Greeley's conduct of the *Log-Cabin* fully attested his pre-eminent ability as a political writer, and the qualities which constitute a skilful journalist. He was then twenty-nine years of age. The great Whig party as a body appreciated his powers. The Whig leaders perceived

Cyrus W. Field

the necessity of a cheap Whig paper in the city of New York, all of those then published being "blanket-sheets." Mr. Greeley was appealed to, to establish such a newspaper. He pondered the matter during the winter of 1840–41. A Whig President would fill the chair of state; the Whig party was in the ascendency in the Union; the prospect seemed encouraging for such an enterprise, and he resolved to undertake it. With a small capital in money, but a large capital of industry, patience, strong will, and faith, he established the New York *Tribune* immediately after the inauguration of President Harrison in the spring of 1841.

Mr. Greeley needed a business manager for his newspaper, for in that capacity he was deficient in ability. He soon found just the man for the place in Thomas McElrath, a young lawyer by profession, who had been an active and intelligent book-publisher. He took hold of the business oar of the *Tribune* in July, 1841, and to his energy, skill, and enterprise in the early management of the paper was due its financial success. The *Tribune* encountered fierce opposition at the beginning from rival publications.

From the beginning the *Tribune* was conspicuously individual in its course in regard to men, events, and opinions. It was always ready to advocate any measure that seemed to promise benefit to mankind. It was ever a manly champion of new ideas and projects, and when satisfied that one of its foster-children was unworthy of further support it abandoned it in the same manly way. In consequence of its advocacy or discussion of novel doctrines in morals, religion, politics, and social life, which the critics of its editor grouped under the vague head of "isms," it was often subjected to severe animadversions.

In the year after the *Tribune* was established there were nine cheap cash journals and seven "sixpenny sheets" published daily in New York. There were also five Sunday papers and six Saturday papers published.* The daily papers had an aggregate circulation of 92,700; the weekly papers of 38,500. The *Sun* (one cent) had the largest circulation—20,000; the *Herald* (two cents) the next largest—15,000,

* The cheap newspapers in New York in 1842 were the *Sun*, *Herald*, *Tribune*, *Aurora*, *Morning Post*, *Plebeian*, *Chronicle*, *Union*, and *Tatler*. The "sixpenny sheets" were the *Courier and Enquirer*, *Journal of Commerce*, *Commercial Advertiser*, *Express*, *American*, *Evening Post*, and *Standard*. The *Journal of Commerce* had then a daily circulation of 7500. The Saturday papers were the *Brother Jonathan*, *New World*, *Spirit of the Times*, *Whip*, *Flash*, and *Rake*. *The New World*, edited by Park Benjamin, had a weekly circulation of 8000. The Sunday papers were the *Atlas*, *Times*, *Mercury*, and *New Sunday Herald*. The latter had a circulation of 9000.

and the *Tribune* (one cent) had 9,500. It was compelled soon to advance its price to two cents. At one time subsequently the circulation of the *Weekly Tribune* attained a circulation of 200,000.

The *Tribune* still flourishes as a leading daily journal in the metropolis. Its founder (Horace Greeley) died from the effects of overwork of the brain late in 1872, but it continues to be marked by great ability in its management. It is to-day worthy of the great editor who founded it.*

One of the greatest inventions in connection with the art of printing since Faust and Guttenberg lived was made in New York at about the time of the advent of the *Tribune*. That invention was the "lightning press," devised by Richard M. Hoe, eldest son of Robert Hoe, one of the earliest printing-press manufacturers in the city of New York.

Richard M. Hoe's father, the founder of the firm of R. M. Hoe & Co., was a native of Lancashire, England, where he was born in 1784. His

* Horace Greeley was born in Amherst, N. H., in February, 1811. He was the son of a small farmer, was educated at a common school, learned the printer's trade at Poultney, Vermont, and in August, 1831, found his way to New York City, where he was employed in his trade. He made an unsuccessful attempt to establish a one-cent newspaper. In 1834, in connection with Jonas Winchester, he established *The New Yorker*, a literary weekly paper, of which he was editor. It continued seven years, but was not pecuniarily successful. After the political "hard cider" campaign in 1840 he established the *Tribune*, the career of which is mentioned in the text. He was a member of Congress in 1848, and in 1851 he visited Europe the first time. His course at times during the Civil War was rather eccentric. He was one of Jefferson Davis's bail bondsmen before that person was indicted for treason, after the war.

Mr. Greeley was a presidential elector in 1864. In 1869 he was the Republican candidate for comptroller of the State of New York. In 1872, though always a Whig and Republican in politics, Mr. Greeley accepted the nomination for the Presidency of the United States from the Democratic party, and was defeated. His intense mental and physical labors during that campaign, working upon a brain that had been overtaxed for many years, prostrated his nervous system. Added to these causes was painful watching at the bedside of his dying wife at the close of the campaign. He died at his home at Chappaqua, in November, 1872.

Horace Greeley was a great man. He was honest, conscientious, ever true to his convictions, faithful in everything. His errors were of the head, not of the heart. The latter was large enough to embrace sympathy for all human kind.

Mr. Greeley was the author of several important books. The most pretentious one of any was "The American Conflict," a history of the Civil War in America. He had formerly (1856) published a "History of the Struggle for Slavery Extension." His death produced a profound impression of regret throughout the country. Good men of all parties mourned his loss. His body lay in state in the City Hall, New York, for one day, where it was visited by a vast multitude of people, whose emotions attested the love and reverence they felt for the dead editor and the friend of man.

father, a well-to-do farmer, apprenticed him to a carpenter. Robert was a bright, ambitious boy. Attracted by accounts of the far greater facilities for advancement in the business of life offered in the United States than in his own country, and the chances for the enjoyment of political and social freedom here, Robert purchased the remainder of the period of his apprenticeship, and at the age of nineteen years landed at the city of New York. On his first arrival he formed the acquaintance of the benevolent little Scotchman, Grant Thorburn, who kept plants and seeds for sale in a building on Cedar Street, once occupied as a Friends' meeting-house, in front of which he had a pretty flower garden. The lad could not get work at his trade on account of the yellow fever, and he had no money. The kind seedsman offered to board him until he could find employment. A week after he entered Thorburn's dwelling he was seized with the fever and nearly died. Mrs. Thorburn nursed him tenderly, and he recovered. The recipient of this favor in the hour of his great need gratefully remembered the act, and the homes of his children were ever open to Grant Thorburn as a welcome guest until his death, at the age of ninety years.

Young Hoe soon established himself as a master carpenter, married a daughter of Matthew Smith, of Westchester, within a little more than a year after his arrival ; formed a business partnership with one of her brothers, and continued in the business of carpenter and printer's joiner for many years. His brother-in-law, Peter Smith, invented a printing press, and Hoe and Smith engaged in the manufacture of presses. On the death of these two brothers in 1823, Mr. Hoe succeeded to the entire business, giving employment to only a few men, and in 1825 he publicly announced himself as a printing-press manufacturer.

When Mr. Hoe heard of the introduction in England of the flat-bed cylinder printing press, he sent an intelligent mechanic thither to examine it. His report caused the alert and ingenious Hoe to make great improvements in the press and begin the manufacture of presses in the United States. They were soon in general use here. In 1832 his health failed, and he relinquished the business to his eldest son, Richard M. Hoe, and Matthew Smith, son of his old partner.

Robert Hoe died the next year, at the age of forty-nine. Soon afterward the new firm erected quite extensive buildings for their business on the corner of Broome and Sheriff streets, in the eastern part of the city, where now (1883), in greatly extended accommodations, the most of their work in the manufacture of circular saws and printing presses is carried on. They have also quite extensive works at the old place of business in Gold Street.

Mr. Smith died in 1842, when Richard M. Hoe associated in business with himself his two brothers, Robert, Jr., and Peter S., under the present firm name of R. M. Hoe & Co.

Richard M. Hoe is a remarkable inventor. He was born in the city of New York in 1812. In 1837 he patented in the United States and in England a new method for grinding circular saws which is now universally used. In 1846 appeared his most wonderful invention, the "lightning printing press," better known as the rotary press. The form of type is secured upon the surface of a horizontal cylinder, and prints at every revolution as many papers as it has impression cylinders. At first there were four cylinders ; these were finally increased to ten, giving the press a capacity for making 20,000 impressions in an hour, on one side of the sheet. This press soon superseded every other in the United States, in Great Britain, in cities on the continent of Europe, and in Australia.

It was not long before Mr. Hoe produced an evidence of his genius still more wonderful than his simple rotary press. It is known as the web perfecting press. It is capable of printing on a continuous web or roll of paper several miles in length, on both sides of the roll at the same time, and cutting off and folding ready for the carrier from 15,000 to 20,000 perfected newspapers an hour ! The paper is drawn through the press at the rate of one thousand feet a minute. The *Tribune*—the little penny sheet in 1841—is now (1883) printed on a web perfecting press at the regular rate of 15,000 an hour.

The growth of Hoe's establishment is a conspicuous example of the mighty expansion of business in the city of New York during the last fifty years. In 1842 it was carried on in a small way in Gold Street. Now its floor room would cover several acres. Their main establishment covers considerably more than one entire block, bounded by Grand, Broome, Sheriff, and Columbia streets. The main structure, on the corner of Grand and Sheriff streets, is six stories in height ; the remainder are four stories in height. The total surface of floor-room amounts to over 200,000 square feet, or over four acres ; in all the work-shops the floor room is equal to five acres in extent.

The total number of persons employed in the several establishments at the beginning of the year 1883 was over 1000 ; the yearly amount of wages paid was $750,000, and the number of apprentices was about 250. For the benefit of the latter the proprietors furnish an evening school during the winter months, in which mechanical drawing is taught two evenings in a week and mathematics one evening a week to each boy. Every apprentice is compelled to attend this school.

No charge is made for their tuition ; on the contrary, each apprentice receives a good lunch, consisting of sandwiches and coffee, after leaving work and before going into the class. The head teacher in this evening school devotes his whole time to this work and in visiting the sick and poor among the workmen.

In the establishment of R. Hoe & Co. (Richard M., Peter S., and Robert Hoe) is a shop benefit society of over 800 members, who by means of co-operation are enabled to buy necessaries of life at the lowest wholesale prices. In the year 1882 the purchasing committee of the society bought and distributed among the subscribers (all members) about 400 tons of coal, 300 barrels of flour, and 8000 pounds of coffee, at wholesale prices, thereby saving much to the workmen.

R. Hoe & Co have a branch of their establishment in Chicago and also in London. Their saw business is very large, and the manufacture of printing presses of every kind, as well as articles for the use of printers, is very extensive. At a recent visit of the writer to their establishment there were over 200 machine printing presses in course of construction, most of them already ordered. The tools used in their business are valued at $1,000,000.

Immediately associated with the invention of the printing press are the arts of type-making, stereotyping, and electrotyping, which are now carried on very extensively in the city of New York. During the second decade type-making and stereotyping had assumed large proportions in that city, wherein the latter process was first introduced in the year 1813 by David Bruce, brother of George Bruce, the latter the most eminent type-founder in New York during a period of about fifty years.

David Bruce sailed from Leith, Scotland, in the year 1793, and landed at Philadelphia. His brother George reached the same city from Scotland two years later, when he was about fourteen years of age. He learned the printer's trade in Philadelphia. In 1798 the yellow fever drove the brothers from that city. They journeyed to New York, thence to Albany, where they both obtained employment in a printing office a while ; but they returned to New York in the fall, walking the whole distance, and made that city their permanent abode. In 1806 they started a book printing office, at the corner of Wall and Pearl streets, under peculiar circumstances. The printing of "Lavoisier's Chemistry" was offered them. They had neither an office, type, nor press, yet they resolved to undertake the commission. They borrowed a font of type and a printing press, and they executed the work promptly.

Desirous of doing their work better, they explained their projects to

an acquaintance in Philadelphia, Adam Ramage (inventor of a printing press and a standing press), and asked him for a standing press on credit. He sent one to them, and it was the first standing press for smoothing printed sheets, which the printers of that city considered an unnecessary innovation. The printing of the book greatly pleased their employers, and work flowed in abundantly. At the end of three years they had nine presses at work.

David Bruce went to England in 1812. Earl Stanhope had just completed the contrivance of a new method of stereotyping by immersion. Mr. Bruce bought the secret and partly learned the process. Returning to New York in 1813, the brothers made arrangements for introducing the process into this country. By perseverance they overcame many obstacles. David invented the planing machine, which overcame the objection that the plates, as cast, were of irregular thickness. He also invented mahogany shifting blocks to bring the plates to type height. Having surmounted all difficulties, they stereotyped the New Testament in bourgeois type in 1814, the first book ever printed from stereotype plates in America. They made two sets of plates, one for themselves and one for Matthew Carey of Philadelphia. An Englishman named Watts and Mr. Fay, father of the author and diplomat, Theodore S. Fay, afterward brought stereotyping to the highest perfection in this country.*

In 1816 the American Bible Society was founded, and the Bruces stereotyped their first issues. So it was that New York won the honor of being the first place in America where the process of stereotyping was performed.

In 1816 the brothers Bruce abandoned printing, bought a building on Eldridge Street, and George devoted his talent to type-making, while the genius of David was engaged in stereotyping. George had learned from experience the necessity of being independent of others, as far as possible, in business, so he set about cutting his own steel punches for making type. With exquisite taste he soon became one of the most artistic of type punch-cutters. His designs for fancy type, combination borders, and ornaments showed rare artistic taste and skill. He would sit quietly in his private office for many hours engaged in this, to him, delightful labor. I saw him so engaged, his thin gray hair beautifying a placid countenance when cutting exquisite punches for great primer script, with defective vision, in the seventy-eighth year of his age. It was his last work.

* See "A History of American Manufactures," by Dr. J. Leander Bishop.

Many of the novelties introduced into the trade to facilitate printing and to elevate the standard of excellence were designed or invented by him. The first issue of the Patent Office under the act of 1842 for protecting designs was granted to George Bruce for one of his incomparable scripts. His life was contemporary with the rise and progress of the typographical art in this country to its highest standard. He found the art of type-founding undeveloped, stereotyping unknown, printing in a wretched state, the newspaper in its infantile condition, and American literature yet unborn.*

* George Bruce was born in Edinburgh, Scotland, June 26, 1781. When not quite fourteen years of age he came to America, settled in Philadelphia, and with an elder brother, as we have seen, subsequently engaged in the business of book printing in New York early in the present century. His business career with his brother is related in the text. From 1816 until his death, on July 5, 1866, he was engaged in the business of a type-founder in New York City. Chambers Street was opened in 1818, and in it he erected a house for a foundry, and this place he occupied all the remainder of his life. His brother and he remained together in business some time longer. In 1815 they issued the first specimen-book of "The New York Type Foundry." The health of his brother failing, the latter purchased a farm in New Jersey, and the firm was dissolved in 1822. Then George relinquished stereotyping and engaged exclusively in making type. He introduced improvement after improvement, until the beautiful productions of his foundry gained for it a wide reputation and extensive and profitable business.

In 1833 Peter C. Cortelyou became a business partner of George Bruce, and remained so until 1850, when he retired, and Mr. Bruce's only son, David W., took his place, and mainly conducted the business during the latter part of his father's life. His name did not appear in the firm until after the death of his father, when it was changed to "George Bruce's Son & Co." Under that firm name David W. Bruce yet (1883) continues the business at the old place, 13 Chambers Street.

In 1851 Mr. Bruce secured the services of James Lindsay, an expert type-founder and stereotyper, to superintend his foundry. That position Mr. Lindsay held until his death, in 1879. The elder Bruce gave him a junior partner's interest in the profits.

Mr. Bruce was an early member of the New York Historical Society, and of the St. Andrew's Society, which he joined in 1804; was a member and liberal patron of the Typographical Society and the Printers' Library, a member and for several years president of the Mechanics' Institute,* a member of the American Institute, an officer for many years of the General Society of Mechanics and Tradesmen and of the Apprentices' Library, and a member of the Masonic fraternity. Soon after the Civil War broke out the manufacturers of type organized a type-founders' association. Mr. Bruce was elected its president, and remained in that office until his death. In a quiet way Mr. Bruce was always doing good. He was of slight frame, slow and deliberate of speech, and grave in manner; and always wearing a white neckcloth, simple attire, and of serious countenance, he would be taken by a stranger for a clergyman. He had all the industry, integrity, tenacity, and self-will of the Scotch. Under his apparently cold exterior was a warm, forgiving, and generous nature.

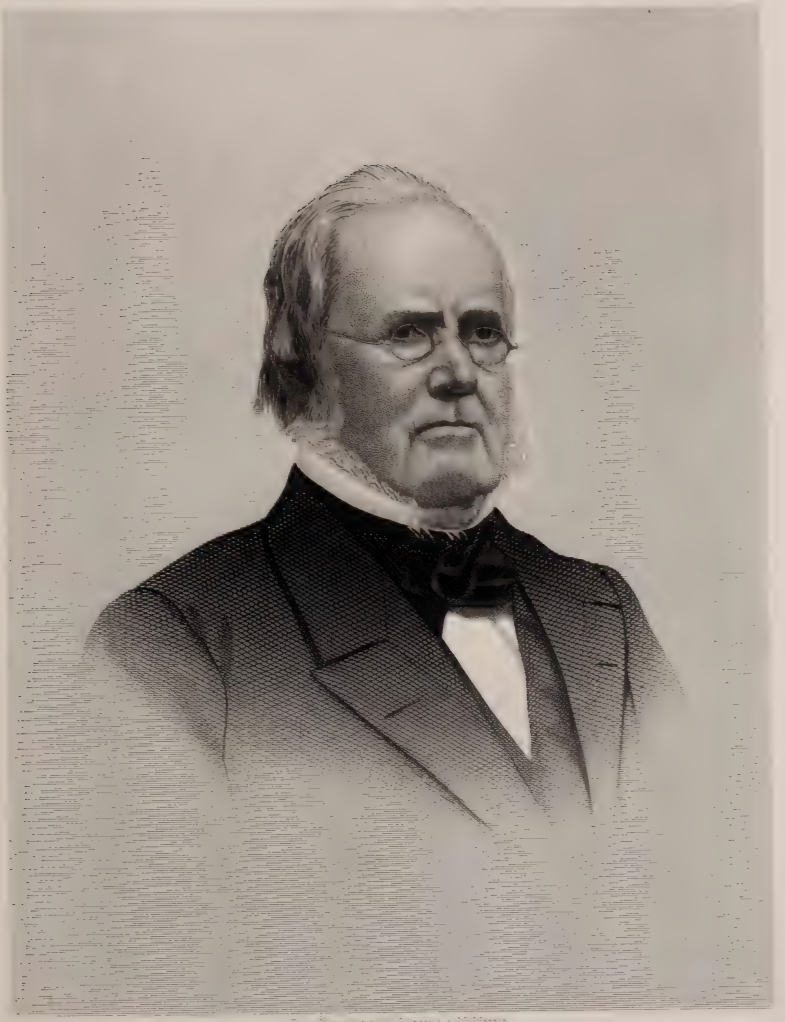
* The Mechanics' Institute was incorporated in 1833, and was for some years quite a flourishing institution in the city of New York. It had a respectable library, philosophic apparatus, scientific lectures, and, for a number of years, a flouri-hing day school. It also held annual fairs for a few years. Its rooms were in the basement of the City Hall a number of years, and subsequently on Fourth Avenue. At its dissolution its library formed the nucleus of that of the Cooper Union.

It was in the city of New York that the important chemical process known as electro-metallurgy was first applied to the production of electrotypes for printing. The late Professor James J. Mapes, in the year 1840, was publishing the *American Repertory of Arts, Sciences, and Manufactures.* He had seen accounts of the production of *fac-similes* of copperplate engravings by chemical precipitation. Desirous of so copying a certain engraving for his magazine, he and the late Dr. J. R. Chilton made successful experiments to that end. The result induced James Conner, an eminent type-founder in New York forty years ago, to attempt the production of matrices for casting type by chemical precipitation. He succeeded, and this finally led to the process now universally applied in producing copper-faced type for printing known as electrotyping.*

Besides Bruce and Conner, White and Farmer were leading type-founders in New York in this decade. Mr. Farmer is yet carrying on the business with vigor at the corner of Gold and Beekman streets, under the firm name of Farmer, Little & Co. The establishment was first founded at Hartford, Conn., in 1804, and in 1812 it was removed to Thames Street, New York. Thence it was removed to Gold Street, then to Cliff and Beekman streets, and finally to its present location, where it has a very extensive and thoroughly equipped type-foundry.

The year 1842 was an eventful one in the history of the city of New York, for in the summer of that year the waters of the Croton River, more than forty miles away, were let into the city. In a preceding

* James Conner was a native of Hyde Park, Duchess County, N. Y., where he was born April 22, 1798. He learned the printer's trade. Before he was twenty-one years of age he entered the office of the *National Advocate*, published by M. M. Noah, as a half-pay hand, but soon became employed with a book printer, where he might gain a more perfect knowledge of the business. He soon became very expert, and was employed by Watts, an Englishman, who was a skilful stereotyper, and then he learned that business, and became a leading stereotyper. For about three years he was employed in Boston, when he returned to New York and established himself there as a type-founder. He made the first stereotype plates of a folio Bible ever made, and sold the plates to Silas Andrews, of Hartford, Connecticut, for $5000. He afterward produced other stereotyped works of great utility, and published them himself. Among these were "Maunder's Treasury of Knowledge" and a Polyglot Bible. For the latter he made and introduced a new size and style of type called agate. Mr. Conner was ever alert in the matter of improvements in his business, and employed every useful appliance to the perfection of his art. He became possessed of David Bruce's patent for the machine casting of type. In 1844 Mr. Conner, whose personal qualities made him popular, was elected county clerk of New York for three years. By re-election he was continued in that office six years. He died in May, 1861. His two sons have ever since continued the business. They have a large establishment on the corner of Reade and Centre streets, and one of the best equipped in the city.



Eng^d by Geo. E. Perine N. York

Jordan L. Mott

chapter we have traced the history of the great Croton Aqueduct from its inception till its completion.

The water commissioners having walked through the aqueduct, a distance of more than forty miles, on a tour of inspection, pronounced its construction perfect, and on the 4th of July, 1842, the water at Croton Lake, in Putnam County, was let into the aqueduct and allowed to flow across High Bridge and into the city, filling the great distributing reservoir on Murray Hill, the Incleberg of Revolutionary times. This structure is of dark granite, in Egyptian style of architecture, and has a capacity of 20,000,000 gallons, and covers an area of two acres. Its walls average forty-four feet in height above the adjacent streets. Upon the top of the wall, which is reached by massive steps, is a broad promenade, from which may be obtained very extensive views of the city and the surrounding country beyond the two rivers. The safety of the passengers on this promenade is made secure by a battlement of granite on the outside, and by an iron fence next the water.

The larger of the distributing pipes being completed in October, the water was let into them on the 14th of that month, on which occasion the great event, and one next in importance to the completion of the Erie Canal, to the city of New York, was celebrated by a grand civic and military display. As such displays are similar on all occasions, we will not weary the reader with details. It is said to have exceeded in numbers and imposing appearance the great Federal Celebration of 1788 and the Canal Celebration in 1825.

The procession was nearly seven miles in length. Fountains were opened as the line passed by, creating many demonstrations of joy. The several divisions of the procession halted at the City Hall Park, where the president of the State board of water commissioners, Samuel Stevens, after an able address, turned over the great work to J. L. Lawrence, president of the Croton Aqueduct board. Then the Sacred Music Society, standing before the sparkling waters of the City Hall Park fountain, sang a stirring ode composed at the request of the city authorities by George P. Morris,* the lyric poet.

* George P. Morris was born in Philadelphia in October, 1802, and died in New York City in July, 1864. He went to New York in early life and engaged in literary pursuits, publishing verses when he was fifteen years of age. With Samuel Woodworth he began the publication of the New York *Mirror* in 1823. He was associated in the conduct of that weekly periodical with Theodore S. Fay and N. P. Willis at different times. He established the *Evening Mirror* in 1844, a daily paper, assisted by Willis and Hiram Fuller. In 1846 he established the *Home Journal*. He was a brigadier-general of a city military brigade. As a lyric poet, General Morris acquired wide popularity. The most noted of his lyrics was "Woodman, Spare that Tree." The last complete edition of his poems was published in 1860.

In a hygienic and economical view, the importance of this great work cannot be estimated. In insurance alone it caused the reduction of forty cents on every $100 on the annual rates.

Notwithstanding the ridge line or watershed, including the Croton valley above the dam, is 101 miles in length, the stream itself 30 miles long, and its tributaries 136 miles in length, and the total area of the valley 352 square miles, with 31 natural lakes and ponds, it was soon doubted whether the supply of water provided for by the magnificent work would be sufficient even for the wants in the near future of the rapidly increasing population of New York City.

So early as the year 1857 these doubts led to a survey the next year of a portion of the upper Croton valley, for the purpose of constructing a storage reservoir somewhere. But here the matter rested for years, notwithstanding the Croton Aqueduct board urged the necessity of such a reservoir, for prudential considerations. At length one was constructed, at Boyd's Corners, in Putnam County, under authority given by the Legislature in 1865. It was completed in 1873, and has a storage capacity of 3,000,000,000 gallons.

Since then various projects for increasing the water supply have been proposed. One, to bring water from the Housatonic River, by a canal to the Croton valley, has met with much favor ; and another, to bring water from the Bronx River, in Westchester County, has been adopted, and work upon it is now (1883) progressing. In the spring of 1883 the Legislature authorized the city of New York to construct a new aqueduct. Commissioners were appointed for the purpose. They organized on July 5, 1883, and chose the mayor of the city, Franklin Edson, president of the board.

CHAPTER II.

IN the year 1842 the foundation of a great financial institution was laid in New York City. That institution is THE MUTUAL LIFE INSURANCE COMPANY OF NEW YORK. It began its career without a dollar of capital, forty years ago, its sole basis for operations being $500,000 of risks, on paper, taken by the corporators of the company, that they might avail themselves of a special charter passed that year. Now (1883) that institution has nearly $100,000,000 of aggregate assets. The facts concerning the history of this institution down to a late period have been drawn from a little work, by Joseph Howard, Jr., entitled "Marvels in Finance."

The real founder of the Mutual Life Insurance Company of New York was the late Alfred Pell. On returning from a trip abroad, in 1842, having observed and studied the workings of the life-insurance system in England and France, he suggested to some of his wealthy and influential friends the propriety of testing the purely mutual system in this country. At his suggestion the Mutual Life Insurance Company was organized, with the following named corporators: William H. Aspinwall, James Brown, John W. Leavitt, Elihu Townsend, James S. Wadsworth, Philip S. Van Rensselaer, Gouverneur M. Wilkins, John V. L. Pruyn, Thomas W. Olcott, Charles L. Livingston, Joseph Blunt, Jacob P. Giraud, John C. Cruger, Alfred Pell, David C. Colden, Jacob Harvey, Robert B. Minturn, Mortimer Livingston, Rufus L. Lord, Arthur Bronson, Henry Brevoort, Theodore Sedgwick, Stacy B. Collins, Robert C. Cornell, James Boorman, James Campbell, William Moore, Zebedee Cook, Jr., Jonathan Miller, Fitz-Greene Halleck, John A. King, T. Romeyn Beck, Richard V. De Witt, Gideon Hawley, James J. Ring.

Mr. Pell secured a charter from the Legislature in the winter of 1843, and, in order to avail themselves of it, a certain amount of insurance was subscribed for by the corporators. So limited were the means of the institution that in the first year the salary of the president was only $1500, from which he was to pay the rent and current expenses!

The growth of the institution was gradual at first, but at the end of five years it had made considerable progress. Up to that time it had not been discovered that the company had been operating upon a vitally erroneous basis, which Mr. Pruyn, who drew the charter, had not considered. The error consisted in the omission to provide for reserves to meet current expenses, and also to meet the losses of future years. The charter, as drawn, provided that at the expiration of the first five years, and of every subsequent five years, a balance of the accounts of the company should be struck, and after deducting its payments from its receipts, all the remainder should be divided among the policy-holders. By this scheme the company really began business afresh every five years.

The charter was at once amended so as to provide for the accumulation of a sufficient reserve to meet the future liabilities, and "the recuperative power of compound interest did the rest." It was a lucky escape from imminent peril.

The first president of the company was Morris Robinson. He died, and Joseph B. Collins was elected to fill his place, which he did until June, 1853. At that time—the close of the first ten years of its existence—there were 6773 policies in force, insuring $17,917,418, with assets of $2,040,000. During that time the company had received the gratuitous services, in the way of advice and active interest in its affairs, of Alfred Pell, Joseph Blunt, and J. V. L. Pruyn, who may be justly styled the fathers of the great company.

It was at the beginning of a new decade in the life of the company that the trustees became dissatisfied with the management of the president. There was then in the board of trustees a clear-headed merchant, who had accepted a seat at the board on the earnest solicitation of the first president (Mr. Robinson) and Mr. Minturn, with the assurance that it need not take more than four hours of his time in a year. The office was then in Wall Street, near Pearl Street, not far from this trustee's place of business. He soon perceived that if he should do his duty as a trustee of a great moneyed institution, if he cared to know anything of the workings of the company, he must spend four hours a *day*, instead of four hours a *year*, in order to understand the responsibility he had voluntarily assumed. He accordingly visited the institution almost daily, spending a long time in studying the details of the work. The other trustees soon perceived that there was a dominant mind among them, and they elected this merchant president of the company in 1853. That chosen officer was Frederick

Seymour Winston, who still holds the arduous and responsible position.*

It was a fortunate day for the Mutual Insurance Company when it chose Mr. Winston for its president. With his inauguration the higher life of the company began, and the institution soon assumed a proud position. It was affected by the financial difficulties of 1857, yet it went steadily forward with ever-increasing strides. Then came a crisis which required great wisdom and sound judgment to meet. Civil war broke out in 1861. Immediate confusion followed in all the relations of life, social, mercantile, and financial, as well as political. Confidence was disturbed, and very soon there was little more than belligerent communications between the people of the North and South.

The Mutual Life Insurance Company held risks at the South. It was impossible for the Southern policy-holders to meet their obligations with the company. The holders were beyond the company, as the company was inaccessible to them. The question arose, not What is *expedient?* but What is *just?* On the suggestion of the president the company assumed that each policy so held in the South was tendered to the company for surrender, and that it would accept the surrendered policies, paying the holders the value thereof. The Supreme Court decided that this course was legal and just, and there was general satisfaction among the policy-holders.

Then arose another important question : What shall the company do with policies held by soldiers in the Union armies ? By the rules of the company the moment a policy-holder bore arms in any cause whatever, his policy became void. The company, led by the wise and patriotic impulses of the president, did not hesitate a moment on the verge of the question, but determined to carry the policies upon their books, charging an extra amount that might seem reasonable against the dividends, and to pay the face of the policy in case of death. They also took new risks upon the same terms, and the losses and the extra

* Mr. Winston is a native of Ballston, N. Y., where he was born in the year 1812. His parents were Frederick and Susan (Seymour) Winston. His father was of a Virginia family, his mother of a Connecticut family. In 1833 Mr. Winston married Miss Lucy Cotton. They have been blessed with six children, and lived to celebrate their golden wedding. The education of Mr. Winston was academic. He passed his youth on a farm, but has been a resident of New York City since 1826, where he began his business life as a merchant, and pursued that vocation until elected president of the institution of which he is the head. He has been a life-long and devoted member of the Protestant Episcopal Church, and was for many years an active member of the vestry of St. George's Church and leader in its Sabbath-school.

amount received for policies held by soldiers balanced within a few dollars. The following letter, written by the president to Captain T. Seymour, in Fort Moultrie, Charleston Harbor, on December 26, 1860, shows the humane and patriotic spirit of the company :

"DEAR SIR : Your note of the 22d is before me. May God avert the insane outrage and the terrible calamity you contemplate ; but if it comes to you now, while doing your duty in Fort Moultrie, abandoned by the government that should sustain you, have no anxiety about your policy. So sure as there is a North on this continent, you shall be paid if you fall.

"On no spot in this land is so much interest concentrated as on the fort you occupy. May the stars and stripes wave over it forever.

"Very respectfully yours, F. S. WINSTON."

At this dreadful crisis in the life of the Republic, the government needed money. Its securities had been discredited by a traitorous Secretary of the Treasury, Howell Cobb. Its credit was well-nigh gone. Banks and capitalists, regarding its bonds as almost worthless under the circumstances, tightened their purse-strings. Where was the money to be procured ? The wise and patriotic Mutual Insurance Company answered the momentous question. Through its president it said to the Secretary of the Treasury, "We have considered the government bonds good enough to warrant our investing fifty per cent of our assets in them. If they fail, we fail. If the country survives, we survive."

From that time the Mutual continued to make large subscriptions to government loans. On one occasion Secretary Chase came from Washington, called a number of capitalists together, and represented to them the immediate perils and the wants of the government. The Mutual Life Insurance Company was represented at the meeting, and it showed its faith in the government, its true patriotism, and its loyalty to the flag, by subscribing $200,000, taking government bonds at 81. And in like manner it gave its aid to the government all through the dire conflict, and profited by it in every way.

Then came the rise in gold and the suspension of specie payments. The country was flooded with a depreciated currency—paper money, so called, not worth its face. The questions confronted the company : Shall we accept this currency, and take the chance of its future appreciation ? or shall we decline to take it, and sacrifice the business of the company ? Good judgment, sound discretion, and faith in the triumph of a righteous cause solved the question immediately. The company decided to take the paper currency and call it cash, and this policy was pursued until the resumption of specie payment and the equalization of

value between the greenbacks and gold and silver. In this wise and patriotic course the company reaped many profits and won a host of friends.

In the cause of benevolence the Mutual was ever conspicuous during the war. President Winston was present at the formation of the United States Sanitary Commission in New York, and contributed liberally, then and always, to its funds. The company was ever ready to extend a helping hand in time of need. Mr. Howard relates that after a severe battle the society was without funds to carry on their work at that point with efficiency. The Rev. Dr. Bellows, president of the commission, called on the president of the Mutual, and said :

" My dear friend, we don't know what to do, where to turn, where to go to ; how to raise money for our absolute needs is beyond us. We have funds sufficient for a few days only, and unless something turns up, or something comes unexpectedly to our relief, we shall be obliged to disband. It will be difficult for us to continue the work three months longer, as seems necessary."

" How much do you want ?" asked President Winston.

Dr. Bellows named the sum, when the president instantly replied :

" You shall have it. Come to me always ; we will do our proportion, and our example will unquestionably be followed by others."

The Mutual not only helped the nation in its distress, but it helped the city and country of its birth in patriotic operations. The president of the company had faith in the ability and disposition of both to meet their obligations, and his faith inspired others.

Late in the war the public confidence in the ability of the city and county of New York to meet its liabilities was fearfully shaken, and the city bonds could not be readily negotiated. It was just after the last call of the government for volunteers. There were plenty of recruits at headquarters, but money was lacking to enable the authorities to send them to the field. A committee from the comptroller's office called on President Winston and asked for a loan, stating the circumstances. He examined their statements, and said promptly, " Go back to headquarters, arrange to send your men away, bring me the bonds, and take the money." The proper authorities officially thanked the company for this timely help.

The lesser benefactions of the company have always been conspicuous. It sent $10,000 to the sufferers in Chicago after the great fire there. When Memphis was smitten with the yellow fever it sent $5000 to the authorities of the afflicted city ; and when the gallant Seventh Regiment National Guard, to whom the city is so

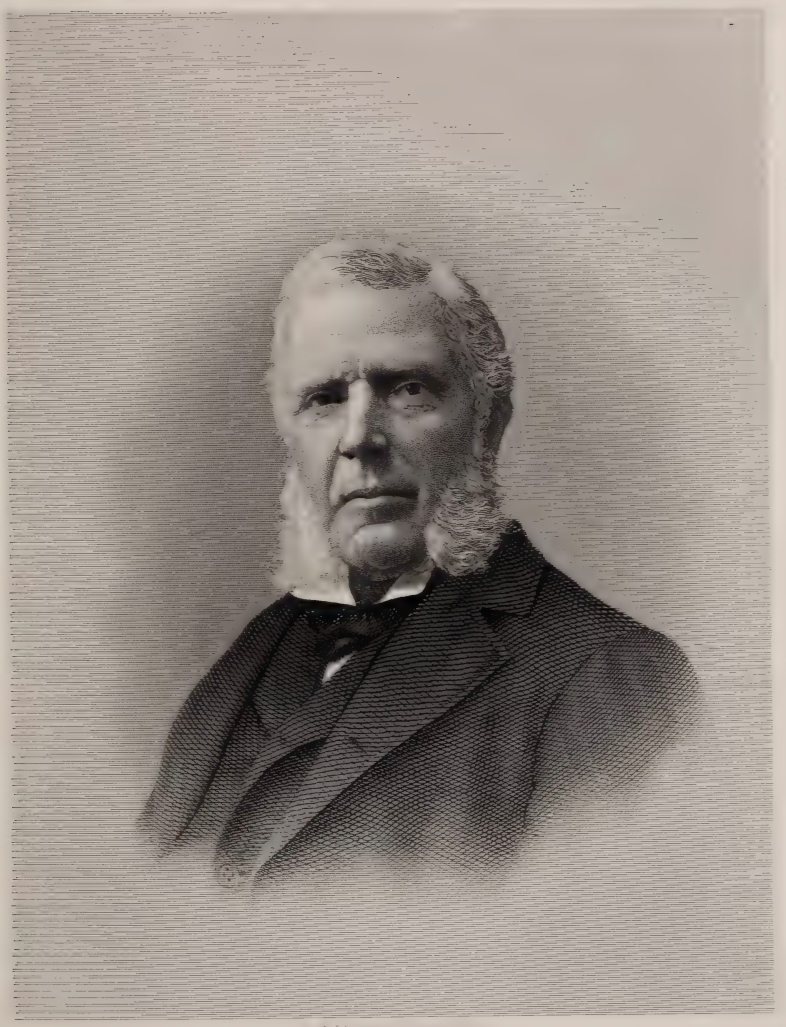
much indebted for immunity from riots and insurrections from time to time, appealed for aid to build their magnificent armory on Fifth Avenue, the Mutual was a liberal subscriber.*

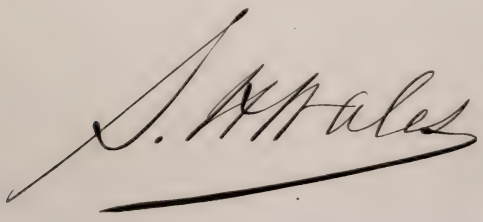
For thirty years since the elevation of Mr. Winston to the presidency of the Mutual Life Insurance Company of New York, a broad and liberal policy has characterized its conduct. Its success has been marvellous. It is to-day the foremost financial institution in the world. Mr. Winston is still (1883) its president and Isaac F. Lloyd is its secretary. To Mr. Winston's wisdom, perspicacity, and business ability is mainly due the pre-eminent position now enjoyed by the Mutual. Its assets in November, 1883, were $100,000,000.†

* The new armory for the Seventh Regiment National Guard is a magnificent building, occupying a whole square between Fourth (or Park) Avenue and Lexington Avenue, and Sixty-sixth and Sixty-seventh streets. It covers an area of 200 by 405 feet. It is constructed of Philadelphia brick, with granite trimmings. The style of architecture is mixed. It has a square tower at each corner, and one at the centre of the front. At the main entrance there is a broad platform and steps, and the staircases are broad and elegant. Facing Fourth Avenue are the administration-rooms, occupying the whole front, and leaving the remainder of the floor (200 by 300 feet) for a drill-room. The interior is admirably arranged for the purpose for which it was designed, and most sumptuously fitted up. There are ten company-rooms, each of which is fitted up in accordance with the taste of each company. No two are alike. The woodwork of one is mahogany, of another oak, of another rosewood. The ceiling of one is frescoed, another is of carved wood panels. Our space will not allow a description of these rooms. Most exquisite taste is displayed in all. There is nothing meretricious. Everything means something. There is an air of spaciousness and substantiality about them all. The veterans' room—the room devoted to the use of the veterans of the regiment—is magnificent, and beautiful in details ; it is an art study.

Besides these rooms there are a library and reading-room, rooms for the officers and non-commissioned officers, a memorial-room, six squad drill-rooms, and in the basement a rifle-range 300 feet in length.

† During the rule of a band of plunderers of the city treasury some years ago known as "The Tweed Ring," a conspiracy was formed among them to get control of the Mutual, by obtaining an order from a judge of the supreme court to place the affairs of the company in the hands of a politician and professional receiver, under the false charge that it was insolvent. Information to this effect reached Mr. Winston, and he employed George H. Purser, an astute lawyer, to use his knowledge of the thieves and his influence in averting the theatened peril. Purser called on the judge, who tacitly admitted that he intended to issue such an order. No argument could move him to promise to desist from the intended crime. Purser then called on a prominent city official, who afterward became a fugitive from justice, and charged him with complicity in the conspiracy. He tried to bribe Mr. Purser. Perceiving that the conspiracy was nearly ripe for action, Purser again called on the judge, with a certificate of the superintendent of insurance to the effect that the Mutual was perfectly solvent. He told the judge plainly that unless he gave him a promise to desist from complicity in the villainous scheme, application would be made in the morning, before the proper authorities, to restrain him, as a chief of a band of conspirators, from interfering with the business





The great influx of foreigners into the city of New York for several years, already alluded to in connection with the Election Riots of 1834, had increased the uneasiness of multitudes of reflecting minds concerning the safety of the ballot-box, the palladium of our liberties. These adopted citizens had grown so strong in numbers early in the second decade that they held the balance of power between the two great political parties, the Whigs and Democrats, at the spring elections. The consequence was that when either party gained a victory, the adopted citizens claimed, it was alleged, an unreasonable share of the spoils, and the amount of the patronage controlled by the mayor and common council of New York was very great. At length the native citizens became alarmed, and it was resolved to endeavor to make the naturalization laws more stringent.

In the winter of 1843–44 a large number of citizens, including many of the most respectable in character, influence, and wealth, and members of both parties, combined in organizing a formidable opposition to this aggressive and dangerous element in the local politics. This league was called the Native American party. They nominated James Harper, the senior partner of the firm of Harper & Brothers, publishers, for the office of mayor of New York, and a full number of aldermen. It was a "citizens' ticket." Mr. Harper was elected in the spring of 1844 by a majority over the Whig and Democratic candidates of 4316.* The larger number of the Native American candidates for

of a solvent corporation. "I give you my word," said Mr. Purser, "as your personal friend, and as counsel for this company, that unless you assure me, before I leave this room, that this project shall be abandoned, I will not rest until I obtain an injunction against you as a conspirator in this infamy." The frightened judge promised, and the Mutual was saved from a great peril.

In December, 1882, the Mutual bought the premises on Nassau, Cedar, and Liberty streets, occupied for many years as the city Post-Office, and which was formerly the "Middle Dutch Reformed Church." The dimensions of the lot are 184 feet 8 inches on Nassau Street, 115 feet 9 inches on Cedar Street, 110 feet 8 inches on Liberty Street, and 174 feet in the rear. On this lot the company has erected an edifice for its use, eleven stories in height, and at one point it reaches 161 feet from the ground. This building is in the style of the Italian Renaissance. The materials are of granite, terra-cotta, and buff brick, fire-proof, and furnished with six hydraulic elevators, the cost of the structure being about $1,500,000.

* James Harper, the senior member of the original firm of Harper & Brothers, was the son of Joseph Harper, a farmer of Newtown, Long Island. He was born April 13, 1795. His grandfather came from England to America about the year 1740, and was one of the earliest Methodists in this country. James and his three brothers—John, Joseph Wesley, and Fletcher—adopted the religious belief of their father and grandfather.

James was a tall and stalwart lad of sixteen when he came to New York to learn the art of printing. By his unusual industry, fidelity, and thrift he gained in a few years

aldermen were also elected. From this auspicious beginning the Native American party spread, and was an active element in the politics of the Republic. But its policy became so narrow and really anti-American in character that after the national election in 1856, when Millard

sufficient means to begin business as a printer on his own account. He had great physical strength, and was considered the most expert pressman in the city. He was shortly after joined by his brother John, who had also learned the printer's trade, and very soon the firm of J. & J. Harper became known for its skill and trustworthy work. Their two younger brothers—Joseph Wesley and Fletcher—became their apprentices, and about 1826 their partners in business, when the firm of Harper & Brothers was established—soon to become the leading publishing house in America. To the frequent question, "Which is 'Harper' and which are the 'Brothers'?" the invariable reply was, "Each of us is 'Harper' and the rest are the 'Brothers.'"

For forty-three years this brotherhood remained unbroken until, in the spring of 1869, the eldest brother and the founder of the house was suddenly removed by death. Early in the afternoon of the 25th of March, pursuant to an engagement with one of his nephews, he went to Rockwood's and had his photograph taken. After dinner, on his way to the Central Park, accompanied by one of his daughters, the horses were frightened and ran away, and Mr. Harper and his daughter were thrown violently to the ground. Mr. Harper was taken to St. Luke's Hospital, where he died on Saturday evening, the 29th (Easter even), never having recovered consciousness after the accident. The funeral services were held March 31st, in St. Paul's Methodist Church, attended by a large number of people. The pall-bearers were Peter Cooper, John Hall, Jacob Sleeper, A. T. Stewart, Daniel Drew, J. M. Raymond, Edwin Mead, James M. Morrison, Wesley Smith, William H. Appleton, Henry Drisler, and George William Curtis. There was universal mourning for the deceased, and marked respect for his memory was paid by societies, corporations, and the business fraternity with which he was associated. The members of the municipal government attended his funeral in a body.

While there was this public manifestation of sorrow—while the flags above the City Hall and other public buildings were displayed at half-mast, and the press everywhere gave utterance to the general regret for the loss of an eminent citizen—there was a multitude of those who were bowed down by a private grief, because they had lost a sympathizing friend. Few knew the extent of Mr. Harper's charities; often not even the recipient knew from what source relief came. One instance may be mentioned as characteristic of the man and his unostentatious benevolence. He knew the name and the circumstances of nearly every one of the hundreds employed in his establishment. A woman was suffering from an inflammation of the eyes. Her sister in the country wrote, urging her to visit her. She could not afford the expense of the journey. One morning Mr. Harper stopped at her stand and handed her a little book, saying, "There, there! Don't be troubled about your eyes. Go and visit your sister, and here's a little book to read on the way." The woman opened the book, as he went away, and between its covers found money more than sufficient to meet her need.

Mr. Harper was both an example and an advocate of the virtue of temperance. He was the president of the first Washingtonian Total Abstinence Society founded in New York. In 1861 he was chosen by Mr. Matthew Vassar, of Poughkeepsie, as one of the incorporators of the first college ever established for women, and he remained a trustee of that institution until his death. He was without political ambition. It was only at the earnest solicitation of good men that he accepted the nomination for mayor of the city of New York. He was elected by a majority composed of the best citizens of both

Fillmore was its candidate for President of the United States, it was dissolved.

There was a reaction the year following the election of Harper. The Democrats elected William F. Havemeyer mayor, and nearly all the aldermen. During the remainder of this decade the Whigs and Democrats alternately elected their candidates for mayor. The Democrats elected Andrew H. Mickle in 1846, but in 1847 the Whigs gained the ascendency and elected their candidate, William V. Brady. Mr. Havemeyer was re-elected in 1848, but the next year the Whigs were again triumphant, electing Caleb S. Woodhull mayor. It was in the latter year (1849) that an amended charter was granted to the city, which changed the day of the charter election from the first Tuesday in April to the first Tuesday in November, the day of the State election.

During this decade and a part of the preceding decade the courts, especially that of Common Pleas, in the city of New York underwent modifications. In 1834 an associate judge of the Court of Common Pleas was created, who was vested with all the powers of the first judge. To this position Michael Ulshoeffer was first appointed. On the death of Judge John T. Irving, in 1838, Ulshoeffer was appointed first judge, and Daniel P. Ingraham associate.

parties. He accepted the office as an important trust, and discharged its duties in the same spirit.

But his life was pre-eminently that of a business man. The industry, integrity, and sound judgment by which he had won success were also his characteristic qualities as senior member of the prosperous firm. Every morning he visited each department of the establishment, with a sharp eye to every business detail, but with here and there a helpful word and everywhere the kindliest humor. Many of the most eminent authors and literary men of the time had become associated with the house, and their reminiscences of Mr. Harper's sage counsel and quaint humor would fill a volume. But especially the young and as yet unknown author had occasion to remember the appreciation and encouragement received in the counting-room where he first met the oldest of the Harper Brothers.

The late afternoon and evening Mr. Harper devoted to domestic duties and pleasures. Besides the members of his own family, he in his home frequently met and entertained others, gathered together by accident—for he seldom, if ever, gave any formal parties.

Mr. Harper lived to be seventy-four years old. But in physical and mental vigor he seemed at least twenty years younger. He was perfectly erect, with scarcely a gray hair on his head. He was twice married. He left one son by his first wife—Mr. Philip J. A. Harper, now the senior member of the house of Harper & Brothers. By his second wife he left two daughters and a son.

The portrait of Mr. Harper given in this work is engraved from the photograph taken on the afternoon of the fatal accident. The fac-simile of his signature under the portrait is from his autograph appended to a document signed by him just before he left his office on that day. It was the last writing from his hand.

An additional associate judge was created in 1839, vested with all the powers of the other judges, and William Inglis was appointed to that position. Charles P. Daly succeeded Judge Inglis in 1844. The court thus constituted—a first judge and two assistant judges—remained until the adoption of the revised State Constitution in 1846. By the fiat of that Constitution the Court of Common Pleas and the Superior Court of New York City were specially excepted from the general judicial reorganization of the State ; but by an act passed the following year it was provided that the terms of the judges of both courts should expire on the 17th of January thereafter (1848), and that an election of judges by the people, for each of the courts, should take place in June preceding. It was also provided that the terms of the judges elected should be classified in terms of two, four, and six years, to be determined by lot, and that the election of all judges thereafter in either of the courts should be for six years. In June, 1847, all of the existing judges of the Court of Common Pleas were elected. The allotment was as follows : Michael Ulshoeffer, two years ; Daniel P. Ingraham, four years, and Charles P. Daly, six years.*

* Charles P. Daly, LL.D., was born in the city of New York October 31, 1816. He is a descendant of the Roman Catholic branch of the O'Daly's of Galway, a family notable in Irish history for its many scholars, bards, and legislators. His father came from the north of Ireland, established a tavern, first on the spot where the *Tribune* building now stands, and afterward near the Park Theatre. It became a place of great resort for theatrical people. After his death, his son Charles, who had been educated at a private school, determined to earn his own living. He procured employment in Savannah, but becoming dissatisfied with his employer he went to sea, first as a cabin-boy and then as a sailor before the mast. In this pursuit he continued fully three years, when he returned to New York and apprenticed himself to a mechanic. Having an ardent thirst for learning and a strong desire for mental improvement, he soon joined a debating society, and became distinguished for great ability in debate and correctness and fluency in speech.

Young Daly attracted the attention of an eminent member of the bar, who advised him to study law, offering to pay the expense of his tuition at Union College. The young mechanic was unwilling to incur such a heavy obligation. Soon after this offer was made his master died. He was legally released from the bonds of his indentures, but he felt himself morally bound by them, and he served his master's widow faithfully until he was twenty-one years of age. Then he began the study of law with the gentleman who had advised him to make it his life profession. His extraordinary progress in his studies enabled him, by a relaxation of rigid rules in his case, to be admitted to the bar in 1839, at the age of twenty-three years. He rapidly rose in his profession, was elected to the Legislature in 1843, and in 1844, on the recommendation of Governor Marcy, he was appointed a judge of the Court of Common Pleas in the city of New York. He has held that position ever since, by appointments and successive elections.

In 1857 Judge Daly was raised to the head of the Court of Common Pleas. During the forty years of his judicial service no whisper of a suspicion of dereliction of duty on the part of Judge Daly has ever been heard ; no charge of unfairness nor hint of corruption

By the act of 1847, and by the code adopted in 1848 and amended in 1849, 1851, and 1853, the Court of Common Pleas in New York City exercised unlimited jurisdiction in law and equity, when the defendants reside or are personally served with process in the city of New York.

has ever been made by political partisans, or that he was the willing instrument of any class of politicians. His ermine mantle is free from the least stain. He enjoys the confidence and respect of all citizens, and he is justly regarded as a representative of the highest moral and intellectual tone of the society of which he is a member. Judge Daly is an earnest, plodding, persistent investigator and searcher after truth, a patriot of broad views, and a churchman without bigotry or uncharitableness.

Judge Daly visited Europe in 1851, and was received warmly by cultivated men everywhere. In England he won the friendship of Lord Brougham, and on the continent of the Chevalier Bunsen and Baron Humboldt. In a letter to Bunsen concerning Judge Daly, Humboldt wrote : " All that you communicated to me about him I have found confirmed in a much higher degree. Few men leave behind them such an impression of high intellect upon the great subjects which influence the march of civilization."

Judge Daly had won a national reputation before his visit to Europe, by his admirable course in administering justice to the Astor Place rioters. He was called upon to preside at the Court of Sessions. In his charge to the jury the young judge said a mob was a despot, and rioting was a crime against law and order. Men who stir up a popular tumult to advance their own selfish ends, he said, must take the consequences, as do other criminals. To the astonishment of the multitude who sympathized with the rioters, the criminals were convicted under the clear rulings of the court, and their leader was sent to the penitentiary.

When the Civil War broke out, Judge Daly stood firmly, not only in support of the government, but of justice toward all. In the case of the captured " privateers" at the beginning of the strife, and of the " Trent affair" some months afterward, he gave the law to the President and his cabinet so forcibly and clearly that the government was prevented from making most serious blunders.

In 1867 Judge Daly was an active member of the New York State Constitutional Convention. He was a leading member of the Judiciary Committee that reported the present judiciary system of the State of New York. His addresses before the convention were admirable historical reviews. He is one of the founders of the American Geographical Society, and one of its most worthy members. The position of its president he has held many years. When he took the chair the society was in a languishing condition ; under his energetic administration it has become one of the most flourishing and useful institutions of the metropolis—the object of his constant care. At the rooms of the society and at his own hospitable mansion, he receives the most distinguished travellers and philosophers from other lands, and his hand is ever open with generous gifts of work or money for the advancement of science and learning in all their aspects. His annual addresses before the society rank foremost among the geographical literature of our time.

Judge Daly is an enthusiastic admirer of dramatic literature, poetry, and music, and his sweet tenor voice when he sings after a quiet family dinner is genuine melody. In 1856 he married Miss Maria Lydig, a lady of high social position, and prominently known ever since for her labors in connection with private and public charities. Their beautiful home is the resort of cultivated people of both sexes. The judge's interest and activity in the various societies and institutions in the city—literary, scientific, and artistic—never flags. His industry is remarkable, his temperate and regular

It has also jurisdiction against corporations created by the laws of the State which transact their general business in the city ; also against foreign corporations upon any cause of action arising in the State. By an act passed in 1854 this court possesses jurisdiction in special proceedings for the disposition of the real estate of infants, when such property is in the city of New York.

By this code the Court of Common Pleas is made a court of review for the judgments of the Marine or district justices' courts of the city, and its decision upon and appeal from any of these courts is final. It also has the exclusive power of remitting fines imposed by the Court of Sessions as penalties.*

The charter of the city of New York, amended by act of the Legislature, passed April 7, 1830, was again amended by the act of the Legislature, passed April 2, 1849, to take effect on the first day of June ensuing. The amended charter provided, as we have observed, for holding the charter election on the first Tuesday in November (the day of the State election), the terms of the respective officers chosen to begin on the first Monday in January next ensuing ; also that the mayor and aldermen should be elected annually as before, but to hold their office for two years instead of one, while the assistant aldermen should be elected every year as before.

The charter also provided for the creation or permanent establishment of nine executive departments, the heads of which should constitute a portion of the city government, to assist the magistrate in ruling the city. They were to form a sort of cabinet ministry for the mayor, who could at any time summon them to his assistance in the administration of the government of the city. These departments were to be—

1. The Police Department, with the mayor at the head, and a bureau, the head of which was to be known as the Chief of Police.

habits are proverbial, and his love of books and of research is a passion which he gratifies. His is one of the choicest private libraries in the city. Although Judge Daly is one of the busiest of men, he is one of the most social of men. He is always ready to see his friends, and the deserving applicant for his bounty is always listened to patiently, and is never turned from his doors empty-handed.

Judge Daly is the author of many published works, comprising addresses, essays, histories, and biographies. Among these is a learned "Historical Sketch of the Tribunals of New York from 1623 to 1846," also "The Nature, Extent, and History of the Surrogate Court of the State of New York," "A Comparison Between the Ancient and Modern Banking Systems," "History of the Settlement of the Jews in North America," etc.

* See Chief-Justice Daly's erudite "History of the Court of Common Pleas for the City and County of New York, with an Account of the Judicial Organization of the State from 1623 to 1846."

2. The Department of Finance, of which the chief officer was to be denominated the Comptroller of the City of New York. The department was to have three bureaus, the heads of which were to be called, respectively, the Receiver of Taxes, the Collector of the City Revenue, and the Chamberlain of the City of New York.

3. The Street Department, the chief officer of which was to be called the Street Commissioner ; the department to have one bureau, the head of which was to be called the Collector of Assessments, and another bureau, the chief of which was to be known as the Superintendent of Wharves.

4. The Department of Repairs and Supplies, with four bureaus, the heads of which should be called, respectively, Superintendents of Roads, Repairs to Public Buildings, and of Permits, and Chief Engineer of the Fire Department. The head of the department was to be known as the Commissioner of Repairs and Supplies.

5. The Department of Streets and Lamps, under a Commissioner of Streets and Lamps, with three bureaus, the chiefs of which were called, respectively, Superintendents of Lamps and Gas, of Streets, and of Markets.

6. The Croton Aqueduct Board, the chief of which should be denominated President, Engineer, and Assistant Commissioner, with a bureau, the head of which was to be called the Water Register.

7. The City Inspector's Department, the chief officer known as City Inspector.

8. The Almshouse Department, the chief officers known as Governors of the Almshouse.

9. The Law Department, the head of which was to be called the Counsel for the Corporation, with a bureau known as that of the Corporation Attorney.

It was provided that the heads of these several departments, excepting the Croton Aqueduct Board, should be elected every three years by the people. They were all subject to the legislative regulation and direction of the common council.

The year 1845 was marked by several noted conflagrations in the city of New York. One of these was exceeded in destructiveness only by the great fire of ten years before. On the morning of February 5th, about four o'clock, during the prevalence of a terrible snow-storm, a fire broke out in the counting-room of the *Tribune* building. It was discovered by the pressmen in the basement, who, like the compositors in the upper story, had barely time to escape with their lives. Mr. Graham (one of the proprietors of the *Tribune*) and a clerk were sleep-

ing in the second story, and escaped by jumping out of a window into snowdrifts below. So deep and drifted was the snow that it was impossible to drag fire-engines through it—indeed some of them could not be gotten from their houses for a long time—and the hydrant nearest the *Tribune* building was so frozen that it could only be opened with an axe. That building and the one adjoining, on the corner of Spruce and Nassau streets, were destroyed, with all their contents.

On the 25th of April the Bowery Theatre was destroyed by fire for the fourth time, about six o'clock in the evening. The fire broke out in the carpenter's shop of the theatre, and before an iron safety door could be closed, spread rapidly to the scenery within the building. In less than half an hour the theatre was a smoking ruin. It was supposed the fire was the work of an incendiary. The loss to the proprietor, T. S. Hamblin, was about $100,000.

At midsummer, 1845, the third great fire in the city occurred. The other two were the conflagrations of 1776 and 1835. On the morning of July 19th smoke was seen issuing from the third story of an oil-store on New Street, a small avenue between Broadway and Broad Street, extending from Wall Street to Beaver Street. The time of this discovery was just before dawn. The person having charge of the fire-alarm bell at the City Hall failed to ring it for a time, and when a sufficient force of the department, which if summoned promptly could have smothered the flames, arrived at the scene of the kindling conflagration, it was beyond their control. Perceiving that the oil-store could not be saved, the firemen directed all their energies to save the buildings near it, but could not. The flames communicated to an adjoining carpenter's shop, and spread rapidly.

At No. 38 Broad Street, opposite the starting-point of the fire, and connected with a building on New Street by a wooden platform, was the large store of Crocker & Warren, in which was a great quantity of saltpetre. By the omission to close tightly an iron shutter of this store, the fire was communicated to it by means of the platform, and the contents of that structure became a terrible force in spreading destruction. An official report of this fire, made by a joint special committee of the common council, alluding to the scenes at this building, says :

"The assistant foreman of No. 22 engine, Mr. Waters, had not advanced more than three feet within the building, in which he had not before noticed fire or smoke, when there issued toward him from the first story a dense smoke, which compelled him and all the others present to retire from the building. . . . A few minutes after this a report was heard in Crocker & Warren's, resembling the discharge of a common horse-pistol.

CITY PARKS

1882

accompanied with a puffing sound like that emitted from a locomotive when first set in motion, and followed by the issuing from the first story of a thick, black smoke, which shot out as from a gun, and reached nearly across Broad Street in a horizontal body. Then immediately a bright flame was propelled in a similar manner from the same place across Broad Street, and struck the houses on the opposite side. Then followed, at intervals of a few seconds, ten or twelve successive explosions, each louder than the other, and each accompanied with a shoot of brighter light through the flame, which, commencing with the first explosion, poured continuously out until the building from which it emanated was destroyed.

"While these explosions were occurring the firemen of Engine No. 22 say they heard some one exclaim, 'Run, No. 22, for your lives; the building is full of powder!' . . . While most of them were in the act of running, a grand explosion took place, with a sound compared by one witness to a clap of thunder. It was accompanied with an immense body of flame, occupying all the space in Broad Street between Beaver and Exchange streets. It instantly penetrated at least seven buildings, blew in the fronts of the opposite houses on Broad Street, wrenched shutters and doors from buildings at some distance from the immediate scene of the explosion, propelled bricks and other missiles through the air, threw down many individuals who had gone as far as Beaver Street, spread the fire far and wide, so that the whole neighborhood was at once in a blaze, and most unfortunately covered up the hose through which the streams of water had been playing upon the fire. After this the firemen could with difficulty obtain any control over the conflagration."

The force of the explosion was tremendous. Within two hours one hundred and fifty buildings were in flames. In one direction the flames had crossed Broad Street and extended almost to Wall Street, and in the other direction had reached the Bowling Green, at the foot of Broadway. The ravages of the fire extended from Broad Street below Wall Street to Stone Street, up Whitehall Street to Bowling Green, and up Broadway to Exchange Place. Three hundred and forty-five buildings were destroyed. Augustus L. Cowdrey, a fireman, and three other persons were killed, and Engine No. 22, whose members fled in time to save their lives, was nearly destroyed by the force of the great explosion.

The value of the edifices consumed, with their contents, was estimated at from $6,000,000 to $10,000,000. The long-debated question among scientific men, "Will saltpetre explode?" was settled by a voice of thunder uttering a vehement argument on the affirmative side.*

* In this conflagration a cherished relic of the past was destroyed. It was the bell of the "Old Jail"—the famous Provost prison during the occupation of the British from 1776 to 1783. When that old lock-up was remodelled and became the present Hall of Records, that bell was placed on the Bridewell, at the west side of the City Hall, as a fire-alarm bell. On the destruction of the Bridewell the old bell was allowed to continue its association with the fire department by being placed in the cupola of the Naiad Hose Company, in Beaver Street. On the morning of July 19, 1845, it gave its last warning of

In no respect is the progress of the city of New York more emphatically illustrated than in the contrast between 1833 and 1883 as regards fire-insurance facilities, processes, and resources.

Fifty years ago only about eighteen fire-insurance companies were in existence in New York City. In 1883, on July 1st, there were forty-eight local companies. In 1833 the total fire-insurance capital was but little over $6,000,000. Now the New York City companies have $17,434,000 cash capital, with surplus assets of $22,680,493 besides, making a total of $40,114,513.

Then only a single company—the Globe (long since defunct)—could boast of $1,000,000 capital. Now no less than five New York City companies possess $1,000,000 capital each, with important surplus funds in addition ; and a single company—the Home—with a cash capital of $3,000,000, can exhibit more assets than the combined capitals of all the New York companies of 1833.

The entire premium receipts of the eighteen companies of 1833 did not reach the sum of $1,000,000 per annum, whereas the premium income of the forty-eight New York companies now doing business was, for the year 1882, $15,027,548, of which at least five companies could report having received over $1,000,000 each during the year ; and one (the Home) reported premium receipts to the enormous amount of $2,745,663, or more than one sixth of the entire premium receipts reported by the forty-eight city companies.

Between 1833 and the end of 1835 seven additional companies, with $1,700,000 more capital, came in to make the total fire-insurance capital of the city nearly $8,000,000, and (as the event proved) to lend what little aid they could to moderate the ruin which followed in the wake of the great fire of December, 1835. By that fire from $15,000,000 to $20,000,000 worth of property was annihilated, and all but seven of the twenty-five local fire-insurance companies were made insolvent. The few companies that remained alive had but little more than $1,000,000 capital left between them all. Under a law passed specially for their encouragement, however, several companies were reorganized with new capital to the aggregate of $3,500,000, and once more the New York companies could claim nearly $6,000,000 of capital, all told, as a guaranty of their promises of indemnity to sufferers by fire.

The fire of July, 1845, swept away over $6,000,000 worth of property,

danger and destruction to sleeping citizens. The house of the Naiad Hose Company was consumed in the great conflagration, and the old bell perished with it.

and with it many of the companies, cutting down the capital of the New York and Brooklyn companies combined to about $4,000,000. For several years thereafter the fire-insurance field seemed to discourage rather than invite the investment of further capital. But in 1849 the passage of a general insurance law opened a new vista to promoters and investors ; and from that year on to 1876, with scarcely an exception, new companies continued to be annually organized (and withdrawn), the largest number existing in any one year being in 1867, when ninety-one New York fire-insurance companies reported net assets to the amount of $28,615,535.

Between 1835 and 1853 no company of large capital was formed. In the last-named year two $500,000 companies were organized. Others, too, were added, especially from 1859 onward, until in 1883, as already stated, the city of New York has no less than five fire-insurance companies capitalized at $1,000,000, and one at $3,000,000, all of them having large surplus assets, over capital and liabilities, ranging from $728,000 to $1,750,000—the last-named amount being the net surplus of the Home Insurance Company, over its $3,000,000 of capital and all other liabilities whatsoever.

The fires of Portland, Albany, Troy, St. Louis, Chicago, Boston, etc., have, during the past twenty years, made havoc with insurance capital, and either destroyed or crippled New York fire-insurance companies by scores, and almost by hundreds. By the Chicago fire, in October, 1871, no less than sixteen New York City companies were absolutely ruined (as well as fifty-two other companies), and six were compelled to repair shattered capitals to the amount of $2,060,000. By the Boston fire of November, 1872, five New York City companies were destroyed (in addition to seventeen companies in Massachusetts and other States), and eight more were the subjects of sympathy by reason of requisitions to supply impairments of capital to the aggregate amount of $766,600.

The insurance department of the State of New York was established by an act of the Legislature passed in April, 1859. At that time there were ninety-four New York and Brooklyn fire-insurance companies, seventy-two of which had been organized within the preceding ten years, the other twenty-two being all that had survived of all the companies formed between the years 1787 and 1850. Of these ninety-four fire-insurance companies alive in 1859, no less than forty-seven (or exactly one half) have meanwhile disappeared from the arena of competition, leaving only forty-seven surviving of those companies whose birth dates back of 1860. Summed up, the showing is that of one

hundred and twenty-seven fire-insurance companies existing in 1859, or since organized, no less than seventy-one have gone out of sight, fifty-two of them during the past thirteen years. It is to be borne in mind that no account is made, in this respect, of other than New York City and Brooklyn companies. If the failures and withdrawals elsewhere throughout the State were added, the necrology would, of course, be considerably swelled. It is noticeable that of the twenty companies organized during the past twelve years, only five survive, and instead of the ninety-nine New York and Brooklyn companies that had a name to live in 1866, there are in 1883 but fifty-eight to be credited to both cities ; and of these forty-eight are New York City institutions.

Meanwhile the business of fire insurance has become the football of fierce competition between giants, who, in their struggles, bid fair to trample many a weak pigmy into the dust.

CHAPTER III.

IT has been observed that the New York Sketch Club was reorganized in 1841, when it had become well known to the public. At the beginning it assumed a mysterious character, and for a while it puzzled the curious. Its real name, its character, and its membership were concealed from the public, and many were the amusing and wild conjectures as to its real name and social position. It advertised its meetings in the newspapers in this cabalistic manner :

"☞ S. C.—T. S. C.
THURSDAY EVENING, 3, 10."

This meant, " Sketch Club meets at T. S. Cummings's, Thursday evening, March 10th."

After the club was first reorganized, in 1830, it was known as the Twenty-one, probably because its membership long consisted of that number. Access to its ranks was quite as difficult, perhaps, as to the French Academy or elevation to the Presidency of the United States.

On the reorganization of the club in 1841 it assumed a higher tone toward art ; yet it was not until three years afterward, when it was again reorganized or " made over," that it became a more purely art and literary association, retaining its pleasant social features. It was really a new association.

It was at a social meeting of artists—Messrs. Chapman, Ingham, Cummings, Durand,* Gray, Morton, Edmonds, Agate, and two or

* Asher Brown Durand, one of the three survivors (1883) of the founders of the National Academy of the Arts of Design, was born August 21, 1796, on the estate where he now lives, near the village of South Orange, in New Jersey. The use of the pencil was his delight even in his infantile years. His father was a repairer of watches, and in his shop this son made his first essays in the art of engraving. Having shown much genius for that art, he was apprenticed in 1812 to Peter Maverick, then a noted engraver on copper. Young Durand was employed chiefly in copying English book illustrations for publishers, and so conspicuous was his ability that at the end of his apprenticeship Maverick made him his business partner.

Durand's genius attracted the attention of Colonel Trumbull, and when the latter was about to make arrangements with Maverick to engrave his picture of the " Declaration of Independence," he expressed the desire that Durand should do the work. This offended Maverick, and he broke up his partnership with his gifted pupil. Durand set

three others—on the 2d of January, 1844, that it was proposed to organize a sketching club on an improved plan. The idea was warmly approved. Cummings was at once called to the chair ; some preliminary action was taken, and it was resolved to call the new society the Artists' Sketching Club. The association was formed. The first subscribing members were the artists first named, with the addition of Cole, Mount, Casilear, Shegogue, Baker, Prud'homme, Jones, Gignoux, and a few others. It became one of the most charming clubs in the city, and attracted artists and literary and professional men to its membership and its pleasant meetings.

I remember being a guest at a meeting of the Sketch Club in March, 1847, at the house of General Cummings, at which most of the members were in attendance—Messrs. Bryant, Campbell, Colden, Chapman, Cozzens, Cummings, Durand, Edmunds, Leupp, Gray, Huntington, Ingham, Brown, Shegogue, Seymour, Sturges, Verplanck, Gourlie, Nielson, and Morse ; and Gorham Abbott, Elliott, West, and Tappan were guests.

At these meetings the artists and literary men were kept ignorant of the subject that was to engage their attention and genius, until it was announced by the host, when pens and pencils would work vigorously for exactly one hour. At the end of that period every production, artistic or literary, finished or unfinished, was gathered up by the host. These, in groups, were distributed by lot at the close of the year.

On the evening in question the members were seated at a large, well-lighted table, with working materials ready for action. At precisely eight o'clock General Cummings touched a little bell and said, "Raising the Wind." This was the first intimation of the subject. It was amusing and amazing to see pictures and poetical or prose sketches appear as if by magic from the brains and fingers of these

up for himself. Trumbull employed him, and he made an admirable picture. It was greatly admired for its faithfulness in drawing and technical execution. He soon produced other engravings of great excellence. His "Ariadne Sleeping," from the painting by Vanderlyn, is regarded as the most perfect specimen of line engraving ever done in America. Critics regard it as equal to anything that Sharp, the famous English engraver, ever did.

Mr. Durand was one of the most active and honored of the founders of the National Academy of the Arts of Design. He was chosen its president on the retirement of Professor Morse in 1845, and filled the chair with great dignity and efficiency for seventeen consecutive years. At about the middle of his official career his fellow-artists presented him with a valuable service of plate, as an attestation of their appreciation of him as an artist, a man, and his valuable services to the Academy.

Mr. Durand abandoned engraving as a profession about 1836, and became a professional painter, in which he excelled. He painted in a very pleasing style the portraits

gentlemen. Edmonds, I think, sketched a colored boy raising the wind by vigorously blowing a fire with bellows. Another made a Jeremy Diddler raising the wind by stealing a handkerchief from a gentleman's pocket. One of the poetical products of the occasion I am able to recall to memory :

" Raise the wind ! To-morrow raise your sashes,
And fickle March will teach you how to do it.
He'll smile, then bluster, then in sudden dashes
He'll enter with a blast ; how you will rue it !

" So treat your fellow-mortals. Kindest greetings
Exchange for coldness now, and then caresses ;
Then scornful be at pleasant social meetings ;
You'll *raise the wind* that *may* disturb your tresses."

At this period the Artists' Sketching Club became the foundation of another organization, upon which has been reared one of the noblest superstructures of æsthetic social life in the city of New York. Late in 1846, John G. Chapman (a resident of Rome, Italy, since 1848), at a meeting of the club proposed the formation of an association of artists and men of letters, with a membership restricted to one hundred. The proposition was approved, and a circular letter, signed by John G. Chapman, Asher B. Durand, Charles C. Ingham, A. M. Cozzens, F. W. Edmonds, and Henry T. Tuckerman, was addressed to about one hundred gentlemen of the city distinguished in art and letters, or who were amateurs of letters and the fine arts, inviting them to a meeting in the New York Gallery of Fine Arts in the old Rotunda, in the Park, on January 13, 1847.

This meeting was largely attended. David C. Colden was called to the chair. Mr. Chapman presented a report, with a draft of a constitution. A society was organized, and on motion of Edward S. Van

of many distinguished men, but landscape painting was his favorite pursuit, and in this he was most successful. He visited Europe in 1840, but did not remain long from home. With untiring industry he pursued the art of painting, and his beautiful landscape pieces adorn many a private dwelling in the city of New York. He left the city in 1869, and took up his abode on the ancestral estate, near Maplewood station, on the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad, at the foot of Orange Mountain. It is a beautiful spot. His mansion is spacious and elegant. In the upper story is his studio, wherein hang about one hundred of his landscape studies, and his exquisite copy of Vanderlyn's picture of " Ariadne Sleeping," the size of his engravings. There, too, is the last production of his brush—a beautiful landscape painted when he was eighty-three years of age. Fifty years ago Dunlap wrote of this beloved artist : " Mr. Durand's character is that of the most perfect truth and simplicity. As a husband, a father, and a citizen, he is without blemish from evil report. He is an honor to the arts, which delight to know him." This is true of his character to-day.

Winkle it was named The Century, because of its restricted membership to one hundred persons.

A committee of management was appointed, consisting of Gulian C. Verplanck, John L. Stephens, A. B. Durand, J. G. Chapman, David C. Colden, and Charles M. Leupp. Thomas S. Cummings was appointed treasurer, and Daniel Seymour secretary.

The first home of the Century was in rooms at No. 495 Broadway. Like other associations, the club became migratory. From Broadway it went to Broome Street ; then again it was on Broadway ; at a fourth migration we find it in Clinton Place, and there it remained until it took possession of its own house, No. 109 Fifteenth Street, where it still remains, but contemplates another removal.

The Century flourished from the beginning. Its meetings were well attended. A reading-room was provided, and the beginning of a library was established. Many artist members contributed works from their studios to adorn its walls. A journal was read for two or three years, once a month, called the *Century*. The genial member of to-day, John H. Gourlie, was the senior editor, assisted by the pleasant humorist, the late F. S. Cozzens. It contained contributions from other members, and its contents were largely published in the *Knickerbocker Magazine*, edited by Lewis Gaylord Clark. Receptions were given to men eminent in statesmanship, letters, science, and art, and twice a year receptions were extended to the feminine friends of the members. For a while they kept up the old German custom of observing Twelfth Night, and this has recently been revived.

At the end of the second meeting new members were introduced. The following named gentlemen were the first who were admitted by election : Russell H. Nevins, James W. Glass, Charles S. Roe, and Thomas S. Olficer.* Its finances have been healthy from the beginning.†

* The following are the names of the first members of the Century Club in January, 1847 : William C. Bryant, Rev. H. W. Bellows, Henry K. Brown, J. G. Chapman, A. M. Cozzens, David C. Colden, J. D. Campbell, L. Gaylord Clark, T. S. Cummings, A. B. Durand, Rev. Orville Dewey, F. W. Edmonds, C. L. Elliott, Thomas Addis Emmet, Dudley B. Fuller, Thomas H. Faile, George Folsom, Alban Goldsmith, John H. Gourlie, Henry Peters Gray, Daniel Huntington, Ogden Haggerty, W. J. Hoppin, C. C. Ingham, Gouverneur Kemble, William Kemble, Shepherd Knapp, Robert Kelly, Charles M. Leupp, G. E. Lyon, Christian Mayer, Dr. Macneven, Eleazer Parmly, T. P. Rossiter, Daniel Seymour, Jonathan Sturges, John L. Stephens, Joseph Trent, H. T. Tuckerman, H. P. Tappan, G. C. Verplanck, Edgar S. Van Winkle.

Ten of the forty-two original members of the Century in 1847 were living at the beginning of 1883.

† " See Origin and History of the Century," by John H. Gourlie.

The Century was incorporated in 1857. In the act Gulian C. Verplanck, William C. Bryant, Charles M. Leupp, A. B. Durand, John F. Kensett, William Kemble, and William H. Appleton are named as corporators. It was early determined to enlarge the limits of membership, and the maximum was fixed at six hundred. That is still the limit, and it is about filled. In August, 1883, the number of members was five hundred and ninety-five. The initiation fee is $100, and the annual dues $36.*

The utmost care is taken to keep the Century free from even the smallest vices of every kind. It is one of the purest as it is one of the most elevated in moral and intellectual tone among the social institutions of the land. It exerts a powerful and salutary influence in the promotion of moral and intellectual cultivation of the highest kind.

"Our club," says Mr. John Durand, in his "Prehistoric Notes of the Century Club," "is made up of members belonging to all guilds. It is an assemblage of men from all parts of Europe, from all sections of our country, and of every profession—artists, literary men, scientists, physicians, officers of the army and navy, members of the bench and bar, engineers, clergymen, representatives of the press, merchants, and men of leisure." †

The Century has from time to time published for private circulation memoirs of some of its distinguished, deceased members. Its dead in 1882 numbered 181.

Late in the second decade the city of New York suffered the infliction of two scourges in one year, dissimilar in character, but both serious. These scourges were the outbreak known as the Astor Place Riot, and the other the cholera. Both events occurred between May and September, 1849.

The Astor Place Riot, in its origin and progress, was a disgrace to

* The club-house on Fifteenth Street has a modest exterior. On the first floor are the reception, wine, dining, and reading rooms, all furnished with hard woods, the walls adorned with pictures, many of them costly, and all the apartments are brilliantly lighted by gas-jets in artistic chandeliers. Ascending a broad stairway, the visitor reaches the second floor, which is occupied by the art gallery, library, writing-room, and a large hall or council-room of the Century. It is believed that the art collections of the Century—paintings, engravings, and statues—are not excelled by any club in the city of New York. The library, which contains fully 5000 volumes, occupies three pleasant rooms, and is rich in reference books on art and literature. In the great hall or council-room the receptions and other entertainments are given.

† The officers of the Century in 1882 were: Daniel Huntington, president; Gilbert M. Speir and H. W. Bellows, vice-presidents; A. R. Macdonough, secretary, and Henry A. Oakley, treasurer.

human nature, to civilization, and the enlightened city of New York. It grew out of a personal quarrel between two stage-players, Edwin Forrest, an American, and W. C. Macready, an Englishman. Both were distinguished tragedians, and were rivals for popular favor in the United States and Great Britain. Macready was well known and very popular in the United States, especially in the city of New York, long before the period and the event we are now considering. After an absence in England of about three years he returned to New York in September, 1848, and appeared in tragedy at the Astor Place Opera-House. This building had been erected by subscription the year before, with John Sefton as general manager.

Forrest had been playing in England not long before Macready came to New York, in 1848, where he had gained great renown, and disputed with the English tragedian for the prize of supreme popularity. Much unpleasant feeling had been engendered between them, and it was widely reported and generally believed that Macready, on one occasion, visited the theatre in London where Forrest was performing and publicly hissed him. This story created great indignation among the friends of Forrest in his own country, where he was very popular. It was in the face of this indignation, unknown and unsuspected by him, that Macready appeared at the Astor Place Opera-House in the spring of 1849 to fulfill a farewell engagement with the lessees, Messrs. Niblo and Hackett. Forrest was then performing at Wallack's Broadway Theatre. Now came the tug of war.

On a bright morning in May, 1849, citizens and strangers in the streets of New York saw on conspicuous placards the announcements that Macready would appear as Macbeth at the Astor Place Opera House and Forrest as Macbeth at the Broadway Theatre, both on the same night.

The placards seemed like mutual declarations of war between Forrest and Macready, for their quarrel and its cause were generally known. There were apprehensions of some disturbances, for this appearance of Macready as an open rival of Forrest on his native soil greatly increased the indignation of the American tragedian's friends against his English rival. With that indignation was mingled the sentiment of hostility to everything British which had been engendered by past conflicts, and which still lingered in the breasts of a vast multitude of the American people. To some, Macready's appearance assumed the shape of a gauntlet of defiance cast by the British at the feet of Americans.

Mr. Niblo, stimulated by the spirit of rivalry, and determined to have a full house, unwisely gave out more tickets than the building

Jno H. Starin

would hold, and when, before sunset, they were all taken, he was alarmed by a suspicion that the purchasers might be largely enemies of Macready. He hastened to the office of Mr. Matsell, the chief of police, and requested the presence of a force in case of any disturbance. It was promised.

More than an hour before the time for the performance to begin an immense crowd had gathered in the street before the Opera-House, and when the portals were unclosed a rushing tide of human beings—"all sorts and conditions of men"—poured into the house and speedily filled every spot in it excepting the boxes. It was the most extraordinary crowd ever seen in an opera-house or a theatre. Some were in their shirt-sleeves, others were in tattered and dirty garments; some were elegantly dressed, and nearly all were excited. There were evidences of preconcerted action, yet the motley crowd remained quite orderly.

The managers watched this strange audience with great anxiety, especially when the crowd began to stamp impatiently for the curtain to rise. Louder and louder became this significant uproar. Niblo, with an attending police officer, looked a moment upon the mass of beings that filled the parquette and amphitheatre.

"Will there be a disturbance?" asked the manager.

"I think not a serious one," replied the officer. "There will be an attempt to stop the play. The boys have been sent here for that purpose, but they appear to be patient and good-natured."

Macready, who had been dressing, now appeared. He, too, looked upon the audience through an opening made by the slightly drawn curtain. He was agitated by doubts and fears. So also was Mrs. Pope. The crowd was silent while the orchestra played, but began stamping more furiously than ever when the music ceased. This was a critical moment. There was a proposition to suspend the play. Macready would not consent. The warning bell tinkled. The drop-curtain slowly rose, and revealed to the astonished eyes of the motley host a magnificent open-air scene, and the three witches performing their weird incantations, while the lightning flashed and the thunder roared. The crowd was awed into silence by the wondrous scene.

Then came in King Duncan and attendants. Mistaking him for Macbeth, the crowd hissed him, but soon perceiving their mistake they were again silent. When Macbeth came he was received with loud applause from the boxes and dress circle, but his voice was utterly overborne by every kind of tumultuous noise from the crowd before him. The foolish actor became angry, and tried to browbeat the wild

mass. He went through with his part without a word he uttered being heard.

Lady Macbeth (Mrs. Pope) appeared, but she was abused with indecent vulgarity and fled from the stage. Macbeth again appeared, and was assailed with addled eggs and other missiles. With genuine English pluck he stood his ground until he found his life was in danger, when he too fled behind the curtain, and it fell upon the scene. The roughs had accomplished the task they had been sent to perform, and refraining from doing any damage to property, quietly withdrew. To the utter dishonor of Mr. Forrest, it must be recorded that he did not utter a word of denunciation of this outrage. The impression was universal that he had countenanced if not incited the disgraceful proceedings.

Every high-minded person in the community cried "Shame!" and all felt personally aggrieved by the outrage, which cast disgrace upon the city. When it became known that Macready contemplated throwing up his engagement, many of the best men of New York, in every rank of social life, feeling that the city had been dishonored, addressed to him a letter expressing their extreme regret because of the treatment he had received, promising him protection in the exercise of his rights, requesting him not to yield to the lawless spirit which had assailed him, and asking him to give the city an opportunity to wipe out the disgrace which had been inflicted upon its character. Mr. Macready yielded, and Thursday, the 10th of May, was fixed upon for his appearance in the same play.

So soon as placards announced the intended reappearance of Macready, others, proclaiming that Forrest would appear in the same play on the same night at the Broadway, were put up alongside them. The following incendiary handbill was also posted all over the town:

"WORKINGMEN!

SHALL AMERICANS OR ENGLISH RULE IN THIS COUNTRY?

The crew of the British steamers have threatened all Americans who shall dare to appear this night at the

ENGLISH ARISTOCRATIC OPERA-HOUSE.

WORKINGMEN! FREEMEN! STAND UP TO YOUR LAWFUL RIGHTS!"

There was deep menace and a mob spirit in these words. The friends of Macready prepared to resist the threatened danger. Most anxious to keep Forrest's friends from entering the house, tickets were

sold or given away by the managers only to those who were known to be friends of Macready. The chief of police agreed to furnish a strong force to preserve order, and two regiments of soldiers were ordered to be under arms that evening and ready to march at a moment's notice.

On the evening of the 10th about three hundred well-instructed police were quietly placed in charge of the Opera-House, outside and in, and an immense crowd had gathered in front of it. When the doors were opened the populace made a rush to enter, but were kept back by the police. When all who had tickets were within, the doors were closed and barred. The windows had been barricaded also with heavy plank. These the mob assailed with stones, and they tried to batter down one of the doors. They were defeated by the police, and in their rage they demolished the street-lamps in the neighborhood. A huge stone hurled through one of the windows shattered the magnificent chandelier, and its fragments fell on the frightened occupants of the pit.

The play began. In spite of all precautions, many of the roughs were inside the house, and were prepared, at a given signal of their leader, to rush upon the stage and seize Macready. The police had mingled with them in disguise all day, and knew their plans. The chief of police had made *his* plans, and when the rioters arose to seize the actor the chief raised his hat as a signal, and his force soon had the astonished rowdies in their power. Most of them were thrust outside the building, but the ringleaders were confined inside.

The mob furiously attacked the police force outside, and had nearly overpowered them when the Seventh Regiment National Guard, with their colonel, Duryée, at their head, appeared on the scene. They had been marched up from their armory in Centre Market, furnished with ball cartridges, preceded by the National Guard Troop. The latter turned into Astor Place from Broadway and charged the mob.

Now began a dreadful tragedy—more dreadful than the simulated one which had just been performed in the Opera-House. In Astor Place the paving-stones had been taken up and piled in heaps while excavating for a sewer. These, with ragged fragments of stones from a marble-yard near by, furnished the rioters with fearful missiles, with which they assailed the mounted men as they gallantly dashed through the crowd, their horses terribly galled by the flying stones. Several of the men were dragged from their saddles, and many were driven back to Broadway.

Colonel Duryée now prepared his infantry for the struggle. His men loaded their muskets, but the crowd was so dense they could not

move in column. He led his men in file close to the wall of the Opera-House in the rear, and forced his way to the front. The frantic mob, with yells and execrations, assailed them fiercely with missiles. More than thirty stand of arms were battered in the hands of the citizen soldiers. Many of the men fell to the ground severely wounded. Forbearance was no longer a virtue, and Recorder Tallmadge, who represented the chief magistracy of the city in the absence of Mayor Woodhull, was told that unless the troops should receive orders to fire they would be withdrawn.

Tallmadge addressed the roaring mob, begging them to disperse, but to no purpose. After a brief consultation between the recorder and Generals Hall and Sandford (the latter the division commander), the order to fire was given by Sheriff Westervelt, but to shoot over the heads of the multitude against the blank wall of a house opposite, in order to intimidate them. It had an opposite effect. Believing the troops had only blank cartridges this merely excited their contempt. They defied the civil and military authorities, and after this ineffective volley they were more furious than ever. General Duryée addressed them, saying unless they desisted ball cartridges would be used.

"Fire and be damned!" shouted one of the ringleaders. "Fire if you dare—take the life of a free-born American for a bloody British actor! You darsent fire!" and he boldly bared his breast before the levelled muskets.

"Fire, will you!" screamed another, as he hurled a stone at General Sandford, which almost disabled his sword-arm. There was no alternative. Dire necessity and the instinct of self-defence demanded prompt and effective action. The word "Fire!" was given. Only a single musket responded, and was answered by defiant yells and more furious peltings by the mob. "Fire!" again shouted General Sandford, his voice almost smothered by the roar of the seething multitude. Only two or three muskets responded, when Colonel Duryée, in ringing tones, shouted "Fire!" and a volley all along the line followed.

The dead among the rioters now gave assurance that the authorities were in earnest. The mob fell back a little, but providing themselves with more stones they renewed the attack. A more destructive volley ensued, and the rioters fell back in a panic, but did not disperse. They stood sullenly on the verge of the dreadful scene like a wild beast at bay, while the military took position in front of the Opera-House and guarded it in silence.

It was now eleven o'clock at night. So savagely threatening still appeared the baffled mob that more troops were sent for, with two

cannons. They came, with a section of a six-gun battery under Colonel Hincken. The guns were charged with grapeshot. They dashed up and took position for attack, when the mob dispersed, and all danger was overpast.

Upward of two hundred persons were killed or wounded in this riot. Among the latter were Colonel Duryée,* Generals Hall and Sandford,

* Abraham Duryée is of Huguenot descent. He was born in the city of New York April 29, 1815. His education was completed at the high school in Crosby Street. In the old war for independence his great-grandfather was a soldier, and a prisoner in the old sugar-house in Liberty Street. His grandfather was an importing merchant in New York, and his father and two uncles were meritorious officers in the war of 1812–15. Young Duryée began his military career in the State militia. In 1838, he joined the Twenty-seventh (now Seventh) Regiment National Guard as a private. Passing rapidly through the non-commissioned officers, he was commissioned second lieutenant of the Second Company in 1840. He soon rose to the rank of captain, and in 1842 was advanced to the field of the Seventh Regiment, with the rank of major. Soon afterward he was elected lieutenant-colonel. While holding that rank he organized and commanded a six-gun battery and formed a howitzer corps. Early in 1849 he was elected colonel of the regiment, and first appeared before it as its commander at the terrible Astor Place Riot in May. In that encounter he won admiration for his coolness, skill, and bravery. He was twice wounded in the fray.

Colonel Duryée resigned his commission in 1859, after ten years' service as commander of the Seventh Regiment, during which time he had led it in quelling several riots. The regiment in a body waited upon him to persuade him to withdraw his letter of resignation, but in vain. The merchants of New York, in recognition of his services, presented him with an elegant service of plate, and his associates in arms gave him a more elegant present—a dinner set of massive silver and gold which cost about $8000.

When the Civil War broke out Colonel Duryée began the organization of the famous regiment known as Duryée's Zouaves. In the space of sixteen days he organized and mustered into the United States service a regiment of 940 men, which sailed for Fortress Monroe late in May, 1861, where their colonel was placed in command of Camp Hamilton, as acting brigadier-general, with 3000 troops. He was soon superseded by General Pearce. In the march to Big Bethel in the early part of June the Zouaves led the column, and in the sharp conflict that ensued they fought gallantly under their skilful leader.

Colonel Duryée was commissioned full brigadier-general at the close of August, 1861, and placed in command of 13,000 men at Baltimore, where they constructed an extensive and formidable fort. In compliance with his request, the general was sent to the front in command of a brigade in Virginia. Our limits will not permit even the mention of the several continuous and gallant services rendered by General Duryée, especially during Pope's campaign in Virginia, which ended with the summer of 1862. General Duryée was in Ricketts's division, which on all occasions bore the brunt of battle. It was in the campaign in Maryland, in September of the same year, and fought gallantly in the battles of South Mountain and Antietam. In the official reports of these sanguinary struggles Duryée and his brigade are mentioned with special commendation. At the battle of Antietam, when General Hooker was wounded and left the field, Ricketts took command of the corps and Duryée commanded his division. In this terrible conflict he exhibited rare courage and consummate military skill, which were officially commended. His horse and those of nearly all his staff were shot under them, and his brigade came

Lieutenant-Colonel Brinckerhoff, Captains Shumway and Pond, Lieutenants Todd and Negus, and one hundred and twenty-one of the rank and file of the Seventh Regiment. On the part of the mob thirty-four were killed (a few innocent spectators), and a large number were wounded.

The excitement and alarm within the Opera-House had been intense. It seemed, at times, as if the building would be destroyed, but the fury of the mob was drawn to the military after their arrival. When the play was ended the afterpiece was omitted. Mr. Macready escaped in disguise through a private door and hurried to his hotel. Before midnight all was quiet in Astor Place. The dead and wounded had been removed, but a military guard kept "watch and ward" until morning.*

The city was stirred the next day by the wildest excitement and the deepest anxiety. In the morning a placard was posted all over the town requesting "the citizens of New York opposed to the destruction of human life to assemble in the Park at six o'clock in the evening, May 11, to express public opinion upon the lamentable occurrence of last night."

Early in the day a rumor spread that roughs from Philadelphia and Baltimore were on their way to New York for the purpose of renewing the riot, and with a hope of plunder. Happily the rumor was false. The "indignation meeting" in the Park was composed of a vast multitude of citizens of every class. Speeches were made by demagogues

out of the battle with only about 300 men. After this battle General Duryée retired from the army, and in March, 1865, he was breveted major-general for "faithful and distinguished services." With this brevet he received the thanks of the governor of New York in behalf of the State for his "gallantry and devotion."

In 1873 General Duryée was appointed a police commissioner, and in that capacity did efficient service in preserving the peace and security of the city. He is a member of the St. Nicholas and Historical societies, of the Grand Army of the Potomac, a veteran of the National Guard, a member of the Masonic order, and of other organizations. He is small in stature, elegant in figure, and exceedingly pleasant and winning in his manner. "Natural talent, dashing and brilliant, constant practice and diligent study," says Colonel Clarke in his "History of the Seventh Regiment," "made him a superior military instructor of remarkable accomplishments."

* Among the members of the Seventh Regiment was a very conscientious, slow-spoken man named Baldwin. When loading his musket he said to Colonel Duryée :

"My conscience forbids me to fire on these citizens."

"You are here to obey orders," said the colonel; "conscience is not in command."

At that moment a stone struck Baldwin's head. With the greatest celerity he loaded and cocked his musket, and was about to fire when he was ordered to stop, shoulder his piece, and await orders. He was one of the foremost workers against the rioters when the firing began. The stone had put his conscience asleep.

denunciatory of the civil and military authorities for the part they had taken in the events of the preceding night, but not a word was said in condemnation of the inciters to the riot. Resolutions of censure of the authorities were adopted by acclamation, apparently forgetful or ignorant of the fact that leniency to a traitor is an injury to the State. A mob is a traitor to social order ; an outlaw whose subjugation orderly society demands at any sacrifice, for the tendency of mob rule is toward anarchy and utter disorganization of human society.

The meeting in the Park did not hint at violent demonstrations as desirable, nor were any attempted. The lesson of the previous night was heeded. The mob spirit was tamed by an effectual argument. A portion of the Seventh Regiment remained on duty on the 11th and 12th, as faithful guardians of the peace of the city. Hitherto that regiment had a local reputation and honor as such guardians ; that reputation and honor were made national by their conduct in the trying hours of the Astor Place Riot.

Among the citizens who signed the assuring letter sent to Macready were Washington Irving, Charles King, General George P. Morris, General T. S. Cummings, Moses H. Grinnell, and other leading merchants and professional men. The principal actors in the event are now beyond the reach of human judgment and influence. Macready, Forrest, Mrs. Pope, Generals Sandford and Hall, Tallmadge, and the signers of the letter above mentioned, have, all but one (General Cummings), crossed the dark river, never to return.

The famous old Park Theatre—the patriarch among the New York play-houses—had been destroyed by fire in December, 1848, on the thirteenth anniversary of the great fire of 1835. Just before the opening of the house on that evening a file of play-bills hanging near the prompter's entrance-door to the stage was blown against a lighted gas-jet and took fire. The flames were communicated to the scenery, and in less than an hour the interior of the building was in a blaze, and was speedily reduced to ashes, nothing but the bare walls remaining.

So perished the oldest and the leading theatre for about half a century in the city of New York. It had been the pride of its citizens. It had formed a link of connection with the old American theatrical company, which in 1753 first performed in a small building on Nassau Street ; for of that old company, Lewis Hallam, second, one of its members, played ten years in the Park Theatre from the time of its opening, in January, 1798.

In February, 1841, the Park Theatre presented one of the most brilliant spectacles the citizens of the metropolis had ever seen. It

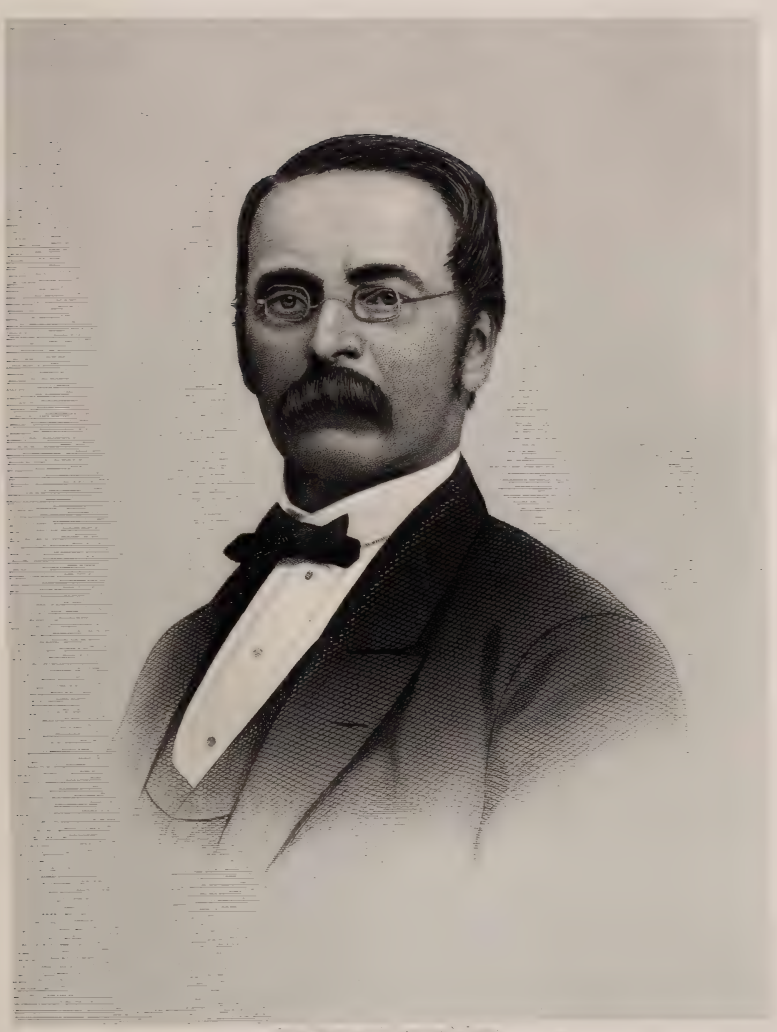
was the occasion of the famous "Boz Ball," in honor of Charles Dickens, then on his first visit to America with his wife. The fête was given on the 16th of February, 1842.

The committee of arrangements for this ball included many of the most prominent men in the city—Robert H. Morris, the mayor; ex-Mayor Philip Hone; Drs. Mott, Francis, and Cheesman; Judge Oakley; Messrs. Hamilton Fish, Henry Brevoort, Moses H. Grinnell, William H. Appleton, C. C. Cambreling, David C. Colden, and others. The tickets were $10 each—an enormous price at that day. The character of every purchaser was strictly scrutinized by a committee of gentlemen, so that the company might be perfectly select and unexceptionable. The decorations were beautiful in the extreme and conspicuously appropriate.

After every dance was exhibited an exquisite tableau illustrating some scene from the works of the great novelist, "which," said an eye-witness, "excited rapture in the beholder." So anxious were the public to see the grand decorations and other appointments of this celebrated festival that they were left as used on the occasion, and two succeeding balls were given by Manager Simpson, which, at reduced prices, attracted very large attendance.

In the fall of that year George Vandenhoff and Mr. and Mrs. Brougham made their first appearance in America at the Park Theatre. The former was a tragedian, and had made a good name as a personator of Hamlet in the London theatres. The Broughams were charming actors. Mrs. Brougham was "a model of physical beauty of the Juno type." She was Miss Williams. In 1845 she returned to England, came back seven years later, remained a short time, and returned to England, and in 1859 she came again as Mrs. Robertson. She died in New York in 1865. Meanwhile Brougham had won and retained unbounded popularity, and was a favorite until 1862, when he returned to England. As a handsome and bright comic actor he was a legitimate successor of Tyrone Power. The Broadway Lyceum (afterward Wallack's) was built for him in 1850, but it was not a success financially. For about fifteen years Brougham was a popular comedian at Burton's and Wallack's theatres. He wrote many popular pieces for the stage.

In 1843 Macready made his appearance at the Park Theatre, the first time in sixteen years. He played the part of Macbeth. The same year Forrest performed at the Park with great success in various tragedy characters—as Richelieu, Claude Melnotte, Macbeth, Othello, Hamlet, Metamora, King Lear, and Spartacus. Ole Bull, the great



H. Steinway Sr.

Norwegian violinist, made his first appearance there in the autumn of that year, with a full orchestral accompaniment. He was already renowned all over Europe.

Mr. and Mrs. Seguin reappeared at the Park in 1844 in Balfe's opera of the *Bohemian Girl*, and were warmly welcomed. In 1845 Anna Cora Mowatt made her first appearance there on any stage ; and in 1845–46 Mr. and Mrs. Charles Kean (the latter late Miss Ellen Tree) were received at the Park with great enthusiasm after a considerable absence, and fulfilled an engagement. The same year (1846) Miss Julia Dean, an American—young, pretty, graceful, and intelligent—first appeared at the Park, and was for a long time a powerful attraction there ; also afterward at the Astor Place Opera-House. She took the part of Julia in the *Hunchback*. Miss Dean married Dr. Hayne of Charleston, S. C., in 1855.

Simpson had been struggling for some time with adverse fortune. For thirty-eight years he had been chief manager of the Park Theatre. He had acquired a fortune at one time ; now it was slipping away from him. His last season of management was 1847–48. During that season Madam Anna Bishop, the second wife of H. R. Bishop, the eminent composer of the music of many of Moore's best songs, charmed the large audiences at the Park with her magnificent voice.* But poor Simpson, after a long and heroic struggle, was compelled to succumb. He relinquished the management of the Park on the night of June 5, 1848. The effects of rivalry and losses by unfortunate investments had impoverished him on the verge of old age. He parted with his interest in the theatre for a life annuity of $1500. Crushed by grief and mortification, he died a few weeks after he gave up the theatre.†

At the beginning of this decade the Bowery Theatre was the most popular of the New York play-houses. It presented spectacular plays, in accordance with public taste. Among these was a wild drama called the *Gnome Fly*, in which the principal actor was a deformed

* Madam Anna Bishop had made her first appearance as a public singer in London in 1839, with Grisi and others. She made the tour of Europe with great *éclat*. Beautiful in person, and such an accomplished linguist that she could sing in the vernacular of every capital in Europe, hers was a triumphal career at once. She sang everywhere in America, in Australia, and in China.

† Edmund Simpson was born in England in 1784. He first appeared as a stage-player at Towcester in May, 1806, and on the boards of the Park Theatre, New York, in October, 1809, in the *Road to Ruin*. In 1810 he became manager of the Park Theatre. Stephen Price was his partner many years. Simpson retired from the stage in 1833, but appeared occasionally on the boards. His last performance was in 1841.

man named Leach, a native of Westchester County, New York. He was deformed from his birth. His legs at maturity were no bigger than those of a child two years of age. He acquired great strength of arms. In the *Gnome Fly* he performed the parts of a baboon and fly.

This was followed by a play in which Bihin, the Belgian giant, who was nearly eight feet in height, took a part as the Giant of Palestine. *Putnam, the Iron Son of '76*, drew immense crowds to the Bowery for a long series of nights, and Hamblin, the proprietor, was well rewarded for his enterprise.

In 1847 a large and elegant structure was erected on Broadway, between Pearl and Anthony (now Worth) streets, and called the Broadway Theatre. It was intended to supersede the Park in the public regard, but the expectations of its owners were not realized. The first performance in it took place in September, 1847. The play was the *School for Scandal*, in which the veteran Henry Wallack appeared as Sir Peter Teazle.

At this time J. Lester Wallack, son of the popular manager, James W. Wallack, and grandson of Henry, made his first appearance on the stage. He was very successful in a wide range of characters in light and genteel comedy. He was slender in person, fastidious in his toilet, graceful in carriage, and was for many years regarded as the handsomest man on the New York stage.

At the beginning of this decade the most renowned stock actors in New York were Placide, Browne, Abbott, Barry, Latham, John Fisher, Chippendale, W. H. Williams, Wheatley, Miss Cushman, Mrs. Wheatley, Mrs. Vernon, Mrs. Knight, and Miss Buloid. These gave great success to the Park during the season of 1841–42. Tragedy was neglected, and even Fanny Elssler, though generally attractive, often danced to thin houses.

It was during this decade that another strenuous effort was made to establish the Italian opera as a permanent institution in the city of New York. The movement began in opposition to the theatres. Men and women who assumed to be arbiters of fashion in this regard declared the common play-house to be vulgar, and the opera the only refined species of dramatic amusement and instruction. They carefully abstained from attending upon the most refined performances at the Park. They soon had a large following, and their influence had a serious effect upon the fortunes of the Park and its enterprising manager. The result of this movement was, not the permanent establishment of the Italian opera in the city of New York, but the financial

ruin of a worthy Italian who undertook that task. That Italian was Signor Ferdinand Palmo.

Mr. Palmo had been for some time the proprietor of a café on Broadway, between the New York Hospital and Duane Street, where he gave a variety of musical entertainments. It was called "Café des Mille Colonnes." There he had amassed a considerable fortune. He hired the building formerly occupied by Stoppani's Arcade Baths, at Nos. 39 and 41 Chambers Street, and had it neatly fitted up for an opera-house. It was first opened on the evening of February 3, 1844, with *I Puritani*. On the bills for the occasion was a notice that the proprietor had made arrangements with "the railroad company [the Harlem, then the only city line] for the accommodation of ladies and gentlemen living uptown, so that a large car, well lighted and warmed, will start after the theatre closes ; and police officers will be in attendance to prevent disorder. The cars will run from the corner of Chambers and Centre streets as far as Forty-second Street."

Poor Palmo ! He continued the experiment without success so long as his money lasted, when he gave it up, and then became a barkeeper in a fashionable hotel in New York. The Ravels, and afterward Burton, occupied Palmo's Opera-House with success.

In the spring of 1847 there came to New York an Italian opera troupe from Havana, Cuba, where they had performed with great success during the winter. There were seventy-two artists in the troupe. Among them was the celebrated Tedesco. They opened with Verdi's opera of *Ernani*. During that summer Castle Garden was fitted up for dramatic performances and concerts. Thither the troupe from Havana went, and performed for a short season the operas *Ernani*, *Norma*, and *La Sonnambula*. Their last performance was on the 20th of August, for the benefit of the Roman Catholic Orphan Asylum of New York, when they departed for Europe.

CHAPTER IV.

ALLUSION has been made to two calamities which afflicted the city of New York in 1849—namely, the Astor Place Riot and the Asiatic cholera. The former has been considered.

The first cholera case in 1849 appeared in the then focus of contagion-breeding in the city, the Five Points, on the 14th of May. The health department immediately appointed a sanitary committee,* invested with the full powers of the board of health. They associated with themselves three members of the medical profession in high standing, which were denominated medical counsellors. These, with the resident physician and the health commissioners, acted in concert during the entire period of the prevalence of the epidemic. They came to the conclusion early that the disease was not contagious, but was caused by a peculiar condition of the atmosphere.

The first care of the sanitary commission was to remove the patients from impure localities to better air. A large three-story building known as Monroe Hall, on the corner of Pearl and Centre streets, was taken and converted into a hospital, and thither the patients were conveyed. It was put under the charge of Dr. Buel, and was known for years afterward as the Centre Street Hospital.

On the 24th of May the medical counsellors (Drs. J. B. Beck, J. M. Smith, and S. W. Moore), Dr. Seth Greer, the health commissioner, and the resident physician, Dr. R. L. Morris, published in all the city newspapers an address to the inhabitants setting forth the fact that epidemic cholera was present in the city, and that the first and most important consideration related to the cleanliness of the streets and dwellings.

It was proposed to appropriate the public-school houses for hospital purposes. The board of education warmly remonstrated. A committee on hospitals was appointed, of which the late ex-Governor E. D. Morgan was chairman, to thoroughly investigate the subject. After patient inquiries they reported in favor of so appropriating the public-

* James Kelly, Robert T. Hawes, Alexander H. Schultz, Charles Webb, George H. Franklin, Edwin D. Morgan, Robert A. Sands, Jacob F. Oakley, and Oscar W. Sturtevant.

school buildings. The sanitary committee, regarding the public health as of the first importance, accepted the report, and acted in accordance with its recommendation. There was much opposition, and public meetings were held to remonstrate against the measure. The school buildings were made hospitals, and very soon there was general acquiescence in the humane measure.

At this juncture occurred an episode in the medical history of the city of New York which has a mediæval aspect. On the 14th of June the board of health received a petition requesting the establishment of a cholera hospital, in which patients might be treated on the homœopathic plan. The petition was referred to the sanitary committee. They referred it to their medical counsellors. The latter reported on the 19th as follows :

"By intelligent and well-educated physicians generally homœopathy is looked upon as a species of empiricism. It is neither practised by them nor countenanced by them. Concurring entirely with their professional brethren on this subject, the undersigned conceive that the public authorities of our city would not consult either their own dignity or the public good by lending the sanction of their name or influence to homœopathy, or any other irregular mode of practice."

The sanitary committee, feeling it to be "their duty to have nothing to do with medicine, except as they found it embodied in what is understood and known, both to the public as well as physicians, as the regular profession," denied the prayer of the petitioners. Homœopathy had then been successfully practised in the city of New York for twenty years.

The number of persons admitted to the free cholera hospitals was 1901 ; the number of deaths from that disease in these hospitals was 1021. The number of deaths in the city, outside the hospitals, is not known. It is supposed that nearly 3000 persons died of cholera in New York in 1849.

A new era in the art of building sailing vessels at New York began in the second decade, with a more perfect development of the famous Baltimore clipper, which gained such renown for the American navy during the second war for independence, 1812–15. The New York shipbuilders had already become pre-eminent as constructors of fast-sailing vessels for the merchant marine. The Liverpool packets built by the Webbs (father and son) and by others were the fastest sailing packet-ships of that class in the world. They had attained a speed and a regularity in their voyages in point of time almost equal to that of our steamships. Fourteen and sixteen days was the average time occupied by some of them in voyages between New York and Liverpool.

They carried double crews before the labor-saving invention of double topsails appeared.

The great development of the East India trade at the middle of the second decade, and especially the rushing stream of emigration to California after its annexation to the United States and the discovery of gold in its bosom, called for faster sailing vessels, and inventive genius soon produced a greater development of the Baltimore clipper principle in naval architecture. New York-built vessels soon reached a higher point of excellence than had ever before been attained.

It was about this time that the Steers Brothers (James and George, sons of an English shipbuilder) achieved wonderful success in the construction of swift pilot-boats and other smaller craft on the clipper model. Their first great success was the cat-boat *Manhattan*. Then they produced the schooners *George Steers* and *Mary Taylor*—"our Mary," as the fascinating actress then at the Olympic Theatre was called, after whom the vessel was named. They were built in 1845, and after their model the best sailing vessels have since been constructed.

This was also the era of the development of the yacht as it is now known. There had been yachts built long before, and races between them, but no regular yacht association existed until 1844, when John C. Stevens founded the New York Yacht Club. There were nine members and as many yachts. The first regular regatta in America was sailed about the middle of July, 1845, when the *Cygnet*, built by Steers Brothers, was the winner.

In 1851 the Steerses built for Mr. Stevens the famous yacht *America*, designed to contend for the Queen's Cup at the annual regatta of the Royal Yacht Club at Cowes, England. Mr. Stevens offered to give the builders a large bonus in case she won the prize. They both went to Europe with her, with Richard Brown as pilot. As they approached the port of Havre they were met by a Channel pilot-boat bearing a French flag, indicating that she was in command of a French pilot. It was immediately discovered that this was a false pretence. The pilot-boat had been sent out as a spy to discover the sailing qualities of the *America*, whose fame had gone before her. The pilot was charged with fraud, and acknowledged that he was not a Frenchman. He was dismissed, and hurrying back to Cowes said to the Royal Yacht Club, "The Yankee is the fastest vessel going."

When the *America* crossed the Channel and it was proposed to enter her as a contestant for the prize which, according to the terms, was "open to all the world," her builders were coldly received. The

members of the Royal Yacht Club were so alarmed by the report of the spy that they determined to keep the *America* out of the race as a competitor for the prize. Accordingly at near midnight before the day appointed for the regatta, the Steers Brothers were officially informed that their vessel was "ruled out of the race," and wagers from her company were refused!

The *America* had voyaged 3000 miles to show her speed, and was determined to do so, though deprived of the right to the prize if she won it. She started with the other yachts the next day (August 21, 1851), and easily outsailed them all; and yet the 20,000 English people who saw the victory were, wrote an eye-witness, "as mute as oysters."

All fair-minded persons condemned the conduct of the Royal Yacht Club on that occasion. Queen Victoria, who with her husband and the young Prince of Wales was a witness of the triumph of the *America*, with her innate love of fair play immediately paid a complimentary visit to the winning yacht, with her maids of honor and others. She was dressed, with republican simplicity, in a calico gown. When about to leave she inquired the number of the crew, and when told she took out her purse and laid down on a plate an equal number of guineas to be distributed among them. She also invited them to visit her at Osborne. She did more. She rebuked the unfair conduct of the Royal Yacht Club by having a duplicate of the Queen's Cup, which the crew of the *America* fairly won, made and presented to them. This cup is now in possession of the New York Yacht Club.

The company of the *America* visited Osborne, where the Queen had some fêtes for their entertainment. The Marquis of Anglesea visited the yacht, invited the company to his mansion on the Isle of Wight, and said he had come "to see the men who had brains to build that vessel." *

Five years after these events George Steers, while driving a team of horses to Glen Cove, Long Island, to take his wife home, was thrown from the carriage and mortally hurt in head and spine, and never spoke again. He was then thirty-six years of age. At the time of his death the great steamship *Adriatic*, of the Collins line, had just been launched from his yard.

Mr. Stevens sold the *America* in England. The Confederates bought her in 1862, brought her back to the United States, and sunk her in a Southern harbor to prevent her falling into the hands of the national authorities. She was raised, became a tender to a naval schoolship,

* See "The Old Shipbuilders of New York," *Harper's Magazine*, vol. lxv.

and was finally bought by General B. F. Butler, who was Governor of Massachusetts in 1883.

From the close of this decade until the Civil War shipbuilding at New York was one of its most flourishing industries, and William H. Webb was its most conspicuous representative. His father, Isaac Webb, a leading shipbuilder in New York for many years, died in 1840, when his son William H., then less than twenty-four years of age, became his successor in business, forming a copartnership with his father's partner, Mr. Allen, under the firm name of Webb & Allen. This connection continued less than three years, after which Mr. Webb pursued the business in his own name until 1868. During that quarter of a century he built one hundred and fifty vessels of all sizes, most of them of the largest class and of a much greater average tonnage than had ever been constructed by any shipbuilder in the world.

Among these vessels were ships of war for the United States, Mexico, Russia, and Italy. He built the 72-gun frigate *General Admiral*, 7000 tons burden, for the Russian Government, and the screw frigate *Re d'Italia* and *Re de Portogalo*, 6800 tons, for the Italian Government. The last two were the first iron-clad ships that ever crossed the Atlantic Ocean. The first went from New York to Cherbourg in the unprecedented short time of eleven days and eight hours ; the other made the passage from New York to Naples, 5000 miles, in eighteen days and twenty hours.

In 1847 Mr. Webb built for Charles H. Marshall and others the steamship *United States* for the New Orleans trade, but it was sold to the German Confederation and altered into a powerful vessel of war by Mr. Webb. The next year he built the steam vessel *California* for the Pacific Mail Steamship Company. It was the first steamer to enter the Golden Gate and the harbor of San Francisco. He also built the three steamships which carried the first regular United States mail between this country and Japan and China—New York and Aspinwall, and Panama to San Francisco, and thence to Yokohama and Hong Kong.

Mr. Webb built for the United States Government the *Harriet Lane* (named in honor of the niece of the bachelor President Buchanan, and who was the accomplished "lady of the White House"), the first steam revenue vessel constructed for our government. The contract was awarded to him in competition with twenty-two other shipbuilders. It was the first competition of the kind ever had in this country. The vessel was a noted one. She was destroyed by the in-

surgents off the harbor of Galveston in 1862. Mr. Webb also built for the United States Government the steam-ram *Dunderberg*, 7200 tons burden, the largest wooden vessel ever yet built. Her speed is unrivalled by any vessel of war afloat to this day. She mounted twenty-two guns of enormous calibre in casemates. The Civil War ended before she was completed, and the government had no immediate use for her. The combined governments of Peru and Chili were then at war with Spain, and they offered Mr. Webb $5,000,000, United States currency, for her delivered, full armored, in the harbor of Valparaiso. He offered to refund to our government the money already paid, but it refused to release him, unwilling to have the most powerful vessel of war in the world leave the country, for she was the pride of the nation. Mr. Webb afterward obtained a law of Congress relieving him from the contract on equitable conditions, and he sold the *Dunderberg* to the Emperor Napoleon for $2,500,000, delivered in New York. The French admiral sent a French crew to man her for an Atlantic voyage, but, afraid to undertake the task, he made arrangements with Mr. Webb to deliver her in the port of Cherbourg. This was done by an American crew, under the command of Captain Joseph W. Comstock, with Mr. Webb on board. She made the passage in fourteen days. Her name had been changed to *Rochambeau*. Mr. Webb was promised the decoration of the Legion of Honor in case she was safely delivered, but that promise has never been fulfilled.

Previous to these great structures for steam navigation Mr. Webb built many sailing clipper vessels of large size and unrivalled speed, notably the *Comet* and *Young America*, yet in service, and about thirty years old. The former made five consecutive voyages between New York and San Francisco around Cape Horn, averaging one hundred days each. One passage from San Francisco to New York was made in seventy-six days. The latter has been noted for her regularity of arrival in port, and obtained the best reputation for excellence among the ships in the Pacific trade.

In 1866 Mr. Webb built the magnificent coast steam-vessels *Bristol* and *Providence*, which ply between New York and Newport. They were his first effort in this class of vessels. They were built at a cost of $1,200,000 each. The *Bristol* is 375 feet in length and of 3000 tons burden. She has four tiers of staterooms, and can furnish 1200 berths. These vessels are unrivalled in speed and best sea-going qualities. In appointments they are veritable palaces afloat.*

* William H. Webb was born in the city of New York June 19, 1816. His parental ancestors were from the lowlands of Scotland, and coming to America settled first at Hart-

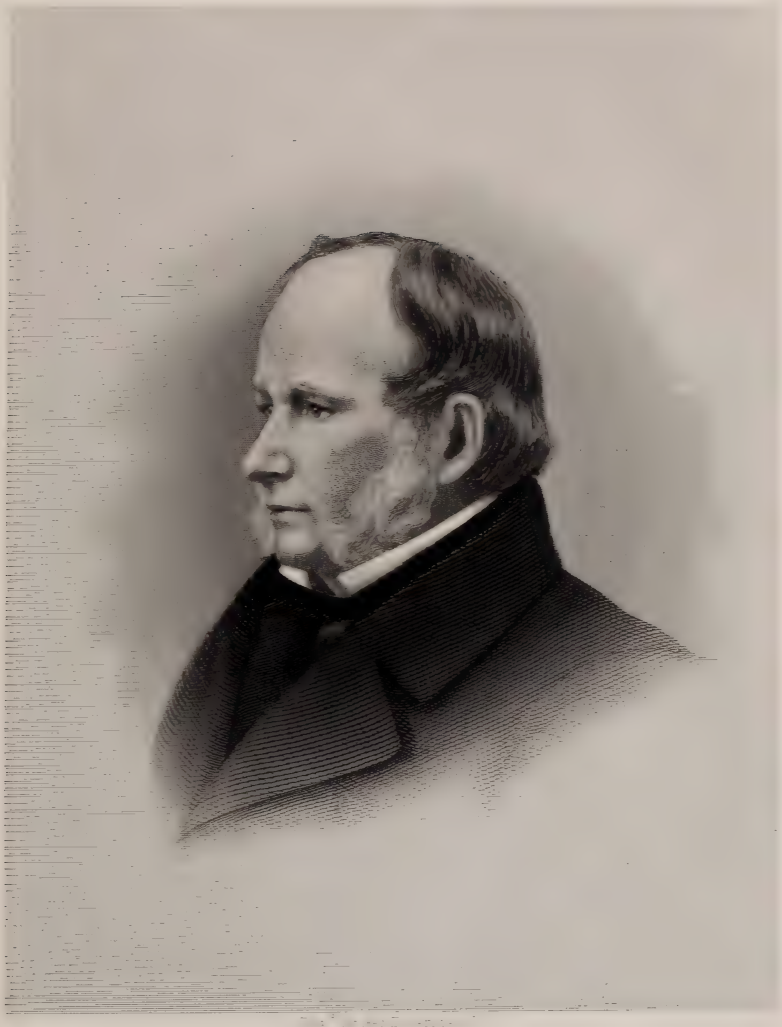
At about the middle of this decade fashionable residences began to appear in considerable numbers beyond Fourteenth Street, particularly in the vicinity of Fourth and Fifth avenues and around Union Square. The latter is a piece of ground of oval form between Fourteenth and Seventeenth streets and Fourth and Fifth avenues. It was inclosed by an iron fence, and had a fountain in its centre. Farther on, between Twentieth and Twenty-first streets and Third and Fourth avenues, was Gramercy Park. The land had recently been conveyed, in trust, to the owners of the sixty lots around it. It was inclosed by a costly iron fence, and has remained a private park ever since. The generous provider of this elegant little park was the late Samuel B. Ruggles, for half a century one of the most active, enterprising, and public-spirited

ford, and in 1642 at Stamford, Connecticut. His mother's family were Huguenots who settled at New Rochelle, in Westchester County. William's father was one of the early and eminent shipbuilders of New York. Designing his son for a profession, he procured for him a good education in private schools and at the Columbia College Grammar School. He preferred his father's business, and when a little past fifteen years of age he entered the shipyard as an apprentice. Before he attained his majority he made a sub-contract with his father to build the sailing-ship *Oxford*, for the old "Black Ball" line of packets sailing between New York and Liverpool, the first regular line ever established.

Having by overwork impaired his health, young Webb went to Europe in the fall of 1839. His father dying soon after his arrival there, he returned home, and in April, 1840, entered upon the business of shipbuilding on his own account, as we have observed. His career in that pursuit has been briefly outlined in the text. He retired from it in the year 1868, after a business career of nearly thirty years of almost unexampled success in every particular. His services were acknowledged by the Russian and Italian governments by presents and appreciative letters. The latter bestowed upon him the decoration of the Order of St. Maurice and Lazarus, one of the oldest in Europe.

Besides the building of ships Mr. Webb was largely engaged in other enterprises. He was a large stockholder of the Panama Railway at the time of its construction, but sold out long after its completion at an enormous profit. After his retirement from shipbuilding he was engaged in running steamships to California, the Sandwich Islands, New Zealand, and Australia for several years. He was the first to establish an American line of steamers to these far-off countries. It was done with a view to control the trade which had enriched them, and to bring it to the United States. He tried to interest his own government in the enterprise, but notwithstanding President Grant recommended it in two messages, Congress would not be made to see its advantages. He obtained subsidies from New Zealand and Victoria, the first ever accorded by British subjects to an American line of steamers. The enterprise proving unprofitable, the ships were withdrawn.

At the age of fifty-six Mr. Webb withdrew from active business life. He lives quietly at his beautiful and picturesquely situated country seat, "Waldheim," at Tarrytown on the Hudson. He has never been a candidate for any political office, though three times offered the nomination for mayor of the city of New York, and by both political parties. In 1843 he married Miss Henrietta Amelia Hidden, a native of New York City, and descended from the Ives family of Rhode Island.



Geo N. Hatch

citizens of New York, who, by their energy, wisdom, and personal character, contributed to the prosperity and good name of the metropolis. He was an able lawyer and well-known publicist.

With keen foresight Mr. Ruggles predicted the rapid growth of New York, and acted accordingly. He invested largely in real estate beyond Fourteenth Street. He built blocks of houses, the Clarendon Hotel, and the six detached dwellings on each side of Fourth Avenue, between Eighteenth and Nineteenth streets, which appear with flower-gardens in front. Mr. Ruggles was the abiding and efficient friend of every measure devised for the prosperity of the city of his adoption and his common country.*

* Samuel Bulkeley Ruggles was a native of Connecticut. He was born in the year 1800, entered Yale College before he was twelve years of age, and graduated when he was fourteen years old. At the age of twenty-one he was admitted to practice law, and began in New York City, rising rapidly in his profession. He soon had a large income, which he invested judiciously in real estate. In 1838 he was elected to the State Legislature as a representative of New York City, and was made chairman of the Committee of Ways and Means. The next year he was made canal commissioner, and in 1840 was chosen president of the canal board. His reports on the canal policy always contained sound and advanced views, and the results more than justified his opinions and estimates.

Mr. Ruggles was one of the founders of the Bank of Commerce in New York, and was an earnest advocate of the general banking law. He was one of the commissioners to determine the route of the New York and Erie Railway. In every good work for sustaining the National Government during the Civil War he was conspicuous. His pen and tongue were ever busy in the discussion of measures for the public good. In 1864 he published a report on the revenue of the United States, and on a uniform system of weights, measures, and coins, which he had laid before the International Statistical Congress at Berlin. He was appointed United States commissioner to the Paris Exposition in 1866, and his exhaustive report thereon displayed most remarkable research and skill in analytical investigation. Mr. Ruggles was a delegate at the International Money Conference in Paris the succeeding summer, in which assembly he took the highest rank as authority. Two years later he was a delegate at the International Statistical Conference at the Hague. In all these public consultations he was ever regarded as one of the most acute philosophers and trustworthy counsellors. As a lawyer he had few superiors. He was a most valued member of the New York Chamber of Commerce, in which body his opinions on political economy always had great weight. His soundness of judgment and remarkable practicability were thoroughly appreciated in all circles. In his earlier years Mr. Ruggles was a warm personal and political friend of William H. Seward, and when the latter became governor of New York State he supplied him with statistics for his first annual message. He was an earnest advocate of the canal and railroad systems of our State and other important national improvements.

After the death of his wife Mr. Ruggles resided at the Westminster Hotel in New York. His habits were simple, and in his later years he was seldom seen in society. The last and crowning work of his life, and to which he had devoted many years of study and research, was "The Consolidated Table of National Progress in Cheapening Food," presenting by decades and geographic divisions the progress of the nation in cheapening the food of America and Europe.

Mr. Ruggles married, in May, 1821, Miss Mary R. Rathbone, who died in October, 1878.

At the close of this decade New York City had only a few little parks or "squares," as they were called whatever their form. They were the Battery, Bowling Green, City Hall Park, with shade trees, walks, and a fountain ; St. John's Park, in front of St. John's Chapel, between Varick and Hudson streets, beautifully laid out and shaded and surrounded by an iron fence, but accessible only to subscribers ; Washington Square or Parade-Ground, also planted with trees and inclosed by an iron fence ; Tompkins Square, then in the north-east part of the growing city and just planted with trees ; Union Square and Gramercy Park, already mentioned, and Madison Square, Stuyvesant Square, and Hamilton Square. Stuyvesant Square had lately been inclosed, and new St. George's Church edifice erected on its western side. Madison and Hamilton squares were yet a sort of rough "commons." The latter was six miles from the City Hall, toward the eastern side of the island. There a corner-stone of a projected monument in honor of Washington had been laid. Other squares had been marked on a map of the city, but were not yet visibly defined in its topography.

Two events of national importance occurred during the latter portion of this decade, in which citizens of New York were conspicuous actors, directly or indirectly. These were the war with Mexico (1846-48) and the discovery and mining of gold in California.

There were abundant causes for the existence of mutual irritation on the part of the United States and the Republic of Mexico at the beginning of this decade. In Mexico good government was an impossibility because revolutions in that country were frequent. American vessels in the Gulf of Mexico were plundered by the Mexicans, and the property of American merchants in Mexico was seized and confiscated. The United States Government remonstrated in vain. In 1840 the value of the property of Americans so plundered amounted to more than $6,000,000. American settlers in Texas had rebelled against the Government of Mexico, and had wrested that province from the parent State, and in 1846 it was annexed to the United States. These were causes of mutual irritation.

War ensued, and the State of New York contributed to it two veteran generals of the war of 1812-15—Wool and Worth *—a gallant

While sojourning at the Surf House, Fire Island, in the summer of 1881, Mr. Ruggles died, August 28, from the effects of a stroke of paralysis.

* In memory of General Worth, the corporation of the city of New York caused to be erected, in 1858, an imposing monument at the junction of Broadway and Fifth Avenue. This monument is of Quincy granite. Its entire height from the ground is fifty-one

soldier and a leader of armies in the Civil War, Philip Kearny, and a host of brave men who won renown.

When tidings of the victories of General Taylor (who had been sent to the frontier) over the Mexicans at Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma reached the city of New York, late in May, 1846, the people were powerfully stirred with pleasurable excitement, and the City Hall Park was crowded to excess one evening with a multitude of men, women, and children looking upon one of the greatest displays of fireworks in front of the City Hall ever before seen in New York.

The war with Mexico was ended by treaty concluded in February, 1848, and in the same month gold was discovered in California, a province acquired by the treaty—a discovery which speedily led to the founding of a powerful State on the Pacific coast. A man named Marshall, employed by Captain Sutter, who owned a mill on the American Fork of the Sacramento River, discovered gold while digging a mill-race. The metal was soon afterward found in other places, and during the summer of 1848 rumors of the fact reached New York City. These rumors were not generally believed until a trustworthy message came that there was gold enough in California to pay all the expenses of the war with Mexico.

In December, 1848, President Polk in his annual message to Congress officially announced the wonderful discoveries of the precious metals in California, and early in 1849 thousands of gold-seekers were on their way to the modern Ophir. Around Cape Horn, across the Isthmus of Panama, and over the great central plains of our continent men went by hundreds. Gold was soon found in every direction in California. Hundreds also flocked thither from Europe and South America, and Chinese came from Eastern Asia to dig for gold. The dreams of the early Spanish voyagers, and those of the English who sought gold on the shores of Labrador and up the mid-continent rivers, have been more than realized. This was the beginning of the discoveries of the immense mineral resources of the Western States and Territories of our Republic.

In this great early migration to California the citizens of New York bore a conspicuous part, and very soon it became the chief receiver of the precious metals sent to the Atlantic coast for coinage at the mint or exportation to Europe. During that early migration hundreds of

feet. It is an obelisk. The smooth surface of the shaft is broken by raised bands, on which, in bronze letters, are the names of the battles in which General Worth was distinguished in the war of 1812 and in the war with Mexico. On the lower section of the shaft are representations of military trophies in bronze in relief.

energetic men went from the city of New York. Business of every kind was abandoned ; families were left without fathers, husbands, and brothers, in the wild scramble for gold, the visions of which almost dazed men. Some made fortunes, but a vast majority who rushed blindly to the Pacific slope were disappointed. Many returned home, but many remained, and at the end of three years from the time the tide of emigration began to flow thither, California had a mixed population of over 250,000 human beings, and had become an independent State of the Republic. When the gold fever had somewhat subsided, and political, moral, and religious consideration directed public attention to California, New York City contributed very largely many efficient instrumentalities in forwarding the great work of building up an enlightened and prosperous State.

It has been observed that during the great fire of 1835 the Post-Office was removed from the Exchange building in Wall Street. It was temporarily established in a brick store in Pine Street, near Nassau Street. There was then such a demand for buildings in that neighborhood that it was almost impossible to obtain a good place for the Post-Office. The corporation offered the Rotunda, in the Park, built for Vanderlyn for the exhibition of panoramic paintings. It was accepted, and when this acceptance was known there was great indignation expressed by business men because of the removal of the Post-Office so far up town. The Post-Office remained in the Rotunda for about ten years.

Much dissatisfaction was continually felt and expressed by citizens of all classes because of the location of the Post-Office. A letter delivery was established at the new Exchange, but this gave little relief. Finally the Middle Dutch Reformed Church, in Nassau Street, was purchased by the government and converted into a city Post-Office, and the first mails were placed in it early in January, 1845. There the Post-Office had its location while the great tide of business and population was flowing up town, until the completion of the spacious Post-Office building at the southern end of the City Hall Park.*

* The new Post-Office building, situated at the southern end of the City Hall Park, is one of the largest and most conspicuous structures in New York. It is triangular in shape, five stories in height (one story in the mansard roof), besides a basement and sub-basement. In the latter are the engines and other machinery used in running the elevators connecting the different floors and in heating the building. The architecture is a mixture of the Doric and the Renaissance, and the material of the walls is a light-colored granite from Dix Island, Maine. The girders, beams, etc., are iron, and the structure is regarded as absolutely fire-proof. It was completed at a cost of between $6,000,000 and $7,000,000, and was first occupied September 1, 1877.

The postal facilities in the city are admirable. Besides the General Post-Office there were nineteen sub-stations, at the beginning of 1883, under the control of the Postmaster. There were about one thousand lamp-post boxes, from which collections were made from twelve to twenty times a day and night in all parts of the city below Fifty-ninth Street. The city mail is conveyed between the Post-Office and the stations by the elevated railroads and by wagons.

The following exhibit, kindly furnished to the writer by the Postmaster at New York, H. G. Pearson, Esq., will indicate the vast amount of work performed at the Post-Office during the year ending January 1, 1883 :

There were delivered, through lock-boxes and by carriers, 253,528,362 pieces of ordinary mail matter, divided as follows : 159,245,025 letters, 38,735,751 postal-cards, and 55,537,586 of other matter. There were handled in the distribution department, including receipts, a total of 541,615,572 pieces. These were contained in 526,477 lock-pouches and 562,173 sacks, besides a very large number of pouches, cases, and sacks of registered letters and supplies, and pieces in transit to and from other offices, making a total of pouches, cases, and sacks of 2,321,572. The heaviest day's work was on December 20, 1882, when 10,147 mail-bags of every kind, with their contents, were handled.

The amazing growth of the population, and especially of the business of the city, during the past thirty years is conspicuously indicated by the following comparative statement : The number of letters, newspapers, circulars, etc., delivered in New York City by lock-boxes, carriers, etc., in 1853, was 3,927,936 ; the number of letters, newspapers, postal-cards and circulars delivered in the city by lock-boxes and carriers in 1882 was 129,637,537 ; increase, 125,637,587. The gross receipts of the National Post-Office Department in 1853, including those from the 23,546 post-offices then established in the United States, was 6,255,586. The gross receipts of the New York City Post-Office in 1882 were $4,331,705.

There were posted at the New York Post-Office during the year 1882, 21,999,144 pounds of "mail matter of the second class" (newspapers and periodicals sent by publishers and news agents to subscribers), equal to 10,995 tons. The postage received on this matter amounted to $439,802, a daily average of $1322.

CHAPTER V.

AT the close of the second decade there were 224 church edifices in the city of New York, including those of all denominations of Christians, Hebrew synagogues, and of miscellaneous congregations. There were 41 Protestant Episcopal church edifices, 33 Presbyterian, 31 Methodist Episcopal, 26 Baptist, 15 Dutch Reformed, 13 Reformed Presbyterian, 13 Roman Catholic, 7 Congregational, 3 Unitarian, 5 Lutheran, 3 Associate Reformed Presbyterian, 2 Welsh, 1 Protestant Methodist, 12 miscellaneous, 9 synagogues, and 4 Friends' (or Quaker) meeting-houses. The aggregate number of church edifices in the city in 1883 was about four hundred and seventy-five.

THE DUTCH REFORMED CHURCH.

The most ancient of the church organizations in the city of New York is the Dutch Reformed. There were members of that Church among the traders on Manhattan Island as early as the year 1620, and it is believed that among the colonists who arrived there in 1623 a church organization was effected in 1626. There are regular records since 1639.

The Dutch built a large square fort on the southern end of Manhattan Island, on the ground now known as the Battery. In it were several houses, and in 1642 a church edifice was erected at the southeast corner of the fort. It stood there nearly one hundred years. In 1741 it was consumed by fire, and not again rebuilt. This edifice was constructed by order of Governor Kieft, by John and Richard Ogden. It was built of stone and roofed with split oaken shingles, which were called "wooden slate." The cost of the edifice was about $2000. It was 52 feet in width, 70 feet in length, and 16 feet in height. Before this they had a little barn-like structure in which they worshipped.

The city (first New Amsterdam, and after the English occupation New York) grew apace, and in 1690 there were nearly eight hundred and fifty families there. The city stretched northward, and a new

church became a necessity. There was at that time a short, narrow street called Garden Alley, running parallel with the present Wall Street, from Broad Street eastward. The grounds here had been laid out and cultivated with much taste, hence the name—Garden Alley, then Garden Street. It is now Exchange Place. A church was built there in 1693. It was considered rather too far out of town. This was afterward called the South Church when two other Dutch Reformed churches were built north of it.

The Garden Street Church was built of wood, of octagonal form, with a tower and steeple in the centre of the roof. It was enlarged and repaired in 1776, and in 1807 was rebuilt of stone, 66 feet long and 50 feet wide. A large congregation continued to assemble there until 1813, when it was separated from the Collegiate Church and became a distinct charge, and the Rev. James M. Matthews was installed its pastor. He was its sole pastor until 1834, when he was chosen chancellor of the University of the City of New York, and the Rev. Mancius Hutton was installed as colleague pastor. This ancient church edifice was devoured by the great fire in 1835, as we have observed. The last sermon ever preached in it was delivered to fourteen hearers. A new church was built on Murray Street, corner of Church Street. It was opened for service in the spring of 1838, with the Rev. J. M. Macauley as pastor, Messrs. Matthews and Hutton becoming colleague pastors of a new church adjoining the University.

Again the increasing population of the city made it necessary for the Dutch Church to erect another edifice farther north. A more spacious structure than either of the former ones soon appeared on Nassau Street, between (present) Cedar and Liberty streets. It was opened for worship in 1729, and was known as the New Church. It was built of stone, 100 feet long and 70 feet wide, with a steeple and bell. It had no gallery, and the ceiling was a single arch without pillars. So it remained until 1764, when a gallery was built on three sides, and columns were put up to support the roof. It was closed as a place of worship during the old war for independence. The British removed the pews and used the building first as a hospital and then as a riding-school. It was reopened and repaired after the Revolution. In time business crowded families out of its neighborhood until, in 1844, there was scarcely a member living within easy walking distance of it. It was then determined to abandon it as a place of worship. It was sold to the National Government and converted into a city Post-Office.

A farewell meeting was held in the church on Sunday evening, August 11, 1844, when the Rev. Dr. Knox, the senior pastor of the

Collegiate Church, preached, and the Rev. Dr. De Witt,* one of the pastors, presented an outline history of the church. He pronounced the benediction in the Dutch language. For many years the edifice

*Thomas De Witt, D.D., was descended from the eminent Holland family of that name. His father was Thomas De Witt, a soldier of the French and Indian war and of the old war for independence, who, in 1782, married Elsie Hasbrouck, of Huguenot lineage. Thomas, their fifth and youngest child, was born near Kingston, Ulster County, N. Y., on September 13, 1791. His preparatory education was at the Kingston Academy, and when he was little more than fourteen years of age he entered the sophomore class at Union College. Before he was eighteen he graduated, became a communicant of the Dutch Reformed Church, and began the study of theology under Rev. Dr. Brodhead, of Rhinebeck, Duchess County. In 1810 he entered the divinity school of Rutgers College at New Brunswick, N. J., and was graduated in 1812. The same year he was ordained at Poughkeepsie a minister of the Dutch Reformed Church, and accepted a call to the pastorate of the united churches at New Hackensack and Hopewell, in Duchess County. He had a wide field of labor, and he cultivated it with untiring zeal and gratifying success. So great were the promises of abundant fruit that he twice declined the offer of a professorship in Rutgers College. He remained in charge of the Hopewell congregation, which became separated from that of Hackensack, until 1827, when he was called to the pastorate of the Collegiate Dutch Church in the city of New York.

Dr. De Witt married Eliza Ann Waterman, of New York, who was as lovely in character as she was beautiful in person. She was his loving companion and efficient and judicious helpmate in all things, until her spirit was suddenly called home not long before his own death, in May, 1874. For more than forty-five years Dr. De Witt was loved, honored, and revered as a pastor and a citizen by all classes of men of every creed, and at his funeral clergymen of nearly all denominations were the pall-bearers.

In the summer of 1846 Dr. De Witt visited Holland and England with his eldest daughter. He was never so long absent from his pulpit. He was always at his post of duty of every kind, whether in the Church or in the various religious and benevolent institutions of which he was a manager.

With all his varied labors, he always seemed to have leisure, and to no appeal for his help did he ever say, "I have not time." He was an active and most useful member of the New York Historical Society, of which he was second vice-president ten years, first vice-president twenty years, and in 1870, when he was nearly fourscore years of age, he was chosen president, served two years, and then declined a re-election.

When old age began to lay its burdens upon him, Dr. De Witt resigned his position as stated preacher, yet he retained the office of senior pastor of the Collegiate Church until his death, when he was succeeded by Dr. Vermilye, who yet (1883) holds that position. His latest public act was the dedication of the new church edifice on the corner of Forty-eighth Street and Fifth Avenue, when he was eighty years of age.

Dr. De Witt suffered sore afflictions in the loss of children by death ; also of his wife, when he was in the eighty-second year of his age. Yet such was his sublime faith in the goodness and wisdom of his Maker, and his overflowing gratitude for mercies, that he never murmured. When his only son, a promising young man, suddenly died, a friend, hearing of it, hastened to the house of affliction. The stricken father met him at the door. The friend said, "Oh, Doctor, can this be true?" The aged saint, with serene composure, said, "We must remember the *mercies*." At the burial of his wife in Greenwood, as the coffin was lowered into the grave, there burst from the lips of the venerable husband the uncontrolled words which thrilled every heart of the multitude of friends

Eng^d by Geo. E. Perine, N.Y.

Thomas T. Gerry

had been known as the Middle Dutch Church, because another, farther north, had been erected on William Street, between Fulton and Ann streets, and called the North Dutch Church.

The latter named church edifice was of elegant architecture, built of the same materials and of the same size as the Middle Dutch Church, at a cost of about $60,000. It was recently torn down. It had a high steeple. This church was first opened for public worship in May, 1769. The ground on which it stood was given for the purpose by John Harpending.

The principal cause which led to the erection of this church was the radical change of substituting the English for the Dutch language in the public worship. Until a few years before the building of this edifice, all the services were held in the Dutch language. But the increase of English-speaking people in the city, and the increasing use of English among Dutch families made it apparent that unless that language were introduced into the Dutch churches the attending congregations would rapidly decrease, especially the younger portions of them. At last it was proposed to call from Holland a minister who could preach in Dutch and English. The proposal excited bitter hostility. Great strife arose, and even the power of the law was invoked to prevent the innovation, but without effect.

The call was made, and the Rev. Archibald Laidlie responded to it, arriving at New York in 1764. He was a native of Scotland, but had been called to Holland to minister in the Scotch Church at Flushing. He occupied the pulpit of the old Middle Church with great acceptance. The congregation increased so rapidly that three years after his installation it was found necessary to build a new church edifice for English-speaking worshippers. The ground was given, and the North Dutch Church was built.

At the first service held by Dr. Laidlie in the Middle Dutch Church, all but the singing was conducted in English, the congregation being unacquainted with English psalmody. Jacobus Van Antwerp, the "fore-singer," led. The house was densely packed with people, and many climbed up in the windows. The last discourse in the Dutch language in the city of New York was preached in 1803, to a very small number of hearers.

who stood around: "Farewell, my beloved, honored, and faithful wife. The earthly tie that united us is severed. Thou art with Jesus, in glory, and He is with me; by His grace I shall soon be with thee. Farewell!"

In all the relations of life, Dr. De Witt was a bright example. He was truly a great man. He died on May 19, 1874.

In the North Dutch Church was begun, under the auspices of the Collegiate Church,* in the season of great financial trouble in 1857, those remarkable religious services known as the Fulton Street noon prayer-meetings, originated by Jeremiah Lanphier, and yet (1883) continued. These will be noticed hereafter.

From the beginning of this century until the period we are considering the Dutch Reformed Church established many new congregations and erected church edifices as the city extended northward. A church was built at Bloomingdale in 1805, five miles from the City Hall. It was erected by Jacob Harsen, on his own land, and was dedicated by the Rev. Dr. John H. Livingston.

The Greenwich Street Church was a small wooden structure built in 1802, between Amos and Charles streets. It was sold in 1826 to a society of Reformed Presbyterians, who had it removed entire, with a spire containing a public clock in motion at the time. During its migration to Waverley Place a congregation was gathered in it and a sermon was preached to them.

The Franklin Street Church was between Church and Chapel streets. Its first pastor was the Rev. Christian Bork, who was a Hessian soldier captured with Burgoyne in 1777, and converted under the preaching of the Rev. Dr. Livingston in a barn. The Houston Street Church was the result of missionary work for a destitute population. The Broome Street Church was erected on the corner of Broome and Greene streets, and the Orchard Street Church was built between Broome and Delancey streets.

The Colored Reformed Dutch Church did not succeed, and a church edifice was never erected. Such was the case with the Vandewater

* The Collegiate Church consists of three congregations under but one ecclesiastical jurisdiction, the ministers officiating alternately in the three churches. It is the centre of power and government in the Dutch Reformed Church in New York, and is the oldest and wealthiest corporation in the metropolis. It was chartered by William III. in May, 1696. This royal charter was ratified by the Legislature of the Colony of New York in 1753, and by the Legislature of the State of New York in 1784 and 1805. The control of the corporation and its large property is vested in a legislative body of twenty-four persons, each of the three churches belonging to the society being equally represented in it, and is known as the consistory. The ministers of the Collegiate Church are called to it for life, and may be removed only for cause.

The oldest of the Collegiate churches is in Lafayette Place, and known as the Middle Church; the second is at the corner of Fifth Avenue and West Twenty-ninth Street, and known as the Holland Church; and the third is at the corner of Fifth Avenue and West Forty-eighth Street. At the close of the second decade the Collegiate Church embraced about five hundred families and a membership in communion of nearly fifteen hundred persons.

Street Church. They were both soon disbanded. The Manhattan Dutch Church was the result of missionary labor. The edifice standing near the Dry Dock was built by Presbyterians, and purchased by the Collegiate Church in 1833, when a congregation was formed. It was known for many years as the Young Men's Mission Church. The Rev. D. Van Kleek was the first minister. A new edifice of brick was built and opened in 1843.

The Ninth Street Church, on Ninth Street, between Broadway and the Bowery, formed a very convenient location for a large portion of the congregation of the Collegiate Church who had removed to that part of the city. The Twenty-first Street Church, near Fifth Avenue, was built on ground given by the family of the deceased Rev. John F. Jackson.

Such, in brief, is a history of the Dutch Reformed churches proper, existing at the close of the second decade, in 1849. There was a church established at Harlem at a very early date, but it is uncertain whether it was in connection with the Collegiate churches. There was a church there as early as 1686. The first trustworthy record of it begins one hundred years later. It is believed the services were conducted in the Dutch language at Harlem as late as 1784. In 1883 there were twenty Reformed Dutch churches in the city, some of them elegant structures. Perhaps the finest is the one on the corner of Forty-eighth Street and Fifth Avenue, of which Rev. Dr. Coe is pastor.

There was also a German Reformed Church in Nassau Street, between John Street and Maiden Lane. The building had formerly been used as a theatre. The first minister (1758) was the Rev. Mr. Rozencrantz. The congregation was composed of Germans who had attached themselves to the Dutch Reformed Church because they could understand the Low Dutch language, or had joined the Lutherans where the services were conducted in German. They were Calvinists. They adopted the name of the German Reformed Congregation of New York. Before the Revolution they formed a connection with the Collegiate Church. In 1765 they built a new church edifice on the same spot. About 1822 they sold the property and built a new church on Forsyth Street. For many years there were bitter controversies in the church between the Lutheran and German Reformed ministers, and the law was evoked to settle the question as to the rightful possession of the property. The Court of Errors decided that the Lutherans had the right of possession.

In 1823 a difference arose in the Dutch Reformed Church. Several ministers and churches, principally in Eastern New Jersey, withdrew

from that communion. A church of the secessionists was organized in New York City in 1823, calling themselves the True Reformed Protestant Dutch Church. They built a house of worship on King Street, and at the close of the second decade they had no fellowship with the main body of the Reformed Dutch Church.

The school of the Reformed Dutch Church in New York City is the oldest educational institution in the United States. It was founded in 1633, and has been in constant operation (excepting a few years, 1776–83) until the present time, a period of two hundred and fifty years. The history of this famous school is exceedingly interesting. Allusion to this institution has already been made in Chapter XVI. This school was under the care of the local government at New Amsterdam for many years, and was a cherished institution. The Dutch municipality was too poor to build a school-house, and the school was held for many years in the City Hall, at the head of Coenties Slip.

When New Amsterdam was incorporated a city in 1653, Governor Stuyvesant relinquished to the municipal authorities the revenue arising from excise licenses, on condition that they should pay out of it the salaries of "two ministers, one schoolmaster, and one dog-whipper;" but this privilege was withdrawn the next year because the burgomasters had paid the salary of only the dog-whipper.

The conquest of New Netherlands by the English did not materially affect the Dutch Church or its school. The petty tyrant Lord Cornbury gave them some trouble, but it was temporary. The school had no permanent habitation until 1748, when it was one hundred and fifteen years old. In that year a small house was built for it on Garden Street (now Exchange Place). On its site was erected a new and more spacious house in 1773, when the salary of the schoolmaster was $400 a year.

Up to this period, though the English language was generally spoken in New York, no one had presumed to teach any but the Dutch tongue in this school. From its foundation until 1808 the school was under the exclusive control of the ministers and deacons of the Church, and they for some time strenuously resisted the inevitable change. The pressure of necessity became too great, and in 1773 the deacons consented to have reading and writing taught in both the Dutch and English languages.

While the British held the city of New York (1776–83) the Dutch Church School was closed. It was reopened a few weeks before the British troops evacuated the city. In 1789 a custom was established of

providing each scholar with a suit of clothes, collections being made for the purpose in the churches. The first collection was made in the North Dutch Church, and amounted to $216.

In 1792 the first feminine teacher—Elizabeth Ten Eyck—was employed in the school. She continued about eighteen years, when the introduction of the Lancastrian system excluded her, but for thirty years afterward she was employed in making clothing for the girls of the school.

It was not until 1804 that English grammar was taught in this school. Four years later the deacons gave up their rule to a board of trustees, and that form of government still continues. The following year the Lancastrian system was introduced. Henry Webb Dunshee was appointed teacher in 1842, and yet (1883) holds that exalted position, after a faithful service of forty-one years.*

The home of the school is in a three-story brick building on the south side of Twenty-ninth Street, near Seventh Avenue, fifty feet wide in front. Over the front door is a white tablet in the form of a shield bearing the following words :

"SCHOOL OF THE COLLEGIATE REFORMED PROTESTANT
DUTCH CHURCH OF THE CITY OF NEW YORK.
FOUNDED A.D. 1633. ERECTED A.D. 1860."

For the first thirty years of its existence the school was supported by the Dutch West India Company or the Dutch colonial government. After the English occupation (and since) its support came chiefly from collections taken up in the Dutch churches. A few gifts and legacies also give it a small income. It has been migratory : first on Garden Street, then on Duane, Canal, basement of the church on the corner of Broome and Greene streets, basement of the Ninth Street Church, Fourth Street near Sixth Avenue, and finally at its present location. The number of its pupils has always been limited : first (1786) 12 ; in 1808, 72 ; in 1832, 150. The school is exclusively for children of those persons who are either members or habitual attendants of the Reformed Dutch Church. The 250th anniversary of this school was celebrated on November 22, 1883.

LUTHERAN CHURCH.

So early as 1663 the Lutherans settled in New Amsterdam had organized a church, and had a meeting-house near the fort. Their

* In 1853 Mr. Dunshee prepared and published a most interesting history of the school, from which the writer has drawn largely the facts for this brief sketch.

first minister, the Rev. Jacob Fabricius, seems to have been obnoxious to the Dutch municipal government, for he was twice fined for "misdemeanor," and in 1765 he was forbidden to preach any more in the province.

In 1702 the Lutherans erected a small church edifice of stone, on the corner of Rector Street and Broadway, the original site of Grace Church. It was destroyed by the great fire in New York in 1776, and not rebuilt by the Lutherans. In 1805 Grace Church was erected on the spot. In 1751 a small Lutheran church was built at the northerly termination of Cliff Street, now occupied by portions of the East River Bridge, but a few years later they built a substantial stone edifice at the corner of Frankfort and William streets, known as the Swamp Church. As in the Dutch Reformed Church, so in the Lutheran : disputes arose about the change of language in the public services. Finally the English was substituted for the German. For a long time the services were conducted interchangeably in German and English.

At the time we are considering (1849) the Lutheran churches in the city were St. Matthew's, in Walker Street, established in 1751 ; St. James's, in Mulberry Street ; German Reformed Lutheran, in Forsyth Street ; Evangelical Lutheran, Sixth Avenue ; and Old Lutheran, Columbia Street. In the latter the services were conducted in the German language. The first Lutheran Church established in 1663 became extinct in 1784.

PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The English Church, as the Protestant Episcopal Church was called in colonial times, was the third ecclesiastical organization established in the city of New York. When, in 1664, the name of the city of New Amsterdam was changed to New York by the English conquerors, they also gave to the English Church the precedence in the colony which the Dutch Church had enjoyed for about forty years. They called the chapel in the fort King's Chapel, and introduced the liturgy of the English Church therein. This was the only English Church in the city until 1697, when Trinity Church was completed.

Trinity Church edifice was begun in 1696, and completed in 1697. It was a small square building, and was first opened for divine service in 1697. This church stood on the west side of Broadway, which then ran along the brow of a green slope that extended down to the Hudson River. The site was the one now occupied by the elegant structure on Broadway at the head of Wall Street. This building was enlarged in

1737 and 1739, to the dimensions of 148 feet in length and 72 feet in width. It had a steeple 175 feet in height.

This edifice was destroyed in the great conflagration of 1776, and no effort was made to rebuild it until after the war then raging. A new building was completed in 1788, not so long, but of the same width as the former one. This was demolished, and the corner-stone of the present superb church edifice was laid on the old site in 1841. The building was consecrated in May, 1846. At that time there were forty other Protestant Episcopal churches in the city. Now there are nearly double that number. Of the abounding good work of Trinity Church, in religion and charity, an account will be given presently.

In all the ancient churches in New York City the plan of a collegiate charge seems to have obtained. This plan was acted upon by the Episcopal Church as well as the Dutch Reformed Church. Trinity was considered the parish church, and had as a collegiate charge three others, which were called chapels—namely, St. George's, St. Paul's, and St. John's. St. George's became a distinct charge in 1811, while the other two are still chapels of Trinity.

St. George's Church, or Chapel, was completed and consecrated in the summer of 1752. It was erected on the corner of Van Cliff's Street (now Cliff Street) and Beekman Street, and the high ground on which it stood was named Chapel Hill. It was built of stone, 104 feet long and 72 feet wide, with a tall pointed spire. It stood sixty years, when, in 1814, fire consumed all of it but its stone walls. It was rebuilt and reopened in November, 1815. The Rev. James Milnor, D.D., became its rector in 1816, and held that position until his death in 1845, when the Rev. Stephen H. Tyng, D.D.,* became his successor. At that

* Stephen H. Tyng, D.D., for many years the distinguished rector of St. George's Church, is a native of Newburyport, Mass., where he was born March 1, 1800. He graduated at Harvard College at the age of seventeen years, and for two years afterward he was a merchant's clerk. Then he began the study of theology under Bishop Griswold, of Rhode Island, and was ordained a deacon in the Protestant Episcopal Church in America in 1821. For two years he labored at Georgetown, D. C., and for six years in Queen Anne's parish, Prince George's County, Maryland. In May, 1829, he removed to Philadelphia and became rector of St. Paul's Church. In 1833 he was called to the Church of the Epiphany in the same city.

On the death of the venerable Dr. Milnor, of St. George's Church, New York, in 1845, Dr. Tyng was called to be his successor in charge of that parish, and he occupied that position until the spring of 1880, when, at the age of eighty years, he relinquished the charge. After laboring in old St. George's Church in Beekman Street a few years, his field of parochial labor was transferred to another part of the city. The congregation had erected a magnificent (for the time) new church in Rutherford Place, corner of Sixteenth Street, and facing Stuyvesant Square. It was first occupied in 1849. There

time the number of communicants of St. George's Church was about four hundred and fifty.

The following year Peter G. Stuyvesant generously gave to St. George's Church lots of ground in Rutherford Place on which to erect a new temple. Many of the members of the church had moved up town, and a new building was speedily begun. Before the close of the decade a very spacious structure was erected and occupied by the congregation. It fronts on Stuyvesant Square. The church in Beekman Street was finally demolished and its place appropriated to commercial business.

Fourteen years after this second Episcopal church or chapel was built, a third was erected on Broadway, between Fulton and Vesey streets, and called St. Paul's Chapel. It was built of reddish-gray stone, 113 feet long and 73 feet wide, and was consecrated in the autumn of 1766. It has an elegant and tall tower and spire. St. Paul's remains a chapel of Trinity Church.

The third chapel of Trinity built in the city is St. John's, which is an elegant structure of stone with a tall tower and spire. It is in Varick Street, fronting what was formerly known as Hudson's Square. It is 111 feet in length and 73 feet in breadth, and was completed in 1807 at a cost of more than $200,000. It, too, like St. Paul's, remains a chapel of Trinity Church. In front of it, between Varick and

for more than thirty years Dr. Tyng labored most successfully. His Sabbath-school work was marvellous. At one time there were in the home school, and in a mission school attached to the church, about nineteen hundred pupils and teachers. During his pastorate that organization raised and disbursed $63,985. The disbursements, included the building of two churches and two schoolhouses in Africa, building and furnishing the Chapel of Free Grace in Nineteenth Street, building and furnishing the German chapel in Fourteenth Street, including the ground on which it is built, the annual support of the parish missions of St. George's Church, and for all the chancel furniture of the church and a portion of the clock, when it was rebuilt after the fire that consumed its interior, about the year 1850. Out of that fund also were made gifts to instrumentalities for the promotion of religion and morals.

Dr. Tyng was one of the most learned and eloquent clergymen of the Protestant Episcopal Church, a man of great force of character, decided in his views of men and things, varied in his knowledge, extremely energetic in his labors of every kind, earnest and faithful in his legitimate work, and beloved by all his parishioners. Since he left his charge the infirmities of age and the effects of hard work with the brain have borne heavily upon him. He is the author of several valuable books, mostly on biblical subjects.

In his intercourse with other denominations Dr. Tyng has always been extremely friendly, working earnestly with them in advancing his Master's kingdom. He has not been walled about by church discipline or Episcopalian propriety; not tongue- or hand-tied by forms and customs. As a platform speaker he had few equals. His withdrawal from the ministry left a void not easily to be filled.

Hudson streets, was a beautiful private park, planted with shade trees under the direction of the Elder Michaud, who chose them because of their mutual affinities. They had become magnificent trees when they fell victims to the insatiable appetite of commerce. About 1868 the land was bought by Cornelius Vanderbilt, the trees were cut down, and the space was covered by the freight-houses of the Hudson River Railroad Company. It is now almost the only church within a radius of half a mile.*

* Trinity Church, which is possessed of a large income, is doing a vast amount of good in the promotion of religion and morality in the city of New York. Our space will allow only a brief outline of its operations. At the beginning it received a magnificent endowment from the English Government—the gift of the "Queen's Farm," inclosing the entire lot of land lying along the Hudson River west of Broadway, between Vesey and Christopher streets. A large part of this domain the church still holds, and from it derives an annual income of about $500,000, which goes to the maintenance of the parish church on the ancient site, six chapels, a multitude of charities connected with them, and in keeping alive about a dozen churches in the poorer portions of the city. Two of these chapels—St. Paul's and St. John's—have already been mentioned in the text.

Between 1851 and 1856 Trinity Chapel was built, on Twenty-fifth Street, just west of Broadway, for the accommodation of up-town communicants of the parish church. It is the only one of the six chapels where the pews are rented. It is an elegant brown-stone building, and its interior is noted for its richness of color.

St. Chrysostom's Chapel is on Seventh Avenue, corner of Thirty-ninth Street, and was the first built of a series of mission chapels which the Trinity corporation proposes to erect in the poorer districts of the city. It too is a pretty Gothic brown-stone building, and was completed in 1869. Connected with it are a school and mission-rooms.

St. Augustine's Chapel, in Houston Street, just east of the Bowery, was completed in 1877. It is built of brown-stone, in Gothic style, with a steeple, on the apex of which is a crystal cross which may be illuminated at night with gas, making a beautiful appearance. It is one of the most complete little churches in the city. Its interior is finished in what is termed the Queen Anne style. The entrance to the chapel is grand and beautiful. The finishing of the chapel and school and mission-rooms is very handsome. It has a hall, in which pleasant entertainments are given to the poor children of the neighborhood. The chapel is in a densely crowded and poor district.

St. Cornelius Chapel is on Governor's Island, and was erected nearly twenty years ago by the free-will offerings of churchmen in the city of New York, the office of post-chaplain there having been discontinued.

The charities of Trinity parish and its dependencies are numerous and liberal. The Dorcas societies of the chapels of St. Paul and St. John were founded about thirty years ago. The Employment Society of Trinity Chapel was formed some years ago by the ladies of the chapel for the purpose of furnishing employment for those who need. They give sewing or light employment to indigent communicants, for which they pay the full market price. Trinity Chapel Home, on West Twenty-seventh Street, is an excellent local charity, supported by the voluntary contributions of the congregation. It shelters and cares for the aged communicants of the chapel. There is connected with Trinity Church the Sisterhood of the Holy Cross, an association of ladies under the direction of the clergy, assisting and providing for the sick poor.

Industrial schools are important methods of dispensing charity. In these girls are

The second Episcopal church organized in the city of New York was Christ Church, founded in 1794, when a small edifice was built of stone for its use in Ann Street, a few doors east of Nassau Street. The Rev. Joseph Pillmore was its first rector, and was succeeded in 1805 by the Rev. Thomas Lyell. The church remained in Ann Street until 1823, when a large portion of the congregation took possession of an edifice which had been erected in Anthony Street. A part of the people remained, and forming a separate congregation worshipped in the old church until it was sold to the Roman Catholics. A few years after that sale it was consumed by fire. The church in Anthony Street was prosperous at the close of the second decade.

Soon after the organization of Christ Church, St. Mark's was organized. After the surrender of the city to the English, in 1664, Governor Stuyvesant retired to his farm lying on the East River, whereon he

taught to sew, and rendered able to earn their own living. Connected with the one of the parish of Trinity is a Ladies' Employment Society, by which deserving women are employed in preparing clothing for those who need it. In the industrial school of St. John there were, in the spring of 1882, about 500 scholars and 41 teachers. The school attached to Trinity Chapel gives, in addition to common sewing, instruction in needlework, and has an average of 300 girls. St. Chrysostom's contains about 120 girls, and St. Augustine's 600 girls and 41 teachers.

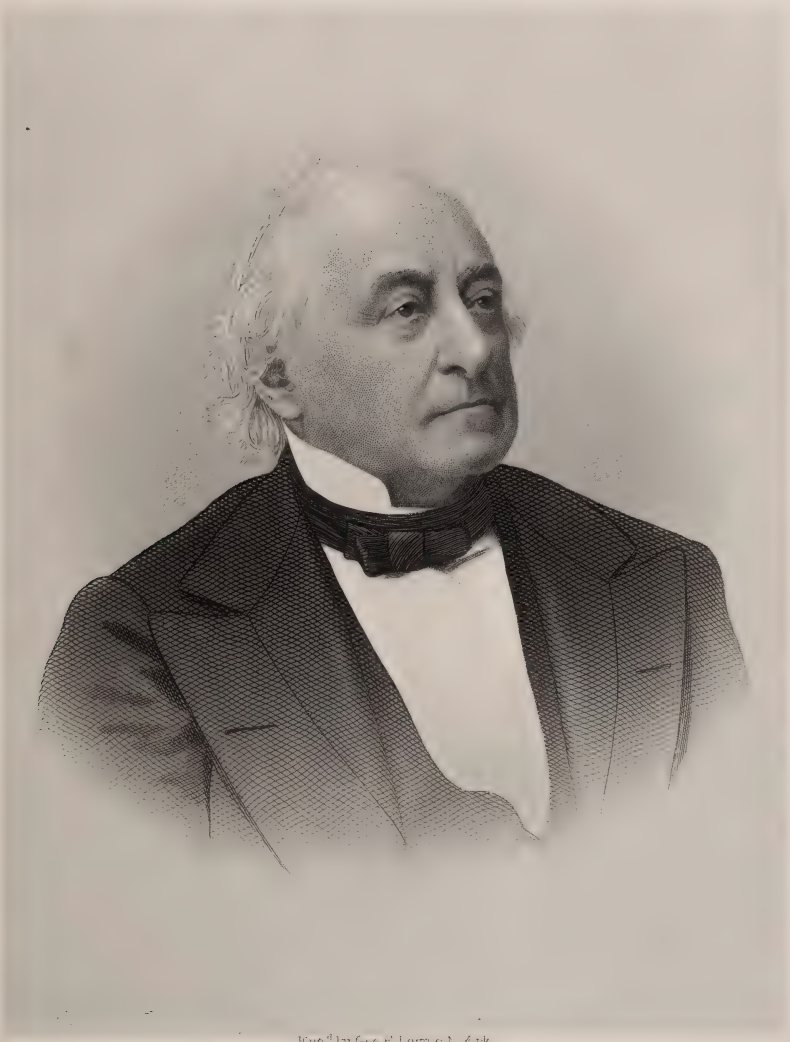
There are several parochial schools which furnish instruction to the children of the parish gratuitously. The instruction embraces the ordinary English branches, music, and sewing. Night schools connected with the parish church and St. Augustine's chapel are open for women on Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays, and for men on the other evenings of the week.

St. Paul's has a Working Club, formed for the purpose of "social intercourse and material help in poverty, sickness, and burial of the dead." It is composed of men residing in the lower part of the city. It occupies a building at the corner of Centre and Leonard streets, where there is a reading-room, bath-rooms, and other apartments, open to members at all hours. Under the auspices of St. Paul's Guild, lodging for sixty or seventy persons a night may be had for a mere nominal price, and wholesome meals for five cents each.

The Mission Home of the Sisterhood of St. Mary, in State Street, is under the direction of the rector of Trinity Church. In the Mission Home is a dispensary, a kindergarten, a kitchen-garden, a girls' training school for household service, and ladies' employment society. Hundreds of poor women and girls appear at this Home weekly.

Trinity Infirmary is a charity maintained by the corporation of Trinity for the benefit of the sick poor belonging to the parish. Whenever there is room, patients are received from the free or mission churches of the city. They are also visited at their homes. The vestry of the church also pay for free beds in St. Luke's Hospital.

The Trinity Association is an organization of gentlemen who volunteer to carry on charitable work down town in connection with Trinity Church. The association supports the Mission Home in State Street, the headquarters of a great work among the poor, with all its adjuncts—a young men's guild, a boys' guild, a summer sanitarium by the seaside, entertainments and lectures for the poor, a relief bureau, and a home school for instructing little girls in housework.



Eng^d by Geo F Lerme, N York

John McKeon

erected a chapel in which divine worship was celebrated according to the rites of the Dutch Reformed Church, of which he was a ruling elder. At his death, in 1682, Governor Stuyvesant's remains were deposited in a vault under this chapel, and near it was placed the remains of Governor Henry Sloughter.

After Stuyvesant's decease public worship ceased at the chapel. More than one hundred years afterward (1793) a great-grandson of the Dutch governor generously offered the site of the old chapel to the vestry of Trinity Church, with $4000 in money, to induce them to erect an Episcopal church there. The offer was accepted, the corner-stone of a church edifice was laid in the spring of 1795, and in May, 1799, the church was consecrated under the name of St. Mark's Church. The steeple was not built until 1826. The parish was organized early in the year 1810. The Rev. Henry Anthon, D.D., was rector of the church at the period we are considering (1849). The church is on the corner of Eleventh Street and Second Avenue.

The first church in the city in which the services were conducted in the French language was Du St. Esprit. It was founded by some of the Huguenots who fled from France after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes in 1685. Large numbers of them came to New York. A congregation was formed, and in 1704 they built a church edifice in Pine Street, in size 50 by 77 feet and running through to Cedar Street. There they continued to worship one hundred and thirty years. In 1834 they sold this property and erected an elegant building of white marble on the corner of Franklin and Church streets, at a cost of $60,000. This church was organized according to the doctrines and discipline of the Reformed churches of Geneva and France. Just one hundred years after they built their first church in the city (1804), it was agreed by the pastor and people to adopt the rituals of the Protestant Episcopal Church. Since that time the Church du St. Esprit has been in ecclesiastical communion with the Episcopal Church.

A second Episcopal church in which the services were conducted in the French language was organized in 1843, and called the Church du St. Sauveur. The Rev. C. H. Williams was appointed its pastor, and at the time we are considering there were about twenty communicants. Having no house of worship, they assembled in the Brick Church Chapel, near the Park, on the site of the office of the New York *Daily Times*.

There was another Church of Our Saviour, a floating chapel for seamen, built by the Young Men's Missionary Society of the Episcopal

Church, and first opened for religious worship early in 1844. It was 70 feet long and 30 feet wide, and was permanently moored in the East River at the foot of Pike Street. The Rev. B. C. C. Parker was its first rector.

Of the remainder of the forty-one Episcopal churches in New York at the close of the second decade, the most prominent were : St. Stephen's, Grace, St. Luke's, St. Thomas's, the Ascension, Epiphany, St. Bartholomew's, Calvary, Holy Communion.

St. Stephen's Church edifice was erected on the corner of Broome and Chrystie streets in 1805, when there were sixty communicants. In 1849 there were three hundred and fifty.

We have observed that the first Grace Church edifice was built on the site of a Lutheran Church, on the corner of Rector Street and Broadway, which was consumed by the great fire in 1776. In 1808 Episcopalians erected a plain but spacious edifice, and the Rev. N. Bowen was appointed rector. There the congregation continued to worship until their elegant new home on Broadway and Tenth Street was completed and opened for public service, in March, 1846.

St. Luke's Church was organized in 1820. A substantial house of worship, built of brick, on Hudson Street, was first opened in 1822. Two of its rectors—the Revs. L. S. Ives and W. R. Whittingham—afterward became bishops, the former of the Diocese of North Carolina and the latter of the Diocese of Maryland. The Rev. J. M. Forbes was its rector in 1849. Both he and Bishop Ives afterward joined the Roman Catholic Church. Since 1850 it has become a prosperous and influential church under the rectorship of the Rev. Dr. Tuttle.

St. Thomas's Church was organized in 1823. A very capacious house of worship was built of stone, on the corner of Broadway and Houston Street, and was opened for divine service in February, 1826. The late Dr. Francis L. Hawks became its rector late in 1831, and remained until the close of 1843. The Rev. H. J. Whitehouse, D.D. (afterward Bishop of the Diocese of Illinois), succeeded Dr. Hawks, and was its pastor at the close of this decade. It is now one of the most flourishing and useful of the Episcopal churches in the city, with a magnificent house of worship on Fifth Avenue, the Rev. Dr. Morgan, rector.

The Church of the Ascension was founded in 1826, and in the spring of 1827 Bishop Hobart laid the corner-stone of a church edifice for its accommodation on Canal Street, between Broadway and Elm Street. It was opened for worship in May, 1828. A large congregation soon gathered there under the ministry of the Rev. (afterward Bishop of

Massachusetts) Manton Eastburn. The building was destroyed by fire in 1839. A new edifice was erected on Fifth Avenue, corner of Tenth Street, which was consecrated in November, 1841. Mr. Eastburn having been elected Bishop of the Diocese of Massachusetts the next year, he was succeeded by the Rev. G. T. Bedell (now Bishop of the Diocese of Ohio) in the spring of 1843.

The Church of the Epiphany, built for missionary purposes, was a very efficient instrumentality at this period. One Sabbath in the fall of 1832 the Rev. Dr. McVickar, passing through the lower part of Stanton Street, saw throngs of destitute children playing or lounging on the sidewalks.

"Why are you not in Sunday-school?" he asked a group of children.

"There is no Sunday-school," they answered.

"Why are you not at church?"

"There is no church," was the reply.

The good man's heart was touched with pity at their heathenish condition. He mentioned the case to two benevolent women. They placed $75 in his hands, and said:

"We will have on that spot a mission church; do you preach, and we will help you."

A small, dark room over an engine-house was obtained, and there the first congregation—six adult worshippers with two prayer-books, and a few ragged children—were gathered. A Sabbath-school was organized, and on the third Sunday the meeting was held in a well-lighted hall on the corner of Allen and Houston streets. It was on Epiphany Sunday—the day in the Church calendar commemorative of the manifestation of Christ to the Gentiles—and the church organized soon afterward was called the Epiphany. The corner-stone of a church edifice was laid by Bishop Moore, of Virginia, on Stanton Street, near the spot where Dr. McVickar was inspired to begin the work, and it was completed in June, 1834, at a cost of about $19,000. At the period we are considering (1849) the Rev. Lot Jones was the pastor, and there were more than 500 communicants, with a Sabbath-school of 300 children, under the care of 40 teachers.

St. Bartholomew's Church edifice, erected in Lafayette Place, was completed in 1836. The same year Calvary Church was organized, with nine members. A small frame building was erected on the corner of Fourth Avenue and Twenty-fifth Street, and was opened for worship on New Year's day, 1837. It seemed too far up in the unsettled parts of the city, and about 1841 it occupied a small cruciform wooden building on the corner of Twenty-second Street. The same

year the corner-stone of the present edifice, on the corner of Fourth Avenue and Twenty-first Street, was laid by the bishop of the Diocese of Michigan.

The Church of the Holy Communion, a costly building, was erected on the corner of Sixth Avenue and Twenty-first Street in 1825. Dr. W. A. Muhlenberg was its rector, and there he performed eminent services in the field of Christian effort until his death. The church was free to all. There were no pews, only "slips," neatly cushioned.

A band of colored Episcopalians began a meeting by themselves in 1809, assembling, by permission, in a school-room near the corner of Frankfort and William streets, where Mr. McCoombs, a white man, officiated as a lay reader for several years. In 1819 the congregation obtained the lease of three lots for sixty years (after that to be held in fee simple as a gift) on the westerly side of Centre (then Collect) Street. There they erected a modest building, which was consecrated to divine worship in the summer of 1819 by Bishop Hobart, as St. Philip's Church. This edifice was burned in 1821, and the following year it was rebuilt of brick, at a cost of $8000. It was under the pastorate of the Rev. Mr. Williams, a colored minister. In 1849 more than three hundred names were on the roll of its communicants.

Early in this century the Episcopalians began the planting of churches in the northern part of Manhattan Island. There were a few families of Episcopalians at Bloomingdale, Manhattanville, and around Fort Washington. In 1807 a congregation was organized at Bloomingdale called St. Michael's Church, and a small frame house of worship was built. There were about fifty communicants scattered all over that sparsely inhabited region.

In 1810 a small church edifice was built on Hamilton Square, a mile or more eastward of St. Michael's, called St. James's Church. In 1811 the two churches became one charge, under the rectorship of the Rev. Samuel Farmer Jarvis, who continued his ministry until 1818. In 1822 the Rev. William Richmond was instituted rector of the united churches, and the next year a third church, located at Manhattanville, and called St. Mary's, was added to his charge. A lay reader assisted him. A small church building was erected at Manhattanville in 1826. The previous year another church, called St. Ann's, was organized at Fort Washington, and in 1833, after struggling several years, this church became the fourth under the charge of Mr. Richmond. In 1825 St. Ann's Church was dissolved. In 1837 the other three churches were under the rectorship of the Rev. James Cook Richmond, an eminent, learned, and eloquent preacher. These churches were

maintaining a feeble existence at the close of this decade. They are now (1883) in a flourishing condition. At the close of this decade nine Episcopal churches in the city had become extinct—namely, Calvary, near Corlear's Hook ; Christ's, in Ann Street ; St. Ann's, Fort Washington ; St. Augustine's, Emmanuel, Free Church of the Redemption, Church of the Messiah, St. Timothy's (German), and St. Matthew's, colored.

In 1883 there were in the city of New York seventy-one Protestant Episcopal churches, presided over by Right Rev. Horatio Potter, D.D., LL.D., S.T.D., who has been bishop of the diocese since 1854.*

* Horatio Potter, D.D., LL.D., S.T.D., was born in the town of Beekman, Duchess County, N. Y., on February 9, 1802. His parents were Joseph and Anna Potter, members of the Society of Friends or Quakers. He received an academic education at Poughkeepsie ; his collegiate education was received at Union College, Schenectady, where he was graduated in 1826, and was ordained a deacon in the Protestant Episcopal Church the next year. In 1828, he was elevated to the full ministry, and was appointed professor of mathematics and natural philosophy in Washington (now Trinity) College, Hartford, where he remained five years. Bishop Moore, of Virginia, invited him to become assistant minister of the Monumental Church at Richmond, but he declined the position.

In 1833 Mr. Potter accepted the rectorship of St. Peter's Church, Albany, and in 1837 he was elected president of Trinity College, Hartford. That office he declined, and remained rector of St. Peter's until 1854, when, on the death of Bishop Wainwright, he was chosen provisional Bishop of the Diocese of New York. Bishop Onderdonk, a suspended prelate, was yet living. At his death, in April, 1861, Bishop Potter was consecrated full bishop of the diocese. He received the degree of D.D. from Trinity College in 1838, and in 1856 the degree of LL.D. from Geneva.

In 1860 Dr. Potter visited England, and was received with marked honor by the English prelates. The University of Oxford conferred on him the degree of S.T.D. He has presided over his diocese with great ability, dignity, and sound judgment. Failing health compelled him to ask for an assistant in the autumn of 1883, when the diocesan convention appointed his nephew, Dr. Henry C. Potter, rector of Grace Church, New York, and a son of the late Bishop Alonzo Potter (brother of Horatio), of the Diocese of Pennsylvania, to fill that responsible position.

Bishop Horatio Potter is regarded as one of the ablest scholars in the denomination. In person he is tall and thin, erect in carriage, and of active step. His utterances are calm and dignified, full of earnestness, and ever displaying a gentle Christian spirit. Universally popular in his denomination among both clergy and laity, he has labored in the ministry with very great success.

Dr. Henry C. Potter, the newly elected assistant bishop, is forty-eight years of age. He was born in Schenectady in 1835, and received his education at the Episcopal Academy in Philadelphia, at Union College, and at the Theological Seminary of Virginia, graduating in 1857. The same year he was ordained a deacon, and took charge of Christ Church, Greenwich, in Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania. In 1859 he accepted a call from St. John's Church, Troy. He became assistant minister of Trinity Church, Boston, in 1866, and in 1868 he succeeded the Rev. Dr. Taylor as rector of Grace Church, New York. In 1865 he received the degree of D.D. from Union College. He is one of the most active, earnest, and able ministers of the Episcopal Church in this country.

The diocese is in a very flourishing condition. The increase in the number of its churches has been greater than that of any other denomination.

FRIENDS OR QUAKERS.

The Friends suffered persecution at the hands of the Dutch authorities on Manhattan Island, as well as the Puritan authorities in Church and State in Massachusetts. In 1656 Robert Hodgson landed at New Amsterdam, but found it dangerous to stay. Stuyvesant was a stanch churchman, and was intolerant of all "irregulars." So late as 1672, when George Fox visited Friends at Flushing, L. I., he crossed from Middletown, N. J., and landed at Gravesend, avoiding New York altogether.

The Friends finally obtained a footing in New York and established a meeting for public worship at the close of the sixteenth century. Their meeting was connected with the monthly meeting at Flushing, and with the yearly meeting, which had been held on Long Island so early as 1670.

The first house of worship erected by Friends in New York City was built about the year 1700 in Little Green Street, a lane extending from Maiden Lane to Liberty Street. It was their sole meeting-house for seventy years. In 1775 they built a meeting-house of brick on Pearl Street, between Franklin Square and Oak Street. This was demolished in 1824. The congregation worshipping in Little Green Street built a new meeting-house of brick in Liberty Street, in 1802, in size 60 by 40 feet. It was abandoned as a place of worship in 1826, when it was occupied by Grant Thorburn as a seed-store.

In 1819 the Friends built another house of worship, in Hester Street, between Elizabeth Street and the Bowery. When, in 1824, the meeting-house on Pearl Street was taken down, they built a spacious one in Rose Street, near Pearl Street. There are now only two Friends' meeting-houses in the city of New York—one belonging to the Trinitarian or Orthodox branch, and the other to the Unitarian or Hicksite branch.

JEWS.

The early appearance of Jews in New York City, and their erection of a synagogue in Mill Street, have already been noticed.* The syna-

* The congregation then and there formed is still in existence. It is Sheareth Israel, and is the oldest and richest of the Jewish corporations in the city (chartered in 1674), its real estate being estimated at $500,000. It was originally composed of Spanish and

gogue was built of wood, but in 1729 it was replaced by one of stone, measuring 58 by 36 feet in size. Therein the Hebrews worshipped for about a century. It was rebuilt in 1818. Already business had driven many families from the neighborhood, and very soon the Jews, like Christians, sought another spot whereon to erect a temple. They chose Crosby, near Spring Street, for their new place of worship, and there they built an elegant synagogue in 1833.

A second synagogue was organized about 1824 by German and Polish Jews, who separated from the congregation in Crosby Street. They bought a church edifice built by colored Presbyterians in Elm Street, near Canal Street, and altered it to suit their own form of worship. A secession took place in this congregation in 1839, which led to the establishment of another, which assembled in Franklin Street, with the Rev. S. M. Isaacs as minister, and there they were worshipping at the close of this decade.

A third congregation of Jews was formed. They purchased the Friends' Meeting-house in Henry Street, and first occupied it as a synagogue in 1840. The next year a fourth synagogue was built in Attorney Street, near Rivington Street, and in 1842 a fifth synagogue was built, in Attorney Street, near Houston. The two synagogues in Attorney Street and the one in Henry Street formed a sort of collegiate connection, and elected as chief rabbi the Rev. Dr. Lilienthal, who had been employed in the department of education of the Russian Government. He officiated in each of them alternately. Four other congregations had been formed in the city at the close of the second decade, but they had not erected any buildings for worship. In 1883 there are twenty-six buildings dedicated to divine worship by the Hebrews, the most notable of which is Temple Emanu-el.*

Not one of the nine synagogues existing in 1849 now occupies the site it did then, for the congregations have moved up town. Each synagogue adopts some significant title, as Sheareth Israel, "the remnant of Israel."

Portuguese Jews, and is one of the strictest of the orthodox congregations. Its place of worship is on the corner of Nineteenth Street and Fifth Avenue.

* This temple is at the north-east corner of Fifth Avenue and Forty-third Street. It is the finest specimen of Moorish architecture in America, and is one of the costliest religious structures in the city. The material of which it is built is brown and yellow sandstone, and the roof is composed of alternate red and black tiles. The centre of the façade on Fifth Avenue, containing the main entrance, is flanked by two beautiful minarets. These and the entire front are richly covered with ornaments. The interior of the temple is reached by five doors. It is decorated with a profusion of Oriental ornamentation and coloring. The minister is Rabbi Gustav Gottheil, a profound scholar and an earnest promoter of the interests of the reformed portion of the Jewish Church.

CHAPTER VI.

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

A FEW New Englanders living in New York at the beginning of the last century were in the habit of meeting in private houses for social worship. In 1708 two Presbyterian ministers (the Revs. Francis Kemie and John Hampton, of London) came to New York, after preaching in Virginia and Maryland. Showing proper credentials, Kemie obtained leave to preach in the Garden Street Dutch Reformed Church, but when Lord Cornbury, the governor, heard of it, he issued an order forbidding him to preach there. The governor persecuted Kemie in various ways, even to imprisonment.

In 1716 the Presbyterians in New York resolved to organize a church and obtain a minister, if possible. It was done, and the Rev. James Anderson, of Scotland, became their pastor. They held their meetings in the City Hall for about three years, when, in 1719, they built a house of worship in Wall Street, near Broadway. About 1722 a party seceded from this church and formed a separate society, but did not effect a church organization. Jonathan Edwards, the (afterward) eminent theologian, then about nineteen years of age and a candidate for orders, was invited to preach for them, which he did for about eight months. Most of the members returned to the old organization, and the new society was disbanded.

The first visit of the Rev. George Whitefield, in 1740, caused a great increase in the number of Presbyterians in New York City, and they were compelled to enlarge their house of worship in 1748. A few years later serious dissensions arose in the church on the subject of psalmody, when some members withdrew and joined a society known as Scotch Presbyterians, who permit nothing but psalms to be sung at public worship.

The expansion of membership went steadily on, and in 1765 the Presbyterians obtained from the corporation a grant of land "in the Fields" (corner of Beekman and Nassau streets), on which an edifice was erected. It was opened in 1768 under the name of the Brick Church, the two churches remaining under one pastorate and govern-

ment. During the war for independence the Wall Street Church was used by the British for barracks, and the Brick Church for a hospital.

Population stretching north-eastward after the Revolution, there was a demand for another Presbyterian church in that direction. Colonel Rutgers gave them land on the corner of what was afterward Rutgers and Henry streets, and there the Rutgers Street Church was completed in 1798. The three Presbyterian churches remained a collegiate charge until 1809, when they were separated. In 1810 the Wall Street Church was rebuilt on an enlarged plan, with a handsome spire. It was built in 1834, and soon afterward rebuilt. In 1844 it was sold, taken down, and removed to Jersey City. The next year this Church erected an elegant edifice on Fifth Avenue, between Eleventh and Twelfth streets, and it was opened for worship on January 1, 1846. It is now (1883) one of the most flourishing Presbyterian churches in the city, under the pastorate of the Rev. William M. Paxton. The Brick Church was demolished in 1857, and the congregation have since occupied a superb edifice on Fifth Avenue. The Rutgers Street Church is now on Madison Avenue.

The first Presbyterian church organized in the city, independent of the then collegiate churches, was the Cedar Street Church, founded in 1808. Business crowded the street, and in 1834 the property was sold and a new and spacious edifice was built in Duane Street, near Church Street, which was first occupied by the congregation in 1836. The name was changed to Duane Street Church. At length, when many of the members had moved up town far from Duane Street, the necessity for a new church was obvious. Dr. Potts, its pastor, resigned and opened services in the chapel of the University. An elegant church edifice was built in University Place in 1845, with the Rev. Dr. Potts as pastor.

This migratory movement presents the most conspicuous features of the external history of all the churches in the city, of every denomination, founded during the first quarter of the present century. They were nearly all organized and the edifices were built at points below Spring Street before 1825. They have gradually followed the stream of population, constantly tending northward as the lower part of the city yielded to the demands of trade and commerce. The property of these churches down town enormously increased in value, and when sold the proceeds furnished the congregations with capital which enabled them to build more spacious and elegant structures in the upper part of the city. Now that section of New York above Fourteenth Street is famous for the splendor of its church architecture.

Before the close of the second decade twenty-one Presbyterian churches of the city had become extinct. In 1883 there were fifty in the city.

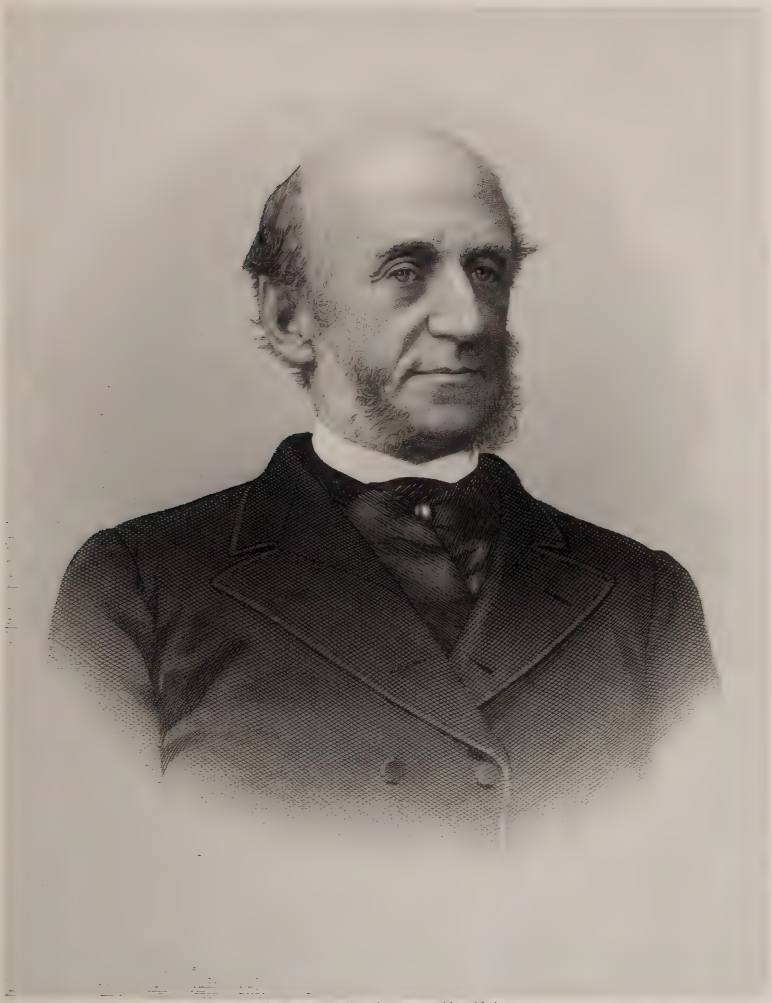
BAPTIST CHURCH.

The Baptists, like the Friends, were persecuted in New York on their first appearance. In 1709 a Baptist clergyman named Wickenden preached in the house of Mr. Ayres, in New York, and having no license he was imprisoned by the royal governor three months. In 1712 another minister (Mr. Whitman) came and preached in the house of Mr. Ayres, who became a convert and afterward a Baptist preacher. He continued these private services for about two years. For fear of consequences it was finally proposed that the ordinance of baptism by immersion should be performed at night. Mr. Ayres was opposed to this proposition, and he obtained from Governor Burnet permission to be so publicly baptized. The governor attended the ceremony. That was about 1720. Four years later a Baptist church was organized in New York, and a small meeting-house was erected on Golden Hill, near (present) Gold and Fulton streets. A few years afterward this edifice was claimed by one of the trustees as his private property. It was sold, and the church was dissolved.

The body now known in New York as the First Baptist Church was organized in 1762. For seventeen years previously Baptists had held prayer-meetings, and heard preaching occasionally in private houses, but there was no church organization. Sometimes they occupied, in these meetings, a rigging-loft in William Street. The nearest Baptist church at that time was at Scotch Plains, N. J., and to that church these faithful people were attached, and considered as a branch of it. Elder B. Miller, the pastor of the Scotch Plains Church, preached occasionally to the congregation in New York, and administered the Lord's Supper once in three months.

In 1759 the few Baptists in New York bought a lot on Gold Street, between (present) Fulton and John streets, and there built a small meeting-house in 1760. Two years later a church was organized—the First Baptist Church—with nearly thirty members, with the Rev. John Gano as pastor. This gifted preacher soon drew a large congregation to the meeting-house, but the society was scattered during the war of the Revolution. When, in 1784, Mr. Gano, who became a chaplain in the Continental Army, returned to New York, he could find only thirty-seven of the two hundred church-members he had gathered.

The old meeting-house was rebuilt in 1801 at a cost of $25,000.



Engraved by [illegible] New York

James B. Brewster

The dedication service was preached in May, 1802, by Stephen Gano, son of the first pastor of the church.

Obedient to the demands of necessity, the congregation sold their property in Gold Street in 1840 and built a spacious and elegant church edifice of stone, on the corner of Broome and Elizabeth streets, and called the Rev. Spencer H. Cone, D.D., to the pastorate of it in 1841. The Second Baptist Church was the outgrowth of a serious dissension in the First Church, on the subject of parcelling the lines in the singing! This occurred in 1770, when some of the dissatisfied members withdrew and formed a new church organization. It was scattered during the Revolution, but was again united a year or two after the war had ceased.

Again, about 1790, dissensions rent the First Church. There was another secession of members, the seceders uniting with the Second Church. In that congregation a violent quarrel was soon developed, and early in 1791 the church was divided, each section claiming to be the true Second Church. Friends effected a compromise. The contending claims were dropped. One party assumed the name of Bethel Church, the other that of the Baptist Church in Fayette (afterward Oliver) Street.

The Bethel Church occupied a small meeting-house in Rose Street, opposite the Friends' Meeting-House, and the name Second Church was applied to it for several years afterward. It erected a small wooden building in Broome Street, near the Bowery, in 1806. In time it became prosperous. In 1819 the congregation erected a brick church on the corner of Delancey and Chrystie streets, which they occupied in unity until 1830, when the church was split by contentions. Out of this church the Sixth Street Baptist Church was formed, and the name of Bethel was dropped.

The Church in Fayette Street erected a house of worship, in 1795, on the corner of Henry Street. It being too small, it was rebuilt five years afterward, and again in 1819. It was destroyed by fire in 1843, and rebuilt. In 1821 the name of the street was changed to Oliver, and the name of the society was changed to Oliver Street Church. It became very flourishing, for it preserved peace, harmony, and Christian charity within its borders.

Of the remainder of the Baptist churches founded in the city of New York during the first quarter of this century, the most conspicuous was the Mulberry Street, afterward the Tabernacle Church. The former was organized in 1809, under the name of James Street Church, with thirty-seven members, and it continued under the ministry of the Rev.

Archibald Maclay, D.D., from that time until 1838, a period of twenty-nine years. It was very flourishing for many years. It finally became involved in pecuniary difficulties, and the church was dissolved in 1839. A new church was organized by the old members and a large colony from the Oliver Street Church, when the society took the name of the Tabernacle Church. Very soon the church received large accessions to its membership, which in 1842 numbered nearly one thousand. It was then thought proper to divide the church, and in December of that year a colony of over one hundred left and formed the Laight Street Baptist Church. The Rev. Edward Lathrop was called to the pastorate of the Tabernacle Church. At the close of the second decade it had in communion eight hundred members. The colony from the Tabernacle bought the Laight Street Presbyterian Church edifice, and in 1849 it numbered about three hundred and fifty members.

A Welsh Baptist Church was organized in 1807, consisting chiefly of Welsh people. It lived about six years, when it was dissolved. Another Welsh Church was founded in 1833. In 1844 they erected a small brick meeting-house in Christopher Street, where they were worshipping at the close of the second decade.

In 1841 the Rev. Job Plant, a Baptist from England, established a Particular Baptist Society in the city. He left it with a membership of less than forty members in 1844, when it was dissolved. A few of the members continued to hold prayer-meetings, and in the summer of 1845 four persons covenanted together as a church, calling it the Christian Baptist Church.

So early as 1809 a colony of colored members of the First Baptist Church in Gold Street formed a separate congregation called the Abyssinian Church. They finally procured a place of worship in Anthony Street, and in 1824 they had a stated pastor. The church passed through many trials because of pecuniary embarrassments, their house of worship once having been sold at auction. They now (1883) have a meeting-house in Waverley Place.

At the close of the second decade, fifteen Baptist churches once formed had become extinct. In 1883 there were thirty-eight Baptist churches in the city, many of them elegant structures. The finest of these edifices is Calvary Church, lately completed, on Fifty-seventh Street near Sixth Avenue, of which Rev. Dr. MacArthur is pastor. The Fifth Avenue Church, Rev. Thomas Armitage,* pastor, and Madison Avenue and Park Avenue churches, are beautiful temples of worship.

* Thomas Armitage, D.D., was born in England in 1819, and came to America before he was nineteen years of age. He is of the family of Sir John Armitage, who was cre-

MORAVIAN CHURCH.

In 1736 Bishops Spangenberg and Nitschman, of the Moravian Church, landed at New York while on their way to their co-religionists in Pennsylvania. They made the acquaintance of John Noble, a wealthy merchant and ruling elder in the Presbyterian Church in Wall Street. He became a convert to the Moravian faith, and at his house, while the bishops tarried, meetings were held for social worship. His house became a rallying-place for other Moravian missionaries who came from Germany, including Count Zinzendorf, the founder of the modern Moravian Church in Germany, and who arrived at New York with a considerable body of Moravians in 1741.

Late in 1748 Bishop Wattivel came to New York from Germany, and while he tarried there he effected the first organization of a Moravian church in that city, and administered the Lord's Supper. The number of the congregation was nearly one hundred. For two years

ated a baronet by Charles I. in 1640. His mother was a pious Methodist, who died when this her eldest son was six years old. It was her earnest prayer that he should be converted in his youth and "become a good minister of Christ." Her prayer was answered. Bunyan's "Pilgrim's Progress" and some sermons which he read made a deep impression on his mind, and at twelve years of age he was converted. At fifteen he was authorized to exhort at Methodist meetings. Before he was sixteen he was licensed by the conference a local preacher, and he entered upon the ministry with great success, displaying at that early age the fluency of speech and peculiar eloquence and persuasive powers which have distinguished him in later life. His first sermon was remarkable in many respects, and was the instrument of several conversions.

After laboring as a local preacher until he was almost nineteen years old, he came to America, and was stationed, first in Suffolk County, L. I., then at Watervliet, a few miles from Albany, and finally in Albany. In all of these places he inaugurated fruitful revivals. Impressed with the method of baptism used by the Baptists, his mind became much exercised by the question, What is true baptism? Satisfied that *immersion* was the method prescribed by Scripture, after a long struggle with his convictions he yielded, and withdrawing from the Methodist Church, he was immersed by the Rev. Dr. Welch, of Albany, and was ordained a Baptist minister at the age of twenty-nine years. He was called to the Norfolk Street Church, in New York City, where he labored with great zeal and success. The congregation removed to Forty-sixth Street, near Fifth Avenue, in 1860, and assumed the name of the Fifth Avenue Church. There he has ministered ever since. The degree of A.M. was conferred upon him by Madison University, and that of D.D. by Georgetown College, Kentucky, when he was thirty-four years of age.

In 1856 Dr. Armitage was chosen president of the American Bible Union of the Baptist Church. In all religious and benevolent works in which he is engaged, he labors with untiring zeal, energy, and efficiency. A late writer said of Dr. Armitage: "Endowed with the greater gifts of eloquence, a man of extensive learning and soul culture, he justly holds a front place among the earnest expounders of the truth, and in the ranks of upright and popular men."

they met for worship in the house of Mr. Noble. In 1751 the Moravian congregation built a modest house of worship in Fair (now Fulton) Street, between William and Dutch streets. It was dedicated by Bishop Spangenberg in the summer of 1752. In that house they worshipped nearly eighty years. It was rebuilt of brick in 1829. The congregation sold the property after Fulton Street was widened, in 1843, and eight feet of their building had been cut off by the operation. They erected a new and substantial house of worship on the corner of Mott and Houston streets in 1845. The number of communicants in 1849 was about one hundred and thirty.

METHODIST CHURCH.

The first Methodist Church in America was founded in the city of New York in 1766. In that year a few Irish families who were Methodists arrived in this city, among whom was Philip Embury, a well-to-do local preacher, who made his residence in Augusta Street, afterward known as City Hall Place. He gathered his countrymen at his house for social worship, and preached to them there. After a while a room was hired adjoining the soldiers' barracks at Chambers Street, and a church was organized, of which Mr. Embury was the minister.

Very soon this seed of the great Methodist Church in America was watered by the ministration of Captain Thomas Webb, barrack-master at Albany, who preached to the little congregation in his regimentals. This was a novelty which drew a multitude of people to the meeting, and many who

"... came to scoff remained to pray."

The congregation rapidly increased, and the rigging-loft where the Baptists had held their meetings was hired and fitted up for public worship. It was a high-roofed, one-story building, the gable at the street, in the fashion of the old Dutch houses. This building was on the east side of William Street, about half way between Fulton and John streets. The congregation worshipped there about two years, when a church edifice was completed on a lot purchased on the south side of John Street, east of Nassau Street. It was 60 feet in length and 42 in breadth, and was called Wesley Chapel. It is more familiarly known as the John Street Church. The first sermon preached in it was delivered by Mr. Embury on October 30, 1768.

The following year Messrs. Boardman and Pillmore came from England and labored for the Methodist Church in New York, and founded

one in Philadelphia. Mr. Pillmore became the first rector of Christ (Episcopal) Church, in Ann Street, in 1794.

The John Street Church was the mother of over fifty Methodist churches in New York in 1883. The first edifice was taken down in 1817, and another was erected on the spot. John Street was widened in 1840, when the church was again taken down and another was built in its place, spacious enough to accommodate a large congregation. In 1849 the communicants of that church numbered over four hundred.

The Second Methodist congregation formed in New York City was the Forsyth Street Church, in 1790. They first built a small edifice of wood, near Division Street. This was taken down in 1833, and a substantial brick building was erected on its site. This church seemed always to be in a flourishing state. Before the close of the second decade two churches had colonized from it.

The third Methodist Church in the city was founded in 1797. They built a house of worship in Duane Street, near Hudson Street, and were always a flourishing congregation. In 1847 nearly six hundred and fifty communicants were on its list of membership.

At a very early period the Methodists began to plant the seeds of church organizations among the scattered population on the island. Near the close of the last century Philip I. Arcularius and John Spruson, earnest members of the John Street Church, established a weekly prayer-meeting in the north-easterly part of the city, on the road leading to Harlem, now the Bowery and Third Avenue. It was near the two-mile stone, and to designate this station from others it was called the Two-Mile Stone Prayer-Meeting. It was continued several years, and quite a large number of the inhabitants became attached to the Methodists. A class was formed, preaching was obtained occasionally, and about the year 1800 a church was organized —the fourth in the city of the Methodist denomination.

For some years this society was known as the Two-Mile Stone Church, but after 1830 it was the Seventh Street Church. The congregation first occupied as a place of worship an old building in Nicholas-William (near St. Mark's) Place, which was hired on a long lease. In 1830, before the lease expired, the owner, wishing to use the land, gave them a longer lease of a lot on Seventh Street. To that lot the old building was transferred. Again the owner wanted the land, and he gave the church a lot in fee on the other side of Seventh Street, where they built a substantial brick edifice in 1836. The old building was removed to Yorkville, where, after two migrations, it served a Methodist congregation as a place of worship for several years.

A Methodist church was built in Allen Street in 1810—a substantial stone building, which was replaced by a more spacious brick edifice. From the beginning this congregation flourished exceedingly. In the same year (1810) a Methodist church was organized on the westerly side of the city, among the scattered population there. At first they worshipped in a private house. At length they erected a small wooden building on the corner of (present) Bedford and Morton streets. The congregation increased rapidly. Twice they enlarged their place of worship, and in 1840 they erected a large and substantial brick edifice on the site. The church was then, and for years afterward, overflowing with communicants.

In 1829 a Methodist church was organized in the sparsely populated district along the Hudson River above Greenwich, in the vicinity of Eighteenth Street. Other churches rapidly sprang up in other portions of the city, and at the close of the second decade there were 40 Methodist church organizations, with 31 houses of worship, and an aggregate of over 13,000 members of various nationalities. There were eight churches composed of white and colored persons, and seven composed exclusively of colored persons.

The history of the organization of colored Methodist churches in New York may be briefly told. Late in 1787 the colored Methodists in Philadelphia, considering the disabilities they were subjected to in connection with their white brethren, determined to form a separate and distinct ecclesiastical organization. In 1793 Richard Allen, a colored preacher, built for his race a house of worship on his own grounds, and it was consecrated by Bishop Asbury, with the title of the Bethel Church. The white Methodists claimed both the house and the congregation. The colored people resisted, and a long and bitter controversy ensued. At length a general convention of colored Methodists assembled in Philadelphia in 1816, and formed the African Methodist Episcopal Church. They elected the Rev. Richard Allen bishop, and he was regularly consecrated.

Within this ecclesiastical organization there soon appeared four distinct and separate church organizations—namely, the African Methodist Episcopal Zion Church, the Asbury Methodist Episcopal Church, the African Methodist Episcopal Church, and the African Methodist Union. In their doctrines, discipline, and practices these four bodies were substantially alike.

A Methodist Episcopal Zion congregation was the first colored Methodist church founded in the city of New York. It was organized about the year 1800. The same year a house of worship was built for

it on the corner of Church and Leonard streets. A branch of this church was afterward established at Harlem.

In the year 1813 an Asbury African Methodist Episcopal church was founded. It could not stand alone, and in 1820 it was connected with the Zion Church. In 1826 a Methodist African Union church was organized as an independent body of seven persons. They continued their meetings with increasing numbers until 1835, when the building where they met, on Seventh Avenue near Eighteenth Street, was burned. In 1840 they erected a brick building on Fifteenth Street, near Sixth Avenue, where they still worshipped at the close of this decade.

The Methodist Harlem Mission was begun in 1830. It was a circuit established by the denomination. There were six principal stations—namely, Harlem, Yorkville, Manhattanville, Fort Washington, Forty-first Street on the Hudson River, and Twenty-seventh Street toward the East River. Out of this missionary effort grew several flourishing Methodist churches.

There was a German Methodist Mission church established in 1841, and a German Evangelical Methodist church was gathered the same year in the city of New York. The former had their place of worship in Second Street, the latter in Sixteenth Street, near Sixth Avenue. In each the services were conducted in the German language. There was also a Welsh Methodist church organized in New York about 1828.

A Mariners' Methodist Episcopal church was founded in 1844, and a house of worship was erected in Cherry Street, near Rutgers Place. The next year a Floating Bethel was established at the foot of Rector Street by the Methodists. These were the immediate fruits of the Asbury Society, which had been established for the special purpose of increasing the number of Methodist churches in the city of New York.

Methodism, as established in the city of New York in the last century, has undergone modifications. In 1820 members of that denomination in this city, dissatisfied with what they conceived to be an assumption of power by the bishops and the conference, and preferring a congregational form of government, organized what they termed the Methodist Society, for effecting a reform. They opened a place of worship in Chrystie Street. There were continual accessions to their numbers. In May, 1826, a division took place, some preferring the entire independence of each church and a permanent ministry, and others preferring a connection of churches and an itinerant ministry.

This society was followed by the establishment, about 1830, of a

Methodist Protestant Church, which protested against the authority of the conference and the jurisdiction of the bishops. At about the same time a small congregation of Primitive Methodists was formed in New York, who desired to bring the Church back to its primitive simplicity. In 1883 there were fifty-five Methodist churches in the city.

ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH.

So powerful and implacable were the religious prejudices existing between the Roman Catholics and the Protestants at the period of the European emigration to America in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, that these antagonistic religionists could not harmonize in the business of building up a new empire in the virgin hemisphere. The Protestants, having occupied the field north of the Carolinas earlier and in far greater numbers than the Roman Catholics, comparatively few of the latter were in the English-American colonies at the time of the old war for independence, excepting in Maryland, because they were everywhere subjected to disabilities if not absolute persecution.

The first settlement of Roman Catholic families in the city of New York was during the administration of Governor Dongan, late in the seventeenth century. Dongan was a Roman Catholic, and a generous and enlightened man. His successors under royal rule were Protestants, and the Roman Catholics were frequently subjected to the operations of very oppressive laws. There was even a law, at one time, on the New York statute-books providing for the hanging of any Roman Catholic priest who should voluntarily come into the province, but it was never enforced.

Until the establishment of the political independence of the United States no Roman Catholic priest was allowed to perform the functions of his sacred office publicly in the city of New York ; but immediately after the evacuation of that city by the British troops, in November, 1783, a congregation was formed under the ministry of the Rev. Mr. Farmer, who came from Philadelphia occasionally for the comfort of the people. They worshipped in a building in Vauxhall Garden, which was on the margin of the Hudson River, extending from Warren to Chambers Street. Tradition says mass had been celebrated so early as 1781–82 in a loft over a carpenter's shop in Barclay Street, then in the suburbs of the city. The first regularly settled priest in New York was the Rev. Charles Whelan. He was unpopular, and was soon succeeded by the Rev. Andrew Nugent.

Engraved by Geo E Perine N York after original drawings by J. L. Giles

PROMINENT BUILDINGS

Plate I

The first Roman Catholic church on Manhattan Island was incorporated June 11, 1785, by the name of the Trustees of the Roman Catholic Church in the City of New York. They applied for the use of the court-room in the Exchange, situated at the lower part of Broad Street, as a place for public worship, but failed to secure it, when steps were immediately taken to erect a church edifice. Lots were bought on the corner of Church and Barclay streets, and on them a brick building was erected, 48 by 81 feet in size. It was completed late in 1786. The first mass in it was performed by the Rev. Mr. Nugent on November 4th, assisted by the chaplain of the Spanish minister and the Rev. José Phelan. In the following spring the name was changed to St. Peter's Church. Charles III., King of Spain, was a munificent contributor to the fund for the erection of this church.

Mr. Nugent left the charge in 1788, and was succeeded by the Rev. W. O'Brien, who filled the position until his death, in 1816. He established a free school in the year 1800. Mrs. Elizabeth A. Seton, afterward the founder of the Sisters of Charity in the United States, was received into St. Peter's Church, and took her first communion there in March, 1805. St. Peter's Church was rebuilt of granite, and was consecrated by Bishop Hughes in February, 1838.

For more than thirty years St. Peter's was the only Roman Catholic Church in the city of New York. The denomination increased rapidly, and the want of another place of public worship becoming a necessity, a very spacious stone building was erected on the corner of Mott and Prince streets in 1815, and called St. Patrick's Cathedral. It was 120 feet in length and 80 feet in width, but not many years passed before the increasing number of the congregation compelled an enlargement of the building, extending it through the block from Mott Street to Mulberry Street. It afforded sitting room for two thousand persons. This cathedral became the seat of the Roman Catholic Episcopate in New York. The Cathedral was then on the outskirts of the city.

Ten years after the Cathedral was built another church edifice was demanded by the increase of the Roman Catholic population, and toward the close of 1826 a building in Sheriff Street, between Broome and Delancey, was bought of Presbyterians who had worshipped there. In that small frame building the Church of St. Mary worshipped for six years, when it was destroyed by fire. A large and convenient edifice was immediately built in Grand Street, corner of Ridge Street. It was opened in 1833, and dedicated as the Church of St. Mary.

The Roman Catholics bought of the Episcopalians, as we have observed, Christ Church, in Ann Street, and adopted that name for the church they established there. When it was burned, in 1834, two churches were established, as the congregation had become numerous. A part of the congregation erected a large edifice in James Street, near Chatham Street, and named it St. James's Church, while the remainder of the Ann Street congregation erected a house of worship in Chambers Street, near Centre Street, and called it the Church of the Transfiguration.

The Roman Catholic population increasing rapidly in the northwestern part of the city, it became necessary to provide for their spiritual wants. St. Joseph's Church was erected on Sixth Avenue, corner of Barrow Street, and opened in 1833.

During the first and second decades there was a large German immigration to New York City. The immigrants were mostly Roman Catholics, and between 1835 and 1850 no less than four churches were erected for them. Another was built for French Roman Catholics in 1843, on the site of the Church of the Ascension, in Canal Street.

A large Roman Catholic population had settled at Harlem, and a church was built for them there in 1835. St. Andrew's Church was established in an abandoned Universalist Church in Duane Street, near Chatham, in 1840, and within five years afterward four other Roman Catholic churches were established. Among these was the church of St. Vincent de Paul, consisting of French people chiefly.

The history of the marvellous growth of the Roman Catholic Church in the city of New York during the half century ending in 1850 is exceedingly interesting and important in several aspects. That rapid growth was owing chiefly to the steady flow of the tide of immigration from Europe, especially from Ireland, after 1830.

The comparatively rapid increase of the Church in New York from the beginning of the century demanded an authoritative ecclesiastical force at that point for its better government. Until 1808 the Church in New York formed part of the Diocese of Baltimore, the only one in the United States. In that year Pope Pius VII. erected Baltimore into an archiepiscopal see, with Bishop Carroll at its head, and divided the rest of the diocese into four sees, of which one comprised the State of New York and a part of New Jersey. Over the latter the Rev. Luke Concanen, of the Order of St. Dominic, was appointed the first bishop. He was consecrated at Rome on April 24, 1808, but died at Naples before he embarked for New York. No other bishop was appointed until 1814, after the Pope returned to Rome from exile. The

diocese remained until that time under the spiritual guidance of vicars.

Meanwhile an important question had been settled. A citizen had been robbed of goods, and he had a man and his wife arrested on a charge of being the thieves. Very soon afterward the goods were restored to him through the instrumentality of the confessional, exercised by the Rev. Anthony Kohlman, a Roman Catholic priest then officiating in New York. The latter was cited before a justice of the peace to testify as to the name of the real thief. He refused to do so, pleading that his church strictly forbade him to make such revelations concerning matters at the confessional, which were known only to himself and the penitent. The case was sent to the grand jury, before whom the priest made the same plea in support of his refusal to testify, and begged to be excused.

The trial was held in June, 1813, before a court composed of De Witt Clinton, mayor of the city of New York ; Josiah Ogden Hoffman, recorder, and two sitting aldermen. The Rev. Mr. Kohlman held firmly to his position when called upon to testify. Richard Riker and Counsellor Sampson had volunteered their services in behalf of the priest. Mr. Riker argued the case with great ability, and showed that, under the Constitution of the State of New York, which allowed the fullest toleration, every principle of any religious denomination was fully protected which did not "lead to licentiousness, or to practises inconsistent with the peace and safety of the State." Counsellor Sampson made an eloquent plea on the same broad premises. Mayor Clinton gave his decision in the case in favor of the priest.

The principle of this decision was afterward embodied in a statute of the State of New York (1828), which declared that "No minister of the gospel, or priest of any denomination whatsoever, shall be allowed to disclose any confession made to him in his professional character, in the course of discipline enjoined by the rules or practice of such denomination."

In 1814 the Rev. John Connelly, an Irish Dominican priest, was appointed bishop of the Diocese of New York. He was consecrated at Rome in November, and reached New York early in 1816. He was an active and energetic prelate, but, worn out by overwork and anxieties, he occupied the see only about nine years, dying in 1825. He was buried under St. Patrick's Cathedral, near the altar. During his episcopate Sisters of Charity first appeared in New York, sent thither at his request from Emmittsburg, in Maryland, to take charge of an orphan asylum established in 1817.

The See of New York now remained vacant nearly two years, Dr. John Powers, appointed vicar-general by Bishop Connelly, administering its spiritual affairs. In October, 1826, Dr. John Dubois was consecrated bishop. There were then nearly 150,000 Roman Catholics in the diocese, over 34,000 of whom were in the city of New York, and yet there were only four or five priests in the city to administer the sacraments. He was compelled to perform the duties of parish priest, confessor, catechist, and bishop. There were but nine church edifices in all his vast diocese. Even so remote from New York as Buffalo, there were between 700 and 800 Roman Catholics in that city and its immediate vicinity. He was relieved in 1837 by the appointment of the Rev. John Hughes, pastor of St. John's Church, as coadjutor, who was consecrated on January 8, 1838, when he immediately entered upon his duties. A fortnight after that consecration Bishop Dubois was attacked by paralysis, from which he never recovered. He lived until December, 1842. Bishop Hughes had been appointed by the Pope administrator of the diocese.

Bishop Hughes was a remarkable man. He possessed wonderful physical and mental energy, an indomitable will, and the courage to act in obedience to his convictions. He was a man of great business ability, and during his episcopate he did more for the advancement of the interests of his Church in his diocese than any man had done before. He promoted every means for the elevation of the intellectual, moral, and spiritual character of his people.

The holding of church property by trustees had been a great annoyance and real trouble to his predecessors in office, and, it was alleged, was the chief cause of extravagant expenditures which had burdened the churches with crushing debts. Not doubting his authority and power in the case, Bishop Hughes boldly took the church property into his own exclusive control, adopted wise measures of economy in expenditure, and a successful plan for relieving the burdened churches through the instrumentality of a Church Debt Association. He was chiefly instrumental in establishing St. John's College and a Theological Seminary at Fordham, and the Community of the Sacred Heart for educational purposes. The latter made its permanent home at Manhattanville.*

* The community was composed of Sisters of the Sacred Heart, from France, and founded a school for girls which has since become famous. They were under the direction of Madame Elizabeth Galitzen, a Russian princess.

The Academy of the Sacred Heart is now one of the oldest and best known convent schools in the country. The buildings are large and on high ground, at One Hundred

Bishop Hughes took effectual measures against the secret societies formed for political and other purposes among his countrymen—the Irish. Desirous of assimilating the discipline and customs of the diocese as far as possible to the decrees of the Council of Trent, he called a synod of the Church, the first ever convened in the diocese. It met near the close of August, 1842. Twenty-three decrees were put forth, mostly propositions by the bishop in regard to the sacraments, the baptism of infants in private houses, the management of church property, regulating secret societies, etc. These were all enforced by a pastoral letter, dated September 8th. Meanwhile the public mind had been vehemently excited by the discussions of the School Question, in which Bishop Hughes took a conspicuous part. This topic will be considered presently.

In 1847 the sees of Albany and Buffalo were created, and Bishop McCloskey, the coadjutor of New York, was transferred to the first-mentioned diocese. In 1850 New York was created an Archiepiscopal or Metropolitan See, with the sees of Boston, Hartford, Albany, and Buffalo as suffragans. Bishop Hughes was created archbishop. He sailed for Europe in November and received the pallium from the hands of Pope Pius IX.

Early in the same year (1850) the Jesuit Fathers began the erection of a college in New York. It was built in Fifteenth Street, between Fifth and Sixth avenues, and was completed and opened in September with the title of the College of St. Xavier. It was dedicated by the archbishop in July, 1851.

Such, in brief outline, is the history of the Roman Catholic Church in the city of New York from its first implantation to the close of the second decade, in 1849.* In 1883 there were fifty-seven Roman Catholic churches in the city.

and Twenty-fifth Street, near Eighth Avenue. They are constructed of light-colored stone, and stand in the midst of a large and beautifully wooded park. The language of the school is French. The number of scholars is usually about two hundred.

* John Hughes, a distinguished prelate of the Roman Catholic Church in America, was the third son of Patrick Hughes, a well-to-do and highly respected farmer of Tyrone County, Ireland. His mother, Margaret McKenna, was a devout, sweet-tempered woman, and these qualities were inherited by this son, who was born near Clogher in 1797, and died in New York January 3, 1864. Evincing a passion for learning, he was sent, for a time, to a Latin school. In 1816 his father came to America, and in 1819 the whole family settled near Chambersburg, Pa. John obtained admission to the College of Mount St. Mary, at Emmittsburg, Md. There he superintended the garden as a compensation for his expenses, until he might become a teacher, at the same time prosecuting his studies under a private tutor. Toward the close of 1825 he was ordained priest and placed in charge of a small mission at Bedford, Pa. A few weeks afterward he was trans-

ferred to the pastorate of St. Joseph's Church, Philadelphia, and soon became distinguished as a pulpit orator and a skilful man of affairs. His bold utterances in behalf of his faith brought from the Rev. Dr. Breckenridge, a distinguished Presbyterian clergyman, a challenge to discuss, through the press, the question, "Is the Protestant religion the religion of Christ?" The challenge was accepted, and the discussion, able on both sides, took place in 1830. The next year Mr. Hughes built St. John's Church in Philadelphia, of which he was rector until he was appointed coadjutor bishop of the Diocese of New York, in 1837. Meanwhile he had accepted (1834) a second challenge from Dr. Breckenridge to an oral discussion of the question, "Is the Roman Catholic Church hostile to liberty?" This discussion created wide interest, but led to no satisfactory conclusion.

Mr. Hughes was consecrated coadjutor of the bishop on January 7, 1838, and became administrator of the diocese in 1839, which then comprised the entire State of New York and a part of New Jersey, with a Roman Catholic population of about 200,000, with only forty clergymen. Then he set about reform, as we have observed in the text; also the founding of a college and a theological seminary. In furtherance of these objects and for obtaining aid for religious communities in his diocese, he visited Europe in 1839. During his absence the Roman Catholics of New York began an organized opposition to the public-school system of that city, of which he took the lead on his return. This movement is noticed in the text.

After the death of Bishop Dubois in 1842, Bishop Hughes succeeded him as titular bishop of the Diocese of New York, and in August of that year he convened the first diocesan synod. In March, 1844, he consecrated the Rev. John McCloskey, D.D., his coadjutor. During that spring and summer he calmed the violence of an anti-Roman Catholic spirit in New York by a judicious letter addressed to Mayor Harper. He made a second visit to Europe on behalf of the Roman Catholic cause in his diocese in 1845, and on his return President Polk desired him to go on a peace mission to Mexico, but he declined. At the request of both houses of Congress in 1847 he delivered an address in the hall of the Representatives on "Christianity, the only Source of Moral, Social, and Political Regeneration." In 1850 the See of New York was raised to a metropolitan rank, and Bishop Hughes was created an archbishop. He presided over the first provincial council of New York in 1854. In that year he had a famous controversy with Hon. Erastus Brooks. The next year he laid the corner-stone of the new cathedral on Fifth Avenue.

At the breaking out of the Civil War in 1861 Archbishop Hughes hastened to Washington to proffer to the government the aid of his priests, Sisters of Charity, and Sisters of Mercy. Late in that year he was sent by President Lincoln on a peace mission to Europe, as we shall observe hereafter. The archbishop had contracted Bright's disease of the kidneys, which gradually undermined his constitution. His last public address was made in July, 1863, to quell the draft riot in New York City. His strength now rapidly failed until his death, a few months afterward. His remains were buried under the high altar in St. Patrick's Cathedral in Mott Street, where they lay undisturbed for nineteen years. At the close of January, 1883, they were placed in a new coffin made of polished red cedar and borne to the new Cathedral, where the sister of the archbishop (Mrs. Rodrigue) and his niece (Mrs. Eugene Kelly) were waiting to receive them. The coffin was placed on a catafalque erected in front of the high altar. On the following day (January 31st) funeral services were conducted in the Cathedral, with impressive ceremonies, in the presence of about four thousand people, among them a large number of clergymen. These services were closed by the solemn ceremony of absolution by Cardinal McCloskey, when the coffin was placed in a vault under the high altar, with no other ceremony than the singing of the chant for the repose of the soul of the dead.

CHAPTER VII.

THE establishment of a church of UNIVERSALISTS in New York City was done in a peculiar manner. A few discourses in advocacy of the doctrine of universal salvation had been preached in the city by the Rev. John Murray (who had been a Methodist class-leader) for several years, but nothing permanent in the form of a church organization had been effected. At length, in the spring of 1796, Abraham E. Brouwer, Richard Snow, John Degrauw, William Palmer, Jacob Clinch,* Edward Mitchell, and two or three others, who were prominent and earnest members of the John Street Methodist Church, having adopted a belief in the final salvation and happiness of all men, withdrew from the church. They organized an association entitled the Society of United Christian Friends in the City of New York, consisting of fourteen persons. Their constitution provided for the annual election of an elder, who was to perform the functions of a pastor in the administration of the Lord's Supper and other matters.

In this simple way the society worshipped for several years. They gradually increased in numbers, and in 1803 they ordained Mr. Mitchell (who possessed peculiar gifts) for the ministry, and made him their regular pastor. After worshipping in different places they built a church edifice of brick in Augusta Street, now City Hall Place, in 1818. Unhappily, dissensions arose among them concerning matters of discipline and faith. A rigid rule was adopted and enforced, requiring every member to abstain from worshipping elsewhere whenever there were services in their own church. This abridgment of personal liberty caused members to fall away. A portion of the congregation were Trinitarians, and another portion were Unitarians. This state of things bore the fruit of contentions and alienations, and the society

* Mr. Clinch became in after years the father-in-law of the great merchant, A. T. Stewart. When the latter came to New York from Ireland he brought letters of introduction to Mr. Mitchell, one of the founders of the First Universalist Church in New York, and was then its pastor. It used to be said Stewart was "consigned to Mitchell." He attended his church in City Hall Place, and there he first became acquainted with Miss Clinch, whom he afterward married.

gradually dwindled. They rented their place of worship and retired to a hall in Forsyth Street. Mr. Mitchell being a Trinitarian, the majority of the First Universalist Church were of that faith, and when, in 1845, they ceased to hold meetings, they joined the Episcopalians.

There were more bitter prejudices against the Universalists than against the Roman Catholics among "orthodox" Christians of that day. The Universalists were regarded as the most hopeless heretics, and suffered social ostracism. "When I went to school I was hooted at by the other boys, and treated as if I were an Indian," says the now venerable John W. Degrauw, "because my father was a Universalist," and one of the seceders from the John Street Church. There were also as blind prejudices among the Universalists of that day. When the Rev. William E. Channing first visited New York, there was no Unitarian church there, and a request was made for the use of Mr. Mitchell's church for him to preach in. It was refused, on the ground of Mr. Channing's heterodoxy, and he preached in the Academy of Physicians in Barclay Street. There were as strong prejudices against the Methodists. A Calvinistic minister would not sit beside a Methodist even at a funeral! Happily, those days of darkness are overpast, with the exception of some lingering shadows, and we are sitting in the warm morning sunlight of a brighter era, in which "pure and undefiled religion," defined by St. James as this, "To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world," is regarded as true orthodoxy.

In 1824 a second Universalist church was organized. They built a house of worship on the corner of Prince and Marion streets. Their second minister was the notorious Abner Kneeland, whose impious utterances soon scattered the congregation, and the church was sold to the Union Presbyterians in 1830. At about the same time the Rev. Thomas J. Sawyer gathered a congregation in Grand Street. They purchased a house of worship in Orchard Street, and there a large and flourishing congregation was permanently established. Mr. Sawyer left the charge in 1845.

In 1832 a fourth Universalist church was organized, and in 1836 erected a substantial meeting-house on the corner of Bleecker and Downing streets. It, too, soon became a large and flourishing congregation. Two other churches were organized, one worshipping in Elizabeth Street and the other in Houston Street. The latter built a neat church edifice in Fourth Street, near Avenue C, in 1843. At the close of this decade there were six Universalist churches in New York; in 1883 there are only four.

Eng. by Geo. T. Bennett, N.Y.

Eugene G. Blackford

CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

The first Congregational church in New York City was organized in 1804 by the Rev. John Townley, a Congregational minister, who labored in an old frame building, where he gathered about him fully one hundred members. He was assisted occasionally by the Rev. Archibald Maclay, who was then a Congregationalist. This society erected a house of worship in Elizabeth Street, between Walker and Houston streets, which they first occupied in 1809. Pecuniary embarrassments followed, and their house was sold four or five years afterward to the Asbury (colored)Methodists.

In 1816 J. S. C. F. Frey, a converted Jew and an Independent or Congregational minister, came from England to New York. He began preaching in a school-house in Mulberry Street in 1817, where a Congregational church was organized. Mr. Frey was installed pastor of the church in 1818 by the Westchester and Morris County Presbytery. In October, 1821, the form of government was changed to Presbyterian. About 1817 another Congregational church was formed, and worship was regularly held in a building on Broadway, near Anthony Street, but it was soon scattered. Another church was formed in 1819, which built a house of worship on Thompson Street, near Broome Street. This church was in existence at the close of this decade. Another, known as the Broome Street Congregational Church, was organized about 1820, but it lived only two or three years. A Welsh Congregational church was founded about 1825, and first worshipped in a building in Mulberry Street. In 1833 they changed their form of government to Presbyterian. They were Welsh Calvinists.

The Rev. Mr. Finney, the famous Presbyterian "revivalist," left the Chatham Street Chapel in 1836, and with a large portion of his congregation formed a free Congregational church at the Broadway Tabernacle. Those who remained at the chapel adopted the Congregational form of government. They finally erected a brick edifice in Chrystie Street, and were worshipping there at the close of this decade, with nearly three hundred communicants.

During the second decade several Congregational churches were organized and experienced vicissitudes. Of these the most eminent and enduring was the Church of the Puritans, of which the Rev. George B. Cheever was the founder and pastor. On Sunday evening, March 15, 1846, he began preaching in the chapel of the New York

University, and in April he had gathered a sufficient congregation to warrant a church organization, which at first consisted of about sixty members. In May Mr. Cheever was installed as their pastor, and ground was purchased on the corner of Fifteenth Street and Union Square, on the west, on which an elegant structure was soon erected. At the close of this decade there were eight living Congregational churches in the city. Nine others had become extinct. In 1883 there were only five.

NEW JERUSALEM CHURCH.

Emanuel Swedenborg was the founder of a new church. His followers in New York City, known as Swedenborgians, organized a congregation there in 1808. They met for religious purposes in a school-house in James Street for some years. About 1816 they adopted a constitution, styling themselves the Association of the City of New York for the Dissemination of the Heavenly Doctrine of the New Jerusalem. They bought a house of worship in 1821 in Pearl Street, between Chatham and Cross streets. The society decreasing, the building was sold, but the organization survived, and in 1840 they chose the Rev. B. F. Barrett to be their pastor. He filled that station until a few years ago. The society now (1883) has a house of worship in Thirty-fifth Street.

A second New Jerusalem church was organized in 1841, composed of thirteen members. They assembled in the chapel of the New York University.

UNITARIAN CHURCH.

The first religious service in New York City by a Unitarian preacher was held by the Rev. William Ellery Channing in a private house in April, 1819. On May 10th he preached in the Academy of Physicians or Medical College in Barclay Street. The first Unitarian Congregational church was founded on the 24th of that month, and was incorporated in November of that year. In the following spring a handsome church edifice was begun in Chambers Street, west of Broadway, and was dedicated in January, 1821. The sermon on that occasion was delivered by the Rev. Edward Everett (the statesman) of Boston, then twenty-seven years of age. The Rev. William Ware was its first pastor. He resigned in 1836, after which the church was destitute of a pastor for two or three years. The late Rev. Henry W. Bellows, D.D., was ordained its pastor in January, 1839. He was then only twenty-five years of age. So rapidly did the congregation increase

that a few years afterward a new, spacious, and elegant structure was erected on Broadway, between Spring and Prince streets, at a cost of $90,000. It was capable of seating 1300 persons. It was dedicated in October, 1845, under the name of the Church of the Divine Unity, and was in a flourishing condition at the close of the second decade. A new church edifice was afterward built on the corner of Fourth Avenue and Twentieth Street, and dedicated with the name of All Souls' Church. In that church Dr. Bellows labored until his death, early in 1882.

Soon after the church edifice in Chambers Street was erected, it became so crowded that members living "up town" concluded to form a second congregation. A house of worship was built in Prince Street, west of Broadway, and opened for service in December, 1826, under the name of the Church of the Messiah. The sermon on that occasion was preached by the Rev. Dr. Channing. The first pastor was the Rev. W. Lunt, who was ordained in June, 1828. He resigned in 1833, and within a few years afterward the late Rev. Orville Dewey filled the position. He was installed its pastor in 1835. The church edifice was destroyed by fire in November, 1837. The site of the building was sold, and a large and substantial place of worship was built of rough granite on the east side of Broadway, near Washington Square, and dedicated in 1839, under the old name of the Church of the Messiah. It now (1883) has a spacious church edifice on the corner of Thirty-fourth Street and Park Avenue, with the Rev. Dr. Collyer as pastor. In 1883 there were three Unitarian churches in the city.

THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH.

An organization bearing the simple title of the Christian Church was formed in New York in the year 1829, under the preaching of the Rev. Simon Clough. They built a house of worship on the corner of Broome and Norfolk streets. The church was soon involved in pecuniary embarrassment, their house of worship was sold, and the organization was dissolved. A few active members formed a new church in 1841. In 1844 they began the erection of a new church edifice in Suffolk Street. It was opened in 1844.

This sect hold to baptism by immersion, and reject infant baptism and the doctrine of the Trinity. They discard all written creeds and confessions of faith, taking the Bible simply as the rule of faith and church government, making Christian *character* only the test of fellowship.

Such is the brief history and such the condition of the churches in New York City at the close of the second decade, in 1849. More than sixty once formed were then extinct.*

Allusion has been made to excitements in New York caused by the discussions of the School Question at the beginning of the second decade. This question had been a cause of much controversy for fifteen years, because it involved antagonisms of religious faiths and ecclesiastical organizations. Various religious denominations had participated in or had been refused participation in the benefits of the public money placed under the control, first of the Free School Society and then of the Public School Society. The latter used these moneys in accordance with a system different from that which prevailed in other parts of the State.

The Public School Society was a close corporation, and had supreme control of money intrusted to it. The subject had been before the Legislature for decision as to the distribution of the school fund in the city of New York. That body finally passed an act transferring the whole subject of the local distribution of the school fund to the common council of the city of New York, with full power to make such an assignment as they might deem just and proper. This led to important debates in that body, and the appearance of some of the best talent in the city in arguments before the city legislators.

Early in 1840 the trustees of the Roman Catholic free schools applied to the common council for a proportionate share in the distribution of the school fund. The number of their schools, the certainty of their rapid increase, and the powerful influence of the applicants made the matter one of serious consideration. The Public School Society submitted a remonstrance against the application, and the common council chamber became the arena for the display of the most remarkable talent on both sides. As indicated by the personal recollections of the writer, the utterances of the public press, the pulpit, and at public meetings of citizens called to consider and to act upon what was felt to be a question of the first importance, the public excitement in the city was almost universal and most intense. Lawyers like Hiram Ketcham, employed by the Public School Society, and clergymen like Dr. Spring, who volunteered their services in support of the Protestant view of the case, appeared in arguments before the common council, and were met

* For a brief but more elaborate sketch of the churches in New York, see a little volume entitled, "A History of the Churches of all Denominations in the City of New York," by the Rev. Jonathan Greenleaf, 1846.

by the astute Bishop Hughes, who appeared in behalf of the Roman Catholics.

The latter had complained that the books used in the public schools abounded with misrepresentations of the faith and practices of the Roman Catholics, and alleged that no alternative was left the latter but to withdraw their children from the schools or to change the system. To the latter task Bishop Hughes and his confrères applied themselves with great vigor. The bishop gave lectures in Carroll Hall to immense audiences previous to the discussions before the common council.

Careful investigation had shown that the complaints of the Roman Catholics concerning the books in the schools were well founded. The society had done what it might to correct the evil. A committee of revision and expurgation at once freed the books of objectionable sentences. Taking this fact into consideration, the common council, by unanimous vote, sustained the remonstrance of the Public School Society.

The Roman Catholics appealed to the Legislature, but a decision was not reached until 1842. The governor recommended as a remedy the extension of the State system to the wards of the city. In this view the Legislature concurred, and by act the common-school system which had prevailed in the State for thirty years was extended to the city of New York. The management of the schools was placed in the hands of inspectors, trustees, and commissioners elected by the people. The Public School Society and other corporations were allowed to continue their schools and participate in the public funds according to the number of their scholars, but such participation was prohibited to any school in which any religious sectarian doctrine or tenet should be taught, inculcated, or practised.

Both the contestants were disappointed. The friends of the Public School Society considered that the cause of public education had received a serious if not a fatal blow. The Roman Catholics regarded the new arrangement, excluding all religious instruction from the schools, as most fatal to the moral and religious principles of their children, and said, "Our only resource is to establish schools of our own."

The first board of education under the new act, passed April 11, 1842, was speedily organized. For about ten years afterward the Public School Society kept up its organization and its schools. Satisfied at length of the superior excellence of the new system, the Public School Society dissolved in 1853, and some of its members took seats

in the board of education. That board has ever since had control of public instruction in the city of New York.

The board of education has carried on the great work of public instruction in the metropolis with singular ability and success. Public-school buildings with admirable appointments have risen in all parts of the city, and school accommodations have kept pace with the growth and wants of the population. At length the important necessity of providing a sufficient corps of trained teachers for the public schools led to the establishment of a daily normal school for such a purpose, in 1856, but it was sustained for only about three years. For many years only a Saturday normal school attempted to meet the pressing demand. After the reorganization of the board of education, in 1869, it was resolved to establish a daily normal school for the training of female teachers on an adequate scale. A block of ground bounded by Fourth and Lexington avenues and Sixty-eighth and Sixty-ninth streets was secured, and thereon a magnificent building was erected. It was completed in the summer of 1873, and opened in September. It is known as the New York Normal College. Its career until now (1883) has been a perfect success. At the close of 1882 there were 1435 students in the college.*

The rapid growth of the city of New York and the crowded state of the churchyards which were the receptacles for the dead, presented to the inhabitants the necessity for an extensive burial-ground outside the city limits and beyond the line of its probable growth. Care for the well-being of the living and respect for the dead alike urged the duty which such a necessity implied.

The idea of a rural public cemetery appears to have been first developed at Boston, near which city Mount Auburn burial-place was opened in 1831. In that cemetery humanizing and elevating influences were displayed in the form of landscape gardening, and so not only relieving the burial-ground of its unpleasant features and associations, but rendering it attractive to the eye and delightful to the heart and understanding.

In 1832 Mr. Henry E. Pierrepont, of Brooklyn, visited Mount Auburn Cemetery. Impressed with its idea, and charmed by its

* The Normal College is under the direct control of a committee, of which William Wood is chairman. The president of the college (1883) is Thomas Hunter, Ph.D., with a full and efficient faculty and a large corps of teachers. All of the teachers outside the faculty are women. Miss Isabella Parsons is superintendent of the training department of the college, which comprises about six hundred pupils. The whole number taught in that department during 1882 was 1692. The building is elegant in design, four stories in height, and perfectly adapted to the work carried on within it.

promises of beauty and moral influence, he resolved to urge upon the citizens of New York and the then rapidly growing village of Brooklyn the necessity of a similar burial-place in their vicinity. The next year he visited Europe, and the impressions he received from the sight of beautiful cemeteries there heightened those made by his visit to Mount Auburn.

In 1834 Brooklyn was incorporated a city. Its growth, like that of New York, had been quite marvellous for three or four years. Mr. Pierrepont was one of the commissioners chosen to lay out new streets. While engaged in that duty he proposed a plan for a rural cemetery among the Gowanus hills, with which he had been familiar from his childhood. At that time Major D. B. Douglass, who had been an officer in the United States Army and was a distinguished engineer, was a resident of Brooklyn. Having, in 1835, completed the survey for the Croton Aqueduct, and not then professionally engaged, he was induced by Mr. Pierrepont to consider the project of a rural cemetery for the two cities. In a lecture which he gave in Brooklyn not long afterward, Major Douglass first presented the project to the public for consideration. His lecture seems not to have borne any visible fruit at that time.

Speculation in village and city lots was rife soon afterward, and absorbed public attention. The project of a cemetery was allowed to slumber. The financial troubles of 1837 paralyzed enterprise and business for a time, and it was not until 1838 that the project of a rural cemetery was again brought to the public consideration. Mr. Pierrepont and Major Douglass had quietly explored the ground on the Gowanus hills, selected the portion which seemed best suited to the purpose of a cemetery, and mapped the same with the names of all the proprietors of the land. A petition was presented to the Legislature in the winter of 1838, and on the 11th of April in that year an act of incorporation was passed creating a joint stock company, under the name of the Greenwood Cemetery, with a capital of $300,000, and the right to hold 200 acres of land.*

* The pioneers in this enterprise who were the petitioners for the charter were: Samuel Ward, John P. Stagg, Charles King, David B. Douglass, Russell Stebbins, Joseph A. Perry, Henry E. Pierrepont, and Pliny Freeman. Mr. Ward was of the eminent banking-house of Prime, Ward & King. Mr. Pierrepont is now (1883) the only survivor of these corporators of Greenwood Cemetery forty-five years ago.

The ground selected and purchased for the cemetery lay a little back from Gowanus Bay, and comprised 178 acres. Until its hills resounded with the roar of battle between the Americans, British, and Hessians, at the close of August, 1776, it had been a quiet, secluded, and wooded spot. When the land was purchased an old mill was standing on

The Greenwood Cemetery project was not popular at first, and its managers were annoyed by pecuniary embarrassments; but these were ended in 1843. Through all its subsequent progress after its relief from financial troubles, the cemetery has been watched and nurtured with unwearied care and unremitting interest until it has attained to a magnitude and value far beyond any other institution of the kind.*

Calvary Cemetery, now the chief burial-place for the dead of the Roman Catholic Church in New York, was established during this decade. The first burial-ground for this denomination was at St. Peter's Church, in Barclay Street. The second was in the grounds around and in the vaults under St. Patrick's Cathedral, and the third was in Eleventh Street. The latter having become filled, and intramural burials being forbidden, a farm was purchased on Newtown Creek, L. I., and a portion of it was first consecrated for burial purposes in August, 1848. This great cemetery is situated about two miles from Greenpoint and Hunter's Point ferries. It is also accessible by the Long Island Railroad.

When the city limits were extended into Westchester County, Woodlawn Cemetery, at Woodlawn Station, on the Harlem Railroad, was brought within the corporation limits. It is a beautiful and well-kept

Gowanus Creek, at the head of Gowanus Bay, the shores of which had been very little changed since the battle that raged near them more than sixty years before.

The Greenwood Cemetery Association was organized near the close of 1838 by the election of a board of directors, who soon afterward chose Major Douglass the first president of the corporation. Already there had been made an addition to the original purchase of thirty-three acres of land bought from a farmer, which included Sylvan Water, "the brightest gem" in the cemetery.

To secure the grounds from invasion by city streets it was necessary to have an outline plan of the selected territory in the hands of the city commissioners before the first of January, 1839. This desirable act was accomplished through the unwearied exertions of Mr. Pierrepont, and thus was secured immunity from such invasion for all time. An amendment of the charter changed the title of the managers from directors to trustees.

* In 1844 a colossal statue of De Witt Clinton in bronze, by H. K. Brown, was erected in Greenwood. It was the first of the kind ever cast in this country. Since that time statues and beautiful monuments have arisen in various parts of the cemetery, and add much to its attractiveness for visitors. These, with the skill of the landscape gardener constantly applied, have made Greenwood Cemetery (greatly enlarged in size) one of the most interesting and beautiful receptacles for the dead in the world. Its seal bears the beautiful device of Memory strewing flowers on the graves. The officers for 1882 were: Henry E. Pierrepont, president; A. A. Low vice-president; C. M. Perry, comptroller and secretary. The trustees were Henry E. Pierrepont, James R. Taylor, Benjamin H. Field, A. A. Low, J. Carson Brevoort, Arthur W. Benson, Alexander M. White, J. W. C. Leveridge, Benjamin D. Silliman, Henry Sanger, Royal Phelps, Gerard Beekman, Frederick Walcott, James M. Brown, Charles M. Perry.

cemetery, comprising nearly four hundred acres. It is undenominational. It has become the selected burial-place by many wealthy New York families, who have erected vaults and handsome monuments there. Trains on the Harlem Road run to it from the Grand Central Depot every hour of the day.

During the second decade several benevolent and charitable institutions were established in the city of New York, the most important of which were St. David's Benevolent and St. David's Benefit societies, New York Association for the Improvement of the Condition of the Poor, Women's Prison Association, St. Luke's Hospital, Prison Association of New York, Roman Catholic House of Mercy, and Hospital of St. Vincent de Paul.

St. David's Benevolent Society is an association composed of natives of Wales or their descendants. It was established in 1841, and was incorporated in 1848. It was really formed, by informal action, so early as 1835. The objects of the society are to afford pecuniary relief to the indigent and reduced members of the society, to all distressed Welsh men and Welsh women, and to those who have recently emigrated to this country, as well as to those who have resided here for a longer period; also to collect and preserve information respecting Wales and the Welsh people and their descendants in this country; to cultivate a knowledge of the history, language, and literature of Wales, and to promote social intercourse among the members of the society. A committee on benevolence has charge of all matters pertaining to charitable ministrations and of the burial-grounds of the society.*

A Welsh society, formed a few years earlier, is called The St. David's Benefit Society of the City of New York. It was instituted in 1835, incorporated in 1838, and reorganized in 1859. The object of this association is the mutual relief of the members of the corporation when, by reason of sickness or infirmities, any member shall require pecuniary relief. Welshmen and their descendants, and persons married to Welsh women, over the age of eighteen and under forty years, are eligible to membership. They must be residents within ten miles of the City Hall, New York.†

* The officers of the St. David's Benevolent Society in 1882 were: Hugh Roberts, president; Evan Williams and John R. Price, vice-presidents; John Thomas, treasurer; W. H. Williams, recording secretary; T. C. Powell, corresponding secretary; Richard J. Lewis, counsel, and the Rev. D. Davies, chaplain.

† The officers of the society in 1882 were: Henry Perry, president; John Hughes, vice-president; John Morgan, treasurer; W. H. Williams, secretary.

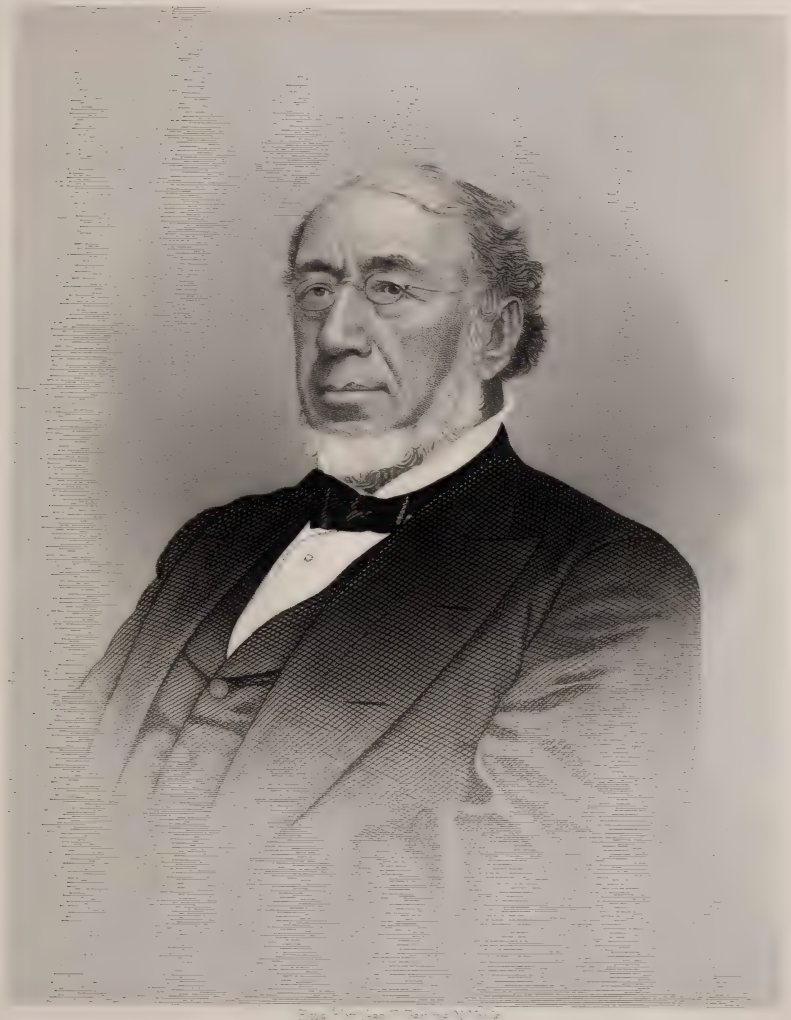
The New York Association for Improving the Condition of the Poor was organized in 1843, and incorporated in 1848. It was founded largely for the purposes of practically controlling the evils growing out of almsgiving without question, which often encouraged idleness and led to crime ; also to more effectually respond to the necessities of the really needy. It was acknowledged that the alms of charitable institutions and of private liberality were often injudiciously distributed for want of information concerning the character of the recipient. To guard against this evil a system of minute and careful investigation was devised, and the labor was so divided among many that it would not be burdensome.

The general plan of operations of the society is as follows : First, a general division of the city and county into districts ; next, a subdivision of the districts into numerous sections, and the appointment of a visitor to each section, when the field of labor is thus made so limited that he can easily give his personal attention to all the needy in his section. By this system the society embraces every street, lane, and alley in its quest and in its benevolent work. "It penetrates every cellar and garret and hovel, where the needy are found, and, irrespective of creed, color, or country, ministers to all not otherwise provided for, in a way to benefit the recipient and promote the best interests of the community." *

This society at the outset was far-reaching in its labors for the poor, not confining its work to merely temporary relief from hunger or cold. It has labored to ameliorate the general condition of the laboring classes. It was mainly instrumental in the establishment of the Juvenile Asylum in 1851, and the Demilt Dispensary the same year ; the North-western Dispensary in 1852 ; a public washing establishment in 1853 ; gave impetus to the movement which established the Children's Aid Society in 1854 ; in founding the Workingmen's Home in 1855, and in the creation of other charities equally beneficent.

The visitors of the society are required to give only in small quantities, in proportion to immediate needs ; to require each beneficiary to abstain from the use of intoxicating liquors as a beverage ; such as have young children of suitable age that they be kept in school, and to apprentice those of suitable years to some trade or send them out to service, thus encouraging the poor to be a party to their own improvement and elevation. The first board of managers of the institution were leading citizens, who were active in various vocations. James

* "The Charities of New York," by Hugh N. Camp, p. 447.



Eng. by Geo. E. Perine N. York

Henry Ivison

Brown, of the banking-house of Brown Brothers & Co., was the president ;* George Griswold, J. Smyth Rogers, M.D., James Boorman, William B. Crosby, and James Lenox were vice-presidents ; Robert B.

* James Brown was born at Ballymena, Antrim County, Ireland, on February 4, 1791. He died in New York City on November 1, 1877. His father, Alexander Brown, who was a prominent auctioneer of linens at Belfast, came to America in the year 1800 and settled in Baltimore with his wife and eldest son, William, leaving the three younger sons, of whom James was the youngest, in school in England.

In 1811 the commercial house of Alexander Brown & Sons was established in Baltimore, where it still exists. The previous year William, who had gone to England for the benefit of his health, established a commercial house in Liverpool. James visited him in 1815, and soon afterward the brothers formed a partnership, under the name of William & James Brown, which subsequently, at the introduction of Mr. Joseph Shepley, of Wilmington, Delaware, became the eminent firm of Brown, Shepley & Co.

In 1862 William was created a baronet. He died in 1864, so that the two brothers were partners for about half a century.

In 1864 this firm opened a house under the same name in London, which still exists. The tie of relationship between the eldest and the youngest brothers was strengthened by the marriage of a son of Sir William with a daughter of James. The present baronet is a grandson of both Sir William and James Brown. Two of the baronet's brothers have been members of Parliament.

After the war of 1812–15 internal improvements caused a rapid growth in and concentration of business at Philadelphia, and in 1818 John A. Brown, another brother, established a branch house in that city under the name of John A. Brown & Co. For a time James took his brother John's place in Philadelphia, while the latter was obliged to return to Baltimore for a few years, but in 1825 he settled in New York City, and established the since famous house of Brown Brothers & Co., a house which has been associated with the most important financial operations in our country—a house distinguished for its strength in all the elements which constitute a model business concern. In 1838 John A. Brown retired from the firm, and James, the youngest of the house of Brown Brothers, became its head, and so remained until his death. The name of each of the Brown brothers is associated with all that is honorable, enterprising, and upright in business, exemplary in religion, and beneficent in good works. The linen trade was for years their principal business, but from the beginning of their operations in Baltimore they were dealers in exchange. After about 1832 their business was wholly confined to dealing in exchange and banking. As an example of the financial strength and high character of the house, it may be mentioned that in the commercial revulsion in 1837 the firm held nearly $4,000,000 of American protested paper, besides other large amounts, and at the same time had to meet engagements in England amounting to nearly $10,000,000. Their own resources were, to a considerable extent, locked up in American securities and not immediately available. The English house effected a loan from the Bank of England for the whole amount of its engagements in that country, depositing securities to the amount of $25,000,000, all of which was redeemed within six months.

It is an interesting fact in connection with the history of the firm of Brown Brothers & Co. that when Alexander Brown came to this country cotton was not manufactured, and Baltimore was the great mart for the linen trade. The people of the Southern States were at that time the chief customers for linen.

James Brown was twice married—first to Laura Kirkland Benedict, daughter of the Rev. Joel Benedict, of Plainfield, Conn., who died in 1828. Her living children are

Minturn, treasurer ; R. M. Hartley, corresponding secretary and agent, and Joseph B. Collins, recording secretary.*

At the middle of the second decade public attention in the city of New York had been directed in a special and earnest manner to the condition of prisoners of both sexes while in confinement and after their discharge. While in prison little was done or thought of outside the prison walls for their moral and spiritual improvement, and there prevailed in society an unchristian spirit which made the discharged convict, though ever so penitent and earnestly desirous of leading a better life, a hopeless outcast from the better social life, and denied the means for procuring a livelihood. Many a poor creature emerging from his or her cell, after imprisonment for the first time, filled with hope and high resolves, was crushed on the threshold by the implacable heel of social ostracism. Millions of dollars were spent in laudable efforts to better the moral and spiritual condition of benighted people in foreign lands, but not one dollar to help the darkened soul coming out from prison walls and eloquently pleading for mercy and help to do well at our own doors.†

Sarah Benedict, widow of Alexander Brown, Jr., of London ; Louisa, wife of Howard Potter, and Margaretta, widow of James Cooper Lord. In 1831 Mr. Brown married Eliza Coe, daughter of the Rev. Dr. Coe, of Troy, N. Y., who, with two sons, George Hunter and John Crosby Brown, survive him.

Mr. Brown was a most exemplary man in his domestic and social relations, and of marked personal characteristics. From his childhood he was a devout worshipper of God and a lover of the sanctuary. This predominant feeling he impressed upon his entire household. To the deserving person or institution or cause which commanded his attention and his favor, he was always an abiding and munificent helper, and in this his children have followed his example. He was personally connected with the principal charitable institutions of the city. The most severe domestic afflictions tried his faith and his fortitude, but they never wavered for a moment, and he passed through a long life with the serenity of a firm Christian believer and worker, ever doing good in the service of his fellow-men and of his Divine Master and Friend.

* The officers of the association in 1882 were : Howard Potter, president ; R. B. Minturn, treasurer ; John Bowne, secretary.

† A single example will suffice to illustrate the effects of this social ostracism. The incident occurred in England many years ago. Two college students at Oxford, a nobleman and a commoner, hired a horse and gig and rode to Bristol, where they found themselves without money or means to communicate with their friends. They sold their conveyance and started for the college, intending to pay the owner so soon as they should receive funds. They were delayed, and on their return were arrested for theft. The rank of the nobleman shielded him from punishment, the commoner was transported to the penal colony of New South Wales for a term. When it expired he went to work there, married, amassed a fortune, and became eminent in society. More than forty years after his sentence he went to England on business. Chance brought him into court as a witness. He was about to step from the witness stand when one of the law-

Wise and benevolent-minded men and women in New York had long commiserated the condition of discharged convicts. Finally they took action in their behalf. Late in 1844 Eleazer Parmly, an eminent dentist, invited a few friends to his house to consider the matter. They issued a circular, in response to which a meeting was held at the Apollo Rooms on December 6th, with the Hon. W. C. McCoun in the chair. Hon. J. W. Edmonds offered a resolution that it was expedient to form in the city of New York a prison association, and to nominate suitable officers therefor.

At the same time and place, Isaac T. Hopper, one of the most active philanthropists in the city, offered the following resolutions, which were adopted :

"*Resolved*, That to sustain and encourage discharged convicts who give satisfactory evidence of repentance and reformation in their endeavors to lead honest lives, by affording them employment and guarding them against temptation, is demanded of us, not only by the interests of society, but by every dictate of humanity.

"*Resolved*, That in the formation of such a society it would be proper to have a female department, to be especially regardful of the interest and welfare of prisoners of that sex."

An association was formed, but it soon embraced the whole State in its organization, having a committee of correspondence in every county. It is therefore not a city institution, though most of its executive officers reside in the metropolis, and its headquarters are there.

Mr. Hopper was one of the most efficient members of the Prison Society, and although then seventy-four years of age, he accepted and performed the duties of agent of the association with great energy and acceptance, in which he was essentially aided by his daughter, Mrs. Abby Gibbons. In all the meetings in public his voice was always eloquent and impressive in its utterances.

The formation of a woman's association was a project that more deeply concerned the mind and heart of Mr. Hopper, for he well knew how superior would be women's work in the enterprise. Simultaneously with the organization of the other prison association, he formed, at his own house, the Woman's Prison Association of the City of New

yers said to him in sharp tones, "Were you ever transported?" The witness turned pale, and with quivering lips replied, "Yes, forty-three years ago, under circumstances which I can—"

"Never mind the circumstances, sir," replied the lawyer. "The fact is all I want to know. I have no further questions to ask this witness, my lord."

The witness left that court-room a ruined man. Society, which had just courted him, shunned him. His credit and business were ruined, and in three months he died broken-hearted.

York (yet in active operation), with the same objects in view. An act of incorporation was passed in the spring of 1845, and in June they took a house, appointed matrons, and organized a committee of ladies for the management of the concerns of the society. In honor of the founder the asylum was called the Isaac T. Hopper Home, which name it still bears.

The society began its labors with great zeal and vigor, in the face of many difficulties, for the salvation of unfortunates of their sex, by giving them shelter when discharged from prison, by leading them to a better life, and finding means for them to gain an honest livelihood. They established a sewing department and a school, and later a laundry, and so made the institution partially self-supporting. They visited the prisons, sought out those who were desirous of leading better lives, and offered them shelter and aid when they should be discharged. At the close of the first thirty years of their labors (1876) the society reported that they had given shelter to 7229 women, sent to service 3857, while others had been employed by the day or week as seamstresses or in household work. According to the report of the association for 1882, the number admitted to the home during the year was 386, of whom 219 were sent to service. Who can estimate the vast benefits to society of an institution like this, which stood alone in its benevolent work for many years ?*

The Woman's Prison Association has never received aid from the State. The city authorities have from time to time made small dona-

* An illustration has been given of the sad effects of social ostracism on a discharged convict. Victor Hugo, in his "Les Misérables," gives, in a picture of the meeting of Jean Valjean and the bishop, an illustration of the effects of kindness toward the unfortunates, which the Woman's Prison Association exercises.

Valjean stole a loaf of bread to appease hunger, and was sent to prison for five years. Several times he attempted to escape, and was resentenced until he had been confined nineteen years. When he was discharged he was given a passport that stigmatized him as a discharged convict, and every honest man's door was closed against him until a good old bishop, to his great surprise, gave him welcome, food, and shelter. The bishop's silver plate tempted him, and he stole this treasure from his benefactor and fled. He was captured and led into the presence of the bishop, when the old prelate greeted him kindly, and said :

"Ah ! Valjean, I'm glad to see you. But I gave you the candlesticks too, which are also of silver. Why did you not take them with the rest ?"

The bishop then bade the officers to retire, for they had made a mistake, and addressing the trembling thief while he laid his hand on his shoulder, said :

"Jean Valjean, *my brother !* you no longer belong to evil, but to good. I withdraw your soul from black thoughts and the spirit of perdition and give it to God. Never forget that you are to employ this silver—*your* silver now—*in becoming an honest man !*"

Isaac T. Hopper was the good bishop to many a poor shivering soul.

tions. The society has depended for support on private annual subscriptions and gifts. In 1865 the Home received a legacy of $50,000 from Mr. Charles Burrall, of Hoboken, New Jersey.*

There was a wide field of labor open to the Woman's Prison Association at near the close of this decade, for in the Tombs and in the Penitentiary of Blackwell's Island there were, in 1848, 1040 convicts, of whom over 400 were women.

* The officers of the association for 1882 were : Mrs. James S. Gibbons, first directress ; Mrs. Frederick Billings, second directress ; Mrs. A. M. Powell, corresponding secretary ; Mrs. William Evans, Jr., recording secretary ; Mrs. James M. Halstead, treasurer, and nineteen ladies comprising an executive committee.

CHAPTER VIII.

THE late Rev. Dr. Muhlenberg, rector of the Church of the Holy Communion, lamenting the neglect of the Protestant Episcopal Church to make adequate provision for its sick poor, said to his congregation, on the Festival of St. Luke, in 1846, that, with their permission, he would appropriate a portion of their offerings on that day to the beginning of a hospital that would afford medical and surgical aid and nursing to sick and disabled persons; also to provide them while in the establishment with Gospel ministrations according to the ritual of the Protestant Episcopal Church ; also to provide for the instruction and training of persons in the art of nursing and attending upon the sick. Thirty dollars of the collection on that day were laid aside for the purpose.

For three or four years nothing more was contemplated than a parochial institution, but when its purpose became generally known, its appeals were so generously responded to that the managers determined to enlarge its sphere. It had received a charter of incorporation in the spring of 1850, with the title of St. Luke's Hospital. The managers asked for a subscription of $100,000. A meeting of Episcopalians was held at the Stuyvesant Institute, when a committee on subscriptions was appointed. The desired sum was soon raised. Ground was procured on Fifth Avenue, between Fifty-fourth and Fifty-fifth streets, and thereon the corner-stone of the present buildings was laid in May, 1854. A further subscription of $100,000 was obtained. The chapel was first opened in May, 1857, and on Ascension day (May 13th), 1858, the hospital was dedicated and opened for patients.

So early as 1845 some ladies had associated themselves as a Church Sisterhood, and were formally organized as such in 1851. It was simply an association of Protestant Christian women for comforting the sick. No vows of any kind bound the Sisters to their work or to each other, but after a trial of six months they engaged for three years, after which they might renew the engagement or not at their pleasure.

On the opening of the hospital the managers requested the Sisters attached to the infirmary of the Church of the Holy Communion to

take charge of the wards. This they did, and very soon the charge of the entire house was committed to them, under the advice and direction of the founder. This sisterhood, however, is entirely independent of the hospital, both as regards its organization and its means of support. A separate home was provided for them. This was done through the liberality of John H. Swift. The ground on which it stands was given by Mrs. Mary Ann Rogers. So strong were the prejudices against this sisterhood, which was regarded as an imitation of Roman Catholic conventual life, that no money could have been collected for the purpose of building them a home. They had established an infirmary with fifteen beds, in a hired house near by, so early as 1854, and this was the real beginning of St. Luke's Hospital. The infirmary was transferred to St. Luke's in 1858.

Dr. Muhlenberg, the founder of St. Luke's Hospital, was its pastor and superintendent, and lived in the hospital as the house-father until his death.*

The general plan of St. Luke's Hospital building is an oblong parallelogram, with wings at each end. It is three stories in height. No institution in the world is better adapted and equipped for its work than St. Luke's Hospital.† It administers relief to sufferers

* William Augustus Muhlenberg, D.D., was born in Philadelphia in 1796, and died in New York in 1877. He graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1814, and was ordained a minister of the Protestant Episcopal Church in 1817. From that time until 1821 he was assistant rector of Christ Church in Philadelphia, under Bishop White. From 1821 to 1828 he was rector of St. James's Church, Lancaster, where he took an active part in establishing the first public school in the State outside of Philadelphia. He founded St. Paul's School at Flushing, L. I., in 1828, of which he was principal until 1846, when he was called to the rectorship of the Church of the Holy Communion in New York City. It was the earliest free Episcopal Church in the city. He had organized the year before the first Protestant sisterhood in the United States. In the latter years of his life he was instrumental in founding an industrial Christian settlement at St. Johnland, L. I., not far from New York, which is still flourishing with most beneficent results. Liberal in his views, he was an earnest advocate of Christian union. He mingled practical philanthropy with earnest piety and devotion. Dr. Muhlenberg was the author of several popular hymns—"I would not live alway," "Like Noah's Weary Dove," "Shout the Glad Tidings," and "Saviour who Thy Flock art Feeding." His noblest monument is the hospital which he founded.

† The officers of St. Luke's Hospital in 1882 were: John H. Earle, president; James M. Brown and Percy R. Pyne, vice-presidents; Gordon Norrie, treasurer, and George Macculloch Miller, secretary. There are twenty-five managers, besides six *ex-officio* managers, namely: the mayor of the city, the president of each board of the common council, the British Consul, and one warden and one vestryman of the Church of St. George the Martyr. These *ex-officio* managers may be accounted for from the fact that the land on which the hospital was erected was, for certain considerations on the part of Trinity Church, granted to the Church of St. George the Martyr, on the condition

O. D. Munn

without distinction of race or creed, in the loving spirit of the Church which cherishes it. The motto on its seal—"CORPUS SANARE, ANIMAM SALVARE" (to cure the body, to save the soul)—declares its twofold object.

In 1882 there were treated in the hospital 1574 patients, of whom 1214 were charity patients.

In 1846 the late Archbishop Hughes invited Sisters of Mercy to come from Ireland and establish a HOUSE OF MERCY in New York. They came, and began their work in a small way at a temporary place of abode, No. 18 Washington Place, confining their duties to visiting the sick, the poor, and the dying, and instructing the ignorant. There were seven of them. They enlarged their sphere of action, and in 1850 a residence for them was built, and they have ever since carried on the benevolent work with efficiency and widespread usefulness. The institution was incorporated in 1854.

Another benevolent institution—another organization of Sisters of Charity under the control of the Roman Catholic Church—was founded in 1849. Early in that year a religious community of women was formed in New York, and was incorporated (January 23, 1849) under the legal title of the Sisters of Charity of St. Vincent de Paul. Their pattern and design were similar institutions existing in Paris and Dublin. Their primary object was the care of the sick and the abandoned poor, administering to all their wants, corporeal and spiritual, as far as possible ; to soothe them in their sufferings, and to comfort them in all their sorrows.

In November, 1840, these Sisters organized the HOSPITAL OF ST. VINCENT DE PAUL, at a three-story dwelling-house in Thirteenth Street, fitted up to accommodate thirty patients. Very soon patients flocked to it, not only from the city but from adjacent villages. The Sisters added the adjoining dwelling to the establishment, and thus secured accommodations for seventy patients. They remained in this locality until 1856, when they rented the building they now occupy, No. 195 West Eleventh Street, which had been occupied by a Roman Catholic Half-Orphan Asylum.

The first director of the Hospital of St. Vincent de Paul was the Rev. William Starrs, Vicar-General of the Church in New York. Dr. Valentine Mott was the consulting surgeon and physician, Drs. W. H. Van Buren and Schmitz were visiting surgeons, and Drs. William

that there should be erected thereon a hospital and free chapel for British emigrants. That church conveyed the property to the corporation of St. Luke's Hospital on the conditions named.

Murray and William Power were visiting physicians. Dr. Mott took a lively interest in the institution, and held the position he first assumed until his death, a period of sixteen years.*

Additions have been made to the building, until now (1883) it has accommodations for at least two hundred patients, having that number of beds. It also has private rooms wherein persons of either sex temporarily in the city and stricken with sickness may find accommodations. Its principal means of support is the revenue derived from paying patients. Its doors are open to the afflicted of every creed and country, the only cause for exclusion being cases of violently contagious diseases. Patients suffering from severe accidents may be admitted at any hour during the day or night.

Late in this decade an important institution of learning was established in the city of New York which has performed service of incalculable value in the promotion of public instruction of a higher order. It is the College of the City of New York, of which General Alexander S. Webb, LL.D., is president.†

* Valentine Mott, M.D., LL.D., was born at Glen Cove, L. I., August 20, 1785, and died in New York City April 26, 1865. He graduated in medicine at Columbia College in 1806, and afterward studied in London and Edinburgh. His father was a distinguished physician. Soon after his return from Europe he was appointed professor of surgery in Columbia College, which chair he filled with eminent ability until the medical department of that institution was united with the College of Physicians and Surgeons in 1813, and from that time until 1826, when, with others, he founded the new Rutgers Medical College. At its demise, four years afterward, he became a lecturer in the College of Physicians and Surgeons and professor of surgery and relative anatomy in the medical department of the University of the City of New York, of which he was president for many years.

Dr. Mott became noted in his early manhood for his surgery. So early as 1818, when he was thirty-three years of age, he performed the bold surgical operation of placing a ligature around an artery within two inches of the heart, for aneurism. Not long afterward he exsected the entire right collar-bone for a malignant disease of that bone, applying forty ligatures—the most difficult and dangerous operation that can be performed on the human frame. In all branches of operative surgery he was most skilful and successful. He was the first surgeon who tied the primitive iliac artery for aneurism, and the first who removed the lower jaw for necrosis. He performed the operation of lithotomy one hundred and sixty-five times, and amputated more than one thousand limbs. The great English surgeon, Sir Astley Cooper, said Dr. Mott had performed more of the great operations than any man, living or dead.

In 1835 Dr. Mott went abroad, and travelled in England, on the Continent, and in the East. In 1842 he published in one volume an account of this trip, entitled, "Travels in Europe and the East." He translated Velpeau's "Operative Surgery," in four volumes. Dr. Mott was not a voluminous writer. His "Cliniques" were reported by Dr. Samuel W. Francis, now of Newport, R. I.

† Alexander S. Webb, LL.D., is a son of General James Watson Webb. He was educated at the Military Academy at West Point, graduating in 1855 as a lieutenant of artil-

Early in 1847 a committee of the board of education recommended that body to apply to the Legislature for a law authorizing the founding in the city of New York of a free college or academy for the benefit of pupils who had been educated in the common schools. The application was made, and on May 7, 1847, the Legislature passed an act as desired, to be submitted to the voice of the electors of the city. That submission was made on June 9th. The result was 19,404 votes in favor of a free academy, to 3409 against it. Under that title it was incorporated.

A spacious building of brick, four stories in height, a peaked roof with dormer windows, and admirable internal arrangements, was erected on Twenty-third Street, corner of Lexington Avenue. It was opened and the first class entered in January, 1849, which completed its course in 1853 with such satisfactory results that thousands of citizens who had heretofore held aloof from all public schools now sent their children to them. Very soon it was found necessary to erect three new public-school buildings, on a new order of structure and much greater in size than before. They were made to accommodate two thousand children in each.

The requisites for admission to the Free Academy were : that an applicant must be fourteen years of age and a resident of the city, should have attended the common schools in the city twelve months, and should pass a good examination in spelling, reading, writing, English grammar, arithmetic, algebra, geography, history of the United States, Constitution of the United States, and elementary bookkeeping. The pupils of the Free Academy had the advantages of instruction of the highest order in various branches of learning appli-

lery. He served against the Seminoles in Florida and on the frontier, and for four years (1857–61) he was assistant professor of mathematics at West Point. In May, 1861, he received the commission of captain in the Eleventh Infantry. He had reached the rank of brigadier-general of volunteers in 1863. At the beginning of the war he gave efficient aid in the defence of Fort Pickens, and served with distinction in the battle of Bull Run, in the Peninsula campaign of 1862, and was chief of staff in the battles of South Mountain and Antietam. He was also in the battle of Chancellorsville in 1863. He led a brigade in the battle of Gettysburg, where he was wounded. In 1864 General Webb commanded a brigade in the battle of the Wilderness, where he was dangerously wounded. Returning to the service early in 1865, General Webb was made General Meade's chief of staff, and held that position until the close of the war. In March, 1865, he was breveted brigadier-general and major-general United States Army, and was discharged from service in December following.

In 1869 General Webb was appointed president of the College of the City of New York. Under his management it has attained a high rank as one of the most important seminaries of learning in the country.

cable to the most important affairs in life, omitted altogether or not practically taught in the colleges.

In the year 1854 the Legislature passed a law endowing the Free Academy with collegiate powers and privileges, so far as pertained to the conferring upon its graduates the usual collegiate degrees and diplomas in the arts and sciences. Another step forward was made by the institution in 1866, when, on the recommendation of the board of education, the Legislature changed the name to that of the College of the City of New York, and conferred on the institution all the powers and privileges of a college pursuant to the Revised Statutes of the State, making it subject to the visitation of the regents of the University in like manner with other colleges of the State, and making the members of the board of education *ex-officio* the trustees of the college. Finally the Legislature in 1882 repealed so much of the statutes relating to the college as had made one year's attendance at the public schools of the city a requisite for admission, thus opening the college to all young men of the city of proper age and sufficient preparation. Instruction is free, so is the use of text-books, and there is no expense whatever to be borne by the students. There is a post-graduate course in engineering, occupying two additional years.

The College of New York possesses about 20,000 volumes of selected works, valued at $45,000, and is the repository of 15,400 volumes for issue, and 1900 not issued, valued at $13,500. It has a fine cabinet of natural history, and the scientific department is equipped with apparatus valued at about $18,000. The value of the buildings is estimated at $190,000. The institution is maintained at an annual cost to the city of $140,000.

The wise and liberal designs of the sagacious founders of the Free Academy are carried out in its curriculum and practices to-day more broadly, liberally, and efficiently than at the beginning, and the College of New York exhibits the matured strength and puissance of the young institution started on its course thirty-six years ago in the presence of Mayor Havemeyer and under the care, government, and management of some of the best men of the city.*

* The board of trustees for 1882–83 are : Stephen A. Walker, LL.D., chairman ; Rufus G. Beardslee, William Wood, LL.D., James Flynn, Bernard Amend, Henry P. West, Frederick R. Coudert, Gilbert H. Crawford, Isaac Bell, Edward Patterson, Jacob H. Schiff, Eugene Kelly, Hubbard G. Stone, Joseph W. Drexel, David Wetmore, Ferdinand Traud, Frederick W. Devoe, William Dowd, William Belden, J. Edward Simmons, W. J. Welch, and Alexander S. Webb, LL.D. (*ex-officio*). Lawrence D. Kiernan, A.M., LL.B., is secretary. Dr. Webb is the president of the faculty or officers of instruction and govern-

At about the time of the founding of the Free Academy in New York the first publishing house devoted exclusively to the issue of school-books was established in that city, and is now (1883) one of the most extensive establishments of the kind in the world. Its publications are sold by the million, and in every State and Territory in the Union, in the Dominion of Canada, and even in China and Japan. Reference is made to the house of Ivison, Blakeman, Taylor & Co., of New York and Chicago.

This great school-book publishing house was founded essentially by Henry Ivison,* who retired from business in January, 1883, leaving his name in the firm in the person of his son, David B. Ivison. Beginning in a small way at No. 199 Broadway, in 1847, the firm now occupies two stores in one (753–755) on Broadway, and two stores in one (117–119) in State Street, Chicago. Their catalogue contains the titles of one hundred and eighty-seven distinct elementary books published by them for use in schools.

ment, assisted by fourteen professors and sixteen tutors. The whole number of students was five hundred and ninety-four.

* Mr. Ivison is a native of Glasgow, Scotland, where he was born in 1808. Receiving an academic education, he came to this country in early life (1820), learned the business of a bookseller with William Williams in Utica, N. Y., and at the age of twenty-two began that business on his own account in Auburn, N. Y., in 1830. Honest, industrious, plodding, of keen judgment and vigorous physical constitution, he began business life without a dollar of his own, but was successful from the beginning, for he deserved and never lacked friends.

Mr. Ivison was in business in the interior of the State, before railways and expresses were established, and he visited the city of New York twice a year for the purpose of purchasing goods. There he made the acquaintance of Mark H. Newman, a bookseller at No. 199 Broadway, and a most estimable man. He was the first publisher who succeeded in making a connected and graded series of school-books. Mr. Ivison made his store a depository and packing-place for his goods for several years. To it he carried his parcels, generally with his own hands. In 1846 Mr. Newman's health began to fail, and he said to Mr. Ivison :

"I have noticed that you are not ashamed to carry your own bundles. Now I want you to come and take part in my business ; the opportunity is a good one."

Mr. Ivison went home and laid the matter before his family and friends. The result was the acceptance of Mr. Newman's proposal, and they became business partners, the connection ending only with the life of the latter, seven years afterward. Mr. Ivison formed other business connections afterward, and was always blessed in having excellent men as partners. To these and the employés he was like the head of a family, always sunny in temper. Indeed, he was never known to speak harshly to a partner ; he was never sued by or sued any one, and always paid one hundred cents on the dollar. In a word he was always a model business man.

Mr. Ivison has been twice married—first to Miss Sarah B. Brinckerhoff, and second to Miss Harriet E. Seymour—and has been blessed with six children. He spends a greater portion of the year at his beautiful country-seat at Stockbridge, Mass., where he is surrounded by a charming domestic and social circle.

A few years before the establishment of the Free Academy in New York—a people's college—Bishop Hughes had planted the seed of the famous Roman Catholic St. John's College at Fordham, now within the city limits. He saw and was pleased with an estate known as Rose Hill, on which were an unfinished stone house and an old wooden farm-house. Behind these was a productive farm, and through a wood back of that flowed the little river Bronx. In front of the houses was a beautiful slope of nearly twenty acres, fringed with elms. The bishop bargained for the estate. The price was $30,000, and to fit the buildings for students would cost $10,000 more. He had not a dollar of the purchase money, but he knew his constituency and had strong faith in their zeal. He was not disappointed. The money was soon raised by subscriptions, at home and abroad, and by loans.

The college was opened in the stone building in June, 1841, with the Rev. John McCloskey (now cardinal) as president. A large building, the first of the structures which now constitute the college edifices, and the church were begun in 1845. The buildings of the college are not yet completed on the extensive scale contemplated, but even now present an elegant and imposing appearance.*

Only two clubs besides the Century and two scientific associations were formed in New York during the second decade. The clubs were the New York Yacht and the Americus clubs. Both appear conspicuous in the social history of the city of New York, and both are still in existence. The scientific associations are the American Ethnological Society and the American Numismatic and Archæological Society.

The New York Yacht Club was formed in 1844. On the 30th of July the following gentlemen met on board the schooner *Gimcrack* for the purpose : John C. Stevens, Hamilton Wilkes, William Edgar, John C. Jay, George L. Schuyler, Louis A. P. Depau, George B. Rollins, James M. Waterbury, and James Rogers. The club was organized and the following gentlemen were elected its officers, at a meeting at Windust's, on March 17, 1845 : John C. Stevens, commodore ; Hamilton Wilkes, vice-commodore ; George B. Rollins, corresponding secretary ; John C. Jay, recording secretary, and William Edgar, treasurer.

The first regular regatta in the United States took place on the 17th of July, 1845, in which the following yachts participated : *Cygnet*, 45

* The officers in 1882–83 were : Rev. Patrick F. Dealey, president ; Rev. Patrick A. Halpin, vice-president ; Rev. Nicholas Hanrahan, treasurer. There are ten professors and fourteen teachers. All of the former and most of the latter belong to the order of Jesuits.

tons ; *Sibyl*, 42 ; *Spray*, 37 ; *La Coquille*, 27 ; *Minna*, 30 ; *Newbury*, 33 ; *Gimcrack*, 25 ; *Lancet*, 20 ; *Ada*, 17.

From that time until the present a regatta has been sailed every year, with the exception of 1861, and for the last twenty-six years there has been a squadron cruise to neighboring ports.

Men of wealth and leisure having a taste for out-door sports were not then, as now, numerous in the city of New York, and the club struggled for popularity a long time before it won the prize. Its vessels were models of elegant naval architecture, and attracted the notice of public men, and in 1848 Congress instructed the Secretary of the Navy to permit these vessels to be licensed in terms allowing them to proceed from port to port, provided they should not transport goods and passengers for pay. The Secretary was also instructed to prescribe the colors of the flags and signals of the yacht fleet, which in 1850 did not much exceed a dozen vessels.

It was several years before the regattas attracted much public attention. Finally reporters of the newspapers made these occasions subjects for quite long and attractive notices, and at length the regattas became very popular, and have remained so.

The most notable event in the history of the New York Yacht Club occurred in 1867, when an ocean race took place between three vessels of the fleet—namely, the *Henrietta*, belonging to James Gordon Bennett, Jr. (who entered the club ten years before, when he was a lad) ; the *Vesta*, owned by Pierre Lorillard, and the *Fleetwing*, belonging to George Osgood. They were sailed by their respective owners. They crossed the Atlantic in the race. The *Henrietta* was the winner, making Bennett famous in two hemispheres. Prophets of evil had predicted that these comparatively tiny craft would go to the bottom of the sea instead of sailing to the coast of England.

Mr. Bennett was beaten in a similar race in 1870. His vessel was the *Dauntless*, and his competitor was Mr. Ashbury, of the Royal London Club. Mr. Bennett, for certain reasons, took the longer route, and outsailed his competitor by several hundred miles, it is said, but Mr. Ashbury first passed the stake-boat and won the race. At one time the racers were three hundred miles apart.

The association became possessor of a handsome club-house at Clifton, Staten Island, in 1868, where it has a restaurant and billiard-room.

The New York Yacht Club is the pioneer of yachting in America, and nearly all, if not all, the notable achievements of American yachts have been performed under its auspices and by the yachts of the club.

In 1855 Commodore Stevens resigned because of ill-health, old age, and the wear of service for more than half a century. So early as 1802 he was the builder, captain, cook, and "all hands" of the little yacht *Diver;* he ended as commodore of a fleet whose flagship, the *Maria*, carried her pennant one hundred and fifty feet above the surface of the sea.

The number of members of the New York Yacht Club since its organization is about 1800, and the list of members in 1883 numbered 350. The fleet numbers about 130 vessels, steam and sail.*

Quite different has been the history of the other famous club, the Americus. It was organized in 1849 for a purpose similar to that of the New York Yacht Club. It finally became more of a social, convivial, and political club, swaying, at one time, vast influence in the politics of the city of New York and of the State. It was modelled after the old English clubs, and sought its enjoyments chiefly in summer. The members finally fixed their headquarters at Indian Harbor, Long Island, on the shore of the Sound, where in time a magnificent club-house was built. There they held their annual camps from July until September.

The Americus Club owned all the vessels of its fleet in common; none were owned by individuals. At one time it possessed many sailing vessels and several steamboats. The latter were employed in conveying members and guests between New York and the camping-ground. In the winter the club gave a ball or two in the city, but found their chief fraternal enjoyment at the meetings of the Blossom Club, formed in 1864, and composed of congenial spirits.

The Americus Club was at the culmination of its glory in 1870–71, when William M. Tweed, the notorious plunderer of the city treasury, was its president and treasurer. It was at that time the magnificent club-house was built, at a cost of $300,000, and which was by far the finest of its kind in the country. It was constructed of wood, in Gothic style. The grand parlor was 72 feet long and 30 feet wide, and the reception-room, known as the Tweed Room, was gorgeously furnished.

The entertainments at the club-house were on a scale of princely munificence. The cost of such entertainments was not less than $40,000 a season. Some called the club-house "Hotel de Tweed." The average number of guests each day—"elegant loungers," politi-

* The officers for 1883 were: James D. Smith, commodore; Anson Phelps Stokes, vice-commodore; E. M. Brown, rear-commodore.

cians and retainers—was one hundred and fifty, all partaking gratuitously of the hospitalities of the club.

But there soon "came a frost, a killing frost." The Tweed Ring, so called, was broken into fragments and scattered in dishonorable exile. "To discuss the Americus," says Mr. Fairfield, "is to discuss William M. Tweed, socially and politically. He made the organization what it was in the days of its prosperity, when governors, mayors, legislators for the whole State of New York, were elected at Indian Harbor. When he fell, it fell." *

The American Ethnological Society was formed in the city of New York in 1842, and this city is its permanent headquarters. Its founders were Albert Gallatin, John Russell Bartlett, George Folsom, Alexander I. Cotheal, the Rev. Francis L. Hawks, Theodore Dwight, the Rev. Edward Robinson, Charles Welford, Dr. William W. Turner, Henry R. Schoolcraft, Alexander W. Bradford, John L. Stephens, and Frederick Catherwood. The two gentlemen last named had just completed their second exploration in Central America. Their explorations suggested the society.

Mr. Gallatin was chosen the first president of the society, and continued in that office until his death in 1849. Mr. Alexander I. Cotheal was its president in 1883. Mr. Henry T. Drowne has been its secretary and librarian for several years.

A kindred association is the American Numismatic and Archæological Society, founded in 1858 and incorporated in May, 1865.† The prime objects of the society are the cultivation of the science of numismatology, the promotion of the study of American archæology, and the collection of coins and medals and specimens of archaic remains. The society has had a steady and healthful growth from the beginning. That growth has been rapid for two or three years, and the society is assuming, in the character and number of its membership, its rightful place among the most honored scientific associations of the day.

One of the very important institutions working for the benefit of the

* "The Clubs of New York," by Francis Gerry Fairfield, p. 210.

† The founders were Edward Groh, James Oliver, Dr. Isaac H. Gibbs, Henry Whitmore, James D. Fosketti, Alfred Boughton, Ezra Hill, Augustus B. Sage, Asher D. Atkinson, M.D., John Cooper Vail, W. H. Morgan, Thomas Dunn English, M.D., LL.D., and Theophilus W. Lawrence. The corporators were Frank H. Norton, Isaac J. Greenwood, John Hannah, James Oliver, F. Augustus Wood, Frank Leathe, Edward Groh, Daniel Parish, Jr., and William Wood Seymour. The officers for 1883 were: Daniel Parish, president; Robert Hewitt, Jr., A. C. Zabriskie, and Algernon S. Sullivan, vice-presidents; William Poillon, secretary; Benjamin Betts, treasurer; Richard Hoe Lawrence, librarian; Charles H. Wright, curator.

trading classes is the MERCANTILE AGENCY. With the rise of the credit system as applied to the sale and distribution of merchandise, it early became evident that in order to gain information regarding the business standing of dealers at points remote from the great centres it would be necessary to carry the division of labor still further. It was seen that one man giving his entire time to the work of looking after the standing of dealers could accomplish more with greater economy and thoroughness than was possible for any number of merchants to do each for himself.

The panic of 1837 resulted in the shattering of the credit system, and the need of a mercantile agency such as had been established in England was pressingly felt. The underlying principle of such an agency may be expressed in five words—to promote and protect trade. By its admirable machinery it obtains marvellously correct information of the status of business men everywhere, and imparts this information to all proper inquirers. By this means the healthiness of the credit system is promoted, and protection against fraud and loss is afforded.

In response to this new demand, the work of procuring information as to the standing of dealers came to be a distinct business, and in the United States alone has the mercantile agency reached a full development, consequent upon the wide extent of the country. Lewis Tappan, of New York, was the first man who carried this idea into practice. His experience as a dispenser of credits in the house of Arthur Tappan & Co., silk merchants, did much to fit him with information concerning the status of merchants far and near. He established a mercantile agency in 1841, and was a pioneer in the business.

In the course of time Mr. Tappan associated with himself in the business, as a partner, Benjamin Douglass, a most energetic and sagacious man, and a few years later Robert G. Dun entered the firm, first as a clerk and then as a partner, giving it great additional strength. The business and power of this agency, working for good in the mercantile world, was rapidly developed into vast proportions. The house of Tappan & Douglass was succeeded by that of Robert G. Dun & Co. This house is still favored with the controlling wisdom, skill, and high personal character of Mr. Dun,* who has been at its head nearly a quarter of a century.

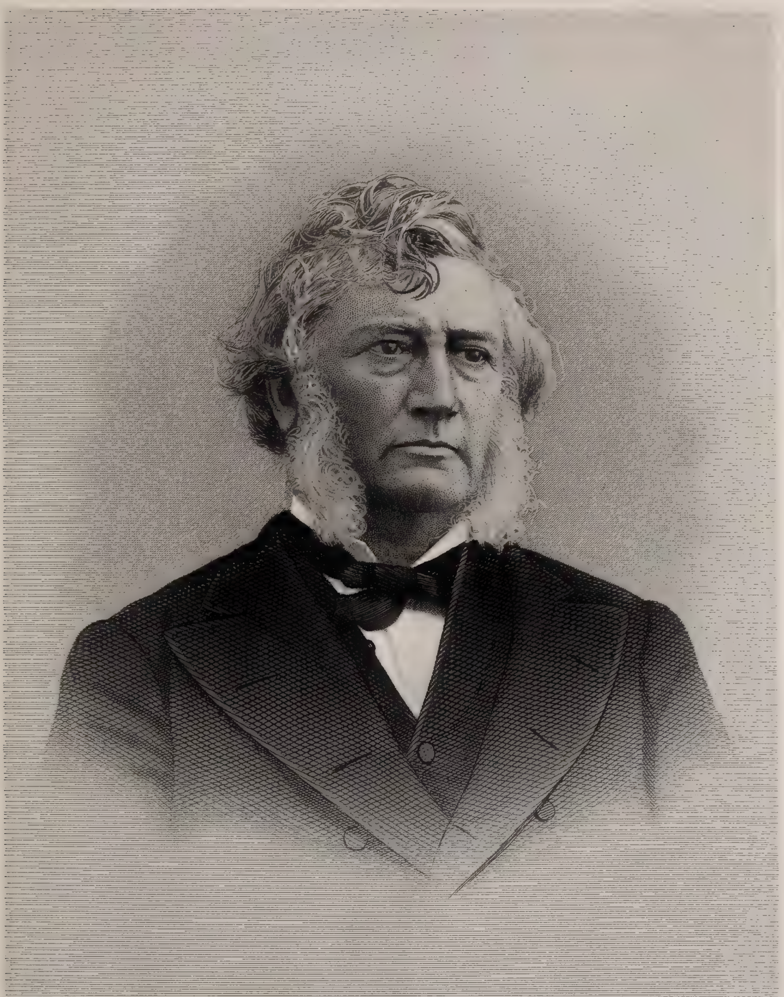
* Robert Graham Dun is a native of Chillicothe, Ohio, where he was born in 1826. He is of Scotch descent. His education was as liberal as the locality in which his youth was spent could afford. He was engaged for a few years in a general store. About 1851 he went to New York and became a clerk in the mercantile agency of Tappan & Douglass, to the latter of whom he was related. Very soon Mr. Dun's ability and influence in the

Several years after Mr. Tappan established his mercantile agency, John M. Bradstreet, a lawyer of Cincinnati, came to New York, and engaged in the same business. At first his establishment simply gave opinions concerning the business standing of persons inquired about, and its reports were, a comparatively few years ago, comprised in a circular sheet of three or four pages. These reports in 1883 occupied a book of over seventeen hundred pages. Soon after the establishment of this agency, Mr. Bradstreet admitted his son to an interest in it. The elder Bradstreet died in 1863. In 1876 the business was incorporated, and soon afterward Charles F. Clark was called to the presidency of the new organization, which position he yet held in 1883. The company occupies spacious apartments on Broadway, near Chambers Street.

affairs of the concern were felt and recognized, and in 1854, on the succession of B. Douglass & Co. to the proprietorship, he became a member of the firm. On the retirement of Mr. Douglass in 1859 the firm name became R. G. Dun & Co., and so remains.

During the period from 1860 until now, the progress of the business has been most remarkable. It has kept pace with the growth of the trade of the country. There is no city in the Republic of any importance in which a branch establishment of Dun & Co.'s agency may not be found, and everywhere confided in by the best merchants and bankers. There is no hamlet so remote as not to furnish sources of information, or from which to derive guidance as to whom it is safe to trust or wise to avoid.

Facts given to the writer concerning the operations of the house of R. G. Dun & Co. will illustrate the vast increase and extent of the mercantile agency business. It is stated that the patronage of this famous house has grown from a subscription of less than 1000 in 1853 to 20,000 in 1883, and the value of its services are so appreciated that individual firms pay from $100 to $5000 a year. The latter amount is paid by firms having enormous business, and largely dependent for guidance in their transactions upon the information derived from this agency. It is also stated that the names reported by the agency, inserted in a book and published four times a year, "in solid column of agate type would measure over a mile and a half." Also that the postal account has hitherto averaged $100,000 a year, the telegraph account $40,000 to $50,000 a year, and the number of employés and correspondents directly engaged in contributing to the compilation of the reports is not less than 25,000. Also that the inquiries of a single day answered by mail or telegraph are frequently not less than 10,000. These facts show how powerful is this institution in the business world. They tell also of a master mind controlling this vast machinery. It is accomplished by a man of method and great executive ability continually exercising the virtues of patience, right-doing, fidelity to engagements, strict integrity, persistence, and frankness and manliness in all things.



Eng^d by Geo E. Perine N York

Fordyce Barker

THIRD DECADE, 1850–1860.

CHAPTER I.

THE city of New York at the beginning of the Third Decade (1850–1860) had a population of 515,547, an increase of about 200,000 in ten years. The population had considerably more than doubled in twenty years.

The compact part of the city had greatly extended northward in the space of ten years, the buildings being pretty closely packed as far north as Thirty-fourth Street, or three and three quarter miles from the Battery. The old country road that passed over Murray Hill from Fourth Avenue and Twenty-ninth Street to Fifth Avenue at Fortieth Street was not yet closed. The writer remembers walking up that road in 1845 with some friends from the country, to show them the distributing reservoir at Fortieth Street (then the "lion" of the city), and picking blackberries growing by the side of the highway at about the intersection of (present) Thirty-fifth Street and Madison Avenue. Nearly opposite the reservoir was a small country house built of wood, painted yellow, and surrounded by trees and shrubbery, where ice-cream and other refreshments were furnished to visitors of the reservoir. A little farther south, on the west side of Fifth Avenue, stood the grand house of W. Coventry Waddell, solitary and alone, in the midst of fields, and attracting much attention because of its peculiar style of architecture.

In 1850 constant communication was kept up between the business portion of the city and its picturesque suburbs by steam ferry-boats, over four hundred omnibuses, and the city section of the New York and Harlem Railroad, which extended to the City Hall Park. One line of omnibuses took passengers to near the Astoria Ferry on the East River, and another to Bloomingdale and Manhattanville on the Hudson River. Bloomingdale was then a pleasant little village about five miles from the City Hall, and Manhattanville was two miles farther north. East from Bloomingdale, near the centre of the island, was the village of Yorkville, and near it was the receiving reservoir of the Croton water-works, in the midst of a rough, sparsely populated region.

At this period the railways of the country had greatly multiplied and expanded, and were then traversing about 20,000 miles in various directions, opening vast tracts of isolated regions to the influence of traffic. Of these roads there were great lines converging to New York City, which were either constructed or were rapidly a-building. These were the New York and New Haven Railroad, then recently opened and uniting with the New England railways ; the Hudson River and Harlem railroads, not yet extended to Albany, which was their final destination, there to connect with the Central Railroad penetrating the West. There was also the New York and Erie Railroad, completed to Port Jervis, and beyond which would tap the coal-fields of Pennsylvania and touch the borders of Lake Erie ; also the Pennsylvania, the Camden and Amboy, and the Somerville and Easton railroads, all crossing New Jersey into Pennsylvania from the city of New York.

These railroads were already pouring immense wealth into the lap of the great city on Manhattan Island, increasing enormously its trade and commerce and social advancement. In the course of this decade its population was increased nearly 300,000. At the middle of the decade (1855) it had reached nearly 630,000. Its foreign commerce had amazingly increased. The total value of the exports and imports of the district to and from foreign countries, which was a little more than $114,000,000 in 1841, amounted in 1851 to $260,000,000. At the middle of this decade it amounted to $323,000,000.

In 1850 there were numerous steamboats plying between New York and other places in all directions, and lines of ocean steamships connecting New York with many foreign ports by a strong social and commercial tie. Steamboats ascended the Hudson to the head of tide-water and intermediate places, went eastward as far as Fall River and to all the intermediate New England ports ; also to points on the New Jersey coast and into the Delaware River. At the same time squadrons of sailing vessels, barges, and canal-boats were thronging in the slips of the city, and beside its wharves were forests of masts and spars of vessels of every kind and nationality intent on trade of every conceivable variety. The harbor meanwhile was alive with water-craft, and there was a continual ebb and flow of a tide of vessels at the strait known as the Narrows, between Long and Staten islands, the open gate between the harbor and the ocean, eight miles south of the city. This strait is guarded by fortifications on each side and a fort (Lafayette) in the middle of the passage, while " watch and ward " is kept over the harbor within by fortifications on three islands—Governor's, Ellis's, and Bedloe's. The harbor is twenty-five miles in circum-

ference. Entrance to it by way of the East River is also guarded by fortifications.

With its wonderful growth and increase of business the city had furnished ample facilities for carrying on trade by means of water-craft. In 1850 it possessed one hundred and thirteen piers—fifty-eight on the East River and fifty-five on the Hudson River. The piers and shipping on the two rivers are separated by the long stretch of the Battery, at the southern end of the city and the island. To accommodate the rapidly augmenting population, 1618 buildings were erected in the city in 1849. That was 1100 more than in 1839. The largest number of buildings erected in one year previous to that time was in 1836, the year after the great fire, when 1882 buildings were put up, a large proportion of them in the "burnt district."

In 1850 the city possessed fifteen public markets for the distribution of food among the inhabitants, besides almost innumerable private "stalls" all over the city. These markets were : the Catharine, at Catharine Slip, foot of Catharine Street, founded in 1786 ; Washington, in Washington Street, between Vesey and Fulton streets ; Gouverneur, corner of Gouverneur and Water streets, East River, and Greenwich, corner of Christopher and West streets, all founded in 1812 ; Centre, in Centre Street, between Grand and Broome streets, 1817 ; Essex, in Grand, between Essex and Ludlow streets, 1818 ; Fulton, at the foot of Fulton Street, East River, and Franklin, at Old Slip, East River, 1821 ; Clinton, between Washington, West, Spring, and Canal streets, and Manhattan, in Houston, corner of First Street, 1821 ; Chelsea, on Ninth Avenue, at Eighteenth Street ; Tompkins, on Third Avenue, between Sixth and Seventh streets, founded in 1828 ; Jefferson, on Sixth Avenue, corner of Greenwich Avenue, 1832 ; Union, junction of Houston and Second streets, 1836 ; and Monroe, junction of Monroe and Grand streets, established in 1836.*

By means of the combined agencies of railroads, steamboats, the canal, express companies, and the electro-magnetic telegraph—all

* For a minute and most interesting history of the public markets of the city down to 1860, see "The Market Book," by Thomas F. Devoe, now (1883) and for many years the superintendent of markets. Mr. Devoe was born at Yonkers, N. Y., in 1811. In 1815 his father removed to New York City. After receiving a common-school education he was apprenticed to a butcher, and for many years he was a leading business man of New York in that line, beginning for himself in 1833. Fond of the military profession, he became colonel of one of the New York City regiments. During the Civil War he was an earnest supporter of the government in every way in his power. Colonel Devoe's "Market Book" will ever rank among the most important literary contributions to the social history of New York City.

recent products of restless enterprise—the inland trade of the city of New York had enormously increased in 1850, at which time it was estimated the expresses travelled 20,000 miles daily in discharge of orders. The telegraph, speaking from distant villages and cities, ordered goods which were swiftly carried by express, steamboat, or railroad from the seller to the buyer. The merchant of Cincinnati who, before these facilities existed, consumed many weeks in travelling to and from New York twice a year for the purchase of goods, could now be supplied in the course of a few days without the fatigues of a long journey. With equal facilities the products of the great West were brought to the seaboard for consumption there or for exportation beyond the seas, and so the West was enriched and became a more valuable customer to New York.

With these new conditions the methods of trade in New York were changed. Formerly the dry-goods merchant, for example, kept a full assortment of goods in that line, and it required much business tact to keep each line full. In the third decade the change alluded to began. One house was engaged in trade in woollens exclusively, another in cottons, another in silks, and another in fancy goods. There speedily appeared another subdivision of the dry-goods business. For example, one merchant dealing in woollens kept only tailors' goods, another goods for women's wear ; in cotton, one confined himself to prints, another to white goods ; and in silks, one dealt only in piece goods, and another in ribbons and smaller articles. Then came a more minute subdivision—a dealer in hosiery, a dealer in lace, in pockethandkerchiefs, and shawls. And such is the state of trade in New York to-day. In trade and in the professions specialties are the order of the day.

At this period (1850) New York City had become a largely manufacturing town. Almost every kind of mechanical and manufacturing industry had its active representatives there. According to the census of 1850, the total number of manufacturing establishments in the city was 3387, with $34,232,822 capital invested, and employing 83,620 persons. The annual product of these establishments was valued at $105,218,308. Of the persons employed, 29,917 were women and children. The section of the city containing the largest number of these establishments (1851), the largest amount of capital invested ($12,672,995), the greatest number of persons employed (35,704), and turning out products of the greatest value ($31,310,642), was the Second Ward, the smallest in the city. It is bounded on the east and west by the East River and Broadway, on the south by Maiden Lane and Liberty Street, and on the north by Ferry and Spruce streets.

The citizens had, by wise forethought and generous and judicious expenditure, provided themselves with an ample supply of pure and wholesome water ; at the beginning of the third decade they were called upon to consider the expediency, not to say necessity, of providing themselves and their posterity with a spacious breathing-place, an area of healthful enjoyment, physical and social, in the heart of the great city—its greatness so plainly discerned by the eye of faith and sure prophecy in the near future.

The hint which led to efficient action in the direction of providing a great public park for the city of New York was given by that devout worshipper of the beautiful in nature and in art, the late A. J. Downing. In 1850 he made a summer tour in England. He visited some of its most attractive places, especially country seats, and inspected and studied the mediæval architecture, and the landscape gardening so exquisite in many places, and especially the great parks of London. In a letter written to the *Horticulturist* in September, after describing the London parks, he remarked : " We fancy, not without reason, in New York that we have a great city, and that the introduction of Croton water is so marvellous a luxury in the way of health that nothing more need be done for the comfort of half a million of people. In crossing the Atlantic, a young New Yorker, who was rabidly patriotic, and who boasted of the superiority of our beloved commercial metropolis over every other city on the globe, was our most amusing companion. I chanced to meet him one afternoon, a few days after we landed, in one of the great parks in London, in the midst of all the sylvan beauty and human enjoyment I have attempted to describe to you. He threw up his arms as he recognized me, and exclaimed :

" ' Good Heavens, what a scene ! And I took some Londoners to the steps of the City Hall last summer to show them the park of New York ! '

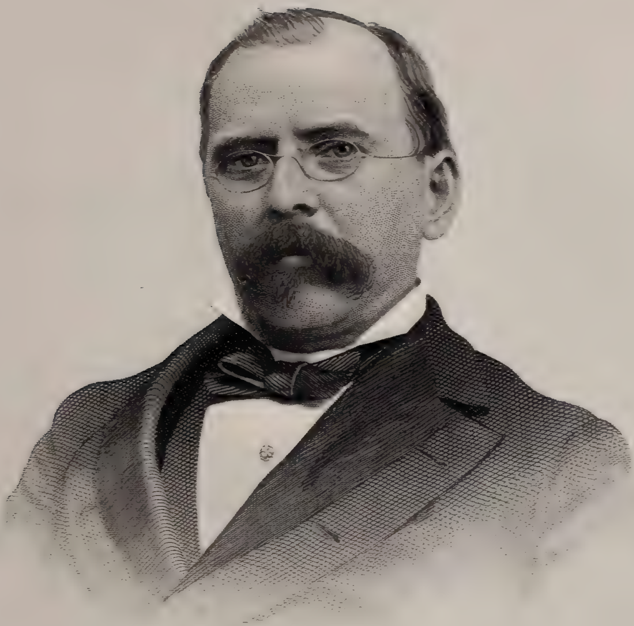
" I consoled him with the advice to be less conceited thereafter in his cockneyism, and to show foreigners the Hudson and Niagara, instead of the City Hall and the Bowling Green. But the question may well be asked, ' Is New York really not rich enough, or is there absolutely not land enough in America to give our citizens public parks of more than ten acres ? ' " *

* The London parks at that time were six in number, containing 1442 acres—namely, St. James's, 87 acres ; Green, 56 acres ; Hyde, 349 acres ; Regent's, 450 acres ; Greenwich, 200 acres, and Victoria, 300 acres. In addition to these were numerous " squares," as large as the largest in New York, and near the city were nine spacious gardens—

Mr. Downing's letter describing the London parks and the significant question and suggestions contained in it made a deep impression on the public mind. Indeed Mr. Downing only voiced the thoughts of a multitude of citizens. The matter was talked up in social, political, scientific, and art circles, and in the spring of 1851 Ambrose C. Kingsland, who had just been elevated to the mayoralty of the city, sent a communication to the common council (May 5th), in which he strongly urged them to make some suitable provision for the enjoyment and health of the citizens in the upper wards, in the form of a spacious public park. This recommendation was supported by an array of weighty reasons in favor of such a measure. He observed that there was no park on the island deserving the name. He concluded by saying, "I commend this subject to your consideration in the conviction that its importance will insure your careful attention and prompt action."

The common council took speedy and favorable action. Under authority conferred by the State Legislature, the common council purchased a large portion of the land now included in the Central Park. In the autumn of 1853 the Supreme Court appointed William Kent, Michael Ulshoeffer, Luther Bradish, Warren Brady, and Jeremiah Towle commissioners of estimate and assessment to take the land for the Central Park. In this labor the commissioners were industriously engaged for almost two years. It involved the purchase and examination of the titles of over seven thousand lots on the borders of a large and rapidly growing town, the adjustment of numerous private claims, and the reconciling of a variety of interests. The Supreme Court unhesitatingly confirmed their report, and on February 5, 1856, the comptroller announced to the common council that, as by the act of 1853 the payment of the awards to the owners of the lots and of the expenses of the commissioners must be made immediately on the confirmation of their report, it had become the duty of the city legislature to make an appropriation to meet those charges. Accordingly an ordinance was passed for the payment of $5,169,369.69, of which sum

namely, Kensington, 75 acres; Kew Pleasure Grounds, 130 acres; Horticultural Society's Garden, Chiswick; Royal Botanic Garden, Regent's Park, 18 acres; and the Chelsea Botanic Garden, Temple Gardens, Hampton Court Gardens, and Beulah Spa. Numerous other parks were in the vicinity of London, such as Windsor, and various "commons," forming a sort of chain around the city, all free to the public, and comprising several thousand acres. London gave to every 100,000 inhabitants 500 acres of "breathing space," while all the parks and squares of New York City, comprising in the aggregate not one hundred acres, were giving to each 100,000 of its inhabitants only 16 acres of breathing space.



Mayor

$1,657,590 was to be paid by the owners of lands adjacent to the Park, in view of the benefit they would receive from their neighborhood to it.

The superficial area proposed to be included in the Park was 760 acres. The plot is an elongated parallelogram in form, about two and a half miles in length and half a mile in width. Within that space were the receiving reservoir of 33 acres, the State Arsenal and its grounds, and the grounds of the St. Vincent's Academy, 24 acres; ground then owned by the corporation, 135 acres, and ground for streets and avenues according to the city survey, leaving an area of 376 acres to be bought.

At the beginning private interests cast obstacles in the way of accomplishing the design of establishing the Central Park on a grand scale. Owners of land on the southern borders of the proposed park made strenuous efforts to have its domains curtailed at that end, but failed. In May, 1856, the common council appointed the mayor and street commissioner, commissioners of the Central Park, with ample powers. These officers invited Washington Irving, George Bancroft, James E. Cooley, Charles F. Briggs, James Phalen, Charles A. Dana, and Stewart Brown to attend their meetings as a consulting board. They accepted the invitation. Washington Irving was chosen president of the Board, and after a long and critical examination of fifteen plans that had been submitted to them for the improvement of the Park, they unanimously adopted the plan presented by Egbert L. Vielé,* which, with slight modifications, has been carried out under successive administrations.

The commissioners were dilatory. A new board was appointed by the Legislature in 1857, and new plans for laying out the Park were solicited. On the first of April, 1858, thirty-three plans were submitted. One by Frederick Law Olmsted and Calvert Vaux was approved, and the

* Egbert L. Vielé, now (1883) one of the park commissioners, is a native of Waterford, N. Y., where he was born June 17, 1825. He graduated at the West Point Military Academy in 1847, and served through a portion of the war with Mexico. He resigned in 1853 and was appointed State Engineer of New Jersey. He was appointed chief engineer to the Central Park (New York) commission in 1857, and in 1860 of Prospect Park, Brooklyn. Joining the army in 1861, he was made brigadier-general of volunteers, and accompanied the first expedition to Port Royal Sound. In the siege of Fort Pulaski he was in command of the investing land forces, and in the capture of Norfolk in 1862 he led the advance. He was appointed military governor of that city in August, 1862, and retained that position until his resignation in October, 1863. Since that time he has been a civil engineer in the city of New York. General Vielé is the author of a "Handbook for Active Service," "Reports on the Central Park," "Topographical Survey of New Jersey," "Topography and Hydrography of the City of New York," "The Transval of New York," and numerous other papers.

work which produced such grand results in presenting to the city of New York a magnificent park went vigorously on under the supervision of these gentlemen.* It has fulfilled the prophecy of Mayor Kingsland, that it would "prove a lasting monument to the wisdom, sagacity, and forethought of its founders." †

The Central Park is now one of the most beautiful in the world. The work was fairly begun less than twenty-five years ago, and now it is a striking monument of engineering skill, landscape gardening, and wise expenditure of public money. It is the pride and glory of New York. It has eighteen entrances, styled gates, not yet finished.‡ They are to be elegant arches of various styles of architecture and

* Mr. Olmsted is a native of Hartford, Connecticut, where he was born in 1822. He was educated for an engineer and scientific agriculturist, and became a farmer. He made a pedestrian tour in England in 1850, and published a book entitled "Walks and Talks of an American Farmer in England." He travelled extensively in the Southern States in 1852–53, and in 1856 published a book entitled "A Journey in the Seaboard Slave States." Afterward he published other volumes of travels in the region of the slave-labor States, and was appointed architect of the Central Park in 1859.

Mr. Vaux is an Englishman by birth. He came to America in 1852 on the invitation of Mr. Downing, and became his partner at Newburgh, as architect and landscape gardener. He succeeded to much of Mr. Downing's business on the death of that gentleman in the same year. At the time he joined Mr. Olmsted in preparing plans of Central Park (which were approved by the Commissioners), Mr. Vaux had written and published a valuable book on domestic architecture. He has ever since sustained the high professional reputation which his merits command.

† In connection with this brief account of the origin of the Central Park, it seems appropriate here to notice the topographical atlas of the city of New York, prepared under the direction of General Egbert L. Vielé, exhibiting the elevations and depressions of the island and the old water-courses. This map was first exhibited and described in a paper read by Mr. Vielé before the Sanitary Association of the city in 1859. He stated that nearly one half the deaths occurring on the earth are caused by fevers in different forms, and that the principal cause of fever is a humid miasmatic state of the atmosphere, produced by the presence of an excess of moisture in the ground from which poisonous exhalations continually arise, vitiating the purer air.

He gave a rapid account of many small streams which formerly existed in the lower part of Manhattan Island, but which had been filled up as the city grew. These, he said, had not been deprived of their power in sending up poisonous exhalations by being smothered, but, on the contrary, by the production of stagnant water under the surface, were more noxious than before. Many of these streams had produced swampy places, and he declared that five of the little parks in the city—St. John's, Washington, Tompkins, Madison, and Gramercy—were located entirely or in part in swamps created by these streams. Some of the streams which ran through Central Park have been utilized or smothered.

‡ These gates bear the names of the Scholar's, Artist's, Artisan's, Merchant's, Woman's, Hunter's, Mariner's, Gate of All Saints, Boy's, Stranger's, Children's, Miner's, Engineer's, Woodman's, Girl's, Pioneer's, Farmer's, and Warrior's gates. They are situated between Fifth and Seventh avenues and Fifty-ninth and One Hundred and Tenth streets.

ornamentation. It has extensive and beautiful drives and walks, military parade-grounds, places of amusement for the young, lakes and fountains, a magnificent mall, a beautiful terrace at the northern end of the mall leading down to a lake which affords water for boating and ice for skating, a number of statues * of eminent men, a restaurant, a zoölogical garden or menagerie, and an ancient obelisk from Egypt.†

Within and around the Central Park are clustered the buildings of important institutions—the Arsenal, the Metropolitan Museum of Art, the Museum of Natural History, the Lenox Library, the Charlier Institute,‡ etc. The surface of the Park is pleasingly diversified and the drives and walks present agreeable surprises at every turn. Within

* The Ramble is one of the most charming parts of the Central Park. It lies on the hillside, between the north shore of the Lake (retaining reservoir) and the old reservoir. The carriage-ways or drives are very extended, the average width being 54 feet and the aggregate length about 9 miles. The bridle-paths extend about 5¼ miles, and the length of the walks or footpaths, having an average width of 13 feet, is about 28½ miles. There are about 30 buildings of all kinds in the Park, and outside of these seats are provided for about 10,000 persons. The wooded ground covers about 400 acres. Of this area of trees about 500,000 have been set out since the opening of the Park.

In the Park are 48 bridges, archways, and tunnels, 12 of them over transverse roads. Some of these are beautiful structures, the most notable of which are the Terrace and the Marble Arch, at the southern approach to the Mall. At the foot of the Terrace and near the shore of a little lake, is Bethesda Fountain, the central ornament of the Park. The figure of an angel stands in the attitude of blessing the water, surrounded by various appropriate emblems, with four figures symbolizing the blessings of Temperance, Health, Purity, and Peace. The Mall is a broad path lined with trees extending from the Marble Arch to the Terrace, a distance of about one third of a mile. The Arsenal is a castellated gray brick building, and is the location of the menagerie, which in winter contains the animals of travelling shows.

The statues in the Park comprise those of Burns, Columbus, Commerce (an ideal figure), Farragut, Fitz-Greene Halleck, Alexander Hamilton, Humboldt, Indian Hunter (an ideal figure), Mazzini, Morse, Walter Scott, Shakespeare, and Webster. There is a bronze figure of a private soldier of the New York Seventh Regiment erected in commemoration of those members who fell in battle during the late Civil War.

† The obelisk was presented to the city of New York through the Department of State, in 1877, by Ismail Pacha, then khedive or pharaoh of Egypt. Its removal from its ancient foundation was intrusted to the skill and judgment of Lieutenant-Commander H. H. Gorringe, United States Navy, who performed the task successfully. It is a monolith covered with hieroglyphic inscriptions which carry us back many centuries. Its companion is now erected in London. They were taken from their ancient station near Alexandria. The obelisk in New York stands on a knoll in Central Park near the Metropolitan Museum of Art. It is the sixth in size of the known obelisks of Egypt.

‡ The Charlier Institute was founded by Elie Charlier, son of a French Protestant clergyman, who, educated at the famous college of Neuchatel, where Professors Agassiz and Guyot began their career as teachers, and, breaking away from the restraints of rigid systems, landed in New York in 1852 with $36 in his pocket and a few letters of introduction. Among the latter was one to the late Mayor Harper, who, when he had

its borders are two reservoirs of Croton water—the retaining reservoir, capable of holding 1,030,000,000 gallons, and just below this the receiving reservoir, which holds 150,000,000 gallons more. There are four other bodies of water in the Park, much smaller than these, the total area of all being 43½ acres. The most romantic in scenery of all the waters of the Park is Harlem Meer, in the extreme north-eastern corner. The Central Park is visited and enjoyed by all classes of citizens, and is a perpetual blessing to their minds and bodies.

The principal entrance to the Central Park is at the head of Fifth Avenue, the wonderful street of palaces and churches, club-houses and the abodes of professional men. A pioneer of fashionable "settlers" on Fifth Avenue was W. Coventry Waddell, whose grand house—grand for the time—has been mentioned. Mr. Waddell went into the "wilderness" to build it in 1845, for Fifth Avenue then was little more than a country road, with farm-fences here and there above Madison Square. Mr. Waddell's house and grounds occupied a whole square between Fifth and Sixth avenues and Thirty-seventh and Thirty-eighth streets.

read it, said to the bearer, "Young man, in this country we are all busy, and we all help ourselves. Use my name as a reference, if you wish, and go ahead."

The suggestions involved in this remark deeply impressed the young Frenchman, who was only twenty-five years of age, and he resolved to follow the advice. He obtained employment as an instructor of his native tongue in a leading private school in the city. At the end of three years he was enabled to open a small school for boarding and day scholars, which gradually expanded and became widely known as the "Charlier Institute." Mr. Charlier was thoroughly educated. He possessed an extraordinary aptitude for teaching and a personal attraction which drew everybody toward him. His success is probably without any parallel in the history of educational institutions. "Without any board of trustees or corporators," wrote Dr. Prime, of the New York *Observer*, nine years ago, "with no funds from charity or the State, relying only on Providence and his own exertions, Mr. Elie Charlier has prospered in his work, adding house to house for his purposes, preparing young men for business and college, and commanding the attention of parents in the city and distant parts of the country. Nearly two years ago (1872) he determined to provide himself with a building adequate to his present and future wants. Upon the south front of the Central Park, having purchased lots running through from Fifty-ninth to Fifty-eighth Street, he has erected an edifice of gigantic proportions, great elegance, solidity, extent, and convenience, covering the whole ground, 50 by 200 feet, five stories in height, with an elegant chapel, spacious schoolrooms, beautiful parlors and dormitories and refectory, with a completion of detail, security against fire, and regard to ventilation that include all that modern science and art have contributed for the perfection of domestic and public buildings. And this magnificent structure, an ornament to the Park and the city, he has reared without calling on the public for a dollar, and without making any noise. The cost of the house and lots is $400,000. We presume that no parallel to this enterprise and success can be found."

When Fifth Avenue was graded and the altitude of Murray Hill was diminished, this notable mansion, this suburban villa, was left in the air several feet above the street, to which the lot sloped in a series of grassy banks. Not long afterward the building was taken down, when it was not more than a dozen years old, and on its site was erected the massive edifice known as Dr. Spring's, or the Brick Church.*

* It is said that when Mr. Waddell went to buy the ground on which he built, Mrs. Waddell went with him, and sat under an apple-tree in an orchard while the bargain was in progress. When the mansion was completed he took his brother to see it, and asked him, "What shall I call my house?" "Waddell's Castor," was the prompt reply. "There is a mustard-pot, here is a pepper-bottle, and there is a vinegar-cruet," he continued, pointing at several towers, large and small, that arose above the eaves on all sides. It had oriels and gables and a spacious conservatory of plants, native and exotic.

Mr. and Mrs. Waddell were leaders in fashionable society in New York. He was a brilliant man and a confidential friend of President Jackson, who gave him public employments that made him rich. He was frank and generous, and always displayed a princely hospitality. His house was the scene of notable entertainments. At Mrs. Waddell's parties one was sure to meet every celebrity, American and foreign, who chanced to be in the city at the time. The house was sumptuously furnished. It had a broad marble hall and elegant winding stairs.

CHAPTER II.

AT the earlier period of the third decade the famous Crystal Palace was erected near the distributing reservoir, between that structure and Sixth Avenue. It was built of iron and glass. There were in it twelve hundred and fifty tons of iron and thirty-nine thousand square feet of glass. It was erected for the purpose of an exhibition of the industry of all nations. It was a beautiful edifice, cruciform, with lofty galleries and a spacious translucent dome in the centre. In it a World's Fair was opened, with appropriate ceremonies, on the 4th of July, 1853. The President of the United States (Franklin Pierce) was the chief celebrant.

In that Crystal Palace was seen the largest and finest collection of sculpture ever gathered in New York ; and there, too, was presented the most notable exhibition of paintings to which the citizens had ever been invited. The works of art numbered over seven hundred, executed by about six hundred artists, native and foreign.

The Palace was thronged with admiring people from near and far for several months, and on May 14, 1854, it was reopened with impressive ceremonies as a perpetual exhibition. The attempt failed, and on October 5, 1858, the beautiful structure was totally destroyed by fire while the American Institute was holding its annual fair there. The entire loss was estimated at $2,000,000.

The exhibition of sculpture and paintings in the Palace gave a special impetus to a growing taste and cultivation of the fine arts in the city of New York. Already men of wealth and refinement had begun to make collections of valuable and costly paintings and to form choice private galleries. Among the earlier and most conspicuous of these connoisseurs was Luman Reed, a wealthy merchant in the grocery line, who had built a fine house at No. 13 Greenwich Street, and in it had a picture-gallery more extensive and valuable than any in the city, which was open to public view one day in each week.

Mr. Reed's house, which was adjoining the famous Atlantic Garden, a fashionable resort for nearly a century, was a wonder at that day. It was considered the finest dwelling in the city. Its doors were of

solid, costly dark Santo Domingo mahogany, so rarely seen now. His picture-gallery was in the upper part of the house. The great flag-stones of the sidewalk in front of his house were also marvels on account of their dimensions. They cost $250 each. That grand dwelling is now (1883) a German emigrant boarding-house.

Mr. Reed was, as Washington Allston wrote to Dunlap, "a munificent patron of art." He was a valuable customer of Paff, an eminent dealer in pictures by the old masters fifty or sixty years ago, whose place of business was on the site of the Astor House. Mr. Reed was a still more generous patron of American artists, as his gallery fully attested. He sent both Thomas Cole and George Flagg to Europe to complete their art education, paying all their expenses. He was a constant patron of Cole, and possessed some of his finest landscapes. He commissioned that artist to paint the famous series of five pictures entitled "The Course of Empire," which are now in the gallery of the New York Historical Society.

Of Mr. Reed, Dunlap wrote, so early as 1834 :

"I have spoken of the munificent patronage Luman Reed, of New York, has bestowed on the fine arts, and his friendship for our distinguished artists. Mr. Cole has felt as if he were prohibited from speaking of this gentleman's liberality. I am free to say that I consider him as standing among the greatest benefactors to the fine arts, and the most purely disinterested, our country can boast. I visited Mr. Reed's gallery some months ago and saw the picture of Italian scenery which Mr. Cole painted for him. When it was finished Mr. Reed asked the painter what price he put upon it.

"'I shall be satisfied,' said Cole, 'if I receive $300, but I should be gratified if the price is fixed at $500.'

"'You shall be gratified,' said the liberal encourager of art, and he commissioned him to paint five more pictures of the same size at the same price for his gallery."

At his death, in 1836, Mr. Reed left a most valuable collection of paintings, principally the works of American artists, and particularly of residents of New York City.* A few years afterward a society was

* Luman Reed was born at Austerlitz, Columbia County, N. Y., January 4, 1787. His parents were both natives of Norwalk, Conn. Both his father and grandfather were laborious, frugal, and intelligent farmers, possessing more than common energy, sagacity, and perseverance, and subject to all the hardships which the early settlers were called upon to endure. Luman received only a moderate degree of education at a district school. He inherited the upright and energetic character of his ancestors, and possessed in a remarkable degree the qualities of self-reliance and self-denial to which circumstances subjected him. At a very early age he began to work at anything and everything that presented itself—sometimes on the farm, sometimes helping to clear new lands. His family moved to Coxsackie, on the Hudson, where his father engaged in merchandising and was kindly called "silver-head."

When young Reed was twenty years of age he went to Oswego, on Lake Ontario, where he made a venture in the lumber business for himself. He had been for two or three

formed for the purpose of purchasing this collection and establishing in the city a permanent gallery of fine arts. This was accomplished by means of small subscriptions, the constitution of the society declaring that "every person paying $1 shall become a member of the association and shall receive a certificate of membership which shall entitle him to free admission to the gallery for life." The first board of trustees of this New York Gallery of Fine Arts consisted of well-known citizens.*

The association was incorporated in 1845. For a while its pictures were exhibited in the Rotunda, in the Park, which had been granted by the corporation with a view to the establishment of a permanent public gallery of fine arts, but it did not receive sufficient support to insure its continuance. Finally, through the liberality and untiring exertions of Mr. Sturges, the business partner and friend of Mr. Reed, these pictures found a permanent home in the gallery of the New York Historical Society. Mr. Sturges had been chiefly instrumental in securing their preservation as a unit.

Mr. Sturges, like Mr. Reed, was a most generous friend and patron of artists and the fine arts. He was a member of the Sketch Club in

years a clerk in a store in Coxsackie. He soon returned to that village and became a clerk in his father's store, but this limited sphere of action did not satisfy the ambition of the young man. He hired out on a sloop that traded up and down the river, and in New York he attracted the special attention of his uncle, Roswell Reed, a grocer, and became his clerk. He was bright, energetic, active, and a good judge of character; he was also industrious, economical, persevering, and truthful.

In 1815 Mr. Reed formed a partnership with his uncle, at Coenties Slip. In 1821 R. & L. Reed moved to Front Street, above Wall Street. It was considered a bold move for a grocer, for it was believed a grocer could not do business away from Coenties Slip.

The next year Roswell Reed withdrew from the business, and Luman took in David Lee. In 1828 he had Mr. Hempstead and Jonathan Sturges (the latter had been a clerk with him) as partners. Mr. Hempstead died in 1829, and at the time of Mr. Reed's death, on June 2, 1836, at the age of not quite fifty years, the firm name was Reed & Sturges. The latter then became the head of the house, and so remained until his retirement from business, on January 1, 1868. Mr. Reed left three children, a son and two daughters.

* William H. Appleton, Horatio Allen, John H. Austin, James Brown, William C. Bryant, William B. Crosby, Thomas S. Cummings, William S. Conely, Stephen M. Chester, Peter Cooper, J. A. Clark, Orville Dewey, Charles Denison, Frederic Depeyster, Nicholas Dean, Francis W. Edmonds, Robert Elder, Thomas H. Faile, Walter C. Green, George Grundy, Richard Irvin, William H. Johnson, William Kent, James G. King, Shepherd Knapp, Charles M. Leupp, R. E. Lockwood, Joseph N. Lord, Charles E. Minor, William B. Minturn, Henry S. Mulligan, Stewart C. Marsh, Hamilton Murray, James McCullough, Lora Nash, Alfred Pell, Eleazer Parmly, J. Smyth Rogers, Peter A. Schermerhorn, Jonathan Sturges, William L. Stone, Benjamin D. Silliman, Francis Skiddy, Charles A. Stetson, Moses Taylor, Thomas Tileston, James Warren, Jr., Frederick A. Wolcott, John Wiley, Jacob A. Westervelt.

its various phases of existence, and of the Century, its successor. The last reunion of the members of the former association was at his house, about two years before his death. He was also a most active and efficient member of the National Academy of the Arts of Design, and with liberal hand and sound judgment as one of its trustees gave it generous assistance in seasons of financial trouble. So thoroughly were his services appreciated that on his retirement from the trusteeship in 1863, the council of the Academy adopted a resolution requesting him to sit for his portrait, to be painted by any Academician he might choose, "to be preserved in the gallery of the Academy as a lasting testimony of [our] respect for his character, and gratitude for his services." His private gallery of paintings, at his decease, was one of the choicest in the city.

For forty years Jonathan Sturges was a model New York merchant, possessing all the virtues of Mr. Reed. On his retirement from business in January, 1868, he was invited by about sixty of the leading merchants in New York to join them at a dinner to be given at Delmonico's in his honor. In their invitation they said: "Your life among us of nearly half a century, in the same locality in Front Street, we can truly say has been such as commends itself to every one, both old and young, who regard that which is true, just, and noble in mercantile character."

Mr. Sturges accepted the invitation. At the sumptuous banquet, A. A. Low,* a leading merchant, presided. In his response to com-

* Abiel A. Low, one of the "merchant princes" of New York, was born in Salem, Mass., in February, 1811. He is one of the twelve children of Seth Low, whose wife was Mary Porter, a descendant of John Porter, one of the original settlers of Salem. He received his education mainly at public schools, and at an early age became a clerk in the mercantile house of Joseph Howard, who was largely engaged in the South American trade, in Salem. Manifesting remarkable aptness for business, he soon won the confidence and esteem of his employers. His father removed to New York in 1828 and commenced business as a drug merchant. Mr. Low remained with Mr. Howard and his successor, Mr. James Brown, of Danvers, till 1829, when he followed his father to New York, and entered his store as a clerk. Four years thereafter, in 1833, Mr. Daniel Low afforded him an opportunity to go to China, and, at Canton, he entered the service of Russell & Co. In 1837 he was made a partner of that house, and soon laid the foundation of an ample fortune, which he enjoys in his later years.

Before he was thirty years of age Mr. Low returned to America and established himself in business in Fletcher Street, New York, making Brooklyn his home, where his parents were living. Soon after his return he married Miss Ellen Almira Dow, a daughter of Josiah Dow. In 1850 he was permanently located in Burling Slip. His brother Josiah had become his partner about five years before, and in 1852 his brother-in-law, E. H. R. Lyman, became a partner. Afterward sons and nephews entered the firm. They employed many ships in the East India trade, and the firm of A. A. Low & Brothers,

plimentary words of the chairman in introducing him to the company as their chief guest, Mr. Sturges very happily related some incidents in his life which embodied in their lessons cardinal virtues of a successful business career.*

importers of tea, maintains the high reputation for strictest integrity and for the largest and most enlightened methods of mercantile pursuit and dealing established by the founder of the house. Amid all the reverses and fluctuations of the commercial community for more than a generation, it has been a tower of strength in maintaining the good name of the city of New York. During the Civil War Mr. Low did his full share in assisting in the defence of the Republic and in sustaining the national credit. Two of the ships of the firm were burned by Confederate privateers.

For more than a generation Mr. Low has held a deservedly high position among the merchants of the metropolis. He was ever a conspicuous member of the Chamber of Commerce, and was invested with its presidency for several years. This position he resigned in 1866, when with some of his family he started on a tour around the world. On his return he was complimented with a dinner given by representative merchants of New York.

Mr. Low has ever steadily refused political office, and even the presidency of financial institutions of which he is a director. His statesmanlike mind and his broad views, especially on commercial matters, have caused him to be frequently summoned to conferences with Congressional committees at Washington. Always a wise counsellor and forcible speaker, he has been frequently called upon to address public bodies. He has always been a liberal promoter of education and patron of every good enterprise and institution appealing for aid. For many years he has been president of the Packer Institute, in Brooklyn. Losing his wife many years ago, he married Mrs. Anne D. B. Low, *née* Bedell, and has four children, two by each wife. His youngest is Seth Low, now (1883) the popular mayor of Brooklyn. In religion Mr. Low is a Unitarian. By his gentle and affectionate disposition, his stainless purity of character, and his fidelity to principle in all the relations of life, he is endeared to all, and greatly beloved by his family and friends.

* Jonathan Sturges was born in Southport, Conn., March 24, 1802. His father was Captain B. L. Sturges, of Southport, adjoining Fairfield. Jonathan Sturges, his grandfather, was a judge, and was a member of the Continental Congress, also of the National Congress from 1789 to 1793. His uncle, Lewis Burr Sturges, was a well-known member of Congress from Connecticut, early in the present century. The subject of this sketch came to New York in 1821 and entered the grocery store of Reed & Lee as a clerk. In 1828 he became a partner with Mr. Reed, and at that gentleman's death, in 1836, as we have observed, he became the head of the house, in which position he continued with different partners until his retirement from business in 1868.

Mr. Sturges was elected a member of the Chamber of Commerce when quite young. He was one of the directors of the Bank of Commerce at its foundation. Through Mr. Reed he was early associated with the artists of New York. His friendship for Cole, Durand, Ingham, Huntington and a few others was warm and enduring, and his interest in the National Academy of the Arts of Design never abated. His love of music was equal to his love of the arts of design. In 1844 he became a member of the New York Historical Society, and in 1856 was appointed upon its committee on fine arts, and served as its chairman until his death. He was president of the New York Gallery of Fine Arts, and, as we have observed, secured it a place in the art collections of the Historical Society. For some time he was a director of the Harlem Railroad Company, was one of the projectors of the New York and New Haven Railroad, and was one of the first board of directors of the Illinois Central Railroad. He was also one of the original

Cornelius N. Bliss

During the second and third decades much more active interest in the subject of the fine arts was exhibited in New York than had ever before been seen. Many gentlemen of wealth and taste gathered choice picture galleries, and all the exhibitions, as a rule, were well attended.

It was during the second decade that the association known as The American Art Union was established. It was designed for the benefit of artists by establishing for them a sort of exchange, and to cultivate the public taste for the fine arts by a perpetual and free exhibition of paintings, statuary, and engravings. This association was the legitimate offspring and successor of the Apollo Gallery, established by James Herring, an artist, at No. 410 Broadway, in 1839, for the same avowed objects. Of that institution Dr. John W. Francis was president. Pecuniary embarrassments soon crippled it, the location was abandoned, and the association was reorganized under the title of the American Art Union. It had spacious accommodations—a gallery 150 feet long—at No. 497 Broadway, above Broome Street, where might be seen, day and evening, a large collection of paintings and statuary, free of charge. On paying an annual subscription a person might become a member. The income thus derived, after paying all necessary expenses, was devoted to the purchase of paintings and sculpture, and to the production of fine engravings. Of the latter each member was entitled to a copy. The paintings were publicly distributed among the members by lot about the 22d of December each year, the meeting for the drawing being usually held in the Tabernacle, on Broadway.

The Art Union was successful for several years, and did much to improve the public taste. At the same time, by its system of sales, purchase, and distribution, it held the art patronage in its own hands, creating the demand and furnishing the supply. Its intentions were undoubtedly good, but the results were questionable, as to

corporators of the Society for the Relief of the Ruptured and Crippled, was its treasurer, and one of the most liberal subscribers to the fund for the erection of a hospital for this class of invalids. Indeed, the liberal hand and personal interest of Mr. Sturges were given and felt in all the leading charities of the city.

During the Civil War Mr. Sturges was a stanch supporter of the government at all times, and gave to that support the whole weight of his character and the liberal use of his purse. He was an active and efficient founder and member of the Union League Club. He was also a prominent member of, and during the last twelve years of his life an elder in the Collegiate Dutch Reformed Church. His most conspicuous personal quality was a persistent and untiring devotion to the accomplishment of any object he undertook. Mr. Sturges died of pneumonia, at his residence in New York, on November 28, 1874.

benefit, if not positively injurious to art. Overstimulation is not in accordance with the spirit of art. It must have a normal growth to be truly successful. Because of this stimulation there came, logically, a reaction. The artists began to feel that their independence was infringed upon—that the Union ruled them. The feeling of dissatisfaction was voiced by a leading morning newspaper, which assailed the Union as a lottery and therefore illegal. A judgment against it under this charge was procured in one of the inferior courts. The managers smiled at the decision. It was confirmed by a higher court, and the American Art Union fell, to rise no more, at the close of the second decade. Its demise was honorable. The last remnant of its funds—proceeds of sales of its works of art—for which there were no claimants, was transferred to the use of the New York Gallery of Fine Arts.

Among the later distributions of the Art Union was the series of pictures painted by Cole known as "The Voyage of Life." They were painted for Samuel Ward. On the settlement of that gentleman's estate they were bought by the Art Union and offered as a prize, in 1848. Half a million visitors were attracted to the rooms of the Art Union to see these pictures, and the subscriptions were increased to 16,000. The pictures were drawn by a Binghamton editor, and were afterward bought for $4000 by Gorham D. Abbott, LL.D., for the gallery of his school for young women, known as the Spingler Institute.

At the beginning of the third decade (1850) a newspaper enterprise of a new and peculiar character, which had been inaugurated a few years before, had been established upon a solid foundation by the tact, skill, and industry of two very young men, who now (1883) carry it on, after its early plan, with great success and unabated energy. Through it they have earned and acquired fame and fortune. The enterprise alluded to was a weekly newspaper called the *Scientific American*, devoted exclusively to science, inventions, the mechanic arts, manufactures, and cognate subjects. As a repertory of current scientific discoveries, inventions, and improvements in every department of engineering and mechanics, it forms an interesting feature in the history of the activities in the city of New York.

The *Scientific American* was founded by Rufus Porter. He did not succeed, and the establishment was purchased of him by Messrs. Munn & Co. (Orson D. Munn and Alfred E. Beach), young men who had been schoolmates, the former just twenty-one years of age, and the latter only nineteen years old. There was not much to buy (for the circulation of the paper was less than three hundred each week), and the boys

had not much to buy with. Young Beach was a son of Moses Y. Beach, then the proprietor of the New York *Sun*, and had been employed by his father in taking in advertisements and selling newspapers over the counter.*

The energy and sagacity of these young men soon began to make the *Scientific American* establishment noticeable. Soon after they took possession of it they advertised that they had established an agency at their publication office, and were prepared to transact all business between inventors and the Patent Office at Washington. Thus was first established in the city of New York this important branch of business, which they speedily extended to various other countries. Before the close of the third decade (1850–60) they had spacious offices for carrying on the business, occupied by a large corps of engineers and draughtsmen, all engaged in preparing specifications and drawings for the patent offices of the United States, Great Britain, France, Austria, Russia, and other foreign countries. They had their offices in Washington, London, Paris, and Brussels. Year after year

* Orson Desaix Munn is a native of Monson, Hampden County, Mass., whose ancestors were among the first settlers in that region and gave the name to the township. His father, a thrifty farmer, gave his son a good education at the academy in his native town, which is yet noted in that region for its excellence. He left school at sixteen years of age, and entered a bookstore in Springfield, the county seat, as an under clerk. Industrious and trustworthy, he very soon won the confidence and respect of his employer, who always left the business in young Munn's charge when he was absent. The business having changed owners, he returned to his native town, and at the age of eighteen years became a clerk in a general country store as salesman and bookkeeper. He was ambitious to enter a wider field of labor. He had asked a schoolfellow (his present partner) to look out for a situation for him in New York. To that schoolfellow he was warmly attached, for they were congenial spirits, and had been always together on holidays and Saturday afternoons, in their school days.

Within a month after he had reached the lawful age of manhood, young Munn received a letter from his friend informing him that there was an opportunity for him to undertake what young Beach predicted would be a profitable venture in the city. He went immediately to New York, formed a copartnership with young Beach, and purchased the *Scientific American*, when it had been published less than one year.

The prediction of young Beach, that the business he had invited his friend to join him in could be successful, was speedily fulfilled. They made that fulfilment possible from the start, by means of their own good judgment, industry, and indomitable perseverance in a fixed purpose. Salem H. Wales became a member of the firm at an early period, and so remained until 1871. Their success has exceeded their expectations, and the name of Munn & Co. obtained an enviable reputation at home and abroad.

Mr. Munn is a gentleman of fine taste. In his dwelling in the city he has a collection of pictures of the highest order. They have been selected by himself, at a cost of many thousand dollars. There is probably no private gallery in the city comprising the same number of pictures which contains more costly and exquisite works of art. Mr. Munn has a beautiful summer residence in Llewellyn Park, Orange Mountain, N. J.

the illustrations in the *Scientific American* of new machinery, inventions, and subjects pertaining to the arts, sciences, and new discoveries, increased in number and beauty. The influence of the *Scientific American* upon the various industries of our country has been powerful and salutary. It has a very large circulation abroad as well as at home. The publishers also issue a weekly journal called the *Scientific American Supplement*, of the same form and size as the regular edition; also an Export Edition, which is issued monthly, for foreign circulation.

Since the publishing firm of Munn & Co. was begun, in 1845, the number of applications for patents prepared by that establishment and filed in the United States Patent Office and sent abroad and filed in foreign patent offices had aggregated ninety thousand at the beginning of 1883.

Early in this decade the largest fire-insurance company in New York was formed. The fires of 1835 and 1845 had created an indisposition to risk much capital in insurance enterprises, as we have observed, and New York was behind several cities in this respect, where companies were existing with capitals of $500,000. But in 1852 a number of leading merchants on comparing views came to the conclusion that the growth and enterprise of the city demanded something more substantial in the line of indemnity than the small local insurance companies were able to furnish. The result was the formation, in January, 1853, of a company with $500,000 capital. There was, however, a seeming reluctance on the part of the new company's managers to enter boldly upon the general insurance field, and the object originally aimed at, as regarded a widely scattered business and a liberal underwriting policy, appeared to have failed of accomplishment.

To meet what was manifestly required, another company of large capital with more progressive scope was projected, and on the 13th of April, 1853, the Home Insurance Company, with $500,000 capital, all paid in, entered upon its career of honor and success. It was wisely assumed, at the outset, that a New York company, with ample capital, with a proper spirit of enterprise for such a work, if conducted judiciously, ought to and must succeed in a general agency business. It was in this spirit and with this aim that the projectors of the Home began to lay the foundations of an institution which has become the largest and most successful insurance company on this continent doing an exclusively fire business.

When the Home began its work only one New York company was professing to do any agency business whatever. By many, if not most, of the local underwriters the new enterprise was looked upon as

a somewhat daring and decidedly doubtful experiment. The managers of the Home, however, proceeded promptly to the establishment of agencies at prominent points in the New England, Middle, and Western States. Within the first year and a half 140 agents were actively engaged in cultivating the field. The entire working force of officers and employés of all the New York and Brooklyn insurance companies fifty years ago did not outnumber the present working force of the head office of the Home alone. The 140 agents of 1855 have become an army of more than 4000, inclusive of sub-agents and partners in agency firms.

Meanwhile the capital of the company has been several times increased, to keep pace with the growing demand for its policies, until in 1875 it reached $3,000,000. The premium income rose steadily from about $250,000 the first year to $2,745,662 in 1882. The total income of the Home in the latter year was $3,086,817, and the total assets of the company at the close of that year reached the amount of $7,208,489 —a sum one fifth larger than the combined capital of all the fire-insurance companies of New York and Brooklyn fifty years ago. Of this aggregate of assets, no less than $1,774,061 represented the reserved profit or net surplus over capital and all liabilities, including among such liabilities an ample reinsurance fund ($2,116,832) to meet the contingent claims upon unexpired policies.

During the thirty years of the existence of this great corporation down to April, 1883, its total premiums received have been $57,204,108 ; amount of interest received, $6,125,111 ; amount of losses paid, $34,760,260 ; number of losses, 60,964 ; amount of dividends paid (including two stock dividends of $500,000 each), $6,965,000. The total amount covered by the policies of the company on all kinds of property during these thirty years has been something more than $6,000,000,000, a sum almost startling of itself, and indicating plainly the energetic character of the management and the unlimited confidence of property-holders all over the country in the Home's contracts of indemnity. To accomplish such results despite the many large fires that have occurred during the last thirty years, including the phenomenal conflagrations of Chicago in 1871 and of Boston in 1872, indicates the exercise of peculiar managerial skill.

The Home entered upon its work of prosecuting an agency business fully equipped with officers who believed underwriting to be a profession, and who were experts in its practice. To its progressive and yet conservative methods of management the insurance business of the country owes much of its honorable position.

The president of the Home Insurance Company is Charles J. Martin,* who has been with it from its foundation, first as its secretary, and then as its presiding officer. Its vice-president is D. A. Heald; its secretary is J. H. Washburn, and T. B. Greene and William L. Bigelow are assistant secretaries.

* Charles J. Martin is a native of Middlesex County, N. J., where he was born in November, 1815. He came to New York with his parents when between five and six years of age, and was a resident of this city during his childhood and youth and until about twenty-six years ago, when he transferred his residence to the mountain-side at Orange, in his native State. He received his education at one of the common schools in the Eighth Ward, known to the elder residents of that ward as the Village Academy, his father being its honored and respected principal for more than a quarter of a century.

Leaving school at the age of fourteen, with a creditable record in reading, writing, and arithmetic, he entered the employ of a respectable retail dry-goods house on Hudson Street, in the Fifth Ward, that street being then one of the principal retail dry-goods marts of the city. There he remained nearly three years, when, through the influence of a relative who was an officer of the company, a clerkship was tendered him in the office of the Contributionship Fire Insurance Company, then occupying rooms at No. 44 (now No. 56) Wall Street. His main object in making the change was to escape the long hours from early morning until late at night and the drudgery of opening and sweeping out the store, making the fires in winter, carrying out packages of goods sold, etc., to which the younger clerks in such establishments were subjected in those days. This was in January, 1833. In this office during the six years following he received his first training as an underwriter, and was an eye-witness, during all that terrible night of the great fire of December 16, 1835.

In the early part of 1839 young Martin left his clerkship to take the position of secretary of a new company then being organized, which had been tendered him, but the enterprise proved an injudicious one at the time, from the fact of the depressed condition of business in the city and of the whole country, which had not yet recovered from the effects of the general revulsion and bankruptcy of 1837. After a brief existence the company went into liquidation and wound up its affairs, returning to the stockholders the capital which had been paid in, with the loss of only about three per cent. He had the charge, under a committee of the directors, of winding up the affairs of the institution, after which for a short period he had partial employment only in his profession until the winter of 1843–44, when he went to New Orleans, and was the first agent appointed by the company in whose service had been his clerkship of six years. Returning to New York in the spring of 1845, Mr. Martin was appointed general agent of that company, with authority and powers such as had probably never before been given to an employé in a similar position.

The great fire of July, 1845, which ruined many companies in this city and sadly crippled many others, brought the necessity for discontinuing business in April, 1846, and winding up its affairs, the charge of which also fell into Mr. Martin's hands under a receiver. When nearly through with these duties he became associated with the agent in this city of the Franklin Fire Insurance Company of Philadelphia, and after a few months was appointed sole agent. Not agreeing with the then head of the company in regard to the management of the business of its New York agency, he resigned the position in February, 1850, and within thirty days thereafter was offered the secretaryship of the

Eng^d by Geo E Perine N York

Wm Tod Helmuth

Commercial Insurance Company, then about organizing. He accepted the position, and soon placed the company among the first of its class at that time in this city. Early in the spring of 1853 he accepted the secretaryship of the Home Insurance Company, which was then organized for the purpose of doing an agency business throughout the country in addition to the ordinary business of fire insurance in the city and vicinity.

The varied experience thus obtained had eminently fitted Mr. Martin for the duties of this new, and as was thought by many at that time doubtful, enterprise. Filling the position of secretary for about twenty months, he had so won the confidence of the board of directors during that time that upon the retirement of the chief officer he was called to the presidential chair, which he has since filled with the result which is shown in the brief history of the company given in the text.

Mr. Martin is one of the veterans in fire insurance, not only in this city but in the country, having just completed his half century as a fire underwriter since he commenced his clerkship in an insurance office in Wall Street. There are only two others in the business who antedate him, one of whom is the venerable president of the North River Insurance Company of this city, who commenced his career in that company in 1822, and has been connected with it until the present time.

CHAPTER III.

EARLY in the third decade a heroic effort was made to purge the city of one of its most corrupt sinks of moral impurity and crime, familiarly known as the Five Points. The locality derived its name from an area of open land containing about one acre of ground, into which five streets entered like five rivers entering a bay. These streets were Little Water, Cross, Anthony, Orange, and Mulberry. In the centre of this area, surrounded by a wooden paling, was a small triangular space known as Paradise Square. Opposite this park was the Old Brewery, so famous in the history of this region. Its neighbors were miserable tumble-down buildings swarming with squalid men, women, and children of every hue ; liquor-shops were everywhere, and nearly every house was a brothel. The men, as a rule, were petty criminals ; the women were vile and disfigured by debauchery of every kind, and the children were the miserable victims of these horrible surroundings.

Of the Five Points, Charles Dickens, who visited the locality in 1841 with two police officers, wrote :

"This is the place : these narrow ways diverging to the right and left, and reeking everywhere with dirt and filth. Such lives as are led here bear the same fruit here as elsewhere. The coarse and bloated faces at the doors have counterparts at home and all the wide world over. Debauchery has made the very houses prematurely old. . . . Many of their pigs live here. Do they ever wonder why their masters walk upright in lieu of going on all fours? and why they talk instead of grunting? So far nearly every house is a low tavern."

After describing some personal adventures, Mr. Dickens continued :

"Here, too, are lanes and alleys paved with mud knee deep ; underground chambers where they dance and game, the walls bedecked with rough designs of ships, and forts, and flags, and American eagles out of number ; ruined houses open to the street, whence through wide gaps in the walls other ruins loom upon the eye, as though the world of vice and misery had nothing else to show ; hideous tenements, which take their name from robbery and murder ;* all that is loathsome, drooping, and decayed is here!"

* One was called Murderer's Alley, another the Den of Thieves, and so on. There were underground passages connecting blocks of houses on different streets.

Such was the loathsome place—more loathsome than the stables of Augeas—which pious and benevolent women, with herculean strength of purpose, attempted to cleanse. The seemingly hopeless task was begun with prayer and faith ; it was sustained by prayer and faith ; the workers, few in number and feeble in resources at first, wrought with courage and fidelity, stimulated by faith, and they finally achieved a victory. They turned into this abode of the sirens the pure waters of religious instruction, moral suasion, human charity and kindness, and intellectual and spiritual aliment, and it was cleansed to a great extent, and remains so. The bulk of the population has changed in nationality and character. The chief denizens of the neighborhood of the Five Points are now Italian organ-grinders, bootblacks, peanut-venders, many beggars, receivers of goods stolen by petty thieves, Chinese cigar and opium peddlers, and others with no "visible means" of earning a livelihood. Open vice and immorality are no more seen there. Business houses are yearly coming nearer and nearer to that once vile locality, and the time seems not to be far distant when the renovation and purification of the Five Points will be completed.

The story of the cleansing of this foul locality forms an exceedingly interesting chapter in the history of the city of New York, and may be briefly told.

The work was really instituted two years before the opening of this decade. For several years the New York Ladies' Home Missionary Society of the Methodist Episcopal Church had been anxious to include the Points within the sphere of their labors. In their report for 1848 they said :

"We intend to make a new point on Centre or Elm streets, in the vicinity of the Tombs. The deepest interest was manifested by the board respecting this effort. Several members pledged their personal labors to the Sunday-school, and all feel that this is emphatically 'mission ground.' We plead for the children—for we commence with the Sabbath-school—the children, because through them we hope to reach the parents ; the children, because ere-long they will hold the destiny of our city within their hands. We expect to employ a missionary there who will avail himself of every providential opening for usefulness. If there is a spot in this crowded city where vice reigns unchecked, surely all will admit it to be in that vicinity ; and who can think of the hundreds born in sin, nurtured in misery, with no earthly prospect but the prison and the gallows, without a deep, unutterable yearning to snatch them from the fearful vortex?"

A committee was appointed to visit the neighborhood. No suitable place could then be found to open a mission, and the work was delayed until 1850. The society asked the Conference to send them a missionary for the Five Points—a dreadful plague-spot—a focus of moral contagion. To this request the Conference cheerfully responded. The

Rev. L. M. Pease was sent. He was soon succeeded by the Rev. J. Luckey.

The devoted women engaged in this work were encouraged by the sympathy and interest of their husbands, brothers, and friends, and they selected a number of gentlemen of the highest respectability and social and business standing to act as an advisory committee, for the difficulties of the task were foreseen. This committee was empowered, in conjunction with the missionary, to find a suitable place and make all arrangements for the opening of the Sabbath-school. A room was found at the corner of Little Water and Cross streets, about 20 by 40 feet in size. It was thoroughly cleaned and seated, and made capable of accommodating about two hundred persons comfortably. There a Sabbath-school was first opened, composed of seventy pupils.

Such a school ! It was never equalled in quality before nor since. Neglected children, emaciated, half naked, and filthy ; hardened and reckless adults encased in filth and rags ; young women with lineaments of former beauty scarred and marred by the fangs of vice ; half-grown boys, already victims of intemperance and licentiousness ; and half-grown girls, some reckless in demeanor, and some modest and anxious. " I never imagined a more vivid representation of hell," said a lady who was present at this first Sunday-school at the Five Points. The pioneers in this work, men and women, sang and prayed, and exhorted their hearers to lead better lives, specially urging the importance of personal cleanliness. Such words and such music had probably never before been heard by a large majority of the listeners.

For a few Sabbaths the school was a sort of pandemonium—a circus rather than a Sabbath-school. The children were unruly, for they had never been taught lessons of self-restraint. This lack was one of the most painful features to be considered, for the anxious question would arise, To what will all this lead ? The boys would perform somersets, play leap-frog, quarrel, fight, and swear, or follow any other inclination which arose. But it was not long before the exercise of good judgment and extreme kindness transformed the school into an orderly organization, and gave the projectors pleasing hopes for the future.

The urgent necessity for an every-day school was apparent at the outset, for weekly impressions on the mind so indurated by vice and poverty were too evanescent to be of much benefit, to the children especially. Preparations were made for the organization of a school : a teacher was selected, donations of maps, books, slates, etc., were received, and the ladies were rejoicing in the prospect of a wider field of usefulness, when the school was placed in other hands and

removed entirely from the control and much of the influence of the mission.

One of the greatest obstacles to the work of the mission was the prevalence of intemperance in the neighborhood. To remove this obstacle in some degree stated temperance meetings were held at the mission-rooms, at which temperance addresses were made, temperance songs sung, and earnest exhortations to sobriety delivered. The effect of this effort was wonderful. In the first year one thousand persons had signed the temperance pledge. Among the signers were some of the worst denizens of the Five Points. In a large majority of cases the pledge was faithfully adhered to.

During the first year a successful effort was made to find employment for those who were willing to work. After much effort an establishment was formed in which fifty or sixty men and women found constant employment. They boarded in the house of the missionary, and generally attended the religious meetings, and the children the Sabbath-school. The same adverse influence which removed the day-school from the control of the society also operated here in a similar way.

The mission-room becoming too small for the number of men, women, and children who gathered there, a large building known as the Old Brewery was purchased and converted into a mission-house. It was a large, dilapidated structure situated on Paradise Square. It was a resort and a shelter for the most active and depraved of the dangerous classes. Low, dark, winding passages ran through the building, and thereby thieves and murderers were enabled, the first to conceal their plunder and the second to make way with their victims. It was a fortress of crime, and in it dark deeds were almost nightly committed with impunity. The society appealed to the public for help to purchase this building in order to change it from a pest-house of sin to a school of virtue. The response was immediate and generous, and in less than six months $13,000 of the $16,000 needed to complete the purchase of the building was subscribed. The Old Brewery was bought in March, 1852, and the remaining $3000 were soon subscribed.

In November of the same year the children of the Five Points enjoyed their first Thanksgiving dinner. The gathering there on that occasion was a memorable scene. The guests were the children of the Sabbath-school and hopeful candidates. In upper rooms were tubs of water and attendant women. There the children were scrubbed, arrayed in clean suits of clothes, and each furnished with a badge. These were then gathered in the mission-room. At half past four

o'clock an orderly procession of 370 children was formed and marched to the mammoth tent of the Evangelical Alliance, sixty feet in diameter, which was pitched in Paradise Square. They entered the tent singing :

"The morn of hope is breaking,
All doubt now disappears ;
The Five Points now are waking
To penitential tears."

The tables were spread in the tent, and the abundant provisions were transferred to them from the office in the Old Brewery. The eager, hungry throng cheered each of the sixty turkeys, as well as the chickens and geese and ornamental pyramids, as they passed into the tent—a sight marvellous to behold to many of the bright eyes dancing with unwonted joy.

"It was touching," wrote an eye-witness, "to see those little ones, rescued from infamy and admitted to the possibilities of virtue, stand with folded hands before the table while the Doxology was sung and a blessing asked."

The evening entertainment was closed at an early hour with an illumination of the Old Brewery, emptied of its sin, and for three or four nights it was thrown open to the public, and thousands of people with lighted candles groped through its dark recesses.

The Old Brewery was demolished in December, 1852, to make room for a new mission-house to be erected on its site. After its demolition a well-known journalist wrote of the old fortress of Satan :

"What no legal enactment, what no machinery of municipal government could effect, Christian women have brought about quietly, but thoroughly and triumphantly. From henceforth the Old Brewery is no more. The great problem of how to remove the Five Points had engaged the attention of both the legislative and executive branches of the city government, and both had abandoned the task in despair. It is to the credit of the Methodist Episcopal Church that they were the first to enter the then unpromising field, and it will be an imperishable honor to the Ladies' Home Missionary Society of that Church that with them the idea originated, and by them has been so successfully carried out."

On the 27th of January, 1853, the corner-stone of the new mission-house was laid. On that occasion the Rev. Dr. De Witt, of the Reformed Dutch Church, delivered an address, and the secretary of the American Bible Society read a brief history of the operations of that society at the Five Points. Bishop Janes, of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in laying the corner-stone, remarked :

"Education is to be promoted, therefore here is to be a free school-room ; virtue and temperance are to be advanced, and here we have a lecture-room ; the salvation of im-

mortal souls is our end in view, and there will be a chapel in the edifice ; and as temporal blessings will be an object, here will be accommodations for the sick and needy."

On the 18th of June following the mission-house was dedicated to its sacred uses—the promotion of education, virtue, and religion. It was a substantial edifice of brick, five stories in height, seventy-five feet in length on the street, and forty-five feet in depth. It contains a chapel, in which 500 persons may be comfortably seated, and in which services are held three times each Sunday. Next to the chapel is the dwelling-house of the missionary and his family. The ground floor had school-rooms, and in the upper stories were twenty tenements for poor and deserving families, who, as an equivalent for their rent, were to keep the building clean. The original cost of the building was $36,000. Extensive additions have been made to it—large school-rooms in the rear and a four-story building on the street, which is used for various purposes. The institution was incorporated in 1856.

According to the report of the managers * for 1882, these buildings were all free of debt, and nineteen families occupied the upper part. They had given away during the year 517,834 rations, and assisted and relieved 5146 persons. They had given away during the year a large quantity of garments of every kind—11,806 pieces. To the children who attend the day-school they give a hot dinner every day—beef soup with vegetables, mutton stew, fish, hominy, rice, and bread. It is really the only substantial meal the 400 children have each day. There had been only two deaths among the 887 children who had been taught in the school during the year. Within the ten years (1872–82) over 6000 children had been cared for by the mission. They have a sewing-school wherein the girls are taught the useful art very thoroughly.

The Five Points House of Industry is an early outgrowth of the efforts of the New York Ladies' Home Missionary Society of the Methodist Episcopal Church to establish a mission at the Five Points. As we have observed, the Rev. L. M. Pease was appointed the first missionary by the New York Annual Conference. He entered upon the task with great energy and zeal, but soon differing with the origi-

* The officers for the year 1882 were : Mrs. Joseph A. Wright, first directress ; Mrs. John A. Kennedy, second directress ; Mrs. William Ryer, third directress ; Mrs. F. Holsten, fourth directress ; Mrs. William B. Skidmore, treasurer ; Mrs. J. Grayden, corresponding secretary ; Miss E. Burling, recording secretary ; Mrs. E. B. Heydecker, assistant recording secretary. The board of managers consist of members of the forty Methodist churches in the city. The Rev. S. I. Ferguson is the superintendent, and editor of a monthly publication called *Voice from the Old Brewery.*

nators of the enterprise as to the principles upon which it should be carried on, an unfortunate controversy arose. The result was an alienation, and Mr. Pease severed his connection with the society with a determination to prosecute the work according to his own views, relying upon the religious community to sustain him.

With characteristic energy Mr. Pease, no longer connected with any association, and assisted by his devoted wife, hired two houses at the Five Points, on his own responsibility, for $700 a year. With the aid of the police he soon cleared them of their depraved inmates, and with his family took up his abode in them. He believed that the wretched creatures he wished to serve, the outcast women of the Five Points, were not so from choice, but from the force of circumstances. He believed that as a rule they desired to escape from their mode of life, but were debarred by the ban of society. The world did not believe as he did, and this was the kernel of the controversy to which allusion has been made. But he had heard from their lips the cry, "Don't tell us how innocent and happy we once were, and how wicked and miserable and infamous we now are; don't talk to us of death and retribution and perdition before us; we want no preacher to tell us that; but tell us, oh, tell us some way of escape! Give us work and wages! Do but give us some other master than the Devil, and we will serve him."

In response to that pitiful cry Mr. Pease acted. He sought to relieve their moral and bodily wants, but was not unmindful of their intellectual and spiritual needs. He took them at their word. He first became their employer and then their father. He became a manufacturer, and gave them shirts to make. Next he gave them a home, and became the head of a family. He began in July with thirty or forty women sewing by day in the Methodist Mission Chapel. He took a house near by in August. In September a day-school was started. It was taken under the patronage of Mr. James Donaldson and Mrs. Bedell, the mother of Dr. Bedell (now Bishop of Ohio), rector of the Protestant Episcopal Church of the Ascension and the members of that communion. In October another house was taken, and the inmates were increased to about sixty. In February, 1851, another house was taken, and in May four houses more, the whole accommodating about one hundred and twenty.

For ten months the enterprise came under the control of the National Temperance Society. A bakery and coarse basket-making had been added to its industries. The control reverted to Mr. Pease in May, 1852, and the next spring three more houses were added to the number.

Finally a house was taken in Broome Street, and appropriated as a home for very small children, invalids, and others.

According to a report in April, 1854, the establishment had, during the past six months supported, in doors and out, a daily average of at least five hundred persons by their labor there and by the benefactions of the charitable. At that time the average number of inmates was about three hundred, of whom one half were children. There were twenty-five men. Two hundred children were in the school.

Through the spontaneous liberality of ten individuals, a farm was purchased in Westchester County, sixteen miles from the city, in 1853. To this healthful spot and labor many were sent, and efforts were always made to assist suffering families without impairing their domestic ties or responsibilities. The grand object of the managers of the Five Points House of Industry was the temporal, social, and moral improvement of outcasts, and the cultivation of their spiritual natures. The institution was incorporated in 1854, on the application of thirty conspicuous citizens of New York. The trustees for the first year were : Charles Ely, Henry R. Remsen, George Bird, Edward G. Bradbury, Archibald Russell, Thomas L. Eells, Charles B. Tatham, William W. Cornell, and George G. Waters.

The trustees purchased a plot of ground in Anthony (now Worth) Street, not far from Centre Street, on which they erected a building, completed in 1856. To this they were enabled, by generous donations and otherwise, to make additions of land and buildings comprising a chapel. The farm was placed under the management of Mr. Pease, where he endeavored to make a self-sustaining farm-school.

The establishment of the school of the Five Points House of Industry was an arduous task. The boys and girls, unaccustomed to discipline, were extremely unruly. They were filthy in their habits and conversation, and profoundly ignorant. Mr. Pease allured them into the school by joining them in their plays and games, and retained them by giving them food. For three years Mr. Donaldson labored with him efficiently. When failing health compelled this good man to relinquish his charge it was transferred to the Church of the Ascension. The rector appointed six members of the congregation to be a school committee, who discharged their duty with zeal. This was before the incorporation of the institution. When the new building was completed the schools, now become orderly, were transferred to it. But the church continued the responsibility of carrying on this reformatory work at the Five Points. In fifteen years (1855–70) over twenty thousand four hundred children were taught in that school.

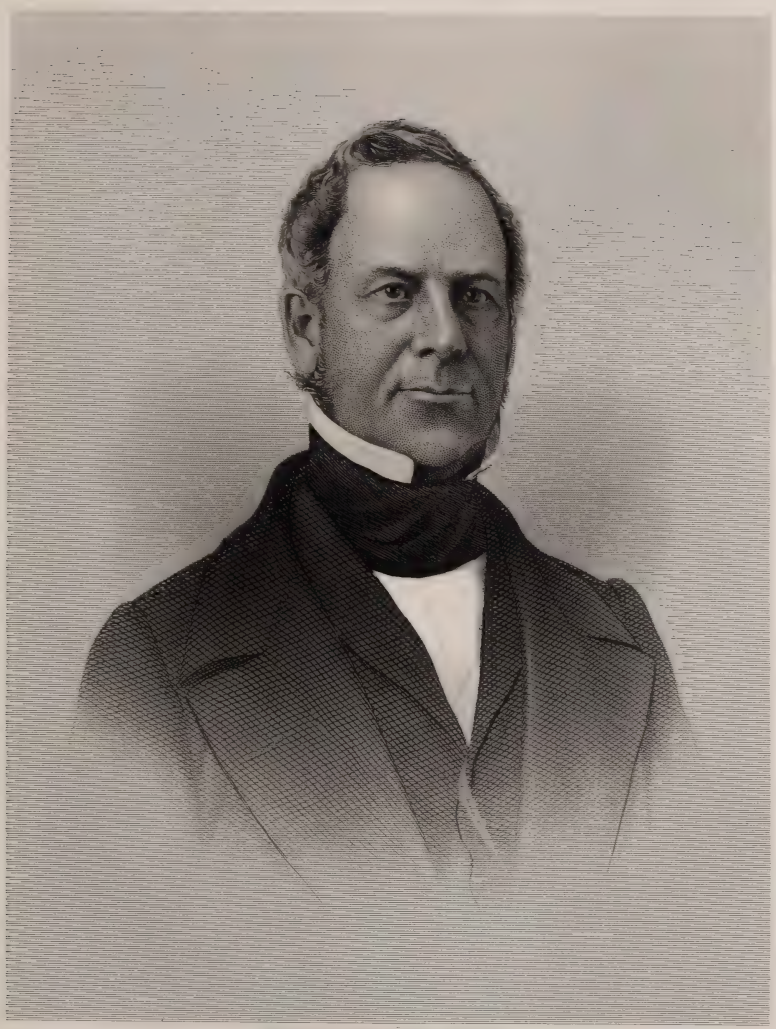
The children of the institution who receive its benefits are those chiefly who are abandoned by their parents or surrendered on account of their inability to support them. The Legislature has given the institution power to indenture them as apprentices. The institution has gone on steadily and healthfully in its holy work under successive superintendents, and thousands of respectable young men and women scattered over the land can attest that what they are they owe to the fostering care of the Five Points House of Industry.*

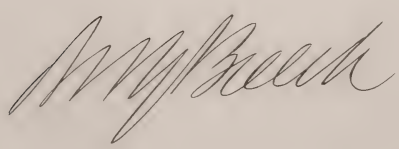
Almost simultaneously with the establishment of the reformatory institutions at the Five Points just mentioned, there was organized in the city another public charity, far-reaching in its aims and since marvellous in its operations and influence. It appears more important as a minister of good than any other society in the social history of the city of New York during the last sixty years, because it stands as a preventive agency and a purifier at the sources of crime and pauperism —the neglected children. It took hold of the bad or ignorant boy when he was a child, and, instead of waiting until he was mature to imprison or hang him, transformed him, by the gradual influences of education, labor, and religion, into an honest and industrious young man. This institution is THE CHILDREN'S AID SOCIETY, founded in 1852, and which is still doing its holy work with increased vigor and effect under the guidance of its chief founder.

In the year 1853 the then chief of police, George W. Matsell, put forth a report concerning the street children of New York which created universal anxiety among thoughtful citizens, and called forth much compassion for the class described. At that time a young man, a graduate of Yale College who had recently completed his studies in Europe and was prepared for the Christian ministry, was laboring as a missionary of reform among the adult criminals on Blackwell's Island and the wretched denizens of the Five Points, where Mr. Pease was then grappling with the giant, "the social evil," with a mighty yet gentle hand. This young man was Charles L. Brace.†

* According to a report for 1882 there were remaining and admitted during the official year 847 inmates. Of these, 144 women were sent to service, and 306 restored to their friends. Of the whole number, 386 were boys and 237 were girls. The total number admitted to the institution since its organization was 23,729 ; whole number of children in the day-school during that time, 33,975 ; total sum of money spent in its support, $1,029,685. The officers for the year 1882 were : Morris K. Jesup, president ; George F. Betts, secretary ; Hugh N. Camp, treasurer, and Charles Ely, D. Lydig Suydam, William W. Astor, Charles Lanier, David S. Eggleston, Oliver Harriman, trustees. William F. Barnard is the superintendent.

† Charles Loring Brace was born in Litchfield, Conn., in 1826. His father, John P. Brace, was a distinguished and successful teacher of youth.





While Mr. Brace was abroad he had studied the character of charitable institutions founded for the benefit of neglected children. These studies and his personal observation in his then missionary work satisfied him that a system of prevention would be more puissant than one of cure in the work of securing permanent social reform. He was satisfied too that the work must begin with the plastic child.

Mr. Brace was deeply impressed with the immense number of boys and girls floating and drifting about the streets of New York without apparent homes or occupations—the fruitful materials out of which

Mr. Brace is descended from Puritan stock on both his father's and his mother's side. On that of the latter are found some of the most distinguished families of New England, among them that of the eminent Rufus King.

After Mr. Brace's graduation at Yale College in 1846, he studied theology in seminaries in New York and New Haven, and went abroad in 1850, where he remained two years to complete his education. He studied in Germany, and made a trip into Hungary in 1851, where he was arrested in Groswardein by the Austrian authorities on the suspicion of being an agent of the Hungarian exiles in America, seeking to arouse another revolution. He was confined for a month in a dungeon of the old castle in that city, and was tried twelve times by an Austrian court-martial. At length he succeeded in sending secret information of his arrest and imprisonment to the Hon. Charles J. McCurdy, the American *chargé d'affaires* at Vienna, who demanded the immediate release of Mr. Brace. This demand, being seconded by the arrival at that time of two American ships of war at Trieste, was instantly complied with. Mr. Brace was sent to Pesth, thence to Vienna, and thence to the Austrian frontier, escorted by Austrian government officials. That government subsequently apologized for the arrest, but made no pecuniary reparation.

After his return in 1851, Mr. Brace published a volume in New York and London entitled, "Hungary in 1851," and subsequently another volume entitled, "Home Life in Germany."

As we have observed, Mr. Brace became interested while in Europe in institutions devoted to the benefit of children, and on his return began labors in the city of New York in behalf of the unfortunate. Determined to attempt to purify the tide of vice sweeping over the city by working at the fountain of the polluted and polluting stream, he and others formed the Children's Aid Society in 1853. He was the originator of the distinctive features of that society—the emigration plan, the boys' lodging-houses, and the industrial schools. In 1854 he founded the first boys' lodging-house, securing funds for the purpose from personal friends. This was subsequently accepted by the society and became a great part of the work of this charity. His time was constantly employed thereafter in speaking and writing for the society, managing its affairs, and laboring among the poor and in literary work. In 1854 he married Miss Letitia Neill, of Belfast, Ireland, by whom he has four children. In 1857 he visited Norway and Sweden, and published a work on "The Norse Folk." He subsequently wrote and published "Short Sermons to Newsboys," "Races of the Old World," and after a visit to California in 1867 he published "The New West." In 1872 he published "The Dangerous Classes of New York," revisited Hungary the same year, and in 1882 he published his "Gesti Christi, or History of Human Progress under Christianity." The Children's Aid Society, of which he has been the executive officer and mainspring since it was formed, has grown to one of the grandest and most useful charities in the United States, as its statistics, given in the text, demonstrate.

were fashioned the multitude of criminals and lewd women who infested the city. With others he devised a plan, crude at first, for arresting the attention of these street wanderers, particularly the boys, and peradventure persuading them to better living. Boys' meetings were held. These were addressed by earnest men and women, sometimes wisely, sometimes foolishly. These boys were keen and practical, and were impatient of sentimentality. When a pious Sunday-school teacher asked :

"My dear boys, when your father and mother forsake you, who will take you up ?"

"The purlice, sir, the purlice !" was the prompt and sincere reply.

At first these street Arabs were irrepressible. Their coarse jests, their don't-care manners, and often indecent expressions were difficult to correct, but it was soon found that kind words which came up from the depths of the heart of a man or woman would touch some hidden chord in them. Pathos and simple eloquence, the expression of earnestness, always found in these ungoverned children of misfortune vibratory strings that gave back responsive tones of feeling.

The generous philanthropists persevered in the good work. They provided entertainments for the boys at their gatherings, such as magic-lantern exhibitions, and very soon these boys' meetings became quite orderly assemblages. But these could not be, in the nature of things, a permanent success. This was pioneer work only, a clearing away of the covering and a revealing of the fearful nature of the work to be done. It was seen that more heroic, organized work had to be done in order to secure permanent footing in the terrible conflict with the great evil.

At length, early in 1853, a society was organized. It was composed of earnest men then engaged in laboring for the reformation of the dangerous classes in the city. Though representing different religious denominations, and each ardently attached to his own, there was not at the beginning and never has been the slightest ripple of disturbance on account of views on sectarian topics.

The association happily adopted the comprehensive and significant title of the Children's Aid Society. They appointed Charles L. Brace as its chief executive officer, with the title of secretary, which position he has held for thirty consecutive years.* They hired a small room in

* The society issued an admirable circular letter, in which, after defining their objects and proposed methods, and alluding to the immense throng of wretched children to be benefited, most vividly set forth the condition and needs of the class for whose benefit the society had been founded. It declared its intention not to conflict with any exist-

Amity Street for an office, and therein was begun by the secretary, with a small lad in attendance, the great work since accomplished. The association was incorporated in 1856.

ing institutions, but to render them a hearty co-operation. They proposed to give to the vagrant children of the city opportunities for receiving moral and religious instruction, and to afford them means preliminary to their earning a livelihood by honest labor by founding industrial schools. In fine, they proposed at the beginning to do precisely what the society has done so nobly and with such good results.

In that circular was presented the following sad picture of the condition of a class of boys and girls in the city : " For the most part the boys grow up utterly by themselves. No one cares for them, and they care for no one. Some live by begging, by petty pilfering, by bold robbery ; some earn an honest support by peddling matches, or apples, or newspapers ; others gather bones and rags in the streets to sell. They sleep on steps, in cellars, in old barns, and in markets, or they hire a bed in filthy and low lodging-houses. They cannot read ; they do not go to school or attend church. Many of them have never seen a Bible. Every cunning faculty is intensely stimulated. They are shrewd and old in vice when other children are in leading-strings. Few influences which are kind and good ever reach the vagrant boy. And yet, among themselves, they show generous and honest traits. Kindness can always touch them.

" The girls, too often, grow up even more pitiable and deserted. Till of late no one has ever cared for them. They are the cross-walk sweepers, the little apple-peddlers and candy-sellers of our city ; or by more questionable means they earn their scanty bread. They traverse the low, vile streets alone, and live without mother or friends, or any share in what we should call a home. They also know little of God or Christ, except by name. They grow up passionate, ungoverned, with no love or kindness ever to soften the heart. We all know their short wild life, and the sad end. These boys and girls, it should be remembered, will soon form the great lower class of our city. They will influence elections ; they may shape the policy of the city ; they will, assuredly, if unreclaimed, poison society all around them. They will help to form the great multitude of robbers, thieves, vagrants, and prostitutes who are now such a burden upon the law-respecting community."

CHAPTER IV.

THE circular letter of the Children's Aid Society, widely distributed, excited universal attention and sympathy, and called forth generous responses from the fortunate classes. The first considerable contribution was from Mrs. William B. Astor (a daughter of General Armstrong), wife of the principal property-holder in the city. She sent $50. It was the pioneer of ample funds which came in time to sustain the institution. The scenes at the office of the secretary soon after it was opened were exceedingly interesting.

"Most touching of all," wrote Mr. Brace, "was the crowd of wandering little ones who immediately found their way to the office. Ragged young girls who had nowhere to lay their heads; children driven from drunkards' homes; orphans who slept where they could find a box or a stairway; boys cast out by stepmothers or stepfathers; newsboys whose innocent answer to our question, 'Where do you live?' rang in our ears, 'Don't live nowhere!' little bootblacks, young peddlers, 'canawl-boys' who seemed to drift into the city every winter and live a vagabond life; pickpockets and petty thieves trying to get honest work; child-beggars and flower-sellers growing up to enter careers of crime—all this motley throng of infantile misery and childish guilt passed through our doors, telling their simple stories of suffering, and loneliness, and temptation, until our hearts became sick."

The first special effort made by the society was the finding of work for the children. A workshop was established in Wooster Street. It was a failure. It was soon found that benevolence could not compete with selfishness in business. They could and did provide means for earning a livelihood for girls by sewing.

The newsboys of the city soon attracted their special attention. As a class they were shrewd, reckless, jolly, and heathenish; social Ishmaelites, for their hands were against every man's pocket, and every one considered a newsboy his natural enemy, intent only on plunder. Their life was extremely hard. They slept in boxes, alleys, doorways, under stairways, on hay-barges, in the coldest weather, so as to be near the printing-offices early in the morning. As a rule they did not "live nowhere." They were pushed about by the police, and

there was not a single door in the city open to welcome them or give them food and shelter. Mr. Brace frequently saw ten or a dozen on a cold night piled together to keep warm under a printing-office stairs. His heart was touched, and he resolved to help the poor souls, and with the pecuniary aid of some personal friends he established the first lodging-house for newsboys ever known in this country. A loft in the old *Sun* building was secured and fitted up, in March, 1854, and placed in charge of C. C. Tracy, a carpenter. There they were furnished with a supper for five cents, and a bed for six cents, and a bath thrown in. For six cents they had a breakfast in the morning.

The experience of the first night established the popularity of the Newsboys' Lodging-House. The boys were too much excited to sleep much. "I say, Jim," cried one, "this is rayther better 'an bummin' —eh ?" "My eyes ! what soft beds these is !" said another. "Tom, it's 'most as good as a steam-gratin', and there ain't no M. P.'s to poke, nuther !" said a third.

Very soon an evening school was opened, and Sunday meetings were regularly held. Gradually these "institutions" had a powerful effect. The Lodging-House, taken in charge by the society, is now one of its chief engines of reform. In the course of a year the population of a large town, in numbers, passed through it. In 1872 the Shakespeare Hotel, on the corner of Duane and Chambers streets, was purchased and fitted up as a permanent Lodging-House for Homeless Boys.

At an early period in the history of this society Mr. Brace founded an Industrial School for Girls, the first institution of the kind ever established. That first seed is now the Wilson Industrial School. Similar schools have been established by the society, and now number twenty-one. These have proved to be among the best preventives of crime among children. Girls' lodging-houses were subsequently provided, with incalculable benefit, and at the very beginning the emigration plan—the sending of children of both sexes to good homes remote from the city—was instituted. In a special manner this plan has succeeded in the Western States, to which thousands of poor children have been sent and blessed.

Such, in brief, is the history of the origin and pioneer work of this great charity, which has done so much for the elevation and salvation of neglected children in the city of New York, and thereby conferred an inestimable boon on society there. Let us glance at the results.

The annual report of the society (November 1, 1882) showed that in the lodging-houses of the society, now six in number, during twenty-nine years, more than 250,000 different boys and girls had

been sheltered and partly fed and instructed. In the industrial schools probably over 100,000 poor little girls had been instructed, and of these it is not known that even a score have entered on criminal courses of life, or have been drunkards or beggars, though four fifths were children of drunkards. Among the 187,952 boys who had been, during twenty-nine years, in the Newsboys' Lodging-House, there has been no case of any contagious or foul-air diseases, not even ophthalmia, and only one death had occurred.

During the year ending November 1, 1882, 14,122 different boys and girls had been sheltered, fed, and taught in the six lodging-houses, these having supplied 305,524 meals and 230,968 lodgings. In the twenty-one day and thirteen evening schools of the society, 13,966, children were taught and partly fed and clothed, 3957 were sent to homes, mainly in the West, and 2340 were aided with food, medicine, etc., through the sick children's mission. In the Girls' Lodging-House and in the industrial schools 484 girls were taught the use of the sewing-machine. In the lodging-houses during the year were 7613 orphans. A penny savings-bank had been established, and in it $10,380.84 were deposited during the year. The total number of children in charge of the society during the year was 36,971. Among the 14,122 boys and girls in the lodging-houses no death had occurred during the year. This healthful state was secured mainly by watchfulness, scrupulous cleanliness, proper ventilation, and wholesome food.

Through the munificence of Mr. A. B. Stone, one of the trustees, the society is possessed of a charming seaside home for the children, at Bath, Long Island. There are four and a half acres of ground which Mr. Stone presented. The spot is known as Bath Park. There, in the summer of 1882, upward of 4000 children (averaging about 300 a week) enjoyed the benefits of salubrious air.

Since the beginning of the work the society had furnished (to November 1, 1882) 1,343,166 lodgings and 1,359,728 meals, 14,832 wandering boys have been returned to their relatives and friends, and it has sent to homes in the West and South 67,287 boys and girls. Benevolent individuals have also sent many at their own expense under the care of the society. Within four years Mrs. J. J. Astor has sent over 1000.*

* It having been publicly asserted that homeless children sent West by the Children's Aid Society were "crowding the Western prisons and reformatories," and that their prisons and houses of refuge were "half full of these children," a special agent was sent to the prisons of Michigan, Illinois, and Indiana to make a thorough investigation. The agent reported that in Michigan and Illinois, where over ten thousand children had been

The good results of reformatory efforts of various institutions in New York City, of which the Children's Aid Society is the most efficient, is conspicuously shown by the police reports in 1860 and 1880. In 1860 the population of the city was 814,224, and the number of commitments of girls and women that year was 5880. The population in 1880 was over 1,200,000, and the number of such commitments was only 1854—that is, the commitments in 1860 were 1 in every 138½ of the population ; in 1880 the commitments were 1 in 647.

The old associations of criminal youths of New York, such as Dead Rabbits, Short Boys, Nineteenth Street Gang, and others of a score of years ago, have been broken up and have not reappeared. They have been broken up or prevented, not by punishment but by associations of reform and education. Organized crime has been met and checked by organized virtue.*

The Wilson Industrial School for Girls, planted by Mr. Brace and nurtured into vigorous life by a few earnest women, was opened in a small upper room at No. 118 Avenue D, in April, 1853. Its plan was simple and has been adhered to in its essential elements. It consisted of a morning session for instruction in the common English branches, a warm dinner at midday, and an afternoon session for sewing. The work supplied was in the form of garments for the pupils, which they were to earn by a system of credit-marks. The institution was incorporated in May, 1854. It was named in honor of Mrs. James P. Wilson, who was chiefly instrumental in establishing it.

Voluntary contributions soon enabled the managers to purchase a building on Avenue A for the accommodation of the rapidly increasing school. A dressmaking department was added to the curriculum, under the charge of an expert dressmaker. Wages were paid to the pupils after they had attained a certain degree of skill in the art. This silenced the objections of parents, who found in the simple intellectual education of the children no source of revenue. Classes were formed for training in housework of various kinds, with a view to exerting a reflex influence upon the homes of the children as well as to fit them for family service. An outfitting department was established, which provided instruction in the more difficult kinds of needlework and also

sent, not a single boy or girl sent from the society could be found in all the prisons, and that in Indiana, where six thousand had been sent, one girl was found in a reformatory, and four boys had been sentenced for vagrancy only.

* The officers of the Children's Aid Society in 1882 were : William A. Booth, president ; George S. Coe, treasurer ; Charles L. Brace, secretary. The trustees were : Robert Hoe, Jr., Howard Potter, E. P. Fabbri, W. B. Cutting, A. B. Stone, William A. Booth, G. Cabot Ward, Robert J. Livingston, D. W. James, and Lucius Tuckerman.

remunerative employment. It was designed also to draw in girls from the street whose ages excluded them from the regular school classes.

A flourishing Sunday-school has been in operation in connection with the institution from the beginning, and in February, 1866, prayer-meetings on Sunday and Wednesday evenings were established. With all this enlarged work the accommodations became too straitened, and the managers erected a spacious building, four stories and a high basement in height, on the corner of St. Mark's Place and Avenue A. It was completed in 1869, and there the good work, constantly enlarging, has been carried on ever since. A refuge was offered there for homeless girls at any hour ; also a nursery, in which babies may be cared for while their mothers are out at service during the day. Kindergarten instruction was opened with abundant success. The idea was caught by Miss Emily Huntington, its matron in 1883, and applied to housework instruction. It was elaborated into an admirable system under the name of Kitchen-Garden. That department has realized the most sanguine hopes of its originator and superintendent. There is also a boys' club, which is very popular. It comprises about fifteen hundred members. In the basement is a reading-room and library, where amusing and instructive games are furnished to the children. There is also a hall, in which the more studious boys may read in quiet.*

At the beginning of this decade Henry Grinnell, an opulent merchant of New York, touched by feelings of humanity and moved by most generous impulses characteristic of his nature, undertook a noble task which excited universal admiration. That task was a search for Sir John Franklin (an English arctic explorer) and his party, who sailed from England with two vessels, the *Erebus* and *Terror*, in May, 1845, in an attempt to make a north-west passage to the Pacific Ocean. The two vessels were seen, sixty-eight days later, moored to an iceberg in the middle of Baffin's Bay, and were never heard of afterward.

In 1848 anxiety about Sir John and his party was painfully excited in England, and the British Government and Lady Franklin sent fruitless expeditions in search of them. In 1850 Mr. Grinnell fitted out two of his own vessels, at his own expense, to proceed in the holy quest, and when ready for the task they were proffered to our government gratuitously, for use in the search. Congress took the expedition under its charge, and Lieutenant De Haven, of the United States Navy, was placed in charge of the expedition. It consisted of the two vessels, named *Advance* and *Rescue*, strengthened for war with

* Mrs. Jonathan Sturges is the president or first directress of the Wilson Industrial School, and Miss H. W. Hubbard is secretary.

Engraved by Geo E Perine from original drawings by J Lawrence Giles

PROMINENT BUILDINGS.

pack-ice and polar storms. They left New York harbor on May 22d. The pilot-boat *Washington*, with Mr. Grinnell and his two sons on board, bore them company far out to sea, and bade them farewell on the 25th. The expedition re-entered the harbor of New York on the last day of September, 1851, and Henry Grinnell was the first to welcome the returned heroes, on the pier-head.

Though the explorers did not succeed in the accomplishment of the main object of their efforts, they were fortunate in making important additions to existing geographical knowledge of the polar regions. They discovered the extensive tract of land divided by Smith's Sound from Greenland. A British expedition had discovered the same terra firma and named it Prince Albert's Land. A sharp controversy arose with English geographers and explorers as to priority of discovery. It was finally decided in favor of the American expedition, and the name of "Grinnell Land" was permanently affixed to maps and charts in place of "Prince Albert's Land."

In 1853 Mr. Grinnell, with the aid of George Peabody, fitted out the *Advance* for another searching expedition under the command of Dr. Kane. It did not find Sir John Franklin and his crews, but it accomplished more than any expedition which had preceded it, for it discovered the first trustworthy evidence of an open polar sea, defined the coast-line, and explored the interior of hitherto unknown lands.

Out of the interest in geographical studies and discoveries created by the Grinnell expeditions sprang the American Geographical Society, incorporated in 1854, of which Henry Grinnell was one of the active founders. He was a native of New Bedford, Mass., where he was born in 1799. Having acquired an academic education, he entered upon a mercantile career in early life. With his brother, Moses H., and his brother-in-law, Robert B. Minturn, he formed the great commercial house of Grinnell, Minturn & Co. It took that title in 1829, though the house was founded in 1815 by their elder brother Joseph and Preserved Fish, under the firm name of Fish & Grinnell.*

* Mr. Fish when a baby had been picked up at sea by a New Bedford whaling vessel, and from that circumstance was named Preserved Fish. Joseph Grinnell, who returned to New Bedford when he withdrew from active mercantile life in New York, represented his district in Congress from 1844 to 1852. He had previously served as a member of the council of the governor of Massachusetts. He was living in 1882, at the age of ninety-four years.

Moses H. Grinnell was born in New Bedford, Mass., in March, 1803. He was educated at private schools and at the Friends' Academy. Bred a merchant, he frequently went abroad as supercargo until he became a partner in the firm of Grinnell, Minturn & Co., in New York, in 1829, with his brother Henry and brother-in-law Robert B. Minturn.

The American Geographical Society was incorporated in April, 1854, by the Legislature of New York, under the title of the American Geographical and Statistical Society, for the purpose of "collecting and diffusing geographical and statistical information." The name of the corporators mentioned in the charter were: George Bancroft, Henry Grinnell, Francis L. Hawks, John C. Zimmerman, Archibald Russell, Joshua Leavitt, William C. H. Waddell, Ridley Watts, S. De Witt Bloodgood, M. Dudley Bean, Hiram Barney, Alexander I. Cotheal, Luther B. Wyman, John Jay, J. Calvin Smith, Henry V. Poor, Cambridge Livingston, Edmund Blunt, and Alexander W. Bradford.

This charter was amended by act of April 8, 1871, when the title was changed to the American Geographical Society, and its objects were more minutely defined, as follows: "The advancement of geographical science; the collection, classification, and scientific arrangement of statistics, and their results; the encouragement of explorations for the more thorough knowledge of all parts of the North American continent, and of all other parts of the world which may be imperfectly known; the collection and diffusion of geographical, statistical, and scientific knowledge, by lectures, printed publications, or other means; the keeping up of a correspondence with scientific and learned societies in every part of the world, for the collection and diffusion of information and the interchange of books, charts, maps, public reports, documents, and valuable publications; the permanent establishment in the city of New York of an institution in which shall be collected, classified, and arranged, geographical and scientific works, voyages and travels, maps, charts, globes, instruments, documents, manuscripts, prints, engravings, or whatever else may be useful or necessary for supplying full, accurate, and reliable information in respect to every part of the globe, or explanatory of its geography, physical and descriptive; and its geological history, giving its climatology, its productions, animal, vegetable, and mineral; its exploration, navigation, and commerce; having especial reference to that kind of information which should be collected, preserved, and be at all times accessible for public uses in a great maritime and commercial city."

This ample definition of the purposes of the American Geographical Society is a fair epitome of its work. The society from the beginning has been marked by extraordinary zeal and energy in every depart-

Mr. Grinnell represented a district of the city of New York in Congress one term (1839–41), and in 1856 he was chosen a Republican presidential elector. Mr. Grinnell died in November, 1877.

ment. It receives as guests the most eminent travellers and scientists who visit the great metropolis. The papers read before it from time to time by learned and scientific men are of the highest order and interest. It owns the building it now occupies (No. 11 West Twenty-ninth Street), and has there a library containing over 14,000 geographical and statistical works, over 6000 that are not strictly geographical, and a superb collection of maps and charts, more than 8000 in number. Many of its books and charts are of the rarest character and value. The publications of the society, in a series of bulletins, are very valuable. The American Geographical Society has had but three presidents—namely, George Bancroft, LL.D., the Rev. Francis L. Hawks, D.D., LL.D.,* and the present incumbent of the office, Chief-Justice Charles P. Daly, LL.D., who has filled the position since the death of Dr. Hawks in 1866. Judge Daly is one of the most studious, learned, and

* Francis Lister Hawks, D.D., LL.D., was born in New Berne, N. C., in June, 1798, and died in New York City in September, 1866. He was graduated at the University of North Carolina in 1815, studied law, and was admitted to the bar when he was twenty-one years of age. He practised a few years in North Carolina, was a member of his State Legislature, and was ordained a minister of the Protestant Episcopal Church in 1827, in which he served as an able and eloquent preacher the remainder of his life. For a while he was the assistant of the Rev. Harry Crosswell, D.D., of New Haven, Conn. In 1829 he was chosen assistant minister of St. James's Church, Philadelphia, and was rector of St. Stephen's in 1831, when he was called to the rectorship of St. Thomas's Church, New York, where he remained from 1832 to 1843. He was authorized by the General Convention of his Church to go to England and obtain copies of important papers in relation to the early history of the Church in America. In 1837, in connection with Dr. C. S. Henry, he founded the New York *Review*, and was for some time its editor and principal contributor. He founded, at Flushing, L. I., St. Thomas's Hall, a school for boys, which was an unsuccessful enterprise, and the founder was deeply involved in debt. For two years (1840–42) he conducted the *Church Review*, in which much of the historical matter he had collected in Europe was printed. In 1843 he made his abode in Mississippi, and was elected bishop of the diocese, which office he declined. The next year he became rector of Christ Church in New Orleans, and remained there five years, during which time he was chosen president of the University of Louisiana.

In 1849 Dr. Hawks returned to New York and became rector of the Church of the Mediator. A subscription of $15,000 relieved him from pecuniary embarrassment. His church was afterward merged into Calvary Church, of which he was rector several years. In 1854 he was elected bishop of the Diocese of Rhode Island, but declined. His sympathies being with the Southern people when the rebellion broke out in 1861, he resigned the rectorship of Calvary, and had charge of a parish in Baltimore during the Civil War. In 1865 he was recalled to New York, and became rector of the Chapel of the Holy Saviour.

Dr. Hawks was an able and prolific writer, and left behind him numerous contributions to the literature of his country in its various departments, historical, ecclesiastical, scientific, and educational. At the time of his death he was preparing a work on the "Ancient Mounds of Central and Western America" and a physical geography. His valuable library forms a part of the rich collections of the New York Historical Society.

efficient workers in the field of human knowledge in our country, and he imparts to the members of the Geographical Society much of his own enthusiasm.*

Perhaps the greatest achievement in physical science was accomplished by the enterprise of citizens of New York at about the middle of the third decade, in the successful establishment of an electro-magnetic communication between Europe and America. The belief that such a communication might and could be effected was, as we have seen, expressed by Professor Morse in a letter to the Secretary of the Treasury so early as August, 1843, nine months before the completion of the first land telegraph line between Baltimore and Washington. Almost a dozen years afterward an attempt was first made to establish such a communication by means of an insulated metallic cable stretched between the continents under the sea.

To the enterprise and energy of Cyrus W. Field, an eminent merchant of New York City, the world is chiefly indebted for this wonderful achievement, this incalculable boon. Submarine telegraphy was first conceived and accomplished by Professor Morse. Its feasibility was tested by him in 1842, by means of a cable stretched between Castle Garden and Governor's Island. Ten years later the Newfoundland Telegraph Company was formed for the purpose of connecting that island with the American main by means of a submarine telegraph. It failed, and its chief officer, F. N. Gisborne, came to New York in January, 1854, and tried to interest Matthew D. Field, an engineer, in the project. Matthew laid the matter before his brother Cyrus W., who invited Gisborne to his house. An evening was spent in the discussion of the subject.

After Mr. Gisborne had left his house, Mr. Field took a terrestrial globe, and while studying it in reference to the practicability of connecting Newfoundland with the American main and New York, the

* The membership of the society now numbers about twelve hundred, including honorary and corresponding members and fellows. There are also *ex-officio* members, composed of all foreign diplomatic representatives and consuls resident in the United States, and United States diplomatic representatives and consuls abroad. The fellows are the paying members of the society. The list of honorary members is headed by the name of Dom Pedro, Emperor of Brazil, and followed by men of great distinction in the scientific world. The society is in correspondence with about 140 foreign and domestic geographical and other scientific bodies.

The officers of the society for 1883 were: Charles P. Daly, president; George W. Cullum, Francis A. Stout, Roswell D. Hitchcock, vice-presidents; J. Carson Brevoort, foreign corresponding secretary; James M. Bailey, domestic corresponding secretary; Elial F. Hall, recording secretary; George Cabot Ward, treasurer; Robert Curren, chief clerk, and fifteen councillors.

question flashed across his mind like an inspiration, Why not cross the ocean as well, and connect Europe and America ? The idea took complete possession of Mr. Field's mind. He wrote to Professor Morse (then in Poughkeepsie) and Lieutenant Maury for their opinions. Morse responded that he had perfect faith in the feasibility of such an enterprise, and Maury wrote of a discovery of a plateau extending from Newfoundland to Ireland which deep-sea soundings had disclosed. He said, "On that plateau a cable would lie as quietly as on the bottom of a millpond." This settled the question in the mind of Mr. Field, who with his usual pluck and energy at once proceeded to act. He engaged his brother, David Dudley Field, as legal adviser, and invited four other gentlemen to a conference on the subject. These were Peter Cooper, Moses Taylor, Marshall O. Roberts, and Chandler White. They first met at the house of Mr. Field, in Gramercy Park, on the evening of March 7th, 1854, around a table in his dining-room, covered with maps, charts, and plans, and for four successive evenings the whole subject was discussed and careful estimates of cost submitted and examined. There these gentlemen signed an agreement to form a company to carry out the project, which they called the New York, Newfoundland, and London Telegraph Company.

To begin the enterprise, Messrs. Cyrus Field, Cooper, Taylor, and Roberts each put in $20,000 ; Mr. White somewhat less. Afterward Messrs. Cyrus Field, Cooper, Taylor, and Roberts each paid very much more, Mr. Field more than any other one. The brothers Field and Mr. White proceeded to Newfoundland from Boston in a small steamer late in March, encountered a heavy gale, and landed at St. John's, in a terrific snow-storm. They were heartily received by Mr. Archibald (afterward British consul-general at New York), then attorney-general of the colony. They procured from the Colonial Assembly a charter with the exclusive right to land cables on the shores of the island for fifty years, and fifty square miles of land. Twenty-five years afterward five of the six of these pioneers in submarine telegraphy (Mr. White having died in 1855) met round the same table, in Mr. Field's dining-room. Since then all but two of them (the Messrs. Field) have died.

To build a line across half-desert Newfoundland swallowed up vast sums of money. When completed, Mr. Field went to England for a cable to span the Gulf of St. Lawrence from Newfoundland to the main. One was sent over in 1855, and was lost in the attempt to lay it. A new cable was manufactured and successfully laid the next year. Up to this time not a dollar had been received out of the United

States, and little out of the city of New York, in aid of the enterprise. Mr. Field went to England again. At first he was met with general incredulity among the highest scientific authorities of Great Britain. Yet there were some who believed, among them the great Faraday. Mr. Field pleaded his cause with such enthusiasm that he made converts among capitalists and government officers, and succeeded in forming the Atlantic Telegraph Company, with a capital of £350,000. To show his faith by his works, he took one fourth of the stock himself. The British Government guaranteed £14,000 a year in payment for messages sent, the interest on the capital at four per cent, on condition of a cable being laid and worked successfully. The American and British governments also furnished vessels for laying the cable, and in 1857 the first attempt was made, but the cable broke three hundred miles from the coast of Ireland. The next year the attempt was renewed, and, after one failure, when they were almost at the point of despair, a second attempt, made in the face of overwhelming discouragements, proved successful. The cable was laid the whole distance between Trinity Bay, Newfoundland, and Valentia, on the west coast of Ireland, a distance of 1950 miles, in water two thirds of the distance over two miles in depth. This success was announced to the Associated Press by Mr. Field on the morning of August 5, 1858.

Congratulations were exchanged between Queen Victoria and President Buchanan. The country was wild with delight. The ocean had been abolished as a barrier to intercourse. New York and London could converse with each other with almost the facility of two friends talking face to face. The public mind seemed disposed to apotheosize Mr. Field. "Since the discovery of Columbus," said the London *Times*, "nothing has been done in any degree comparable to the vast enlargement which has thus been given to the sphere of human activity."

New York, the birthplace of the enterprise, and in which its commercial interests were so deeply involved, responded to the announcement of the wonderful news by a hundred guns fired in the Park at daybreak on the morning of August 17th. The salute was repeated at noon. Flags were flung out above all the public buildings, the bells were rung, and at night the city was illuminated. The fireworks at the City Hall were intensified in brilliancy by the accidental burning of the cupola of that building and the adjoining roof.

The first of September was set apart for a public ovation by the municipal authorities to Mr. Field and his associates in the enterprise.

A thanksgiving service was held in Trinity Church in the morning, at which two hundred clergymen officiated. At noon Mr. Field and the officers of the ships landed at Castle Garden and were received with a national salute. A procession was formed at the Battery and marched to the Crystal Palace, where the mayor presented Mr. Field the freedom of the city in a gold box, with the thanks of the citizens. At night the firemen had a brilliant torchlight procession in his honor. All over the country were heard cannon-peals and the voice of eulogy, with bonfires and illuminations, when, at almost the same moment, the mighty pulse of the great evangelist of peace and good-will began to flutter, and very soon ceased to beat at all. The expenses up to that date had been $1,834,500.

There was now a sudden revulsion in the public feeling. Some believed the evangelist had never lived—that it was a huge impostor. The popular idol was forsaken for the moment as a "false god" indeed. The telegraph cable remained in a state of suspended animation for nearly seven years. In 1861 the great Civil War in America broke out and absorbed all thoughts. But Mr. Field was neither discouraged nor idle. While the Atlantic was traversed by incendiary pirate ships, he crossed and recrossed the ocean many times and preached to chambers of commerce, to public gatherings, and to capitalists in England and the United States, with so much earnestness that in 1864 his converts furnished sufficient capital to renew the attempt to lay the great cable. An improved one was coiled on board the leviathan of the merchant marine of England, the *Great Eastern*. She sailed in 1865, and when over 1200 miles of the cable were paid out, it snapped in twain, and the great enterprise was once more "in the deep bosom of the ocean buried."

The attempt was not renewed that year. But still Mr. Field was not disheartened. Returning to London, he rallied his associates, and with them organized the Anglo-American Telegraph Company, with a capital of $3,000,000, to provide means for manufacturing and laying another cable, and in the summer of 1866 was again on board the *Great Eastern*, when at last the attempt to connect the two worlds, which he had pursued for nearly thirteen years, was to be rewarded with victory. The gigantic coil was unrolled without a break across the ocean, and the Eastern and Western Hemispheres were at last firmly linked together. But one triumph did not satisfy the gallant projectors: they remembered the cable of the year before lying with its broken end at the bottom of the sea. A few days after the new cable was landed, the *Great Eastern* returned to mid-ocean to search for the

lost treasure, and after groping for a whole month at a depth of two miles, recovered it and carried it safely to the shores of Newfoundland. Thus two cables were laid in one year (1866) without a flaw. Perfect and permanent electrical communication between America and Great Britain was established on July 27, 1866.*

Honors were showered upon the leaders in this marvellous achievement in both countries. Several of the English participants were knighted. The Prime Minister of England, in conferring these honors, declared that it was only the fact that Mr. Field was a citizen of another country that prevented his receiving high honors from the British Government. He had honors in abundance at home. Congress voted him thanks and a gold medal, and he received numerous other testimonials for what was regarded as one of the most remarkable achievements of the age. At the French Exposition in 1867 he received the Grand Medal, given only to those who were recognized as great public benefactors. Mr. Field crossed the ocean more than fifty times in the prosecution of the great enterprise.†

* The capital stock of the Anglo-American Telegraph Company is $35,000,000. They have now (1883) in good working order four cables across the Atlantic, besides several other cables connecting Newfoundland with Nova Scotia.

† Cyrus West Field is a native of Stockbridge, Massachusetts, where his father, the Rev. David Dudley Field, D.D., was settled as a pastor at the time of his birth, November 30, 1819. His mother was Submit Dickinson, a daughter of Captain Noah Dickinson, who had served with Putnam in the French and Indian war. The parents were both of English Puritan stock, the father tracing his ancestry back to the Norman Conquest, in 1066. (See biographical sketch of Benjamin H. Field.)

Cyrus W. Field is the eighth of ten children of his parents. He was of a delicate physical organization that seemed little fitted to bear the inevitable burdens of active life. As a boy he was noted for great activity—a characteristic of his whole life. He was fleet of foot and a leader in out-door sports. Choosing a business life instead of a professional one, he did not receive a collegiate education, and at the age of fifteen years he became a clerk with A. T. Stewart in New York. He began business on his own account, as a wholesale paper merchant, when he was twenty-one years of age, and at about the same time he married Miss Mary Bryan Stone, of Guilford, Connecticut. They have had seven children, three sons and four daughters.

Mr. Field's only capital with which he started in life as a merchant was great aptitude for business, quickness of perception, power of organization, and indefatigable perseverance in whatever he undertook. These qualities have distinguished his whole career. In the course of a dozen years he was at the head of a large mercantile house, fully established and very prosperous ; and though only thirty-three years of age at that time, he contemplated withdrawing from active business. He had acquired what was then considered a handsome fortune, but he found it easier to enter upon business than to retire from it, especially for a man of his active temperament. He tried the experiment wisely by making a tour of six months in South America. He climbed the Andes to Bogota, crossed the mountains to Quito, and descended to Guayaquil in Ecuador. He returned to New York at the end of October, 1853. On this journey Mr.

Such, in brief, is the story of the origin in the city of New York of the wonderful system of submarine telegraphy, by which the deeds and the thoughts of men are conveyed from continent to continent, and from island to island, through the throbbing bosom of the sea, day and night.*

Early in 1854 a powerful anti-slavery movement was begun in New York City by the Hon. John Jay and others, in consequence of a violation of the pledge given by President Pierce in his inaugural address in 1853, that during his administration the quiet of the country on the subject of slavery which had succeeded the compromise of Mr. Clay in 1850, should not be disturbed. This violation was in the form of a proposal by Senator Dixon, of Kentucky, to repeal the Missouri Compromise, and a bill to that effect offered in January, 1854, by Senator Douglas, chairman of the Committee on Territories. That act, known as the Kansas-Nebraska bill, was passed in May following.

Mr. Jay, who inherited a reverence for human rights from his father, Judge Jay, and his grandfather, Chief-Justice Jay, had been keenly watching the tendency of events at the National capital, and as soon

Field was accompanied by the artist, Frederick E. Church, who brought home with him the studies from which he painted his famous picture, "The Heart of the Andes."

On his return Mr. Field attempted to settle down as a retired merchant. "But it was the hardest task he had ever undertaken," wrote his brother, the Rev. H. M. Field, in 1880. "I never saw him so uneasy as when trying to keep still. What would have been the consequence is hard to say, if just at this moment there had not presented itself an enterprise which was to engage his interest, and to furnish full scope for his activity, and to prove in its issues the greatest achievement of his life."

The enterprise alluded to was the connecting of the two hemispheres by an electro-magnetic telegraph, which has been fully set forth in the text. In that enterprise he had an arduous struggle of thirteen years before he attained to success. Since that enterprise was successfully carried out he has been largely interested in submarine telegraphy and rapid transit in the city of New York. In 1864 he went to Egypt, as the delegate of the New York Chamber of Commerce, to be present at the preliminary or experimental opening of the Suez Canal. In 1874 he made a voyage to Iceland, to participate in the commemorative proceedings of the one thousandth anniversary of the European settlement of that island. In 1880 he left New York with his wife for San Francisco, whence they made a voyage to Japan and thence to India, and circumnavigated the world. An ever-present dream of his life is the laying of a telegraphic cable across the Pacific Ocean by way of the Sandwich Islands, which would complete the circuit of the globe. By this last link he would indeed "put a girdle round the earth in forty minutes."

* The directors of the Anglo-American Telegraph Company in 1882 were: The Rt. Hon. Viscount Monck, chairman; Sir James Anderson, William Barber, and Francis A. Bevan, of England; Charles Crapelet, of Paris; Cyrus W. Field, of New York; Sir Daniel Gooch, M.P., the Hon. Robert Grimston, L. M. Rate, and the Most Hon. the Marquis of Tweeddale, of England. The managing director is H. Weaver; Joshua Dean and Francis Glass are the auditors, and T. H. Wells is the secretary.

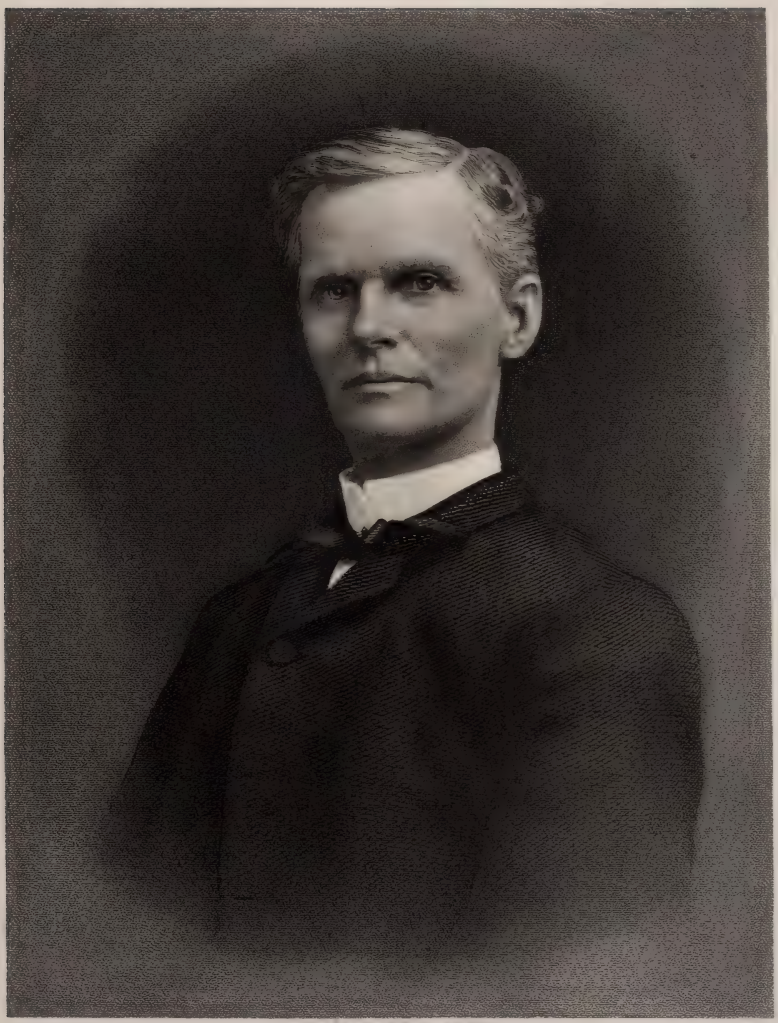
as he observed this violation of plighted faith, with all the promises of fearful consequences, he drew up a call, which was signed by himself and others, for a meeting of conservative men of both parties, at the Broadway Tabernacle, to declare their determination to resist all interference with the old landmark, the Missouri Compromise. The call was headed, "No Violation of Plighted Faith! No Repeal of the Missouri Compromise!"

The meeting was presided over by Shepherd Knapp, one of the best-known merchants and financiers of New York, and at one time city chamberlain. It was earnestly addressed by the late James W. Gerard and others. Decided resolutions drafted by Mr. Jay were adopted by unanimous acclamation. An association had been previously formed called the Democratic Free Club, of which Mr. Jay was president.*

* John Jay was born in New York City June 23, 1817. He is a son of the Hon. William Jay. He lived in the family of his grandfather, Chief-Justice Jay, until the death of the latter in 1829. He was graduated at Columbia College, second in his class, in 1836; studied law with Daniel Lord, having William M. Evarts as a fellow-student. In 1837 Mr. Jay married Eleanor, daughter of Hickson W. Field, an eminent New York merchant. He practised his profession until 1858, when on the death of his father he made his abode at Bedford, Westchester County, the family country-seat.

Mr. Jay began an anti-slavery career while in college in 1834, when he became a manager of the New York Young Men's Anti-slavery Society, and was an ardent worker in the cause so long as slavery existed. He was an actor in the scenes attendant upon the anti-slavery riot in New York in 1834, and as we have observed in the text, was an efficient promoter of a victorious anti-slavery movement in New York and throughout the country twenty years afterward. He was ever a bold, conspicuous, and outspoken abolitionist, and suffered a portion of the odium these philanthropists bore. He was ever busy with tongue and pen, in addresses, newspaper communication, and otherwise, in the cause of human freedom, and was always foremost in public meetings and other demonstrations in favor of the freedom of the slaves.

Like his father, Mr. Jay is a prominent member of the Episcopal Church, and active in its charities and administration. In 1848 he visited Europe with his wife, where he made the acquaintance of many distinguished statesmen, authors, scientists, artists, and others. In 1860 he earnestly endeavored to have the Episcopal Diocesan Convention express some decided sentiments on the subject near his heart, and then agitating the nation, but failed to overcome the conservatism of that body. During the Civil War that ensued, he labored incessantly for the salvation of the Republic from destruction by disloyal men everywhere, and was one of the most vigilant detectors of secret machinations by Northern sympathizers with the insurgents. He was one of the founders of the Union League Club in New York, of which he was elected president while absent in Europe in 1865. In 1867 Governor Fenton appointed Mr. Jay a commissioner on the establishment of a national cemetery on the battle-field of Antietam. In 1869 he was appointed United States minister to Austria by President Grant, and held that position until 1875, filling it with honor to his country by his social and political life at Vienna. He was specially helpful to Americans during the Vienna Exposition in 1873. At home Mr. Jay's services have ever been in demand on commissions, in investigations, and a



S. S. Packard

The potent voice of this meeting resounded over the land, and it was responded to in unison in multitudes of cities and villages in the free-labor States of the North and West. In February Mr. Jay organized another meeting at the Tabernacle, composed chiefly of mechanics. It was addressed by the Rev. Henry Ward Beecher, the Hon. John P. Hale, and Joseph Blunt. A third meeting, on the 14th of March, was presided over by the venerable Abraham Van Ness, on the nomination of Moses H. Grinnell. It was opened with prayer by the Rev. Dr. Vermilye and addressed by the late William Curtis Noyes. Still another meeting was held in the City Hall Park, on May 14th, presided over by the Hon. Benjamin F. Butler, President Jackson's Attorney-General. At that meeting a general committee composed of 125 leading citizens, embracing all the officers of the various meetings which had been held, was appointed, with power. Under their authority a resolution, drawn by Mr. Jay, was adopted, inviting the citizens of the State of New York, without distinction of party, who were "disposed to maintain the rights and principles of the North, to stay the extension of slavery to the Territories, to rescue from its control the Federal Government, and, so far as it can properly be done, to kindly aid the citizens of the South in peacefully hastening its end, as a system unjust in itself and unworthy of our Republic, and to assemble in convention to determine what course patriotism and duty require us to take." The citizens of the free-labor States and of the border States, holding such views, were invited to hold conventions.

This invitation was responded to favorably by the people of several States, and this anti-slavery movement, originating in the city of New York, speedily led to the formation of the great Republican party,* which has been dominant in the Republic for nearly a quarter of a

variety of other public duties, State and national. From its inception he has been an earnest advocate of a system of civil service reform, and in 1883 he was appointed a member of the Civil Service Commission. He has been for many years an active member of the New York Historical Society and the American Geographical Society. His addresses, essays, reports, and controversial papers are very numerous, and form important contributions to our literature.

* That the *conception* of the Republican party was in the city of New York cannot be successfully disputed, but the place of its birth, like that of Homer, is claimed by several communities. It is simply a matter of date in question. Michigan claims that it was at a State convention assembled at Jackson, July 6, 1854, a call for which was signed by more than 10,000 persons. In its platform the extension of slavery was opposed, and its abolition in the District of Columbia was agitated. The name Republican was adopted by the convention as that of the opposition party. Conventions that took a similar course were held in Ohio, Wisconsin, and Vermont, on July 13, and in Massachusetts on July 19, 1854.

century. It was composed essentially of the anti-slavery men of all parties. The success of this party in electing its candidate for the Presidency of the United States (Abraham Lincoln) in 1860 caused the desperate disunionists of the nation to plunge the country into one of the most dreadful civil wars on record, the fires of which utterly consumed the system of slavery and purged the Republic of a deathly disease.*

* "The platform of the Republican party adopted at Chicago in May, 1860, caused the politicians of the slave-labor States to prepare for the immediate secession of these States and a disruption of the Union. After affirming that the maintenance of the principles promulgated in the Declaration of Independence, and embodied in the National Constitution, is essential to the preservation of our republican institutions; congratulating the country that no Republican member of Congress had uttered or countenanced any threats of disunion, 'so often made by Democratic members without rebuke, and with applause from their political associates,' and denouncing such threats as 'an avowal of contemplated treason,' the resolutions made explicit declarations upon the topic of slavery, so largely occupying public attention. In a few paragraphs they declared that each State had the absolute right of control in the management of its own domestic concerns; that the new dogma that the Constitution, of its own force, carries slavery into any or all of the Territories of the United States, was a dangerous political heresy, revolutionary in its tendency, and subversive of the peace and harmony of the country; that the normal condition of all the territory of the United States is that of freedom, and that neither Congress, nor a Territorial legislature, nor any individuals, have authority to give legal existence to slavery in any Territory of the United States; and that the reopening of the African slave-trade, then recently commenced in the Southern States, under the cover of our national flag, aided by perversions of judicial power, was a crime against humanity, and a burning shame to our country and age."—*Lossing's Pictorial Field-Book of the Civil War.*

CHAPTER V.

MR. CLAY'S compromise, alluded to, consisted of a series of supposed conciliatory measures proposed by him in Congress, intended to soothe the irritated feelings of disputants on both sides of the slavery question, for so violent were the threats of disunion on the part of politicians in the slave-labor States that the integrity of the Republic seemed to be in peril. These measures were presented in what was termed the Omnibus bill, but instead of allaying they soon intensified the mutual irritation.

One of the measures of the Omnibus bill was the iniquitous Fugitive Slave law, framed by the late Senator Mason, of Virginia, for the avowed purpose of creating the intense opposition (as it did) at the North which would provide a pretext for rebellion and disunion.* It provided that the master (or his agent) of any alleged runaway slave might follow him into any State or Territory unmolested, arrest him or her, and by the fiat of a commissioner or judge, who was allowed no discretion in the matter, take the fugitive back into bondage. It also provided that any citizen might be compelled to assist in the capture and rendition of the alleged fugitive.

This infamous act became a law. Every humane heart rebelled against it. Every free citizen loathed the position of slave-catcher in which the law placed him, and there was an intense desire felt everywhere to aid the poor bondman on his way to Canada and liberty. As this might not be done openly for fear of the terrors of the law, it was done secretly. The "Underground Railway," as the secret aid given to the fugitives was called, was established, and the city of New York became one of the most important stations on that road. The anti-slavery men and women in New York City became its most ardent operators, and it was a "city of refuge" to many a poor fugitive flying from bondage to liberty.

Because of this active sympathy for the slave, Southern dealers

* This fact was communicated to me by a friend of Mason, while standing among the ruins of the Senator's home at Winchester, Va., in the fall of 1866.

became suspicious of New York merchants, and began to withdraw their trade. The consequence was that many merchants engaged in the Southern trade became obedient slaves to mammon and the slaveocracy, though at the sacrifice of self-respect. "I am ashamed to own," said one of these merchants to the writer, "that when our Southern customers were in town, I felt compelled to order my clerks not to let the *Tribune* be seen in the store, for it would not do to let such customers know that I gave any countenance to that abolition sheet. From the bottom of my heart I despised myself." *

And so a portion of the merchants of New York—high-minded, honorable men—were enslaved until the breaking out of the Civil War in 1861, when that city became the foremost in the land in the support of the National Government in its efforts to crush the slaveholders' rebellion, as we shall perceive hereafter.

Among the grand institutions founded in the city of New York during the third decade, the YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION holds a front rank in salutary social influences and benevolent work. It was formed in the year 1852. Among its charter members are found the names of many who have since become distinguished in various forms of religious and philanthropic work in public life or in the business community.†

The parent Young Men's Christian Association was formed in London. In the course of a few years it was imitated in New York. At a meeting called for organizing such an association the

* The Friends or Quakers have been known from the beginning as the champions of the slave everywhere, but so completely had the slave-power, through the instrumentality of mammon, acquired control over the consciences of Quaker merchants in New York, largely engaged in the Southern trade, that so early as 1842 the Hicksite or Unitarian branch of that society, worshipping in Rose Street, actually "disowned" or excommunicated one of their foremost and most devoted members, Isaac T. Hopper, because he persisted in his benevolent efforts in behalf of the bondmen.

† Among these may be mentioned Austin Abbott, Hon. Henry Arnoux, Charles A. Davidson, George H. Petrie, Ralph Wells, Dr. Howard Crosby, Edward Austen, Theophilus A. Brown, Samuel W. Stebbins, A. S. Barnes, Cephas Brainerd, James B. Colgate, Samuel Colgate, Professor Elie Charlier, William E. Dodge, Theodore Dwight, Peter Donald, Francis P. Freeman, L. Hastings Grant, John W. Dayton, James C. Holden, Rev. Isaac S. Harkey, Henry B. Hyde, Lewis E. Jackson, Morris K. Jesup, D. Willis James, Robert Jaffray, Bryan Lord, Richard C. McCormick, Jr., George D. Morgan, John H. Osborne, Rev. Arthur Potts, John H. Parsons, Rev. Arthur I. Pearson, A. D. F. Randolph, Gamaliel G. Smith, Samuel A. Strang, John Sloane, Rev. Abel Stevens, LL.D., J. B. Trevor, A. V. W. Van Vechten, and others to the number of about 1200 of the leading young men in the city. These joined the association during the first year of its existence, and are the pioneers of all the Young Men's Christian Associations in the country.

Rev. G. T. Bedell, then rector of the Church of the Ascension, and now bishop of the Diocese of Ohio, presided. The Rev. Isaac Ferris, D.D., LL.D., then pastor of the Dutch Reformed Church in Market Street, afterward Chancellor of the University of the City of New York, delivered an address. Great interest in it was felt from the beginning, as attested by the large membership the first year.

Until 1869 the association had no permanent home of its own, but occupied hired rooms. Then a fine structure for its use was erected on the south-west corner of Twenty-third Street and Fourth Avenue, which the association first occupied in December, 1869. The cost of the building, including the ground, was nearly $500,000, for which the association is largely indebted to the zeal, personal labors, and generous gifts of the late William E. Dodge, who was its president for eight years ; also to the enthusiasm and munificence of Morris K. Jesup, John Crosby Brown, Pierpont Morgan, and others, who served as its early directors. The building is constructed of freestone, five stories in height. Its style of architecture is the French Renaissance. It is entirely free from debt. It furnishes to young men who avail themselves of its privileges a reception-room, a reading-room, parlors, lecture-room and concert-hall with a seating capacity of 1400, class-rooms, a library with over 25,000 volumes, a gymnasium, bowling-alley, and baths. The reading-room is supplied with 460 newspapers, from all parts of the Republic and from the principal cities of Europe.

The association also furnishes instruction to evening classes in writing, bookkeeping, German, French, Spanish, and vocal music, and in these over 1500 young men were pursuing studies in 1882. The educational advantages of the association have proved a great boon to young men who may not have possessed or who have neglected means for acquiring education in early life. Many such have secured promotion in business by the knowledge they have acquired in the rooms of the association in the evening.

Any young man with fair moral character and over sixteen years of age may become entitled to all the benefits above mentioned, on the payment of $7. Young men, whether they are members of the association or not, are heartily welcomed to the spacious reception-room and library. The latter is largely indebted to the late William Niblo, from whom the association received, by bequest, for the use of the library exclusively, over $150,000, besides his private collection of books on art. This collection is considered the most complete in the city. The library is also rich in works on manufactures—wood, stone, and textile fabrics.

The work of the association is carried on by its committees chiefly in the evenings. Special attention is given to the promotion of the temporal welfare of young men, while their spiritual well-being is not overlooked. Committees are in attendance at the rooms to welcome visitors, to assist young men in finding employment, and directing them to suitable boarding-houses. In the year 1882 employment was found for 641 young men.*

The association has occupied important relations to other interests in the city. With it originated the United States Christian Commission, the Society for the Suppression of Vice, and the Christian Home for Intemperate Men.†

One of the important, if not the most important, of the financial institutions in the city of New York is the Clearing-House Association.

The Clearing-House system has been in use in London, England, since 1790.

The Hon. Albert Gallatin, as early as 1841, realizing the crudeness of the methods then in use, suggested a plan to facilitate the exchanges between the banks and a method for simplifying the settlement of balances. But little attention was paid to his suggestions, and it was not until 1853 that a concerted action was made to put them into practical operation.

On the 11th of October of that year (1853) it commenced business in the basement of No. 14 Wall Street, with a membership of fifty-two banks, representing a capital of $46,721,262. This number was soon reduced to forty-seven by the retirement and closing up of five of them by their inability to meet the requirements of the association.

By this system the banks of large cities became in certain operations as one individual, thus enabling them by united action to aid and strengthen each other in times of financial excitement and danger, and to exert by their combined power a salutary influence upon the bank-

* The association maintains a branch in the Bowery for a less fortunate class of young men than that reached at the central building, and it is preparing to erect a commodious structure there for the use of this class. In the branch, lodgings are provided. During 1882, 5718 lodgings and 48,000 meals were furnished to young men in destitute circumstances. It has also a branch at Harlem, and it provides room for railroad employés at the Grand Central and Thirtieth Street depots; also a branch for German-speaking young men. In every way the association faithfully carries out its objects declared in its constitution—namely, measures "for the improvement of the physical, social, mental, and spiritual condition of young men."

† The trustees for the management of the temporal affairs of the association in 1882 were: William E. Dodge, Jr., Percy R. Pyne, James M. Brown, Robert Lenox Kennedy, Gilbert B. Monroe, Samuel Sloan, John H. Deane, Bowles Colgate, and William H. Hoppin.

ing business of the country at large. It is doubtful if, without the aid of the banks of the city of New York, the United States, upon the breaking out of the Civil War in 1861, could have raised the loans necessary to carry on the war in time to have prevented the success of the enemies of the Union. It is certain that without the Clearing-House Association the banks could not have furnished the funds which at once established the credit of the government, and enabled it, by the restoration of confidence, to negotiate its bonds to the enormous amount of over $2,500,000,000. During the late war the machinery of the New York Clearing-House worked with exact regularity, the banks being united as one, and daily equalizing their resources.

The panic of 1873 was checked by similar action : the Clearing-House Association acted with promptness in combining their entire resources, by the use of loan certificates to the extent of over $25,000,000, thus sustaining themselves against panic and the serious results which naturally would have followed.

The Clearing-House Association occupies and owns the building No. 14 Pine Street, corner of Nassau Street. The first floor contains the cashier's department, the bank offices, and the manager's rooms.

The second floor is a spacious, high-ceiled hall, plainly yet elegantly fitted up, and provided with four lines of desks, sixty-four in number, one for each bank, each bearing the name and number of the bank by which it is occupied, the banks being numbered according to the date of their organization, the oldest (the Bank of New York) being No. 1, etc. Each bank is represented each morning by two clerks, one a messenger who brings with him the checks, drafts, etc., that his bank has received the day previous upon the other banks, which are called "exchanges," and are assorted for each bank and placed in envelopes ; on the outside of each envelope is a slip on which is listed the various items which it contains.

These envelopes are arranged in the same order as the desks for the several banks. The messengers take their place in a line outside of the desks, each one opposite the one assigned to his bank, while on the inside of the desk is a clerk (called the settling clerk) with a sheet containing the names of all the banks arranged in the same order, with the aggregate amounts his messenger has against each bank.

Exactly at ten o'clock A.M. the manager * takes his position on an

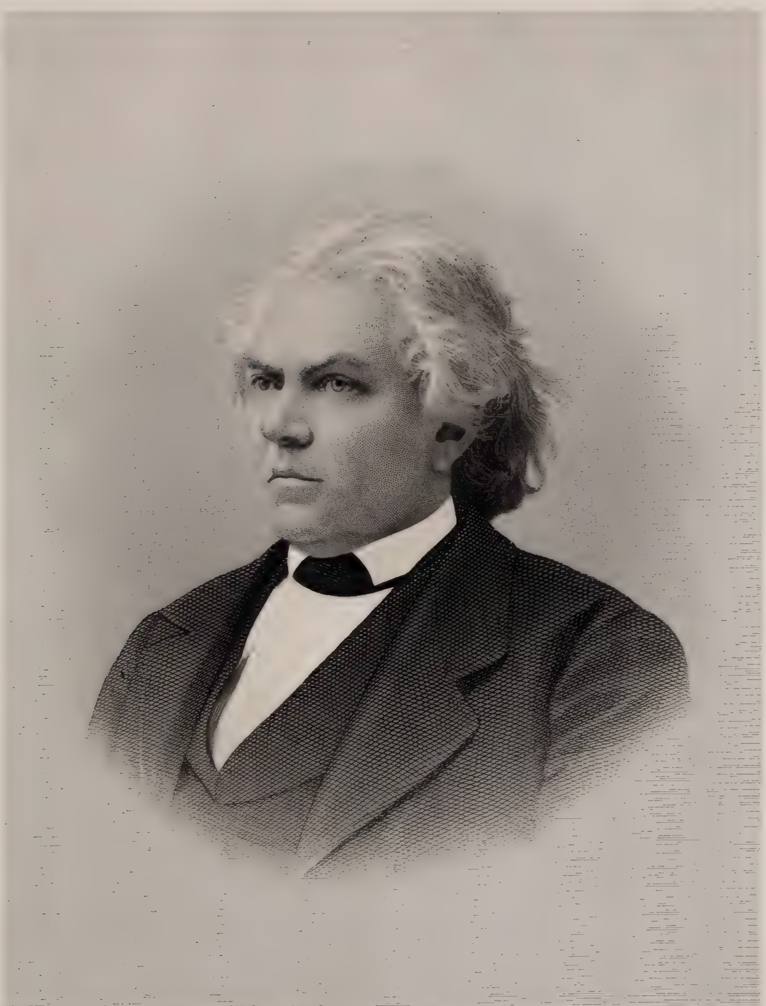
* The manager, Mr. William A. Camp, to whose courtesy we are indebted for the facts and figures of this article, was born in Durham, Conn., in September, 1822. He has been connected with the association for over a quarter of a century. His executive ability is manifest by the manner in which the details and labor are performed, this

elevated platform, calls the clerks to order, and at a signal from a bell each messenger moves forward to the desk next to his own, and delivers the envelopes containing the checks, drafts, etc., for the bank represented by that desk to the clerk on the inside, together with a printed list (called porter's sheet) of the banks in the same order, with the amount opposite each bank. The clerk receiving it signs and returns it to the messenger, who immediately passes to the next desk, and so on until he has made the circuit of the room and reached his own desk, the starting-point, having delivered to each bank the exchanges he has for it, and consequently delivering his entire exchanges for all the banks. Every other messenger does likewise, all moving on at the same time. In other words, each messenger has visited every bank and delivered everything his bank has received on each during the previous day, and taking a receipt for the same. Consequently the entire exchanges are delivered, while each clerk upon the inside has of course received from every other bank the amounts each had against it.

This operation occupies about nine minutes, and accomplishes that which could not otherwise be done in many hours, with a larger clerical force and untold risks. Besides the saving of time gained by this method, each bank is enabled to know the exact balance for or against

immense daily volume of financial transactions having been conducted without a single discoverable error or any loss to the bank. It is also worthy of remark that as much as fifteen and a half tons of gold coin have been received in one day in settlement of balances. Mr. Camp's career in the Clearing-House is signalized by the great success of that institution, which has proven itself one of the most valuable financial auxiliaries ever originated. In all important operations between the New York City banks and the United States Government during the Civil War, the machinery, so to speak, of the Clearing-House was brought into timely requisition, and enabled the banks to carry out transactions in aid of the general government that would otherwise have been utterly impossible. In the management of a business of such magnitude Mr. Camp has acquired an experience the equal of which, it is safe to say, no one else ever before had. Few men are more familiar than he with the principles on which the finances of the country are grounded, and fewer still possess a more critical knowledge of the varied financial interests of the nation. The statistics of the office under his management and direction are most complete and comprehensible.

Mr. Camp has been for a number of years a prominent member of the New England Society, and for four years a member of its board of officers. He is likewise a member of the Chamber of Commerce, a leading member of the Union League Club, and served at one time on the art committee of that club, and also on the auditing committees. He was also chairman of the art committee of the Palette Club, and has been actively and especially interested in patronizing the advancement of American art. He is connected with a number of charitable institutions in New York, and is deeply interested in all that pertains to the moral and material prosperity of the city. Mr. Camp is a gentleman of broad culture, liberal views, and is widely known and esteemed for those many qualities of head and heart that go to make up the able official and the worthy citizen.



Engraved by [illegible] New York

John Stephenson

it at once, as the clerks, after receiving the envelopes containing the checks, drafts, etc., immediately enter from the slips upon their own sheets the aggregate amount from each bank, the differences between the total amount they have received and the total amount brought by them being the balance either due to or from the Clearing-House to each bank. The messengers then receive from their several clerks the various envelopes containing the exchanges, and return to their banks, reporting their condition, debtor or creditor, as the case may be. The clerks (settling clerks) then report to the assistant manager the amount they have received (on a ticket called debit ticket), they having reported the amount brought (on a ticket called credit ticket) upon first entering the room.

These amounts are entered in separate columns on what is called a "proof-sheet," and if no error has been, made the manager, finding the four columns to agree, announces that "proof is made," and the clerks then return to their respective banks. If, however, any error has been made by any of the sixty-four clerks, it is indicated on the proof-sheet, and all the clerks are then required to examine and revise their work, and not until every error has been discovered and corrected are the settling clerks allowed to leave.

The clerks are allowed until quarter of eleven A.M. to enter, report, and prove their work. If any errors are discovered or exist after that time, fines are imposed for each error, which are collected monthly by drafts on the banks fined.

Various and ingenious methods are resorted to for discovering errors, and the manager, from long experience, generally is enabled to anticipate the nature of the error, whether in entry, footing, or transposition, and thereby facilitates its discovery by instantly applying the best methods of examination. When it is remembered that there are sixty-four sheets, each containing 128 entries—in all 8192—the difficulty in discovering where the error is in the shortest space of time is apparent.

The business of making exchanges and proof is usually accomplished in less than one hour, as the banks make but one entry of the aggregate of amount brought to the Clearing-House and credit the amount they have received. Keeping no accounts with each other, the settlement of balances is accomplished as follows : The debit banks (those which brought less than they have received) are required to pay to the manager of the Clearing-House before half-past one o'clock the same day, in legal tenders or gold, their debit balance, and upon the proof of the whole amount of debit balances being paid in, the credit

banks (those which brought more than they received) receive the amount due them respectively, thus by one process settling the entire transactions of all the banks of the day previous.

The Clearing-House Association requires of its members weekly reports to the manager of their transactions, in a statement of the loans, legal tenders, deposits, specie, and circulation, so that the movements of each bank can be determined and its condition pretty accurately estimated.

CAPITAL AND TRANSACTIONS, NEW YORK ASSOCIATED BANKS.

Years Ending Sept. 30.	No. of Banks.	Capital.	Exchanges.	Balances.	Average Daily Exchanges.	Average Daily Balances.	Ratios.
1854	50	47,044,900	5,750.455.987.06	297.411.493.69	19,104,504.94	988,078.06	5.2
1855	48	48,884,180	5,362,912,098.38	289,694 137.14	17,412,052.27	940,565.38	5.4
1856	50	52,883,700	6,906,213.328.47	334,714,489.33	22,278,107.51	1,079,724.16	4.8
1857	50	64,420,200	8.333.226.718.06	365,313.901.69	26.968,371.26	1,182,245.64	4.4
1858	46	67,146,018	4,756.664,386.09	314.238.9.0 60	15.393,735.88	1,016,954.40	6.6
1859	47	67,921,714	6,448,005.956.01	363.984,682.56	20 867.333.19	1,177.943.96	5.6
1860	50	69,907,435	7.231,143,056.69	380.693.438.37	23,401,757.47	1,232,017.60	5.3
1861	50	6?,900,605	5.915,742 758.05	353,383,944.41	19.269,520.38	1,151,087.77	6.0
1862	50	68,375.820	6,871.443.591.20	415.530,331.46	22,237,681.53	1,344,758.35	6.0
1863	50	68.972,508	14,867.597.848.60	677,626.482 61	48,428,657.49	2.207,252.39	4.6
1864	49	68.586.763	24,097,196,655.92	885,719,204.93	77,984,455.20	2 866.405.19	3.7
1865	55	80.363.013	26,032.384.341.89	1,035,765,107.68	84.796,040.80	3,373.827.71	4.0
1866	58	82,370.200	28.717.146.914.09	1,066,135,106.35	93,541,195.16	3,472,752.79	3.7
1867	58	81,770.200	28,675,159.472.20	1,144,963.451.15	93,101,167.11	3.717,413.80	4.0
1868	59	82,270,200	28,484.288.636 92	1,125,455,236.68	92,182,163.87	3,642,249.95	4.0
1869	59	82,720,200	37,407,028 986.55	1,120,318,307.87	121.451.392.81	3.637,397.10	3.0
1870	61	85.620.200	27,804,539.405,75	1,036,484.821.79	90.274,478.59	3,365,210.46	3.7
1871	62	84,420,200	29,300.986 682.21	1,209.721,029.47	95.133.073.64	3,927,665.68	4.1
1872	61	84,420,200	33,844.369,568 39	1,428,582,707.53	109,884.316.78	4,636,632.16	4.2
1873	59	83.370,200	35,461,052,825.70	1,474,508.024.95	115,885.793.55	4,818,653.67	4.1
1874	59	81.635,200	22.855.927.636.26	1,286,753,176.12	74,692,573.98	4,205,075.74	5.7
1875	59	80,435.200	25,061,237,902.09	1,408,608,776.68	81,899,470.26	4,603,296.65	5.6
1876	59	81.731.200	21,597.274.247.04	1.295,042,028.82	70,349.427.52	4.218.377.95	5.9
1877	58	71.085.200	23.289,243.701.99	1,373,996,201.68	76,358,176 07	4,504,905.90	5.9
1878	57	63.611,500	22,508,438.441,75	1,307,843,857.24	73,555,988.37	4.273,999.54	5.8
1879	59	60,800,200	25,178 770,700.50	1,400,111,062.86	82,015.539.74	4.560,622.35	5.6
1880	57	60,475,200	37,182,128,621.09	1,516,538,631.29	121,510,224.25	4,956,008.60	4.1
1881	60	61,162,700	48,565.818,212.31	1,776,018,161.58	159.232,190.86	5,823,010.36	3.5
1882	61	61,462.700	46,552,846.161.34	1,595,000,245.27	151.637,935.38	5,195,440.54	3.4
1883	63	61,162,700	40,293,165,257.65	1,568,983,196.15	132,543,306.77	5,161,128 93	

The system in use by the New York Clearing-House is so perfect that of the enormous transactions made through it, no error or difference of any kind exists in any of its records ; neither has any bank belonging to the association sustained any loss in its connection by the failure of any bank, or otherwise, while a member. Its operations amount to over sixty-five per cent of the total exchanges of the twenty-three clearing-houses of the country. It has proved of great service during financial emergencies, notably the great business revulsion of 1857 and the panic of 1873. In the latter case, by combining the resources of the members through the machinery of the Clearing-House, they were enabled to greatly modify the dangers which so seriously threatened the whole country.

The financial revulsion of 1857 was fearful in the city of New York, while the panic it caused lasted. The country had been prosperous for several years, or at least seemed prosperous. Business of every kind was remunerative, commerce was flourishing, credit was on an apparently sound basis, though it was stretched to its utmost limits, and there was scarcely a sign of an approaching tempest before it broke in fury upon the business community.

Late in August, 1857, the Ohio Life and Trust Company, an institution which had been regarded as safe beyond suspicion, suspended for the enormous sum of $7,000,000. This suspension fell like a thunderbolt from an unclouded firmament. It shook the financial community to its very centre. A month later the banks of Philadelphia suspended specie payments. The other banks in Pennsylvania, Maryland, the District of Columbia, and Rhode Island soon followed suit. A fearful panic seized the business community everywhere. The wheels of industry were stopped. As in 1837, the credit system suddenly fell with a crash. Confidence was destroyed, and merchants and manufacturers were driven into bankruptcy.

Thousands of people, dependent upon their daily labor for daily bread, were deprived of employment. The destitute in New York City, influenced by demagogues, as in the case of the flour riots, assembled in the City Hall Park, and clamored for bread, accusing speculators as the authors of their distress, and threatening to procure food at all hazards. The municipal government came to their relief as far as possible. Many laborers were put to work on the Central Park and other public works. Soup-houses were speedily opened throughout the city, and private associations were formed for the relief of the suffering. Food was in abundance in the West. Grain lay mouldering for want of money to move it to the seaboard. Money, too, was plentiful, but the holders of it, alarmed, would neither lend nor invest, but kept their coffers locked.

Early in October there was a run on the New York City banks, and they all soon suspended specie payments. The country banks of the State followed, so also did the banks of Massachusetts. The panic among the bank managers for a few days, as the pressure for specie increased, was very great. The effect of the suspension in New York was quite remarkable. There was a sense of relief felt everywhere. Bankers and merchants and other business men met each other with smiling faces. They felt as if there had been a tremendous thunderclap, but nobody was hurt. With a sigh of relief, they acquired confidence. Matters in money circles immediately improved. As spring

advanced, business revived. Manufacturers resumed work, but the scars of the wounds received in the general crash were many, and long continued to irritate and annoy. The failures in business for the year ending in the summer of 1858 numbered 5123, and the liabilities amounted to over $291,000,000.

A curious episode in the social history of the city of New York occurred during this great business revulsion. Indeed, it seems to have been a product of that event. In June the consistory of the Reformed Dutch Church was led to employ a suitable person to visit families in the vicinity of the North Church, corner of Fulton and William streets, to induce them to attend the church and bring their children into the Sunday-school. For this service a pious and earnest layman, J. C. Lanphier, was employed. He entered upon the important duties with great zeal. He visited from house to house, and was generally successful. He finally conceived the idea of having noonday prayer-meetings in the Consistory Building, in the rear of the church, for business men, mechanics, and laborers. It was a general habit for all to have one hour for dinner, between twelve and one o'clock.

It was at first intended to have the day prayer-meeting once a week, and a handbill to that effect was circulated throughout the city, inviting persons to the Consistory Building at twelve o'clock on September 23, 1857. At that hour Mr. Lanphier took his seat to await the response. Gradually one after another came in, and six composed the first gathering. The next week there were twenty, and on October 7 there were forty. The panic was then at its height. Many persons were out of employment, and many were earnestly seeking relief from distress of mind and body. Such was the interest manifested that it was resolved to hold a daily prayer-meeting at the same hour, Sundays excepted, and a placard to that effect, printed in large letters, was hung at the door of entrance to the consistory-rooms, in Fulton Street.

The first daily prayer-meeting was held at noon on October 8, 1857. It was numerously attended. Merchants and other business men, teamsters, porters, merchants' clerks, laboring men, and working and other women in the neighborhood filled the room day after day. Persons of both sexes from all parts of the city and strangers from the country were soon attracted to these meetings.

This social phenomenon appearing in the midst of the most active business portion of the city continued to interest the community month after month, and year after year. It is no longer a phenomenon, but seems to be a fixed institution, for the Fulton Street Noon Prayer-

Meeting has been continued for nearly a quarter of a century under the charge of the same earnest layman, Mr. Lanphier. Requests for prayers for persons have been a feature of these noon prayer-meetings, and almost every day such requests are made orally, or by letters, some of which come from over the sea.

The year 1857 was notable in the history of the city of New York, not only for the great financial disturbance in the autumn, but for other conspicuous events—the demolition of one of its ancient landmarks, the erection of the first statue out of doors in the city, the amendment of the city charter, and scenes of riot and disorder growing out of conflicting claims to the exercise of municipal power.

The first-mentioned event was the taking down of the old Brick Church edifice, which, with its adjuncts, occupied the acute triangular piece of ground on Beekman and Nassau streets and Park Row. It had stood there for nearly a century, a witness of stirring historic scenes when the Park near by was The Fields. The last service held in it was on May 26, 1856. On the northern portion of its site now stands the fine publishing house of the New York *Daily Times*.

The work of art alluded to was the equestrian statue of Washington in Union Square, executed in bronze by Henry Kirke Brown, now (1883) living at Newburgh. It is confessedly the finest work of the kind in the city, as it was the first.

The amendment of the city charter alluded to was made by act of the Legislature passed April 14, 1857. The growing abuses in the city government had for some time called for an amendment of the charter. It was painfully apparent to all observers that the city was absolutely controlled by the votes of the unlearned, the landless, and often vicious citizens, who were largely of foreign birth, with scarcely any knowledge of the privileges and value of American citizenship. This class elected the public officers, and naturally chose men who would pander to their greed or their vices, while men of property, of education, of moral and intellectual worth, virtuous and religious—men who constitute a state—were made politically subordinate to the other class. Hitherto the charter and State elections had been held on the same day ; by the amended charter in the spring of 1857 these were separated, and the day for the charter election was fixed on the first Tuesday in December. It was provided that the mayor and common council and the comptroller were to be elected by the people, the common council or city legislature to consist of a board of aldermen and six councilmen, elected from each senatorial district, to be elected annually. The almshouse and fire departments

remained unchanged, but the superintendence of the Central Park was given to a board, to be appointed by the State authorities.

These amendments were acquiesced in, yet not without some protest concerning the management of the Central Park ; but a law known as the Metropolitan Police act, which transferred the police department of the city of New York to the control of the State, produced intense excitement in the city. The necessity for this innovation was the alleged inefficient, partisan, and corrupt character of the police under the management of venal politicians. That act created a police district, comprising the counties of New York, Kings, Westchester, and Richmond. A board of commissioners was also created, to be appointed for five years by the governor, with the consent of the Senate, they to have the sole control of the appointment, trial, and management of the police force, which was not to number more than two thousand at any time, and to appoint the chief of police and minor police officers. It was the prescribed duty of these commissioners to secure the peace and protection of the city, to insure quiet and order at the elections, and to supervise arrangements for the public health.*

Now came a struggle for "municipal independence—for home rule." Fernando Wood was then mayor of the city of New York. He had strenuously opposed the bill while it was before the Legislature ; now he determined to resist its operation, and to test its constitutionality to the uttermost. He refused to relinquish his control of the city police, and for a while there was the curious spectacle of a dual government in one part of the municipal system—the Metropolitan Police under the commissioners, and the Municipal Police under the mayor. These contended for the mastery. After exhausting all resources to evade the act, the mayor and the city government referred the matter to the Court of Appeals. Before a decision came down, violent scenes had occurred in the city.

Governor King had appointed D. D. Conover a street commissioner to fill a vacancy caused by death. When he attempted to take possession of his office, on June 16, he was met by an appointee of the mayor, who had possession, and who refused to give up the place, and Conover was violently ejected from the City Hall. Conover immediately procured a warrant from the recorder for the arrest of the mayor on a charge of inciting a riot, and another from Judge Hoffman for the

* The board of commissioners appointed under this law consisted of Simeon Draper, James W. Nye, and Jacob Caldwell, of New York ; James S. T. Stranahan, of Kings County, and James Bowers, of Westchester County. The mayors of New York and Brooklyn were *ex-officio* members of this board.

violence offered him personally. The mayor had filled the City Hall with armed policemen under his control, and when an officer attempted to gain access to the mayor to serve the warrant, and Conover was at the City Hall with his documents and fifty Metropolitan Police, they were attacked by the mayor's force inside. A fierce affray ensued, in which a dozen policemen were seriously injured.

Meanwhile a large crowd of the disorderly classes, who were partisans of the mayor, had assembled in the Park and the neighboring streets, and a serious riot was threatened. A more noisy, riotous, and desperate mob was never seen in the streets of New York.

At this critical moment the Seventh Regiment National Guard was passing down Broadway on its way to Boston. By order of General Hall, it marched into the Park and soon forced its way through the mob to the steps of the City Hall. A wholesome remembrance of the lesson taught the mob at the Astor Place Riot in 1849 restrained the crowd.

General Sandford, accompanied by the sheriff and Conover, now entered the City Hall, remonstrated with the mayor upon his revolutionary conduct, and told him that unless he immediately submitted to arrest, the whole military force of the city would be used, if necessary, to secure his submission. The mayor, seeing further resistance to be futile, submitted. On the first of July the Court of Appeals decided that the Metropolitan Police act was constitutional. The mayor seemed disposed to acquiesce, and it was supposed there would be no more disturbance.

Not so. The dangerous classes, who keenly perceived the weakness of the police force, proceeded to act without fear of restraint, filling the whole city with alarm and anxiety. Organized gangs of rowdies patrolled the streets that evening, and opposing roughs had a fearful fight the next morning in Bayard Street, near the Bowery. The pavements were torn up, and stones, clubs, and firearms were freely used. They seized drays, trucks, and whatever else they could lay their hands on, to make barricades. A small police force sent to quell the disturbance was driven away, and the rioters ceased their infernal sport only when they became exhausted, late in the afternoon. Six men had been killed and about one hundred wounded.

On the afternoon of the next day (Sunday) mob violence broke out furiously at the Five Points. All attempts of the Metropolitan Police to quell the disturbance were in vain. The Seventh Regiment was summoned to arms. The bare knowledge of its approach frightened away the rioters, and when it reached the arsenal on Elm Street the

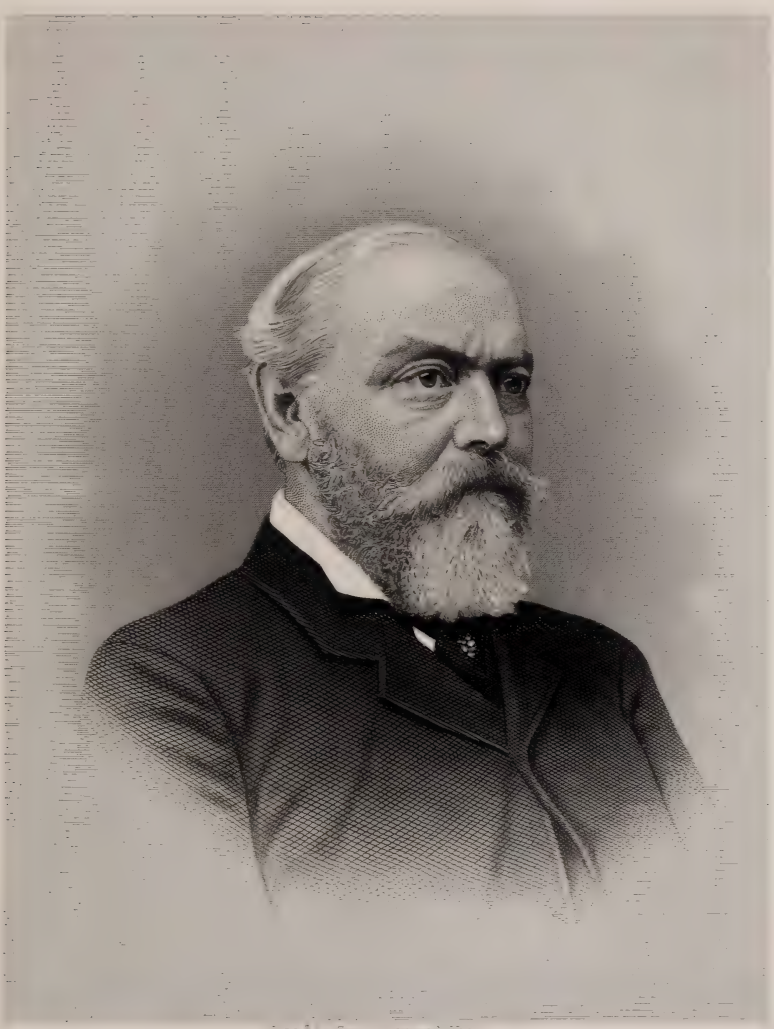
mob had dispersed. But the riotous element in the city was still rampant, and a week later the regiment was called upon to quell a dangerous mob in Mackerelville, in the eastern part of the city, where a fierce attack had been made on the Metropolitan Police. At ten o'clock in the evening it was assembled in Lafayette Hall, but its services were not needed. Before it was summoned several persons had been killed and many wounded. The peace of the city was gradually restored, and from 1857 to 1863 military assistance was not required to preserve order.

The Potter's Field—"a place to bury strangers in," otherwise paupers—first occupied (present) Washington Square. In 1823 the remains in that field were removed to the site of the distributing reservoir, Fifth Avenue and Fortieth and Forty-second streets. Afterward, when this site was selected for the reservoir, they were again removed to a new Potter's Field, between Fourth and Lexington avenues, in the vicinity of Fiftieth Street. This ground was granted to the Woman's Hospital by the corporation, and in 1857 the remains of 100,000 paupers and strangers were transferred from the city limits to Ward's Island, where seventy-five acres had been set apart for a pauper cemetery.

The Woman's Hospital, above mentioned, was incorporated in 1855, and is among the noble institutions founded during this decade. The incorporators were seven benevolent ladies of New York City, and its sole object was the treatment of those diseases only that are peculiar to women, especially the surgical cure of vesico-vaginal fistula discovered by Dr. J. Marion Sims, which had been previously regarded by the medical profession as incurable. Dr. Sims was the chief founder of this hospital. He died in New York in November, 1883, at the age of nearly seventy years.

This hospital is not designed by its founders as a free institution, but to be made self-sustaining from the board and washing of the patients, the beds in the wards, and the private rooms. For these, charges are made according to the ability of the patients to pay. The full capacity of the establishment was one hundred and thirty beds.

All women, of every grade and position in society, the humble and the exalted, who, from pecuniary disability or from whatever cause, are unable to employ a surgeon for the treatment of those diseases peculiar to the sex, have the right of admission to the institution without any charge for surgical or medical treatment, their whole expenses being limited to charges for board and washing and their medical supplies. To this great privilege women of every nationality are admitted.



R. G. Dun

Its board of surgeons embrace some of the most distinguished of their profession in this specialty, whose services are rendered gratuitously. The clinics are open to invalids every day excepting Sunday.*

* The officers of the Woman's Hospital for 1882 were : Edwin D. Morgan, president ; George T. M. Davis, vice-president ; Charles N. Talbot, secretary ; Clinton Gilbert, treasurer ; and a board of governors, twenty-seven in number. There is also a board of lady supervisors, twenty-five in number, and of managers, six in number. Of this board Mrs. Lewis C. Jones is president, Mrs. Joseph M. Cooper vice-president, Mrs. Henry Day secretary, and Mrs. Russell Sage treasurer.

Dr. Sims, the chief founder of this hospital, was born in Lancaster District, South Carolina, on January 25, 1813. He graduated at the South Carolina College, Columbia, and in 1835 he was graduated at the Jefferson Medical College at Philadelphia. He settled as a physician and surgeon in New York City in 1853. Dr. Sims ranked among the foremost surgeons of our time. After patient study and many experiments he made the discovery mentioned in the text, which gave him very great reputation in both hemispheres. Dr. Valentine Mott once said to Dr. Sims : " You will have, in all time, an enduring monument ; that monument will be the gratitude of women." Dr. Sims's death was very sudden, caused by a disease of the heart.

CHAPTER VI.

THE Cooper Union, an institution specially devoted to the intellectual and temporal well-being of the young of both sexes in the metropolis, was founded by Peter Cooper, the philanthropist. It was incorporated on February 17, 1857, with the title of THE COOPER UNION FOR THE ADVANCEMENT OF SCIENCE AND ART. The founder erected for this institution a building of brown freestone, rhomboidal in shape, and seven stories in height. It is situated on a block of ground bounded on the north by Astor Place, east by Third Avenue, south by Seventh Street, and west by Fourth Avenue. The building was erected at a cost of $630,000, and the institution was, at the beginning, endowed with $200,000 for the support of a free library and reading-room. For its administration and government a body corporate was instituted by the Legislature, consisting of the founder, his son, Edward Cooper ; his son-in-law, Abram S. Hewitt ; Daniel F. Tiemann, Wilson G. Hunt, and John E. Parsons ; no member of the board to receive any compensation for his services. These trustees were empowered to associate with themselves other persons, if they should see fit, and organize a society with the title of The Associates of the Cooper Union for the Advancement of Science and Art, the purpose of which should be the encouragement of science, arts, manufactures, and commerce ; the bestowal of rewards for useful inventions and improvements, for meritorious works in various departments of the fine arts, and by lectures and other means to assist in the practical application of every department of science in connection with the arts, manufactures, and commerce of the country. The trustees of the Union were empowered to confer degrees and diplomas for proficiency in the studies pursued in the institution, and its graduates should constitute a portion of the membership of the association. By a deed of trust, executed on April 29, 1859, Mr. Cooper and his wife Sarah dedicated the institution, with all its property, to the use of the working classes of the city of New York forever.

The general plan of the Cooper Union includes free schools of science and art, and a free reading-room and library. There are evening

schools, attended mostly by young men from the mechanical trades and other occupations in the city. None are admitted to these schools who are under fifteen years of age, and who are not acquainted with the rudiments of reading, writing, and arithmetic. Girls and women are admitted to the lectures and the scientific classes, but not to the art classes, as a special art school is provided for women in the daytime.*

The basement of the building is occupied by a large hall, in which a course of free lectures is given during the winter months every Saturday night. The library contains about 15,000 volumes, among which is a complete set of Patent Office reports, which are constantly consulted. The average number of readers daily is about 2500. The reading-room contains over 100 domestic and foreign magazines, and 180 daily and weekly newspapers.

A portion of the Union building is devoted to an exhibition of machinery in motion, steam being the motor. The income of the institution is derived from the rental of the ground floor and other apartments for business purposes, and from the endowments of Mr. Cooper.†

* The course of study in the scientific department embraces a very thorough preliminary course of mathematics. The regular course of five years includes algebra, geometry, trigonometry, analytical and descriptive geometry, differential and integral calculus, natural philosophy, elementary and analytical chemistry, astronomy, mechanics, and mechanical drawing.

In the art school for boys and young men are taught drawing from casts, form, perspective, mechanical, architectural, industrial, ornamental, figure and rudimental drawing, and modelling in clay. Several prizes have been instituted by individuals in the various departments.

In the women's art school about 350 pupils receive gratuitous instruction every year. The pupils are divided into drawing, photo-crayon, photo-color, oil-color painting, retouching, normal teaching, wood-engraving, and pottery painting. In these in the morning hours free instruction is given. The pupils are able to earn considerable money by their labor while under instruction. The aggregate of these earnings for a year, including those of the former graduating class, ending with May, 1882, amounted to about $29,000. There was such a pressure of applicants for this department that an amateur class has been formed of those who can afford to pay $15 for a course of thirty lessons to be given in the space of ten weeks. These and a pottery class, where the fee is $3 for a course of lessons, are the only classes of any kind in this institution in which instruction is not absolutely free.

In the English department of the institution instruction is given in belles-lettres, rhetoric, and elocution. There is also a school of telegraphy.

† The trustees of the Cooper Union in 1883 were : Peter Cooper, president ; Wilson G. Hunt, treasurer ; Abram S. Hewitt, secretary, and Peter Cooper, Daniel F. Tiemann, John E. Parsons, Wilson G. Hunt, Edward Cooper, and Abram S. Hewitt, trustees. There is an advisory council of the School of Design for Women, consisting of eighteen ladies. The curator is Dr. J. C. Zachos, and the clerk is W. H. Powell.

Inventor, manufacturer, and philanthropist. These are titles given to Peter Cooper, one of the most distinguished citizens of our Republic, whose useful life extended over

The private and public buildings in the city of New York nearly two generations ago exhibited the sudden flowering of a kind of architecture which was a feeble imitation of the Greek temple. This style became

nearly a century of years. These characteristics constitute the proudest patent of genuine nobility.

Peter Cooper was born in New York City on February 12, 1791. His father was an officer in the Continental Army; his mother was a daughter of John Campbell, who was also an officer during the old war for independence, and was an alderman of the city of New York. He received a meagre English education, and at an early age began to learn hat-making with his father. He was industrious and studious, ardently seeking knowledge from books and personal observation. He grew up a most earnest young man. In very early life experiencing the hindrances of a lack of education, he resolved that if he should prosper he would devote a portion of his means and energy to the assistance of young men in the pursuit of knowledge.

At the age of seventeen years Peter Cooper was apprenticed to a coachmaker. During his apprenticeship he invented a mortising-machine, which was of great use and profit to his master. Soon after his majority he engaged in the manufacture of patent machines for shearing cloth, and prospered during the war of 1812. At its close the business was broken up, when young Cooper engaged in cabinet-making. Not being successful in this he became a grocer, in which business he continued about three years, and then began the manufacture of glue and isinglass. This business he carried on for more than thirty years. Meanwhile his attention had been called to iron manufacture, and about 1828 he bought a large tract of land within the city limits of Baltimore, and established the Canton Iron Works. There, in 1830, he built, after his own design, a small tractor engine, which drew a car with a number of Baltimoreans out to the Relay House on a trial-trip. It was the first American-built locomotive put in use on a railroad, and this track was the beginning of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad.

In 1845 Mr. Cooper removed his iron works to Trenton, N. J., where he established the largest rolling mill in the United States, and manufactured railroad iron and iron beams for fire-proof buildings. He was one of the founders of the system of ocean telegraphy, having been one of the six capitalists who, at the house of Cyrus W. Field, formed the first Atlantic Telegraph Company in 1854. Mr. Cooper was its first president. He also became deeply interested in the land telegraph of the country.

In his native city Mr. Cooper was always active in the promotion of every good work for public benefit. He served in the common council in both branches, was an earnest advocate of the Croton Aqueduct, was one of the earliest trustees of the Public School Society, and afterward a commissioner of education. His success in business finally enabled him to found the institution which bears his name, for the benefit of the working classes forever of New York, both masculine and feminine, and to erect for its use a costly building. Besides large expenditures upon the institution almost every year, he gave it, on the occasion of his golden wedding, in 1863, $10,000; on his eightieth birthday he gave it $150,000; and on his ninetieth birthday, $40,000, and receipts in full for $70,000 which he had expended upon it. The Cooper Union is the crowning glory of Peter Cooper's long life, the realization of a dream of his youth.

Mr. Cooper steadily refused nominations for any political office other than municipal, until 1876, when he was eighty-five years of age. He then accepted a nomination for the office of President of the United States, from a party in a hopeless minority, known as the Greenback party, an organization which advocates legal tender by paper currency. He made a vigorous canvass, but was defeated, of course.

a craze in England and the United States, and town and country alike were dotted with these structures. This craze lasted for nearly a generation, when it was supplanted by another, the Mansard style. Now another style, highly ornate, called the Queen Anne, for some inexplicable reason, is "all the rage." It may be seen in all its extravagance, its beauties, and its monstrosities, as specimens of art, between Fifty-second Street and Central Park, and the fashionable avenues.

In all the period alluded to stood the classic City Hall—classic and chaste in style of architecture—as a model and a rebuke, but its teachings and its censure seem to have been little heeded for a long time past. The buildings in New York City have appeared to be largely under the control of uneducated architects, and it was not until the erection of Trinity Church, after designs by Mr. Upjohn, and Grace Church, after designs by Mr. Renwick, in 1845, that the genius of a truly educated architect was manifest in the domestic, commercial, and ecclesiastical architecture of the city for many years.

Trinity Church edifice, on lower Broadway, is the third building erected on that site for the congregation. The first was completed in 1697. The second was almost an entirely new one, constructed in 1737, and stood until the Revolution. It was destroyed in the great conflagration of 1776. It was not rebuilt until 1788, the congregation worshipping in the mean time in St. Paul's Chapel. The edifice erected in 1788 stood until 1839, when, being proved unsafe, it was taken down, and the present elegant structure was erected in its place. It was completed in 1845.

Trinity Church is still one of the finest specimens of Gothic archi-

In 1813 Mr. Cooper married Sarah Bedell, of Hempstead, L. I., by whom he had six children. Four of them died in childhood; the other two (the late mayor, Edward S. Cooper, and Mrs. Abram Hewitt) now (1883) survive him. Mrs. Cooper died in 1867. She was followed by her husband on April 4, 1883, whose death was sincerely mourned by every class of citizens. His private benefactions for the relief of the destitute poor were multitudinous. He was a Christian in the highest sense. In theology he was a Unitarian, and he was a member of All Saints' Church.

Mr. Cooper was a continual recipient of grateful expressions, either orally or in writing, from the beneficiaries of the institution. These expressions were generally accompanied by statements that indicated the vast benefits which the institution had bestowed. One or two examples of the grateful acknowledgments of pupils of the art school for women must suffice. "I have come," said a young girl who called on Mr. Cooper, "to tell you I have saved $300 this year by painting photographs, and anything else I could get hold of, and I want to thank you for it." "My daughter," said a plain man in middle life, "has earned $1300 in a year, teaching drawing and painting in a Brooklyn school. I never earned $1200 in a year in my life." A young woman from California called on Mr. Cooper and said, "I came to thank you. I feel as rich as a queen, for I have thirty pupils in wood-engraving."

tecture in the city of New York. The material used in its construction, brown freestone, gives a fine contrast—not an unpleasant one—to the other buildings in its neighborhood. Its lofty spire rises two hundred and eighty-four feet from the ground. It stands at the head of Wall Street, and through that arena of daily conflict between "bulls" and "bears," the music of its sweet chimes float, it is hoped with hallowing influence. Its doors are almost continually open in the daytime. In the space of a few minutes the weary worker may escape from the bellowing thunder of the Stock Exchange into the sanctuary, where, under the soft gray arches of the interior and the subdued light of the windows, reigns a solemn silence which fills the soul with the thought: "The Lord is in his holy temple, let all the earth keep silence before him."

Grace Church edifice is next to Trinity Church in the purity of its Gothic style. It is also the possessor of perhaps the wealthiest congregation, next to Trinity, among the Episcopal churches of New York City. The congregation first worshipped in a building erected, as we have observed, by the Lutherans, on the corner of Broadway and Rector Street, and therein they worshipped until they took possession of their new edifice, in 1845. The architect was James Renwick. The design was furnished, and accepted by the vestry, when he was only twenty-three years of age. He made all the designs and working drawings with his own hands. This was the excellent beginning of his successful career as an architect.*

* James Renwick, son of Professor James Renwick, of Columbia College, was born at Bloomingdale, in the city of New York, in 1819. He is of Scotch descent, deriving his lineage from the Rev. James Renwick, one of the last of the martyred Scotch Covenanters. His mother was a daughter of Henry Brevoort, one of the best of the Knickerbocker stock. Young Renwick's father, in addition to his varied acquirements, had mastered the study of Greek and Roman architecture, and had furnished plans for and superintended the building of edifices for his friends. Perceiving in his son a genius for architecture and a strong desire to "become an architect and to build a cathedral," he gave him every opportunity to gratify his wishes.

At the age of fourteen he entered Columbia College as a student, lost one year on account of an accident to one of his eyes while experimenting in his father's laboratory, and graduated when he was nineteen. Having served as an engineer for a short time, he accepted the position of assistant engineer on the Croton Aqueduct. He superintended the building of the distributing reservoir, between Fortieth and Forty-second streets. When property-owners around Union Square resolved to place a fountain in it, Mr. Renwick volunteered to furnish a plan and superintend its construction. At about that time he was informed that Grace Church intended to erect a new edifice up town. He was introduced to the vestry, and was selected as one of the competing architects. His plans were adopted, and this young architect now saw with joy the beginning of the realization of his fondest dreams. The completed church was satisfactory to all concerned, and he

The materials of which Grace Church edifice is built is white marble, and its style a chaste but ornamental Gothic. Its position is the best of any church in the city to show its architectural beauties, standing at the point where Broadway departs from a straight line, at Tenth Street, and turns to the north-west. The porch and steeple completely close the view from the south. The rectory of the church is of the same material and similar in design, standing back from noisy Broadway. There is also an adjoining building, the gift of Miss Catharine Wolfe, which is used for the daily service. Another building, erected in 1880, connecting the church and the rectory, is used as a vestry, robing-room, and study by the rector and his assistant. Just back of the church, on Fourth Avenue, is a day nursery, erected by the Hon. Levi P. Morton, in memory of his wife, for the reception of young children during the hours their mothers are at work. It is known as Grace Memorial Home.

Late in this decade the most beautiful, chaste, and imposing church edifice in this country, St. Patrick's Cathedral, was begun on Fifth Avenue. Its front occupies the space between Fiftieth and Fifty-first streets, on the east side of the avenue, and the building extends nearly to Madison Avenue. This grand edifice is also from the designs and working drawings of Mr. Renwick. The superintendence of its construction was at first intrusted by Mr. Renwick to Mr. Rodrigue, but

was at once brought into a large and lucrative business. He was selected as the architect of Calvary Church, on Fourth Avenue, the Church of the Puritans, on Union Square, and many domestic and business edifices. He was chosen the architect of the building of the Smithsonian Institution at Washington, by the board of regents. He was then only twenty-seven years of age. Mr. Renwick was also appointed architect of the board of charities and correction of the city of New York, and remained in that position until 1874.

In 1853 Mr. Renwick competed for the plans of the new Roman Catholic Cathedral, and he was successful. Archbishop Hughes adopted his plans, and the work was begun in 1858. Now the ambitious desires of his youth to "build a cathedral" were fully gratified, and he planned one of the most beautiful edifices in the world. The selection of Mr. Renwick as the architect was a high compliment to his genius and to the wisdom of Archbishop Hughes. The Cathedral is not yet (1883) completed. A very brief general description of it is given in the text of this chapter.

Among Mr. Renwick's other works are the Corcoran Gallery, at Washington ; the City Hospital, Small-pox Hospital, Workhouse, and Lunatic and Inebriate Asylums, on Ward's Island ; the City Foundling Hospital, on Randall's Island ; Vassar College, at Poughkeepsie, on the Hudson ; the cardinal's residence, on Madison Avenue ; St. Bartholomew's, and the church on Park Avenue and Thirty-fifth Street, both in the Byzantine style ; the Second Presbyterian Church, on Fifth Avenue ; St. Ann's Church, in Brooklyn ; the Congregational Church at Chicago, and a great number of churches throughout the United States. In connection with his late partner, Mr. Sands, Mr. Renwick planned the building of the Young Men's Christian Association, Booth's Theatre, Appletons' store in Broadway, and many other fine buildings in the city.

failing health compelled the latter to relinquish the task, when it was given to William Joyce, who still holds the position, for the structure is not yet completed.

This cathedral was projected by Archbishop Hughes about the year 1850. The plans were drawn soon afterward by Mr. Renwick, and accepted by the archbishop, who proceeded cautiously upon wise business principles. The corner-stone was laid on August 15, 1858, in the presence of a multitude of people, estimated at 100,000 in number. At that time Fifth Avenue in that vicinity was almost a wilderness, so far as fine houses are concerned, much open common, and unregulated streets. There was no house to be seen between Fifth and Sixth avenues in that vicinity at the time ; now the ground is covered with palatial residences.

The ground plan of the Cathedral is in the form of a Latin cross. Its dimensions are as follows : Exterior length, 335 feet ; interior length, 306 feet ; breadth of nave and choir, 96 feet without the chapels, and 120 with them ; length of the transept, 140 feet ; height in centre, 108 feet, and height of side aisles, 54 feet. With the Chapel of Our Lady, which is embraced in the design, the structure will occupy the entire square between Fifth and Madison avenues.

The architecture of the Cathedral is of the decorated or geometric style which prevailed in Europe in the thirteenth century, such as the cathedrals at Rheims and at Cologne exhibit. The interior architecture in every part is grand and beautiful. The high altar is 12 feet in length. The table, or altar proper, is of the finest marble, made in Italy, and is the gift of Cardinal McCloskey. It is inlaid with semi-precious stones. The reredos, of Poitier's stone, is 50 feet in height and 32 feet in width, and is the gift of the clergy of the diocese. There are three other altars, rich and beautiful in structure, the whole costing about $100,000. The archbishop's throne is on the right side of the sanctuary, and is of Gothic design.

The seating capacity of the Cathedral is 2600, in 408 pews, built of ash, and the aisles will afford standing-room for nearly as many more. The Cathedral is lighted by 70 windows, 37 of which are memorial windows. Most of these were made in France, and cost about $100,000. The windows were presented by parishioners and individuals throughout the country. There are also a number of fine paintings in the Cathedral.* The total cost of the new Cathedral up to

* A full description of these windows, the paintings, and of the exterior and interior of the Cathedral may be found in a little volume printed at the New York Catholic Protectory in 1879.

1883 was about $2,000,000. It is estimated that by the time it shall be completed according to the design it will cost $2,500,000. The great church was dedicated on Sunday, May 20, 1879, by Cardinal McCloskey.* It is open all day on Sunday, and on other days until nine o'clock in the evening.

The Cathedral progresses toward completion as fast as funds are provided. One of the most successful efforts to provide money for the

* John McCloskey, Cardinal and Roman Catholic Archbishop of New York, was born in Brooklyn, L. I., on March 20, 1810. His parents came to America from Derry County, Ireland, and were in comfortable circumstances. This son was baptized in St. Peter's Church, in New York, one of the two Roman Catholic churches in the city. He lost his father when he was ten years of age. His mother, who had been left with a competence, afforded him a liberal education. His collegiate course was finished at Mount St. Mary's College, at Emmittsburg, Md., in 1827, when he was seventeen years of age. He graduated with the highest honors, prepared for the ministry, and was ordained a priest by Bishop Dubois in St. Patrick's Cathedral, New York, in January, 1834. In November of the same year he left for Europe, where he remained three years, a part of the time in France, and a part in Rome. On his return he was appointed pastor of St. Joseph's Church, which position he filled seven years. On the organization of St. John's College, at Fordham, in 1841, this young but learned clergyman was appointed to the presidency by Bishop Hughes. There he remained about a year, when he resumed the charge of his parish. In 1844, when only thirty-four years of age, he was consecrated coadjutor to Bishop Hughes, but continued his pastorate of St. Joseph's. When the diocese of Albany was created, in 1847, he was transferred thither. There were then only 40 churches and a few priests in it ; when he left it, seventeen years afterward, there were in the diocese 113 churches, 8 chapels, 54 mission stations, 85 missionaries, 3 academies for boys and 1 for girls, 6 orphan asylums, and 15 parochial schools.

On the death of Archbishop Hughes, in 1864, Dr. McCloskey became his successor. He filled the exalted station with great ability and untiring zeal. The progress of the Cathedral was an object of his special care, and he gave it much of his personal supervision, especially of its interior arrangements. He went to Europe in 1874, chiefly to look after the construction of the altars, the statues, stained windows, and other interior decorations of the sanctuary, and to this work he contributed $30,000 of his income.

In the Consistory, held at the Vatican on March 15, 1875, Archbishop McCloskey was elevated to the high dignity of a cardinal—the first in America. The ceremony of imposing the beretta took place at St. Patrick's Cathedral in April following, the Archbishop of Baltimore officiating. The cardinal has made a number of visits to Rome in connection with his exalted office. The Church, in him, finds a zealous and efficient leader. In person he is above the medium height, sparsely made, and erect. His countenance is strongly expressive of amiability and benevolence. In his manner he is dignified, courteous, and kindly. The late Pope Pius IX. said of him, " He has the bearing of a prince." He is a ripe scholar and a bold and devoted churchman. " His eloquence," says a late writer, " is of the tender, deeply religious kind, uttered with fervent sincerity, and in language at once of simplicity and elegance. A man of energy and of sleepless vigilance in the discharge of his duty, still he always seeks the most unostentatious manner of performing it. He provokes no conflicts and offers no opinions, but with humility and prayerfulness toils on in the sphere of his own duties."

purpose was that of a great fair held within its walls, the net proceeds of which amounted to $175,000.

The beginning of this decade was marked by a long-remembered event in the social history of New York City. It was the advent of Jenny Lind, who was called the "Swedish Nightingale." She was the sweetest songstress that ever visited America, and was one of the best of women in private life. She sang in the United States under the admirable management of P. T. Barnum. She was twenty-nine years of age when she arrived in New York, in 1850, having been born in Stockholm in 1821. She had already acquired a European reputation. Her father was a teacher of languages. She sang in vaudevilles at the age of ten years, and at sixteen was the prime favorite of the Stockholm opera, where she made her first appearance as Agatha, in *Der Freischütz*. She became a pupil of Garcia, and was engaged by Meyerbeer for the opera at Berlin.

Jenny Lind arrived at New York in September, and made her first appearance at Castle Garden, where she was greeted by a brilliant company of the élite of New York society, who crowded the vast auditorium to its utmost capacity. The company was spellbound by her marvellous voice. She sang in the principal cities in the Union, and everywhere her progress was like a triumphal march. Her income was large, and so was her heart, manifested by her deeds of charity, in the United States, in which she distributed about $50,000. While here she married Otto Goldschmidt, an eminent pianist, returned to Europe in 1852, abandoned public singing, and took up her abode in London, in the enjoyment of a happy domestic life. At the age of sixty-two her eyes are as bright and blue as ever, and her voice still as rich and sweet, but she has lost the capacity for producing the higher notes. It is said she is a great favorite of the royal family of England. The Princess Helena passes much time with her.

At the time we are considering, Barnum's lecture-room, at his Museum, at the corner of Broadway and Ann Street (site of the *Herald* office), was a place of great resort. In it was a stage whereon were given theatrical performances, dances, etc. Crowds of persons, who would shun the theatre as a place of wickedness, felt no admonitions of conscience in Barnum's lecture-room, where the *Drunkard* and other "moral plays," with Clarke as a star, drew crowded houses.

Castle Garden, where Jenny Lind made her first bow to an American audience, has a history. It was originally a fortification, named Castle Clinton, in honor of De Witt Clinton. Like Castle Williams, on Governor's Island in the harbor, it was circular in form and pierced for

Engd by Geo E. Perine N. York.

Emmons Clark
Col. com. 7th Regt. N.Y.S.M.

many guns pointing seaward. It was erected on a bed of rocks a short distance from the sea-front of what is now Battery Park, and was connected with the main by a drawbridge. When it was no longer needed for military purposes, the Castle was converted into a summer garden or place of social resort and public amusement, and named Castle Garden. It was the place of reception for distinguished visitors to the city coming by water. There Lafayette was received by the civil and military authorities of New York, when he revisited this country in 1824 ; there President Jackson had a grand reception, in 1832 ; there President Tyler was publicly received in 1843 ; and there Kossuth, the great Hungarian patriot, received his first welcome to America, in 1851. Never before was such a vast concourse of citizens seen in the streets of New York as welcomed the Hungarian exile and his friends on that cold but serene December day. It was a foretaste of his warm reception by the hearts of the whole nation.

Castle Garden became a concert-hall and place for summer theatrical and operatic performances, and finally, in 1855, it was transformed into an emigrant depot for the reception of transatlantic emigrants, under the charge of the commissioners of emigration, a board established in 1847. To these commissioners was, at first, transferred the Marine Hospital, on the eastern end of Staten Island, with the exclusive control of it and all the buildings connected with it, excepting in regard to the sanitary treatment of the inmates, which was left to the ministrations of persons under the direction of the board of health, or health commissioners.

The commissioners of emigration purchased land and erected buildings on Ward's Island from time to time as necessity demanded. At length it was perceived that some central depot for newly-landed emigrants was an urgent necessity, and, as we have observed, the State of New York made Castle Garden that depot in 1855. It was still connected with the main by a bridge. Since then the Battery Park has been enlarged, and solid ground extended out to the Castle, around which suitable buildings have been erected for the accommodation of the thousands of unbidden European guests who land on the shores of Manhattan Island.

This reception-house for the strangers, with its present arrangements, is a great blessing for the emigrants. For a time they were subjected to the frauds and the greed of "emigrant runners," who infested the Garden, and who preyed upon the strangers, many of whom could not understand a word of English. That evil has been remedied. Now the European steamers land the emigrants at Castle

Garden directly, where they and their luggage are taken charge of and protected. The strangers are sheltered, fed, and transported to any depot or landing-place whence they may depart—largely to the fertile regions of the great West. The emigrants rarely remain at Castle Garden over twenty-four hours, so perfect are the arrangements for "forwarding" them. At times from five hundred to one thousand emigrants are sheltered at the Garden at one time, and present a most interesting appearance. There are accommodations in the Garden for three thousand emigrants and their luggage, and for all the offices.*

In the year of the advent of Jenny Lind (1850), the wonderful singer, there arrived in New York from Germany a musical-instrument maker, who with his sons planted there the germ of an establishment which to-day, it is said, is of greater magnitude than any of its kind in the world. That immigrant was Henry Engelhard Steinway, founder of the great pianoforte manufactory in New York, who was born in a hamlet of the Hartz Mountains, in the Duchy of Brunswick. His ancestors were patricians of the city of Stralsund, on the Baltic Sea, one of whom while mayor made himself famous by his gallant defence of the town during its siege by the famous General Wallenstein.

Mr. Steinway and his three grown-up sons worked for three years in piano factories in New York. In 1853 they founded the famous house of Steinway & Sons, known all over the musical world. They began modestly in a rented small rear building in Varick Street, and made square pianos at the rate of one a week.

From the beginning their work attracted wide attention among professors of music. Very soon their business quarters were too narrow,

* During the year 1882 the number of emigrants who landed at Castle Garden was 520,355, of whom 476,086 were aliens, and 44,269 were citizens of the United States or had previously visited the country. It was the largest number arriving in one year since the establishment of the commission. By far the largest proportion of them were from Germany. The number from that empire was 198,468. There were nearly 60,000 from Scandinavia; from England, 41,000, and from Ireland, 52,768. The avowed destination of nearly 167,000 of these emigrants who arrived was New York State.

There are nine commissioners of emigration, six of whom are appointed by the governor of the State of New York. The other three are the mayor of the city and the presidents of the Irish Emigration Society and the German Society. The cost of the maintenance of the bureau devolves upon the State of New York. The amount for 1882 was $160,000.

The commissioners of emigration for 1883 were: Henry A. Hurlbut, president; George J. Forrest, George Starr, Charles F. Ulrich, Edmund Stephenson, Charles N. Taintor, Franklin Edson, mayor; James Lynch, president of the Irish Emigration Society, and Charles Hanselt, president of the German Society. H. J. Jackson is treasurer. Gulian C. Verplanck was president of the commission from 1848 until his death, in 1870.

and they took more spacious ones in Walker Street, near Broadway. When they had been only one year in operation they were awarded the first prize for pianos at a fair held at the national capital. The same year they carried off the first prize—a gold medal—at the fair of the American Institute. Soon afterward they constructed a square piano on a system which achieved such success that Steinway & Sons invariably received the first prize at all exhibitions. It has since remained the standard of construction for square pianos, and is now used by all manufacturers.

The business of the firm increased so rapidly that in 1859 they purchased almost an entire block of ground between Fourth and Lexington avenues, at Fifty-second and Fifty-third streets, on which they have built a colossal establishment, in modern Italian style of architecture. The factory buildings proper cover twenty city lots, and the floors of the buildings have a surface of 175,140 square feet. Beneath the ground they have storage vaults for coal and four steam boilers, of an aggregate of 340-horse power, by which steam is generated to serve 76,000 feet of iron pipe for heating the workshops and driving a large steam-engine to move the machinery.

In 1863 the Messrs. Steinway built a new warehouse, white marble front, on East Fourteenth Street, near Irving Place. In 1866 they built Steinway Hall, in the rear of their new warehouse—a concert-room 123 feet in length, 75 feet in width, and 42 feet in height. To accommodate their ever-increasing business they have erected an immense factory at Astoria, on Long Island. Their land has a water frontage of more than half a mile. There they manufacture nearly everything needed in making a piano. They have a large school for children, in which English, German, and music are taught ; a large bath, with fifty dressing-rooms, and a beautiful little park adjoining, all for the free use of their workmen and their families. They have in their employ in New York and at Astoria about one thousand workmen. At the close of 1882 they completed their piano No. 50,000.

The founder of the house of Steinway & Sons died in February, 1871, aged seventy-four years. The business is now conducted by his oldest son, C. F. Theodore Steinway, and his brother William, and several grandsons of the founder.*

* Henry Englehard Steinway was born in Wolfshagen, a forest hamlet in the Duchy of Brunswick, on February 15, 1797. He was the youngest of a family of twelve children, of whom, when he was fifteen years of age, he was the sole survivor. In the summer of 1812 he was, with his father, three brothers, and two hired men, caught in a severe thunderstorm, and took shelter in a collier's hut. While Henry was starting a fire to dry

During this decade several eminent (or at least popular) musical and theatrical characters appeared in New York. Catharine Sinclair, the recently divorced wife of Edwin Forrest (who assumed her maiden name), made her first appearance on any stage, under the instruction of George Vandenhoff, at Brougham's Lyceum, in 1852, as Lady Teazle, in the *School for Scandal*. She was a daughter of John Sinclair, an English vocalist. Her brief stage career was successful, if drawing full houses may be taken as a criterion of success. Perhaps her social position at that time made the public anxious to see her.

It was at about that time that Brougham's Lyceum passed into the hands of James Wallack. It was opened as Wallack's Theatre in September, 1852, with Lester Wallack as stage manager. It soon became a model playhouse, and remains so until this time (1883). It rivalled and soon superseded Burton's Theatre. Taste, propriety, dignity, and the hand of genius were displayed in its management from the beginning.

Late in 1851 Lola Montez, the Countess of Lansfeldt, a wayward Irish girl, appeared as a dancer at the Broadway Theatre, as Betty the Tyrolean. Her real name was Maria Dolores Rosanna Gilbert, and she was then thirty-three years of age. Her career in Europe seems not to have been an exemplary one. As a dancer she was a failure, but curiosity to see the famous woman gave her full houses for a short time. "She was graceful but not brilliant, beautiful but reckless, and finally died in New York of paralysis, a repentant and humble Christian, in 1861, at the age of forty-three years." *

Madame Sontag, one of the renowned singers of the world, began a series of concerts at Niblo's Garden, in September, 1852. A native of

their clothes, the hut was struck by lightning, and all but himself were slain by the bolt. Robbed of his inheritance by public plunderers, he was left penniless to fight the battle of life. He served as a conscript for a time. Having a natural fondness for music, he whiled away the tedium of garrison life by acquiring a knowledge of it, and in constructing a good musical instrument. He learned the trade of a cabinet-maker, and in time, after many difficulties, became a pianoforte-maker. He married a beautiful young girl, prospered in business, had many children, and on account of great depression in his trade caused by public acts, he came to America in 1850, leaving his eldest son, C. F. Theodore, in the same business in Germany. His family then consisted of himself, wife, and four sons and three daughters, the eldest of his sons who came with him being twenty-one years of age. The prominent events of his life after his arrival here have been mentioned in the text. At his death, on February 7, 1871, he was buried by the side of his two deceased sons and a daughter, in his family vault in Greenwood Cemetery, which he had caused to be constructed at a cost of $80,000. It is built of granite, on Chapel Hill, and is one of the most imposing structures in the cemetery.

* Ireland's "Records of the New York Stage," vol. ii.

Coblentz, Prussia, she was introduced as a vocalist, at Prague, when she was nine years of age. She became an idolized favorite in London about 1826. In 1830 she married Count Rossi, and retired from the stage. Her husband having been ruined by the tempest of revolution which swept over Europe in 1848, she devoted her talents to the support of her family. Her voice was a fine soprano, and she was unsurpassed in opera. After singing in the United States and Mexico, she was about to return to New York, when she died of cholera at Vera Cruz, in June, 1854, in the forty-ninth year of her age. She was succeeded in New York by Monsieur Jullien.

Castle Garden was occupied by Maretzek in the summer of 1854. Hackett opened a brief operatic season there in September, 1854, with Grisi and Mario, then the most brilliant stars in the musical firmament. This company was transferred to the new Academy of Music as soon as it was finished, and opened a season there early in October, 1854, with the opera of *Norma*.

The Academy of Music was built on the corner of Fourteenth Street and Irving Place by a company of gentlemen in 1854. It is devoted principally to Italian opera. The building was burned on the night of May 22, 1866, and was rebuilt the same year. It is one of the best appointed buildings for its purposes in the country. The cost of the present building with its decorations was about $360,000. It is occasionally used in winter for fashionable public balls and other entertainments.* Ole Bull, who became lessee of the Academy of Music in 1855, was unsuccessful, and soon gave it up. Then Mlle. Rachel and a company directed by her brother began a series of performances in September, 1855. She was regarded as the first tragic actress in the world. Her name was Elizabeth Rachel Felix, born in Switzerland in 1820. Her parents were Jew peddlers. She rose to eminence from the depths of poverty. Before she came to America she had amassed a fortune which gave her an income of $80,000 a year. Her performance in New York ceased in about a month after its beginning. After visiting Boston she returned to New York, and played a short time at the Academy of Music in November. She then went to Havana, thence to France, where she died of consumption in 1858, the result of a heavy cold taken in New York.

* A new opera-house has just been built at Broadway and Seventh Avenue, Thirty-ninth and Fortieth streets, and is the finest building of its kind in this country. It was built at a cost of $1,400,000, furnished by seventy men, who each contributed $20,000. It is said to be the safest public building ever constructed, having no less than seventeen ways of exit to the street. It is built of brick and iron.

Laura Keene became the energetic manager of the Metropolitan Theatre late in 1855. She, and Strakosch at the Academy of Music, Matilda Heron at Wallack's, Charles Matthews the younger at the Broadway, and Edwin Booth at Burton's, divided the patronage of the theatres in New York during the last half of the third decade. At near the close of the decade the Metropolitan took the name of Winter Garden, and was opened with Boucicault's version of "The Cricket on the Hearth," called *Dot*.

Edwin Booth was first introduced to a New York audience by his father, Junius Brutus Booth, in the play of the *Iron Chest*, his father taking the part of Sir Edward Mortimer. He was then about sixteen years of age. He afterward went to California, the Sandwich Islands, and Australia on a professional tour. When he returned to New York, in 1857, he "burst upon the town" with great brilliancy at Burton's Theatre, in his father's great character of Richard III. He made a professional tour in England in 1861, and studied his art on the continent. At the Winter Garden in New York he played *Hamlet* one hundred nights consecutively to full houses. It was a great triumph. His course in his profession has been steadily upward, and now he ranks as the first American tragic actor. In 1882–83 Mr. Booth made a professional tour in Europe, and won unbounded applause everywhere.

One of the most important educational institutions in a commercial city is a school in which the best methods of conducting business of every kind and of keeping accounts may be thoroughly learned, theoretically and practically. Such an institution was founded in the city of New York toward the close of this decade, twenty-five years ago, by Silas S. Packard, one of the most energetic of men and successful organizers.

Having had some experience as a teacher of writing and bookkeeping, Mr. Packard became associated with Bryant & Stratton, in the fall of 1856, in the management of a business school in Buffalo. From that city he went to Chicago, where, with the help of Mr. Stratton, he established the Bryant & Stratton Business College. In May, 1858, in connection with Mr. Stratton, he founded in the city of New York the institution so widely and favorably known as Packard's Business College. He soon afterward prepared the Bryant & Stratton series of text-books for instruction in bookkeeping, which became very popular at once, and are still more extensively used than any other text-books on the same subject in our country.

In the management of his college Mr. Packard seems to have had

two things constantly in view—namely, to meet the real wants of the business community in the matter of well-trained clerks, and to render his institution worthy the name of college. The perfecting of his system of instruction has since been the chief business of his life.

The Packard Business College occupies a large portion of the five-story building on the corner of Broadway and Eleventh Street, where is fitted up a suite of elegant and commodious rooms with every appliance for instruction in the various departments. To each graduate a diploma is given, which is a sure passport to employment. He says: "Their diplomas do not recommend them as bank cashiers or presidents, or as managers of large or small enterprises, but simply as having a knowledge of the duties of accountantship. They rarely fail to fulfil reasonable expectations, and they are not responsible for unreasonable ones."

In 1883 there was an average daily attendance at the college of two hundred and fifty pupils, of whom thirty were young women, who, he says, as readily as young men acquire business knowledge, become excellent bookkeepers, and in matters of short-hand and type-writing they excel. The young women take the same instruction as the young men, both go into the same classes, are subject to the same restrictions, and they hold an even hand in all their work.

During the twenty-five years of its existence Packard's Business College has had fully six thousand pupils, and it is represented by its graduates in the business houses in every city and large town in the Republic, and in many cities abroad. And they are found, also, in every profession.*

* Silas S. Packard is a native of Cummington, Mass., where he was born in April, 1826. His ancestors were among the earliest settlers of the town, more than a century ago. They were of English nativity, and came from Windham, England. Chester Packard, the father of Silas, with his five boys, emigrated to Ohio in 1833, and settled about ten miles from Newark, in the interior of the State. The subject of this sketch was the fourth son. He received an academic education, and at the age of sixteen years began to teach penmanship in district schools. In 1845 he went to Kentucky, where, having a genius for art, he taught school and painted portraits, preparing his own colors and canvas, and making his own brushes for his art work. In 1848 Mr. Packard went to Cincinnati, where he was employed as a teacher of penmanship in Bartlett's Commercial College. There he remained two years. In the summer of 1850 he married Miss Marion H. Crocker, of New York, and removed, first to Michigan, and afterward to Lockport, New York, teaching writing, bookkeeping, and drawing. He established a weekly newspaper at Tonawanda, N. Y., which he conducted with ability and fair success until he became associated with Bryant and Stratton in the management of their commercial college at Buffalo. There it was that Mr. Packard "found his vocation," and entered upon what has been the chief pursuit of his life, with what success has been revealed in the text.

Thirty years ago the name of business college was unknown in this country ; now (1883) there are over two hundred distinct schools, with an average daily attendance of between thirty and forty thousand pupils. They constitute immense forces in the educational institutions of our country.

Possessed of varied talents, Professor Packard has bent all his energies for a quarter of a century to the work of imparting a thorough business education to young men and women, with remarkable success. His business college in New York is warmly cherished by the best citizens in the metropolis as a most valuable institution. The celebration of the twenty-fifth anniversary of its establishment, in March, 1883, at the Academy of Music, was a most gratifying demonstration of the public appreciation of its worth. Chief-Justice Noah Davis presided on the occasion, and fifty pupils were graduated. Eulogistic addresses were given by distinguished speakers to a large assembly, among whom were many enterprising and successful business men of the city who were graduates of the college.

CHAPTER VII.

AMONG the public charities founded during this decade, The New York Juvenile Asylum appears conspicuous. It was incorporated in June, 1851.* It is the outgrowth and enlargement of an association of benevolent ladies formed in the autumn of 1850, who called their sheltering arrangements the Asylum for Friendless Boys. The Juvenile Asylum was founded on the same basis of intentions, but included both sexes. Its prime object was and is to provide a refuge for neglected children between the age of seven and fourteen years, and to procure good homes for them. When it was founded it was the only institution of the kind in the city. Indeed the whole subject of juvenile reform was then in its infancy in this country. This association led, by a few months, the more extended efforts in the same direction of the Children's Aid Society.

The class of children for which, under its charter, the asylum was founded, is designated as "truant, disobedient to parents or guardians, keeping bad company, pilfering, found in the streets or public places in circumstances of want, suffering, abandonment, exposure, or neglect, or of begging." Such children may be committed by an order from a police magistrate. Children who have no friends to care for them, or whose friends choose to give them up wholly to the care of the asylum, are provided with homes in the country. They are taken to the House of Reception, where they are kept a few weeks, and then sent to the asylum, where they remain until finally discharged. While in the asylum they attend school daily.

Provision was made in the charter for the board to ask of the city authorities the sum of $50,000, so soon as the association should raise a like sum by voluntary subscriptions. This sum was secured very

* The corporators named in the charter were: Robert B. Minturn, Myndert Van Schaick, Robert M. Stratton, Solomon Jenner, Albert Gilbert, Stewart Brown, Francis R. Tilton, David S. Kennedy, Joseph B. Collins, Benjamin F. Butler, Isaac T. Hopper, Charles Partridge, Luther Bradish, Christopher Y. Wemple, Charles O'Conor, John D. Ross, John Duer, Peter Cooper, Apollos R. Wetmore, Frederick S. Winston, James Kelley, Silas C. Herring, Rensselaer N. Havens, and John W. Edmonds.

speedily. The remaining sum of $50,000 was appropriated by the public authorities. By this action the asylum was vested with the right of claiming from the city or from the commissioners of emigration the sum of $40 annually for every pupil kept and instructed by it, thereby placing it among the permanent institutions in the city.

The asylum first opened its sheltering arms in a building in Bank Street on January 1, 1853, and to its care the children of the Asylum for Friendless Boys was transferred. Luther Bradish was appointed its first president, and John D. Russ secretary. From its inception until now (1883) the society has pursued its objects with faithfulness and untiring vigor. It immediately proceeded to erect suitable buildings at One Hundred and Seventy-sixth Street and Tenth Avenue (on Washington Heights, opposite High Bridge), where it has accommodations for eight hundred children. The building is spacious, being four stories in height. The grounds contain about twenty acres of land, of which twelve acres are devoted to farm and garden purposes. There is a fine oak grove of four acres, and the remaining four acres are occupied by the buildings and yards, which are inclosed on three sides by a brick wall eight feet in height.

The asylum consists of the asylum proper, and its two branches—the House of Reception, in West Thirteenth Street, and a Western agency, near Bloomington, Illinois, where homes are provided for children sent to the West. At the close of the year 1882 there were at the asylum 640 boys and 172 girls, at the House of Reception 111 boys, making the total 883. The total number cared for since the institution was opened was 22,809. One of the most active managers of this important institution is the Hon. Clarkson Crolius, who obtained its charter while he was in the State Senate, and who has been connected with it from its foundation.* Of the children received during 1882 there were committed 367 for disobedience to parents and for truancy, 32 for pilfering, 14 for vagrancy, 251 for destitution, and 8 for begging.

It was deemed advisable, after long years of trial, to have the sexes separated, and when a new building for girls was completed, in 1881, this was done. In addition to the daily instruction in the schools, in

* The officers of the New York Juvenile Asylum for 1883 were : Ezra M. Kingsley, president ; Peter Cooper and Benjamin B. Sherman, vice-presidents ; Peter Carter, secretary, and Henry Tallmadge, treasurer. It has a board of twenty-four chosen directors and three *ex-officio* directors. The latter are : Franklin Edson, mayor ; John Reilley, president of the board of aldermen, and Henry H. Porter, president of the board of charities and correction. The superintendent of the asylum is Elisha M. Carpenter ; of the House of Reception, E. D. Carpenter.

Thos. T. Eckert

the ordinary English branches, the children are carefully drilled in vocal music. The boys are employed in making and mending shoes and garments, so that they become quite expert shoemakers and tailors. They also work on the farm and in the garden, while the girls are taught sewing and the making of feminine garments. These employments are made profitable in furnishing supplies for the institution.

The Demilt Dispensary was established in 1851, to meet the wants of the sick poor in the eastern part of the city above Fourteenth Street. Temporary medical relief had been given by the Association for the Improvement of the Condition of the Poor for two or three years, but that society was compelled to withhold it in 1851, whereupon an effort was put forth to establish a dispensary in that district. Meetings were held, and finally, at a gathering at the church on Fourth Avenue, corner of Twenty-second Street, in March, 1851, it was resolved to take measures to establish "a medical dispensary for the north-eastern part of the city." A committee was appointed to carry out the measure.

There were two maiden sisters in the city, named Elizabeth and Sarah Demilt, who were friends of medical charities. They both died in 1849, and left to the three dispensaries then in the city $20,000. After the above-named committee had perfected the arrangements for establishing a dispensary, Mr. George T. Trimble, a friend of the Demilt sisters, called on the committee, told them he was the residuary legatee of the deceased women, and that what he received from the estate he intended to devote to some charity such as they would approve if living. Having profound respect for their memory, he desired that some worthy charity should perpetuate it, and proposed to give $5000 to the new institution if they would name it the Demilt Dispensary. The offer was accepted with its conditions, and so the dispensary received its name. A lot was purchased, a building erected, and in it the managers held their first meeting on March 21, 1853.

The dispensary building is situated on the corner of Second Avenue and Twenty-third Street. It is four stories in height, with a high basement. For two years the subject of dietetic regimen for its patients engaged the attention of its managers. In 1873 some benevolent ladies established the New York Dietetic Kitchen as an adjunct to the Demilt, thereby securing the co-operation of its house and visiting physicians. The two organizations work in harmony with great success.

During the year 1882 the number of new patients treated in the Demilt Dispensary was 22,496, of whom 8156 were children. Of the

whole number, 18,428 were treated at the dispensary, and 4068 at their homes. The number of persons treated since the opening of the dispensary (thirty years ago) to the close of 1882 was 759,134, and the whole number of prescriptions furnished during that time was 1,569,182.*

All of the city of New York south of a line from the North River through Eightieth Street to Fifth Avenue, and through that avenue to Seventy-fourth Street, and through that street to the East River, and comprising a population exceeding 850,000 at the census of 1880, is divided into six dispensary districts, of which one is occupied and cared for by each of the following dispensaries : The New York, incorporated in 1795 ; the Northern, in 1827 ; the Eastern, in 1832 ; the Demilt, in 1851 ; the North-western, in 1852 ; the North-eastern, in 1862.

The Jews of the city of New York are doing much in the way of charity and benevolence in behalf of their people who suffer and are unfortunate. Their orphan asylum has already been noticed in these pages. They have, besides, a well-appointed hospital (Mount Sinai), a Relief Society, a Sheltering Arms Guardian Society, a Deborah Nursery, a Society for the Improvement of the Sanitary Condition of the Poor, and a Home for Aged and Infirm Hebrews.

Mount Sinai Hospital was founded by Sampson Louison, a wealthy Hebrew, who donated ground in Twenty-eighth Street for the institution. It was incorporated by the Legislature on February 12, 1852 (Adar 5612). A building was erected in Twenty-eighth Street, and was opened for patients in 1858. The first officers were : Sampson Louison, president ; John J. Hart, vice-president ; Henry Hendricks, treasurer, and Benjamin Nathan, secretary. It was established for the "purpose of affording medical and surgical aid and comfort and protection in sickness to deserving and needy Israelites and others, and for all purposes pertaining to hospitals and dispensaries."

The sympathy of this hospital is wider than this definition of its purposes, for the directors have always opened their doors to persons of whatever creed. The superintendent is instructed to admit all sick or wounded persons, unless they have infectious or incurable diseases. There is also a ward set apart for lying-in women. They have a stock of clothing for the most destitute patients, and have a burial plot, and

* The officers of the Demilt Dispensary for 1883 were : Charles Tracy, president ; William Phelps and Joseph Gillet, vice-presidents ; John W. Cochrane, treasurer, and Alfred R. Kimball, secretary. It has twenty-five managers, of whom Charles Tracy and Charles C. Savage have been in the board from the beginning.

bury their dead without charge to the friends of the deceased. During the Civil War hundreds of soldiers were admitted and treated, and it has always done its full share of duty during the prevalence of any epidemic. The hospital occupies a spacious building of its own on the corner of Lexington Avenue and Sixty-sixth Street. It has a dispensary, in which, during the year 1882, there were 35,000 consultations, and 52,209 prescriptions were furnished. This is a pure charity, no pay having been received for medical advice, supplies, or drugs.

The number of patients admitted to the hospital since it was opened, to 1883, was over 21,000. In 1881, at the instance of some ladies, a department for training nurses was established. This new organization is styled the Mount Sinai Training School for Nurses. This is not a charity, but an opportunity for acquiring a knowledge of one of the most important functions of the practitioner of the healing art. The hospital has an excellent medical staff, and Drs. Parker and Markoe are consulting surgeons. It has a synagogue attached to it, but every patient may call for a minister of his own creed. It looks for its support principally to the Jewish community of New York. In 1853 a wealthy Hebrew citizen of New Orleans gave it $20,000, and it has been the recipient of smaller donations and bequests, some of them of considerable amount.*

The Orphans' Home and Asylum of the Protestant Episcopal Church was founded by the Rev. Drs. Wainwright and Hobart, at the request of some ladies of St. Paul's Chapel, to whom a dying father had intrusted his two children, with a request that they should be reared in the faith of the Episcopal Church, in which they had been baptized. An association was formed for the purpose of organizing a home, of which the first officers were : the Rt. Rev. J. M. Wainwright, D.D., president ; the Rev. Francis L. Hawks, D.D., vice-president ; the Rev. W. E. Eigenbrodt, secretary, and John Warren, treasurer.†

The Home began its work in a room in Robinson Street with two beneficiaries. After several removals and a considerable increase in the number of its inmates, it found a permanent place of residence in

* The officers of Mount Sinai Hospital in 1883 were : Hyman Blum, president ; Isaac Wallach, vice-president ; Samuel M. Schafer, treasurer ; L. M. Hornthal, secretary ; Joseph L. Scherer, assistant secretary, and Theodore Hadel, superintendent. There are fifteen directors.

† The board of managers consisted of these officers and the following-named gentlemen : the Revs. J. H. Price, D.D., J. H. Tuttle, D.D., J. H. Hobart, D.D., E. Neville, D.D., T. A. Eaton ; Messrs. William Kent, Clarkson Crolius, Jr., Henry K. Bogert, Adam Norrie, and Stephen Cambreling, and a committee of eighteen ladies.

Forty-ninth Street, near Lexington Avenue. At first it was managed by a board of directors consisting of gentlemen, but after a while this trust was transferred to a board of lady managers, representatives of all the larger parishes in the city. Its simple name, Orphans' Home, was changed when it was incorporated, in June, 1859, to Orphans' Home and Asylum of the Protestant Episcopal Church. The present site of the Home was leased at a nominal rate from the city corporation. Funds were raised, and the present fine and commodious building was soon erected. The Home is supported by annual subscriptions, life memberships, donations, collections in churches, etc.

Children are admitted into this institution only between three and eight years of age, and may be retained, the boys until they are twelve, and the girls until they are fourteen years old. Only full or half orphans are received, and no child is received unless absolute control of it is given to the board. The asylum is not the private enterprise of a few individuals, but is a foster institution of the Church.*

St. Vincent de Paul Orphan Asylum (Roman Catholic) was organized in 1858, under the auspices of the Rev. A. La Fond, pastor of the Church of St. Vincent de Paul, and the Ladies Patronesses of the church. The institution began with only two children. The objects of the institution are to provide for destitute and unprotected orphan and half-orphan children of both sexes, of French birth or parentage, and others, and to educate them in the Roman Catholic faith.

The asylum occupies a building of its own at No. 219 West Thirty-ninth Street. The institution is under the charge of the Sisters Marianites of the Holy Cross, a religious order whose mother-house is at Mans, in France. Their aim is to inculcate, with a good moral, Catholic education, a knowledge of the French and English languages, and all that pertains to the practical knowledge of the useful pursuits of life, such as sewing, laundrying, cooking, etc. There were in the asylum, at the beginning of 1883, 54 boys and 107 girls. The managers contemplate adding to their benevolent work a day nursery for the care of babies while their mothers are out at work.†

* The officers of the Home for 1882 were : Mrs. Eugene Dutilh, first director ; Miss Anna Potter, second director ; Miss Anna L. Peck, secretary ; Mrs. Elisha A. Packer, treasurer. There is a board of twelve lady trustees beside the board of lady managers, and a committee of advice, consisting of the Rt. Rev. Horatio Potter, D.D., LL.D., D.C.L. ; the Revs. John Henry Hobart, D.D., Isaac H. Tuttle, D.D., Thomas Gallaudet, D.D., Theodore Eaton, D.D., Morgan Dix, D.D., and Messrs. Alexander Smith, Stephen P. Nash, Frederick W. Stevens, and Gordon Norrie.

† The officers of the asylum for 1883 were : the Rev. Gaston Septier, president ; L. B. Binsse, secretary ; H. L. Hoguet, treasurer, and a board of nine trustees. The institu-

An effective and successful instrumentality in the work of beneficence and social reform in the city of New York is The Nursery and Child's Hospital, at the corner of Lexington Avenue and Fifty-first Street.

Early in 1854 Messrs. Mott and Halliday exposed through the newspapers the horrors of "baby farming," and also showed that the mortality among infants sent to the almshouse was over ninety per cent. It was alleged, without contradiction, that nearly all the infants committed to the care of wet-nurses died, and of those sent to the almshouse, few survived many weeks. It was also shown that many cruelties were inflicted on these unfortunate infants by heartless or ignorant nurses.

Mrs. Dr. Thomas Addis Emmet related to some friends the story of a most pitiful event which had come under her own observation. It was the suffering and exposure to disease, starvation, and death of the baby of a wet-nurse, who was compelled to "farm out" her own infant while she served another. The story was told to Mrs. Cornelius Dubois, and it awakened in her such a desire to do something for infants deprived of the constant care of a mother that she immediately interested others, and in less than a month a Nursery for the Children of Poor Women was organized (March 1, 1854), and $10,000 were subscribed by generous friends. These women procured a charter, and began their work vigorously and hopefully in a building in St. Mark's Place, on the first of May following. The nursery was very soon overcrowded. Want of experience brought with it many unlooked-for troubles and discouragements, but these generous women, with sublime faith, persevered and triumphed.

The great number of sick children brought to the nursery showed the need of a hospital, where the sick might be cared for separate from the healthy. The authorities of the New York Hospital generously gave to the managers of the nursery a wooden cottage which had been temporarily erected. It was removed to and reconstructed on vacant lots on Sixth Avenue, near Fourteenth Street, in 1856. A new charter gave to the institution its present title of The Nursery and Child's Hospital.

A building for a permanent home for the institution was completed in May, 1858. Soon afterward it was proposed to establish a foundling hospital in connection with the nursery, and on lots adjoining it. A

tion is under the charge of Sister Mary of Archangel. It is supported by subscriptions and donations.

building for the purpose was erected, largely through the untiring exertions of Mrs. Dubois, assisted by the common council, just as the Civil War broke out.

This institution met a most pressing social want—the protection of illegitimate children and their erring mothers. Infanticide and the suicide of unfortunate mothers was becoming fearfully prevalent. It was for the salvation of these that this institution, called the Infants' Home, was established.

Again these good women applied for a charter giving them power to open a lying-in hospital. It was granted, and in December, 1865, this additional refuge was opened. After much tribulation the managers secured from the city authorities a perpetual lease of the buildings and lots which the institution now occupies.

The mortality among children in the city during the summer months, chiefly from cholera infantum, caused the opening of the Country Branch of the Nursery and Child's Hospital, on Staten Island, on July 4, 1870. Thirteen cottages were built for the purpose. This was accomplished by legislative aid. The result has been most satisfactory. During the year ending in March, 1882, the institution cared for 2322 persons—in the City Nursery 1138, and in the Country Branch 1184. There were 772 women and 1552 children.*

An efficient institution designed for social reform is The New York Infirmary for Women and Children, established early in this decade. It was incorporated in December, 1853, for the following purposes : 1. To afford poor women the opportunity of consulting physicians of their own sex ; 2. To assist educated women in the practical study of medicine, and 3. To form a school for instruction in nursing and the laws of health.

Dr. Elizabeth Blackwell and her sister, Dr. Emily Blackwell, assisted by a few generous friends, founded this institution. They had received so many applications for advice from poor women that they perceived that only by the establishment of a charitable medical institution could such advice be effectively given. They determined to found one upon a base so broad that it could be a school for the mutual instruc-

* The officers of this institution in 1882 were : Mrs. Cornelius Dubois, first directress ; Mrs. A. S. Sullivan, second directress ; Mrs. J. W. Ellis, third directress ; Mrs. J. Howard Wright, treasurer ; Miss M. R. Smith, assistant treasurer ; Mrs. R. H. L. Townsend, secretary, and Miss M. D. Van Winkle, assistant secretary. There was a board of thirty-two lady managers. Mrs. McEvoy was the matron. Of the country branch, Mrs. Theodore F. Eadie was treasurer, and Miss Webster secretary. Some of the best medical men of the city are attending or consulting physicians.

tion of women and give an opportunity for students of their own sex to see and take part in actual practice.

Other considerations also led to giving to the new institution the form of a hospital rather than that of a college. It was necessary to prove that ordinary medical practice could be successfully conducted by women, and this could most effectually be done by public practice among the poor. An infirmary was established, and begun as a dispensary, in a single room near Tompkins Square, with a capital of $50, attended three times a week by a single physician.*

When, three years afterward (1856), the medical staff of the institution was increased by the return of Dr. Emily Blackwell from Europe and the arrival in New York of Dr. Marie E. La Krzewska, a house was taken and the hospital department was added. This step was undertaken in the face of solemn warnings and the most discouraging prophecies, for prejudices against "female doctors," not only in the public mind but in the profession, were then very powerful. The projectors were told that no one would let a house for the purpose; that "female doctors" would be looked on with so much suspicion that the police would interefere; that if deaths occurred their death certificates would not be recognized; that they would be resorted to by classes and persons whom it would be an insult to be called upon to deal with; that without men as resident physicians they would not be able to control the patients; that if any accident occurred, not the medical profession alone would blame the trustees for supporting such an undertaking; and, finally, that they would never be able to collect money for such an unpopular enterprise.

The isolation of these few "woman doctors" is illustrated by the following circumstance: When, for the first time, an operation was to be performed on a patient at the infirmary, one of the consulting physicians was asked to be present. The little group of woman physicians waited more than an hour for his appearance. The delay was caused by his deeming it necessary to consult an eminent medical gentleman as to the propriety and wisdom of sanctioning such a proceeding by his

* This institution was organized with the following-named persons as its managers: Trustees, Stacy B. Collins, Charles Butler, Robert Haydock, Theodore Sedgwick, Cyrus W. Field, Simeon Draper, Horace Greeley, Dennis Harris, Charles W. Foster, Henry J. Raymond, Charles A. Dana, Richard H. Manning, Richard H. Bowne, Robert White, Edward C. West, Benjamin Flanders, Marcus Spring, Elizabeth Blackwell; attending physician, Dr. Elizabeth Blackwell; consulting physicians, Drs. Willard Parker, R. S. Kissam, Isaac E. Taylor, and George P. Cammann; consulting surgeons, Dr. Valentine Mott and Dr. John Watson.

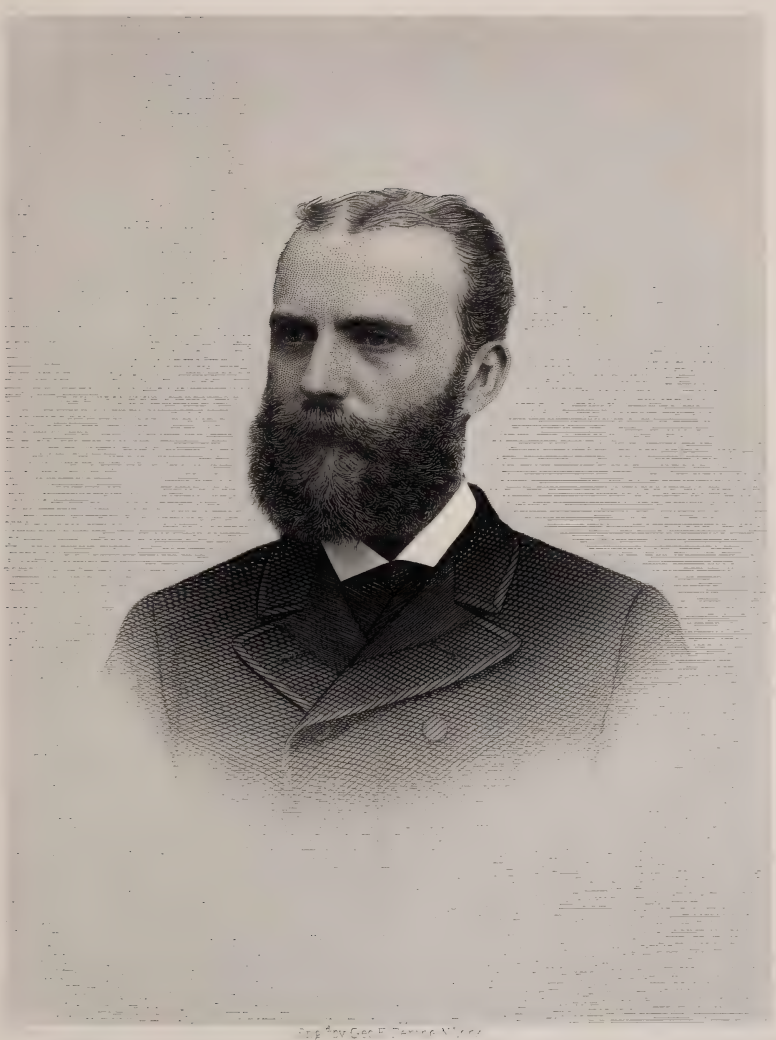
presence. He attended, however, and was astonished at the skill displayed.

Viewed in the light of happy experience to-day, after a lapse of thirty years, how strangely those prophecies of evil and the hesitation of the profession to believe women were competent to become skilful healers, meet the eye, on paper ! The institution was victorious over prejudice from the beginning. It won the kind wishes and substantial respect of enlightened citizens, and the aid and countenance of the most eminent physicians of the city. Its work, always performed by women, has been eminently successful, and it is pointed to by reformers of every kind as a brave and successful champion against bigotry, prejudice, and ignorance. Among the first nurses who went to the hospitals at Washington at the beginning of the Civil War were some of the pupils of this institution.

According to the report of the New York Infirmary for Women and Children for the year ending November 1, 1882, there had been 6133 patients treated in the infirmary, dispensary, and out of doors within the twelve months ; number of prescriptions paid for, 17,878 ; number given free, 6703 ; consultations—at dispensary, 16,254 ; in out practice, 3264. The institution occupies a pleasant building, No. 5 Livingston Place, Stuyvesant Square, where there are eleven female physicians in attendance.*

* The officers of the institution for 1883 were : Samuel Willets, president ; Robert Olyphant, vice-president ; John T. Willets, treasurer, and Robert Haydock, secretary. These officers were assisted by an executive committee of twenty-two ladies. It has an efficient corps of eminent physicians, resident, visiting, and consulting, of both sexes. The dispensary physicians are all women.

President Samuel Willets died on February 6, 1883. He was born at Westbury, Long Island, in June, 1795, and was one of the oldest and most respected of the merchants of New York. His parents were members of the Society of Friends, and all through life he was a beloved member of that exemplary body of Christians, adhering to their simplicity of living. When he was a youth he went to New York, and at the age of twenty-one married Sarah Hicks, a near neighbor, entered into the hardware business with his brothers, and greatly prospered, amassing a large fortune. They were commission merchants a long time, and many years ago were largely engaged in the whaling business, owning quite a fleet of vessels. Mr. Willets retired from business several years ago (1867). He never held any political office, but was active as an official in the business of banking, insurance, and railroading ; also in various benevolent institutions. At the time of his death he was president of the Infirmary for Women and Children, of the Society for the Relief of the Ruptured and Crippled, and vice-president of the New York Hospital Society. He was also president of the Workingwoman's Protective Union, and active in other charitable enterprises. Mr. Willets was an active friend of the slave, and was one of the most efficient members of the early Manumission Society. Mrs. Willets died in 1881, their wedded life having continued more than sixty-four years.



James H. Leggett

In 1865 a charter was obtained for a Woman's Medical College, in connection with the Infirmary for Women and Children. It was opened with a full and efficient faculty. A chair of hygiene was founded, the first of the kind in a medical college in the United States. A board of examiners was established, independent of the faculty. The first class graduated in 1870. Candidates for graduation, after having passed the faculty of the college, go before the board of examiners, composed of professors in the several medical colleges in the city.

The students of this college have the best clinical advantages, as the infirmary places before them annually several thousand patients, and all the dispensaries of the city are open to them.*

In 1852 the New York Ophthalmic Hospital was founded, and began operations under the general incorporation act. Its prime object was to afford gratuitous treatment for diseases of the eye to needy persons, and the instruction of medical students in a knowledge of these diseases. In 1869 the directors obtained permission from the State to treat diseases of the ear as well as of the eye. It was at this juncture that a board of directors were elected, who made it a homœopathic institution, and took measures for obtaining funds for the erection of a permanent building for the hospital. After collecting about $70,000, they purchased a lot on the corner of Third Avenue and Twenty-third Street. There they had laid the corner-stone and began work in a moderate way, when Mrs. Emma A. Keep (now widow of the late Judge Schley) presented the directors with the munificent sum of $100,000. Their fine building, five stories in height, was completed and occupied in 1872.

In 1879 the directors procured from the State Legislature power to confer on qualified students the degree of Surgeon of the Eye and Ear, a distinction enjoyed by no other similar institution in the world. For

* The president of the Woman's Medical College for 1882 was Samuel Willets, and the secretary Robert Haydock. The board of examiners consisted of Drs. Willard Parker, B. W. McCready, Stephen Smith, A. L. Loomis, William M. Polk, E. G. Janeway, and William H. Welch. At the head of the faculty was Miss Elizabeth Blackwell, M.D., emeritus professor of principles and practice of medicine.

Miss Blackwell is a native of Bristol, England, where she was born in 1821. She came to New York with her father in 1831, went to Cincinnati in 1837, where she taught school several years ; studied medicine in Charleston, S. C., while teaching music, and finally took the degree of M.D. at the medical college, Geneva, N. Y., in 1849. She is the first woman upon whom that degree was conferred. She pursued clinical studies in Philadelphia and midwifery in Paris, after which she was allowed to " walk the hospital " of St. Bartholomew, in London. She began the practice of her profession in New York City, and there, with her sister Emily, opened the New York Infirmary for Women and Children in 1854.

three years the institution exercised this power in graduating students, and in 1882 the directors proceeded to organize the college by the appointment of a faculty of instruction and the adoption of a comprehensive course of study, under which physicians are made accomplished experts in diseases of the eye and ear. By this organization the highest conception of a hospital was obtained, an idea carried out at an earlier day by the New York Infirmary for Women and Children and the Woman's Hospital—namely, a hospital affording relief to human suffering and a college in connection for the advancement of medical and surgical science. The hospital and the college are successful co-workers.*

Nearly every public charity in New York City is the product of some tiny seed planted in good soil. An excellent institution which had its origin in the heart of the rector of St. Luke's Church (the Rev. Isaac Tuttle) is a case in point. One day an aged woman, gentle in her bearing and evidently well bred, who had seen better days, called on the rector and inquired whether there was an asylum or a home of the Episcopal Church where a woman fourscore years of age might find a retreat for the remainder of her life.

"Madam," said the rector, "I am sorry to say our Church has none; but by the grace of God it shall have."

The rector soon preached a discourse on the necessity of such a home. He invited some of his congregation to a conference, and the result was the organization, in 1851, of St. Luke's Home for Indigent Christian Females. Furnished rooms were hired, and these only, with fuel, were given to the first inmates, they generally being able to earn their food. It was simply a shelter. The more feeble were aided by individuals or by St. Luke's Parish. The institution was under the care of efficient ladies of the congregation. For several years it remained a parochial charge, but its blessed work becoming more widely known, there was a generally expressed desire to make it a Church affair, and to extend its benefits. Leading clergymen recommended it to the consideration of their parishioners.

In 1856, through the earnest efforts of benevolent women from several parishes, the institution was changed from a parochial to a

* The officers of the institution in 1882 were: Thomas C. Smith, president; George W. Clarke, vice-president; Elias C. Benedict, treasurer; R. C. Root, secretary; John Mackay, assistant secretary. There is a board of fifteen directors. Its successive presidents since 1853 have been the Hon. Caleb S. Woodhull, the Rev. Isaac Ferris, D.D., Peter Cooper, Solomon Jenner, John M. Seaman, and Thomas C. Smith. The latter has been president since 1871.

general one, and incorporated. Funds were soon furnished to purchase a commodious house next to St. Luke's Church, then in Hudson Street. An associate board of woman managers was appointed to take charge of its internal affairs, while men managed the property of the institution.

This Home now occupies a commodious building of its own on the corner of Madison Avenue and Eighty-ninth Street, while St. Luke's Church remains at its old location and is in charge of the same rector, in whose heart the seed of the Home was planted.*

In 1858 an organization designed for the temporal, moral, and spiritual welfare of young women who are dependent on their own labor for support, was effected by a few benevolent women. It was called the Ladies' Christian Union of the City of New York. In this work Mrs. Marshall O. Roberts was conspicuous. The ladies established the Young Women's Home, also the Young Ladies' Branch of the Christian Union. The latter separated from the parent society in 1873, and it was organized under the title of the Young Women's Christian Association. It has a free circulating library, and educational classes in phonography, type-writing, and retouching photo-negatives. These classes and the library are open to young women from eighteen to thirty-five years of age who desire to study to prepare for self-support. It has also an Employment Bureau, an Industrial Department, and a Fresh Air Fund.†

The Methodists of the city of New York also established a home for aged and indigent members of their society early in this decade. The idea originated with the members of the Greene Street Church, who had unsuccessfully endeavored to provide a home for the aged destitute of their congregation. A plan was conceived in 1850 for establishing such a general home for the old and needy in the several churches in the city. Meetings were held at private houses. Finally, in 1851, at a public meeting in the Mulberry Street Church, a Ladies' Union Aid Society was formed, and was incorporated in June of that year. Mrs. Mary Mason was the first president of it, and was re-elected seven

* The officers of the Home in 1883 were: The Rt. Rev. Horatio Potter, bishop of the diocese, president; the Rev. Isaac Tuttle, D.D., vice-president; Francis Pott, secretary; John H. Caswell, treasurer. There is a board of managers, composed of clergymen and laymen, nineteen in number, and numerous assistant managers, composed of ladies from the various Episcopal churches of the city.

† The officers for 1883 were: Mrs. Clarence E. Beebe, president; Mrs. Mary J. McCready, and Mrs. W. W. Hoppin, Jr., vice-presidents; Mrs. R. A. Bush, treasurer; Miss Emily B. Fabian, corresponding secretary; and Miss M. L. Perlee, recording secretary.

successive years. A house was hired in Horatio Street, which would accommodate thirty persons. Under the original charter the association worked until 1878, when it was amended and the name changed to METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH HOME FOR AGED AND INFIRM MEMBERS.

Very soon there was a pressing demand for an enlargement of the Home. Four lots were given to the society by William Seaman, in West Forty-second Street, on which they built their present structure, 62 by 82 feet in size on the ground and four stories in height. It is capable of accommodating seventy-five inmates. It was dedicated in April, 1857, by Bishop Janes.

Persons of all conditions belonging to the Methodist Church may there find a comfortable and agreeable resting-place in old age. No entrance fee is required. The more needy and lonely their condition, the more readily do they find admission to the Home. When "life's fitful fever is over" their remains are buried in Greenwood Cemetery, in a lot appropriated for the purpose, unless their friends provide a place of sepulture for them.*

The Baptists also have an institution to provide the aged, infirm, or destitute members of the Baptist churches of New York City with a comfortable residence ; with board, clothing, skilful medical attendance ; with their accustomed religious services, and at their death with respectful burial. This institution was incorporated in March, 1869, under the title of THE BAPTIST HOME FOR AGED AND INFIRM PERSONS. The names of the trustees which appear in the charter are : Amanda F. Hays, Apauline H. Ambler, Ann Letitia Murphy, Isabella R. Bruce, Frances M. Newton, Maria Miner, Anna M. Holme, Susan F. Colgate, Mary A. Pettus, Sarah J. Spaulding, and Eliza J. Merwin.

The society was organized in February, 1869, and in June, 1870, a temporary home was opened in Grove Street. In May, 1874, the inmates were removed to the handsome structure, five stories in height above a high basement, which stands on Sixty-eighth Street, near Lexington Avenue. Many social gatherings have been held at the Home, and the life of the inmates there is made as happy as kindness, religious ministrations, and general contentment can afford.†

* The officers of the Home for 1883 were : Mrs. Bishop Harris, president ; Mrs. Lemuel Bangs, vice-president ; Mrs. Richard Kelly, treasurer ; Mrs. Lafayette Olney, recording secretary ; Mrs. George H. Morrison, corresponding secretary.

† The officers of the institution for 1882 were : Mrs. D. C. Hays, first directress ; Mrs. S. M. Ambler, second directress ; Mrs. William D. Murphy, third directress ; Mrs. J. M. Bruce, treasurer ; Mrs. T. R. Butler, corresponding secretary, and Mrs. William J. Todd, recording secretary.

There was incorporated, in 1852, in the city of New York a Roman Catholic orphan asylum. It was an institution formed by the union of an orphan asylum and half-orphan asylum previously existing. The orphan asylum had been founded in 1817 under the auspices of Bishop Connelly. Its location was in Prince Street. The inmates were in charge of the Sisters of Charity. This and the Half-Orphan Asylum were consolidated in 1852 into one corporation, under the name of The Roman Catholic Orphan Asylum for the City of New York, the corporate power to be held by a board of managers, twenty-five in number.*

The building in Prince Street was erected in 1825. It occupies nearly half a block, and is four stories above the basement. It was originally occupied exclusively by girls. Subsequently spacious buildings of brick were erected in the upper part of the city for both sexes. The building for boys occupies a large portion of a block of ground on Fifth Avenue, between Fifty-first and Fifty-second streets. The building for girls occupies a portion of a block bounded by Madison and Fourth avenues and Fifty-first and Fifty-second streets. The institution can now accommodate fully two thousand children of both sexes. From the commencement, in 1817, the Roman Catholic Orphan Asylum has been supported by voluntary gifts in various forms.†

At the beginning of this decade a very important institution for the diffusion of knowledge was founded in the city of New York. It is a library of reference, arranged on a scale of munificence in expenditure for making it equal to any institution of the kind in the world.

This library was founded by John Jacob Astor, then the most opulent citizen of the metropolis, if not of the Republic. On January 18, 1849, it was incorporated under the title of The Trustees of the Astor Library. The gentlemen named in the charter were: Washington Irving, William B. Astor, Daniel Lord, James G. King, Joseph G. Cogswell, Fitz-Greene Halleck, Samuel B. Ruggles, Samuel Ward, and Charles Astor Bristed. These trustees are all deceased.

For the establishment of this library Mr. Astor, who died in 1848,‡

* The first officers elected under the new charter were: Archbishop John Hughes, president; the Rev. John Loughlin and Hugh Sweeny, vice-presidents; D. Carolin, treasurer; M. J. O'Donnell, secretary, and Louis B. Binsse, assistant secretary.

† The officers of the asylum in 1882 were: the Rev. William Quinn, president; John C. McCarthy, treasurer, and Francis Twomey, secretary.

‡ John Jacob Astor was born in the village of Waldorf, not far from Heidelberg, Germany, in midsummer, 1763. His parents occupied a humble sphere in life. At an early age he manifested ambition for travel and traffic. While yet a mere stripling he left home and travelled to London, starting for a seaport on foot with all his worldly goods

bequeathed $400,000. The original building was completed at the close of 1853, and was opened on February 1, 1854, with 80,000 volumes, selected chiefly by Dr. J. G. Cogswell, the first appointed librarian. William B. Astor, son of the founder, afterward erected an adjoining building of the same dimensions as the first. The enlarged

in a bundle hanging over his shoulder. Resting in the shadow of a linden tree, he thought of his future, and resolved to be honest and industrious, and to avoid gambling. Upon this moral basis he built the superstructure of his fame and fortune.

Young Astor left London for America in November, 1783, bringing with him some merchandise for traffic. He was then twenty years of age. An elder brother, who had been in America several years, had written to him on the advantages offered young men of enterprise in this country. Obtaining from a countryman in New York engaged in the furrier business all necessary information concerning that pursuit, he invested the proceeds of the sale of his merchandise in furs, and was successful from the beginning. His enterprise, guided by great sagacity, always kept ahead of his capital, and year after year his business expanded. He made regular visits to Montreal, where he bought furs of the Hudson Bay Company and shipped them to London. So soon as commercial treaties permitted, he sent furs to all parts of the United States, and for many years he carried on a very lucrative trade with Canton, China. After spending many years as a second-hand operator, and having accumulated a large fortune, he resolved to do business on his own account. He traded directly with the Indians, who were supplying the North-Western Fur Company with the choicest furs. He soon became the rival of this company. In 1809 the Legislature of New York incorporated the American Fur Company, with a capital of $1,000,000, with the privilege of extending it to $2,000,000. Mr. Astor was the president and director—in a word, he was the company ; the capital and management were his own. In 1811 he bought out the North-Western Company. With some associates he formed the South-Western Fur Company, and they controlled the vast fur trade in the middle regions of America. Mr. Astor conceived a still greater enterprise. He saw the great possibilities of the Pacific coast in connection with the trade of the East Indies, and he contemplated the control of that trade. He resolved to control at least the fur trade with China. His plan was to have a line of trading-posts across the continent to the mouth of the Columbia River, lately discovered, and ship furs from that point to Asia. He established a fortified post at the mouth of the Columbia, which was called Astoria. It was the germ of the State of Oregon. Then began a series of operations on a scale altogether greater than any hitherto attempted by individual enterprise. The history of it is full of wildest romance ; it has been told by Irving in two volumes. The grand scheme soon failed. There was war with England. A British armed schooner captured Astoria, and British fur-traders entered upon the rich field. The United States Government declined to assist Mr. Astor in recovering his possessions. His associates disappointed him, and his dream of an empire beyond the mountains, "peopled by free and independent Americans, and linked to us by ties of blood and interest," vanished like the morning dew. It has since become a reality.

After the failure of this enterprise Mr. Astor gradually withdrew from commercial life. He was the owner of much real estate on Manhattan Island, for his sagacity foresaw the growth of the city and great appreciation in the value of the land. He was also the holder of a large amount of public stocks. His later years were chiefly spent in the management of his large and rapidly augmenting estate, which, at his death, in March, 1848, amounted in value to several million dollars. The Astor Library is his enduring monument.

library was opened to the public September 1, 1859, with 110,000 volumes. William B. Astor died in 1875, leaving a bequest which, with former gifts, amounted to upward of $550,000. John Jacob Astor, a grandson of the founder, subsequently erected another adjoining building, corresponding in size and style with the others, and transferred the entrance to the middle building. He also made extensive improvements in the interior. The completed library was opened to the public in 1881 with nearly 200,000 volumes. The library is continually increasing. In 1882 the number of volumes was over 290,000.

The library buildings have a frontage on Lafayette Place of near 200 feet, and are 100 feet in depth. They are built of brown freestone and brick in the Byzantine style. The main floor is about twenty feet above the ground floor, and is reached by a marble staircase. There are three communicating halls opened through a third floor to the roof and surrounded by large skylights.

The books of the library are arranged in alcoves around the halls, with room for 300,000 volumes, while the ground floor might accommodate 200,000 more.

This library was previously designed for students and literary and scientific workers. It is a reference library only, and as such it is very complete, being a comprehensive collection of the principal authorities in every branch of human learning. It is specially rich in technological and linguistic subjects, Oriental literature, mathematics, and history. Its patent department is very complete, affording, by means of several thousand volumes, information for mechanics and inventors not to be found elsewhere outside of the city of Washington.

Strangers are admitted to the alcoves of the library on proper introduction by letter or personally by some well-known citizen of New York. The ordinary use of the library is free to all. It is open from ten o'clock in the morning until four in the afternoon. The printed catalogue, by Dr. Cogswell, embraces about one half the contents of the library. A similar catalogue for the remaining portion down to 1880 is in preparation. Corresponding to the first is a printed index of subjects, and to the second a card catalogue of accessions, giving authors and subjects briefly in one alphabet. At the same time the full title of the accession is entered upon a large card, which is used in a publication of a periodical list of recent accessions, afterward to form a classed catalogue.

The value of such a library may be estimated by the use that is made of it. The number of persons who used it during 1882 was 51,856, or an average of more than 200 daily while the library was

open. The topic which attracted the larger number of alcove readers was political economy. The number was 4380. United States history had the next highest number—668, and theology received attention from the next highest number—369. The total of alcove readers was 7915.

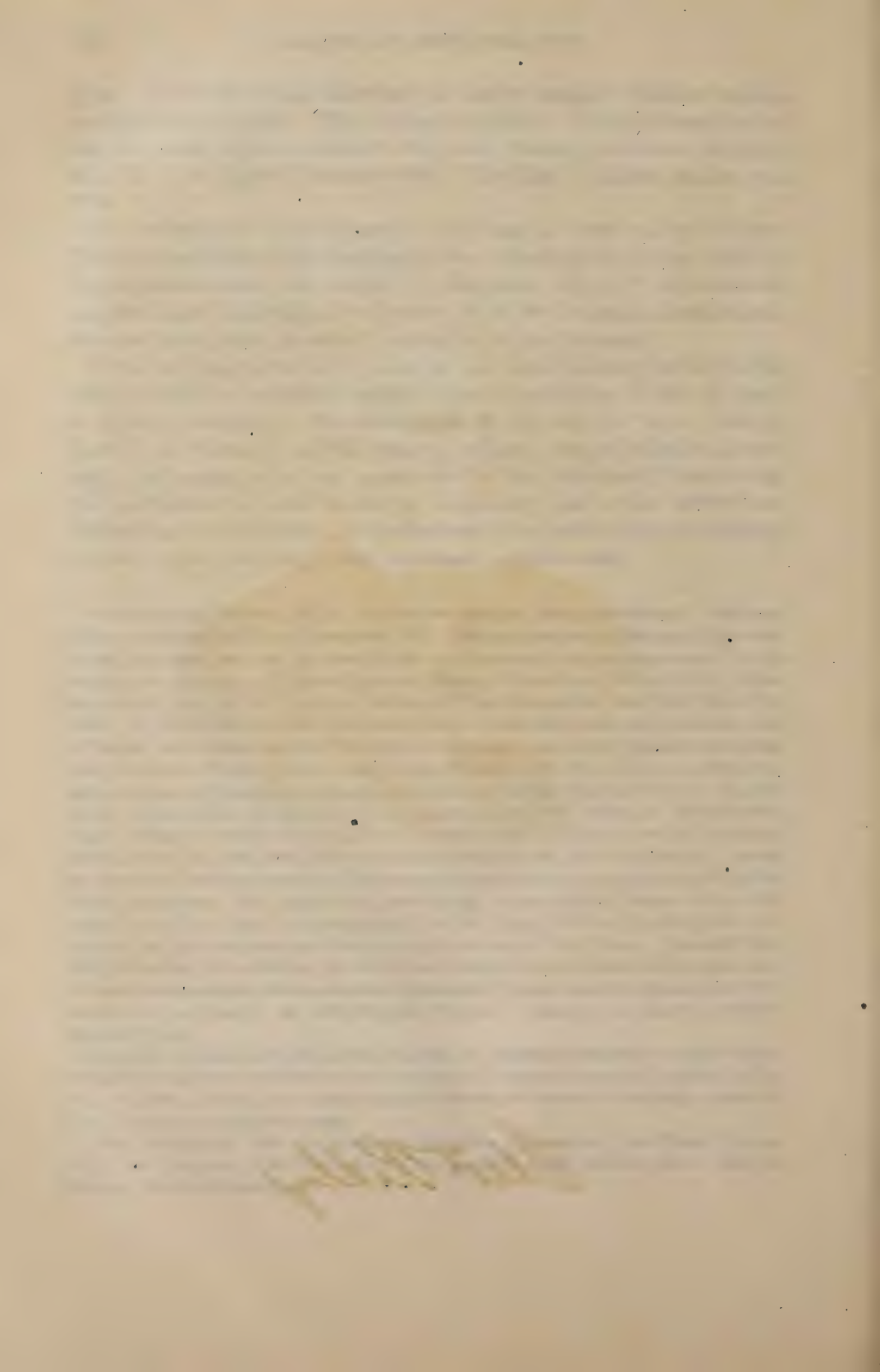
The endowment of the library at the close of 1882 was $1,167,600. The first president of the association was Washington Irving, and the first superintendent was Joseph G. Cogswell, LL.D.,* who selected and purchased the original collection of 80,000 volumes, classified and arranged them, and prepared a catalogue in five volumes.†

It was not long after the opening of the Astor Library to the public, with its wealth of scientific works, when a publishing house of books on science exclusively was established in the city of New York by David Van Nostrand, an enterprising business man of middle age and solid attainments, who had experience in the business of bookselling. The publication of such works as a specialty had never before been undertaken in our country. The business has grown from its infancy, less than thirty years ago, into a colossal establishment.

* Joseph Green Cogswell, LL.D., was born in Ipswich, Mass., September 27, 1782, and died at Cambridge, Mass., in November, 1871. He was graduated at Harvard University in 1806, and then went to the East Indies in a merchant ship as supercargo. On his return he studied law with Fisher Ames, and began its practice in Belfast, Maine, where he married a daughter of Governor Gilman, of New Hampshire, who lived but a few years. In 1814 he accepted the position of tutor at Cambridge, and two years later went to Europe and studied at the University of Göttingen and other German seminaries, with his friends Edward Everett and George Ticknor. On his return in 1820 he was made professor of mineralogy and geology in Harvard College, and its librarian. In 1823 he and George Bancroft established the famous Round Hill School at Northampton, Mass. He was afterward at the head of a similar school in North Carolina, but before 1839 he settled in New York, when he became editor of the New York *Review*. He was introduced to John Jacob Astor by Fitz-Greene Halleck, and became his principal adviser in the development of a project for establishing a great public library in the city. Indeed it was Mr. Cogswell who suggested it to Mr. Astor. He was appointed one of its trustees, and was designated by them as superintendent of the library. He made three visits to Europe in collecting the books for it before it was opened, and he presented his own bibliographical collection to that institution. It was one of the largest and most valuable in this country. In 1863 Harvard University conferred on him the honorary degree of LL.D.

During his connection with the Astor Library Dr. Cogswell prepared a valuable alphabetical and analytical catalogue of its contents. He retired from his position at the library in 1860, and two years later made his permanent abode at Cambridge, where he died, at the age of eighty-five years.

† The president in 1882 was Alexander Hamilton, the secretary was Henry Drisler, LL.D. ; the treasurer, John Jacob Astor ; the superintendent, Robbins Little ; and the librarian, Frederick Saunders.



Eng'by Geo. F. Parrine N York

Edwd Ridley

Probably no publisher has a wider correspondence than Mr. Van Nostrand, for his publications find ready acceptance all over the civilized world — North and South America, Europe, Australia, China, Japan, and the Sandwich Islands. They comprise thorough treatises, many of them fully illustrated, on architecture, carpentry, building, astronomy, navigation, shipbuilding, meteorology, brewing, distilling, wine-making, chemistry, physics, philosophy, coal, coal oil, gas, drawing, painting, photography, electricity, electric telegraph, engineering, machinery, mechanics, geology, mineralogy, mining, metallurgy, hydraulics, hydrostatics, iron, steel, life insurance, mathematics—indeed, almost every specialty in science and art.

Mr. Van Nostrand carries on an extensive trade in foreign scientific publications and the issues of other American publishers. His priced catalogue for 1883 contains the works of no less than 1140 authors, some of them of the highest character and most costly in production. One of these is Jomini's "Life of Napoleon," in which all his battles are profusely illustrated with maps and plans which appeared in the original.*

* Mr. Van Nostrand is a native of the city of New York, where he was born in 1811. At the age of about fifteen years he entered the bookstore of John P. Haven, on the corner of Broadway and John Street, New York, as a clerk. With him young Van Nostrand remained as clerk and partner about eight years, when with William R. Dwight he opened a bookstore on his own account, and did a successful business for several years.

In 1837 Mr. Van Nostrand became associated with General Barnard as an employé in his office. That officer was then directing the construction of fortifications at New Orleans, and having a strong proclivity toward scientific studies, Mr. Van Nostrand profited by the opportunity then afforded him. For about twelve years he was not directly connected with bookselling. Having acquired a fondness for military science, he gradually fell into the business of importing foreign military scientific works for United States officers, who availed themselves of his former experience as a bookseller. His orders steadily increased until he unexpectedly found an excellent trade in his hands. Very soon the United States Military Academy at West Point and other military institutions gave him their orders, until finally, early in this decade, he settled down to the business of a regular dealer in scientific books, in a store which he hired on the corner of Broadway and John Street, exactly opposite the place where he began his apprenticeship at bookselling. His store became the favorite resort of military men as well as all lovers of science in general.

It was not long before Mr. Van Nostrand ventured to attempt the publication of scientific works of various kinds, and from that time (about 1856) until now (1883) he has pursued that business with persistent, untiring, judicious, conscientious, and successful labor, until he presents an establishment which is the admiration of the scientific world.

This, in brief, is the genesis of a new business introduced into New York. Mr. Van Nostrand occupies two stories (the second and fifth) of a building at No. 23 Murray Street. His commodious quarters extend from Murray Street through to Warren Street.

A new business was introduced into New York at about 1843, previous to this decade, which has grown to colossal proportions. When the national postage system was changed by the inauguration of cheap postage and the use of postage-stamps on envelopes, the manufacture of the latter soon became an extensive business.

Among the earlier and most successful of the envelope-makers in this country was Samuel Raynor, now of Nos. 115 and 117 William Street, New York, where he and partners occupy buildings six stories in height and extending through to John Street, for the prosecution of their business. They have six machines for cutting paper into proper size and shape, which turn out three hundred to five hundred envelopes at a time, according to the thickness of the paper used. They also have thirty machines of the Raynor pattern, which are automatic in the folding and gumming process, and are capable of turning out 30,000 envelopes ready for use in a day.

The house of Samuel Raynor & Co. makes 700 different styles of envelopes. Their consumption of paper in 1882 was 23,325 reams. In that year the product of the establishment amounted to 200,000,000 envelopes. They employ two hundred persons, of whom one hundred and fifty are females.*

So costly and extensive are his technical works that he is obliged to carry (to use a commercial phrase) fully $100,000 worth at a time.

Mr. Van Nostrand is one of the oldest members of the Union League Club, of which he was an officer for more than seven years; an old member of the Century Club, one of the founders of the St. Nicholas Club, and a member of the St. Nicholas Society, the New York Historical Society, and many other societies and organizations.

* Samuel Raynor is a native of Hempstead, L. I., where he was born in August, 1810, the son of a farmer. When he was less than thirteen years of age he followed his older brothers to the city of New York and became a clerk in a dry-goods store in the Bowery. He afterward became a clerk in Caleb Bartlett's bookstore, and was a partner in the concern with Bartlett's brother in 1832, under the firm name of R. Bartlett & S. Raynor. The firm was changed by circumstances in time, and at the end of twenty-nine years' service in the book business, Mr. Raynor abandoned it and became half owner of an envelope manufactory in 1856. In 1858 he engaged in that business alone, opposite his present location in William Street.

Mr. Raynor soon perceived that the demand for envelopes would require greater facilities for their production than were then known to supply the demand. At that time one expert girl could fold by hand about 4000 envelopes a day. He introduced machinery that enabled the same girl to fold 25,000 envelopes a day. The house with which Mr. Raynor had been connected, though one of the three principal houses in the trade, could turn out only about 200,000 envelopes a day; his house now produces over 700,000 envelopes a day. It is estimated that there are 10,000,000 of various kinds of envelopes used in the United States each day, or about 3,000,000,000 a year. They are not only used for letters, circulars, and mailable matter generally, but also by shopkeepers of every kind—druggists, dealers in fancy articles, and other

There were other industries, hitherto unknown or of feeble growth, which sprang up in New York during this decade, and there were old industries which were animated with new life and energy and rapidly expanded into enormous proportions at this period of reawakening business. Among the latter may be mentioned, as an illustration, the J. L. Mott Iron Works, situated beyond the Harlem River, the business of which it is the successor has so enormously increased since the organization of the company, in 1853, that it is far in advance of any rival in the world in the production of its peculiar wares. This establishment was founded by the late Jordan L. Mott,* an eminent

business. There are millions of small envelopes made yearly for omnibus and street-railway tickets.

In 1865 Mr. Raynor associated with him in business his son and his chief clerk, and the next year they removed to their present more spacious quarters.

* Jordan L. Mott was born in New York City in the year 1798. He was of English lineage. The ancestors of both parents landed in America almost simultaneously. His paternal ancestor arrived at Boston in 1636, and his maternal ancestor arrived in America in 1635, probably at New Amsterdam. The former settled at Hempstead, L. I., in 1665, the latter settled immediately at Flushing, and was one of the patentees of Flushing Manor. Both were commissioners appointed to determine the boundary between New England and New Amsterdam, one on the side of the Dutch and the other on the side of the English.

The subject of our sketch was too delicate in health, in his youth, to permit his close application to study or business. The ample fortune of his father rendered application to business unnecessary, and he grew toward young manhood without any association or preparation for one. The financial revulsion of 1818 swept away the fortune of his father, and he found himself obliged to rely upon his own exertions in the battle of life. His inventive genius, which had been early manifested, was stimulated by this circumstance, and many useful inventions were the fruit of the exercise of it.

In 1820 Mr. Mott began the business of a grocer, and continued it a few years. At about that time anthracite began to be generally used for fuel in open grates, while the smaller size—" chestnut coal "—was cast aside as useless. Mr. Mott's inventive genius set to work, and after many experiments he produced the first *cooking-stove* in which anthracite was used as fuel. The castings were made at a blast furnace in Pennsylvania, rough and heavy. Mr. Mott erected a cupola furnace, and made his stove castings from melted iron, smooth and beautiful ; and from that time the cupola furnace has been in general use in the manufacture of stoves. Mott's cooking-stoves became very popular, and then was laid the foundation of the prosperous business now carried on by the J. L. Mott Iron Works. In 1839 Mr. Mott erected a foundry in the rear of his warehouse in Water Street, and in 1841 he built another on the site now occupied by the J. L. Mott Iron Works. This establishment was twice destroyed by fire, but immediately rebuilt. While the fire was raging (the last time) Mr. Mott contracted for the rebuilding of the foundry, and before the flames were extinguished mechanics were at work preparing for building the new edifice. In nineteen days the works were again in full operation.

Mr. Mott devoted much attention to the reformation and perfecting of the patent laws. President Buchanan offered him the position of Commissioner of Patents, but,

American inventor, whose cooking-stoves and ranges were unrivalled in popularity and excellence for many years. He had been successful in the manufacture of stoves, when, early in this decade, he formed the company known as the J. L. Mott Iron Works, and withdrew from active participation in the business, of which his son, Jordan L. Mott, Jr., is now the head. The special products of this establishment are stoves and ranges, hot-air furnaces, parlor grates and fenders, fire irons, caldrons and kettles, statuary, candelabra, fountains, garden seats, vases, iron pipes of every kind, water tanks, etc.

A notable event of national importance, at the same time having a special bearing upon the commercial interests of the city of New York, occurred during the latter part of this decade. It was the opening of commercial intercourse between the United States and the Empire of Japan, which had hitherto been denied. This had been effected through the peaceful instrumentalities of diplomacy.

In 1853 President Fillmore sent Commodore M. C. Perry, with seven ships of war, to convey a letter from our chief magistrate to the ruler of Japan, asking him to open his ports to American commerce and to make a treaty of mutual friendship. The request was complied with at the end of eight months' deliberation. Commodore Perry negotiated a treaty, and in 1860 a large embassy from Japan came to America. That embassy reached Washington by way of San Francisco, and at the middle of June, 1860, they became guests of the city of New York for a few days. They landed at Castle Garden, and were escorted by the Seventh Regiment National Guard to the Metropolitan Hotel, where preparations had been made for their reception. A grand ball was given in their honor at Niblo's Theatre, and after visiting the leading institutions in the city they left on July 1st. At about that time the Prince de Joinville, a son of ex-King Louis Philippe, of

true to his determination not to accept public employment of any kind, he declined. With great sagacity he foresaw the rapid growth of the city toward the Harlem River, and he bought a large tract of land upon which his iron works and the village of Mott Haven (so named in his honor) were subsequently erected. He was one of three trustees of a building association who were appointed in 1850 to purchase the land and lay out the village of Morrisania, in Westchester County, adjoining the Harlem River. The population of that region then did not exceed 1000, now (1883) the population is over 40,000, and both villages are included in the city of New York.

Mr. Mott was a most energetic, enterprising, judicious, and successful business man. Courteous and kind in manners, affectionate in disposition, generous in his sympathies, and public spirited, he was ever ready to lend his genius and his fortune to promote the well-being of society and the honor and prosperity of his native city. He died at his residence in New York on May 8, 1866.

France, visited New York ; also Lady Franklin, the wife of the lost arctic explorer, Sir John Franklin, intent upon her fruitless quest.

The Japanese had scarcely departed when the largest steamship ever built—the *Great Eastern*—entered the harbor of New York, and was soon followed by a more notable visitor—notable in social rank—than had ever before been seen in New York. That visitor was the Prince of Wales, who was received with honors and most hospitably entertained because he was the son of a noble mother, the exemplary ruler of a mighty kingdom, Queen Victoria of England.

The Prince of Wales landed at Castle Garden early in October. He was received by a military escort 7000 strong, and conducted to the City Hall, where a reception by the municipal authorities awaited him. Thence up Broadway to the Fifth Avenue Hotel, he was greeted by nearly 200,000 citizens, who filled the sidewalks. The street was gayly decorated with American and British flags in combination. A grand complimentary ball was given him at the Academy of Music, and the largest firemen's torchlight procession ever seen in the city paraded in his honor.

The Prince of Wales left New York just before a notable national election took place, the result of which was used by disloyal politicians as a pretext for plunging our country into a most frightful civil war. That war was prolonged and intensified by the shameful conduct of the British Government and the British aristocracy toward the loyal Americans who were struggling to defend the Republic against the deadly blows of assassins. In that conduct the good queen had not participated ; she lamented it.

FOURTH DECADE, 1860–1870.

CHAPTER I.

AT the beginning of the Fourth Decade (1860–1870) the city of New York was fairly entitled to the distinction of being the commercial metropolis of the nation. The city was then quite compactly built from river to river as far north as the distributing reservoir in the centre, and was rapidly extending toward the Harlem River. Its population was then a little more than 800,000, an increase of nearly 176,000 in five years. The foreign commerce of the district, exports and imports, amounted in value, in 1860, to about $373,000,000, an increase of $50,000,000 in five years. Its manufactures of almost every kind had so rapidly increased in variety and extent that it was approaching a position as the largest manufacturing city of the Republic.

New York was then thoroughly cosmopolitan in the composition of its population, nationalities of antipodes meeting and commingling there. It had a twofold aspect—one political, the other civil. Active politicians of every hue moulded the features of the former, earnest patriotism moulded the features of the latter. Politically the politicians ruled the whole. New York was then a decided commercial city, and commerce fashioned its policies to a great extent. The best condition for commerce is peace, and the first storm-clouds of civil war were gathering. New York, by a large majority of its business men, was ready to make enormous sacrifices of sentiment for the sake of peace.

We now enter upon a most interesting period in the political and civil history of the city—the decade in which civil war convulsed the nation, and great social, financial, and economical changes were wrought in the Republic.

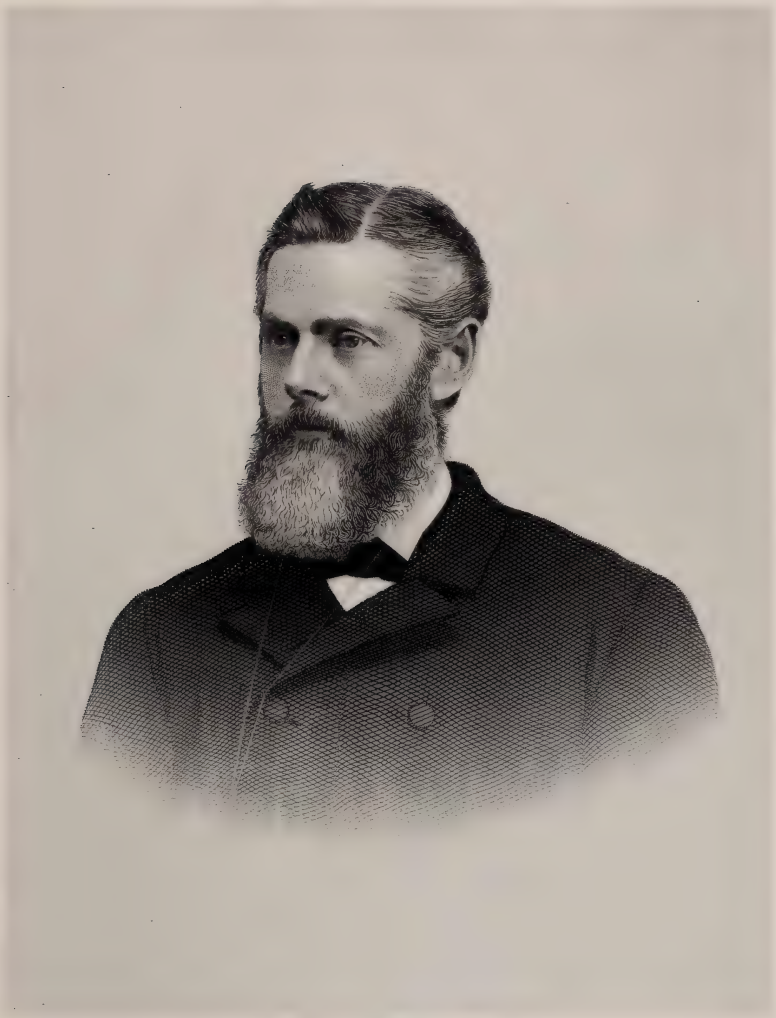
The election of Abraham Lincoln to the Presidency in the autumn of 1860 was the signal for insurrectionary movements in several of the slaveholding States. The politicians in seven of them met in convention and declared their several States withdrawn from the Union—seceded. At the close of 1860 insurgents in Charleston Harbor inaugurated civil war by firing on a national vessel entering their waters with supplies for the garrison of Fort Sumter.

The citizens of New York had watched the approaching tempest as it gathered energy, with mingled incredulity and uneasiness. Now they perceived with alarm that a fearful crisis was at hand. They anxiously observed the evident timidity of the National Government in this hour of peril with gloomy forebodings. Every loyal soul in the land was disturbed by doubts concerning the future of the Republic. Treason was rampant and defiant at the national capital. Sappers and miners, secret and open, were working for the destruction of the great temple of liberty in the West—the only sure refuge for the lovers of freedom everywhere. At that moment the ringing voice of General Dix, a New Yorker, and then Secretary of the Treasury, gave hope and joy and strength to every depressed mind and fainting heart, saying to an officer in the revenue service at New Orleans, "If any one attempts to haul down the United States flag, shoot him on the spot!" That utterance was a sure prophecy of salvation.*

* John Adams Dix was born at Boscawen, N. H., July 24, 1798, and died in New York April 21, 1879. He was educated at Exeter Academy, N. H., at a college in Montreal, and while his father, an officer of the army, was stationed at Fort McHenry, Baltimore, he pursued his studies at St. Mary's College. He entered the army as a cadet in 1812, and was appointed an ensign in 1813. He was soon promoted, and made adjutant of an independent battalion of nine companies. After the war he remained in the army, and in 1825 was commissioned captain. In 1828 he left the military service. His father died, November 14, 1813, of inflammation of the lungs, at French Mills, on the Salmon River, on the frontier of Canada, while with his regiment, the Fourteenth U. S. Infantry, of which he was lieutenant-colonel, the regiment being then in winter quarters. Upon his father's death the care of the family and the paternal estate devolved on him.

While in the army Captain Dix had studied law. His health became impaired, and he visited Europe for its recovery. On his return he settled in Cooperstown, N. Y., as a practising lawyer, and soon became warmly engaged in politics. Governor Throop appointed him adjutant of the State in 1830, and in 1833 he was appointed Secretary of State of New York. That office made him an *ex-officio* member of the board of regents of the State, in which capacity he rendered efficient service. It was chiefly through his exertions that public libraries were introduced into the school districts of the State, and the school laws systematized. In 1842 he was a member of the State Assembly, and from 1845 to 1849 he was a member of the United States Senate. In the discussion of the subjects of the annexation of Texas and of slavery he was an exponent of the views of the Free-Soil party, and became its candidate for governor in 1848. In 1859 he was appointed postmaster of the city of New York.

When, early in 1861, Buchanan's Cabinet was dissolved, General Dix was called to fill the office of Secretary of the Treasury. In that capacity he issued the famous order above alluded to. In May following he was commissioned major-general of volunteers. He was in command first at Baltimore, then at Fortress Monroe, and then in the Virginia Peninsula. In September, 1862, he was placed in command of the Seventh Army Corps. He also was chosen president of the Union Pacific Railway. In 1866 he was appointed minister at the French Court, which position he filled until 1869. In



Lawson Valentine

At that time Fernando Wood was again mayor of the city of New York, elected by the Democratic party. He sympathized with the secessionists. In a message which he sent to the common council on January 7, 1861, he virtually recommended the secession of the city of New York from the rest of the State and the establishment of an independent sovereignty of its own.*

The mayor, having made the revolutionary suggestions mentioned in the note below, seems to have been startled by his own treasonable words, for he immediately added : " Yet I am not prepared to recommend the violence implied in these views." The common council, in sympathy with the mayor, ordered three thousand copies of this message to be printed in pamphlet form for free circulation among the people.

The loyal citizens of New York condemned this revolutionary movement with severity of utterance and by patriotic deeds. Four days afterward the Legislature of the State, by a series of resolutions, tendered to the President of the United States " whatever aid in men and money might be required to enable him to enforce the laws and uphold the authority of the National Government." A few days later General Sandford offered the services of the whole First Division of the militia of the State of New York (in the city) in support of the government.

The seditious suggestions of the mayor and the patriotic action of the Legislature alarmed the commercial classes, and large capitalists hastened to seek some method for pacifying the Southern insurgents. Without such pacification war seemed inevitable. Such a calamity

1872 he was elected governor of the State of New York, and at the end of two years of service in that office he retired to private life.

General Dix was a fine classical scholar, as several translations by him testify. In 1883 a most interesting biography of him was published in two volumes, prepared by his son, the Rev. Morgan Dix, D.D., rector of Trinity Church, New York.

* " Why should not New York City," he asked, " instead of supporting by her contributions in revenues two thirds of the expenses of the United States, become also equally independent? As a free city, with but a nominal duty on imports, her local government could be supported without taxation upon her people. Thus we could live free from taxes, and have cheap goods, nearly duty free. In this we should have the whole and united support of the Southern States as well as of all other States to whose interests and rights under the Constitution she has always been true. . . . When disunion has become a fixed and certain fact, why may not New York disrupt the bands which bind her to a venal and corrupt master—to a people and a party that have plundered her revenues, attempted to ruin her commerce, taken away the power of self-government, and destroyed the confederacy of which she was the proud empire city . . . New York as a free city may shed the only light and hope for a future reconciliation of our beloved confederacy."

would make the bills receivable of Southern debtors as worthless as soiled blank paper to New York merchants, their creditors, and the losses to the latter might be counted by millions of dollars. This material consideration, with an intense desire for peace, caused a quick movement among business men in favor of every concession to the insurgents consistent with honor. A memorial in favor of compromise measures, largely signed by merchants, manufacturers, and capitalists, was sent to Congress on January 12, 1861, and suggested the famous Crittenden Compromise. On the 18th a large meeting was held in the rooms of the Chamber of Commerce, when a memorial of similar import was adopted, and this was taken to Washington early in February, with 40,000 names attached. On the 28th an immense meeting of citizens at the Cooper Union appointed three commissioners—James T. Brady, C. K. Garrison, and Appleton Oakes Smith —to confer with the "delegates of the people" of six seceded States in convention assembled in regard to "the best measures calculated to restore the peace and integrity of the Union."

Meanwhile the pro-slavery element in New York had been aroused into active sympathy with the insurgent slaveholders. An association was speedily formed, styled the American Society for the Promotion of National Union, with Professor S. F. B. Morse as president. Its avowed objects were "to promote the union and welfare of our common country, by addresses, publications, and all other suitable means adapted to elucidate and inculcate, in accordance with the Word of God, the duties of American citizens, especially in relation to slavery." *

The city of New York was like a seething caldron for some weeks. It was determined by loyal citizens to stop the exportation of arms to Southern insurgents, which had been begun. On January 22d (1861) the Metropolitan Police, under the direction of its efficient chief, John A. Kennedy, seized nearly forty boxes of arms consigned to the insur-

* In its programme this society denounced the seminal doctrine of the Declaration of Independence, that "*all* men are created equal," and said: "Our attention will not be confined to slavery, but this will be, at present, our main topic. Four millions of immortal beings, incapable of self-care, and indisposed to industry and foresight, are providentially committed to the hands of our Southern friends. This stupendous trust they cannot put from them, if they would. Emancipation, were it possible, would be rebellion against Providence, and destruction to the colored race in our land."

How strangely mediæval such utterances appear in the light of history to-day, less than a quarter of a century since they were put forth. This New York society was the germ and the powerful coadjutor of the peace faction which played such a conspicuous part during the last three years of the Civil War.

gents in the States of Georgia and Alabama, which had been placed on board a vessel bound for Savannah. The fact was telegraphed to the governor of Georgia at Milledgeville. Robert Toombs, a private citizen, took the matter into his own hands, and in an insolent manner demanded of Mayor Wood an immediate answer to his question, whether such a seizure had been made. The mayor obsequiously obeyed, saying, "Yes," but "I have no authority over the police. If I had the power I should summarily punish the authors of this illegal and unjustifiable seizure of private property." Retaliatory measures were adopted, and there was much excitement for a while.

The insurrection spread in the slave-labor States, and in February delegates from the seceded States met in convention at Montgomery, Alabama, formed a provisional government, adopted a provisional constitution, chose Jefferson Davis President and Alexander H. Stephens Vice-President of the "Confederate States of America," adopted a flag for the new "nation," raised armies, commissioned privateers, proceeded to make war against the United States on land and sea, and endeavored to seize the seat of the National Government. In April South Carolina insurgents assailed Fort Sumter, in Charleston Harbor, with 200 cannon, causing its evacuation and its possession by rebels in arms.* This act ended the long forbearance of the National Government, and in the middle of April President Lincoln called upon the several States to furnish an aggregate of 75,000 militia to serve for three months in suppressing the rebellion. A terrible civil war, in the burdens of which the city of New York most generously participated, was then begun in earnest, and lasted four years.

The attack on Fort Sumter and the call of the President produced a marvellous uprising of the loyal people in the free-labor States. The response to the President's proclamation was prompt and magnanimous. New York State was called upon to furnish 13,000 men for the military service; the Legislature authorized the enlistment of 30,000 men for two years instead of three months, and appropriated $3,000,000 for the war.

The writer was in New Orleans when Fort Sumter was evacuated.

* It is worthy of record that a New York policeman, Peter Hart, serving under Major Anderson in Fort Sumter, saved the American flag in that first battle of the war. He had been a sergeant with Anderson in Mexico. When in the thickest of the fight the flag was shot down, the brave and faithful Hart volunteered to raise it again. He climbed a temporary flagstaff which had been erected, and in the face of a tempest of shot and shell he fastened the tattered banner at its top, where it remained until it was taken down by the commander at the evacuation of the fort.

He arrived in the city of New York on the first of May. What a transformation since he left it for the South, late in March ! Everywhere between Cincinnati and Jersey City he had seen the great uprising. The whole country seemed to have responded to "Our Country's Call," by Bryant :

> "Lay down the axe, fling by the spade,
> Leave in its track the toiling plough ;
> The rifle and the bayonet blade
> For arms like yours are fitter now ;
> And let the hands that ply the pen
> Quit the light task, and learn to wield
> The horseman's crooked brand, and rein
> The charger on the battle-field."

When he crossed the Hudson River into the great city of almost a million inhabitants, it seemed to him like a vast military camp. The streets were swarming with soldiers. Among the stately trees in Battery Park white tents were standing and sentinels were pacing. Rude barracks filled with men were covering portions of the City Hall Park, and heavy cannon were arranged in a line near the fountain, surrounded by hundreds of soldiers, many of them in the gay costume of the Zouave. Already the blood of Massachusetts patriots, rushing to save the imperilled national capital, had been shed in the streets of Baltimore ; already thousands of volunteers had gone out from among the citizens of New York, or had passed through the city from other parts of the State or from New England ; and already the commercial metropolis of the Republic, whose disloyal mayor, less than four months before, had argued officially in favor of its raising the standard of secession and revolt, had spoken out for the Union at a monster meeting of men of all political views and all religious creeds gathered around the statue of Washington at Union Square. Then and there all partisan feeling was kept in abeyance, and only one sentiment—THE UNION SHALL BE PRESERVED—was the burden of all the oratory.*

When the great meeting at Union Square was held (April 20, 1861), the conspirators against the life of the nation were urging their deluded followers onward to seize the national capital. A cry had come up

* The meeting originated in this wise : On the evening of the day when the President's call for troops appeared, several gentlemen met at the house of R. H. McCurdy, Esq., and resolved to take immediate measures for the support of the government. On the following day they invited, by a printed circular, other citizens to join them in making arrangements for a mass-meeting of citizens of all parties at Union Square, "to sustain the Federal Government in the present crisis." They met at the Chamber of Commerce and made arrangements for the great meeting.

from below the Roanoke, "Press on to Washington!" Virginia politicians had passed an ordinance of secession and invited troops from the Gulf States to their soil. Harper's Ferry and the Gosport Navy-Yard were passing into the hands of insurgents, and the national capital, with its treasury and archives, were in imminent peril, for Maryland secessionists at its doors were active.

So large was the gathering at Union Square that the multitude was divided into four sections, with a president for each. At the principal stand General Dix, late of Buchanan's Cabinet, presided. The other presidents were Hamilton Fish, ex-Mayor Havemeyer, and Moses H. Grinnell. General Dix spoke of the rebellion being without provocation, and said: "I regard the pending contest with the secessionists as a death-struggle for constitutional liberty and law—a contest which, if successful on their part, could only end in the establishment of a despotic government, and blot out, wherever they were in the ascendant, every vestige of national freedom." Other eloquent speakers, most of them veterans in the ranks of the Democratic party, spoke earnestly in the same strain, denouncing the leaders in the rebellion in unmeasured terms. Patriotic resolutions were adopted.

For many months after this great meeting and others of its kind in the cities and villages of our land, the government had few obstacles cast in its way by political opponents. It was only when inferior men —trading politicians, who loved party more than country—came to the front and assumed the functions of leaders of a great organization while the veterans of their party were patriotically fighting the battles of the nation in the forum or in the field, that the government found an organized opposition persistently engaged in thwarting its efforts to save the Republic.

The great war-meeting at Union Square effectually removed the false impression that the greed of commerce had taken possession of the New York community, and that the citizens were willing to secure peace at the sacrifice of principle. It silenced forever the slanders of the misinformed correspondent of the London *Times* (Dr. Russell), who spoke of his friends as "all men of position in New York society," who were "as little anxious for the future or excited by the present as a party of savans chronicling the movements of a magnetic storm." The patriotism of the citizens was also indicated by the wrath which that meeting excited at the South. The Richmond *Dispatch* said: "New York will be remembered with special hatred by the South, for all time." At that meeting a Committee of Safety was appointed, composed of some of the most distinguished citizens of New York, of

all parties. They met that evening and organized the famous Union Defence Committee, composed as follows : John A. Dix, chairman ; Simeon Draper, vice-chairman ; William M. Evarts, secretary ; Theodore Dehon, treasurer ; Moses Taylor,* Richard M. Blatchford,

* Among the greater merchants of the city of New York, the late Moses Taylor appears conspicuous. He was born at the corner of Broadway and Morris Street, in the city of New York, on January 11, 1806. He was of English lineage. His great-grandfather, Moses Taylor, came to New York from England in 1736. In 1750 he was in business "in the corner house, opposite the Fly (Vly) Market." His son Jacob, father of the subject of this sketch, was a prominent citizen, active in the municipal government, and a contemporary and associate of Philip Hone, Stephen Allen, and other eminent citizens.

At the age of fifteen Moses Taylor became a clerk in the mercantile house of G. G. & S. Howland, who were then extensively engaged in foreign trade. His activity and fidelity won for him the respect and confidence of his employers and many warm personal friends. Having, with the consent of the Messrs. Howland, made some ventures in business on his own account, he found himself, at the age of twenty-six, possessed of a moderate capital, with which, in the year 1832, he established the house of Moses Taylor & Co. His store was in the area swept by the great fire of 1835. He lost much property, but neither hope nor courage. He opened an office for business in his house in Morris Street, and with quick foresight he made importations to supply the deficiencies in the market caused by the conflagration. His profits soon covered his losses by the fire.

Mr. Taylor's chief field of foreign commerce was the island of Cuba. In that field he concentrated his extraordinary business powers. These, united with unflinching probity and unstained honor and generous dealing on all occasions, gave his house the highest standing in commercial circles at home and abroad—a standing which it yet maintains in the hands of his business successors.

Mr. Taylor became president of the City Bank in 1855, and held that position until his death. He was ever a wise counsellor, not only of the directors of his own institution, but in financial circles during the storms of panics and business revulsions which have from time to time disturbed the community. During the late Civil War he was untiring in his labors for the salvation of the Republic. As chairman of the Loan Committee he devoted much time and strength to the duties imposed upon him, and in the darkest period of the struggle he labored incessantly with his colleagues in sustaining the credit of the government. President Lincoln, the Secretaries of the Treasury, and the Finance Committees of both houses of Congress held intimate relations with him both personally and by letters. Mr. Taylor was one of the most active members of the Union Defence Committee in the city of New York.

Many large corporate enterprises in the city of New York and elsewhere owe their success in a great degree to the wise counsels of Moses Taylor. He was eminently conservative, yet boldly enterprising in the management of trusts confided to his direction.

In the establishment and management of great railroad and mining enterprises in the coal regions of the Wyoming and Lackawanna valleys, Mr. Taylor's name and hand always furnished trustworthy support. Especially was he interested in the promotion of the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad Company, and the Lackawanna Coal and Iron Company, and among the later acts of his life was the liberal endowment of the hospital bearing his name at Scranton, in Pennsylvania, for the special benefit of the operatives of those corporations. In the early development of railroads in Texas, and in the Central Railroad and Banking Company of Georgia, his active interest

Edwards Pierrepont,* Alexander T. Stewart, Samuel Sloan, John Jacob Astor, Jr., John J. Cisco, James S. Wadsworth, Isaac Bell, James Boorman, Charles H. Marshall, Robert H. McCurdy, Moses H. Grinnell, Royal Phelps, William E. Dodge, Greene C. Bronson,

and capital were generously employed, and in many of the great Western lines of railroads he held very large interests. Indeed the principal undertakings of Mr. Taylor's later years were directed to the development of the industrial resources of the country.

During a long life Mr. Taylor contracted many close, warm, and lasting friendships. His heart and hand were ever open for sympathy and service for those who needed and deserved aid. Of him Freeman Hunt wrote, in his *Merchants' Magazine*, many years ago : "What he achieved has been done by his own unaided powers. He laid the foundations of his business life so broad and deep that what has been accomplished in it seems to have resulted naturally from what was done at the commencement. He started upon his career with a good name, justice, truth, honor, and uprightness ; these he inherited, and these he never sacrificed." Mr. Taylor died full of years and honors, leaving a widow, two sons, and three daughters to inherit his good name and fortune. His death occurred on the 23d of May, 1882.

* Edwards Pierrepont, LL.D., D.C.L., was one of the most active members of the Union Defence Committee, and zealous and effective in giving aid in raising troops for the war. He is a native of North Haven, Conn., where he was born in 1817. He is a lineal descendant of the Rev. James Pierrepont, one of the founders of Yale College. Prepared for college under the instruction of the present president of Yale, the Rev. Noah Porter, he entered that institution as a student, and graduated with very high honor in 1837. Studying law in New Haven, he entered upon its practice in Columbus, Ohio, in 1840. He subsequently took up his abode in New York, where he rose rapidly in his profession. In 1846 he married the daughter of Samuel Willoughby, of Brooklyn, N. Y. In 1857 he was elected a judge of the Supreme Court of New York City, to succeeed Chief-Justice T. J. Oakley, deceased. A philosophical observer of events, Judge Pierrepont predicted the Civil War a year and a half before it broke out, in his first public speech, which was on the death of Theodore Sedgwick. Referring to his prediction, he said : "Sure as the punishment of sin, great troubles are coming in the distance which we shall be called upon to meet. I have said this much, being well aware that I speak in advance of the times ; but I leave the times to overtake these fleeting words, and leave the wisdom or the folly of what I have said to be determined by the years which shall come in our lifetime."

Judge Pierrepont left the bench in October, 1860, and resumed the practice of the law, at the same time taking an active part in public affairs preceding the great crisis of the nation. He was prominent in the stirring scenes in the city of New York in the spring of 1861. In 1862 he was appointed by the President, with General Dix, to try the prisoners of state then confined in various prisons in the Republic. In 1864 he was zealous in organizing the War Democrats in favor of the re-election of Mr. Lincoln, and all through the war he was an ardent supporter of the measures of the administration. In the convention that framed a new constitution for the State of New York in 1867, Judge Pierrepont was one of the Judiciary Committee. He was employed in the same year by the Secretary of State (Mr. Seward) and the Attorney-General (Mr. Stansbery) of the United States to conduct the prosecution, on the part of the government, of J. H. Surratt, indicted for aiding in the assassination of President Lincoln. This celebrated trial was begun in Washington on the 6th of June, and lasted until the 10th of August. Successfully engaged as counsel in several other important suits, Judge Pierrepont's services have been eagerly sought after by corporations. In 1869 President Grant

Hamilton Fish, William F. Havemeyer, Charles H. Russell, James T. Brady, Rudolph A. Witthaus, Abiel A. Low, Prosper M. Wetmore, A. C. Richards, and the mayor, comptroller, and presidents of the two boards of the common council of the city of New York. The committee had rooms at No. 30 Pine Street, open all day, and at the Fifth Avenue Hotel, open in the evening. The original and specific duties assigned to the committee by the great meeting that created it were "to represent the citizens in the collection of funds, and the transactions of such other business, in aid of the movements of the government, as the public interests may require."

During the existence of this committee, which continued about a year, it disbursed almost a million dollars, which the corporation of New York had appropriated for war purposes, and placed at its disposal. It assisted in the organization, equipment, etc. of forty-nine regiments, or about forty thousand men. For military purposes it spent, of the city fund, nearly seven hundred and fifty-nine thousand dollars, and for the relief of soldiers' families two hundred and thirty thousand dollars.

appointed him United States attorney for the Southern District of New York, which office he resigned in July, 1870, and soon afterward was one of the most active members of the Committee of Seventy against the frauds of the Tweed Ring. In 1871 he received from Columbian College, Washington, D. C., the honorary degree of LL.D., and in 1873 the same degree was conferred upon him by his *alma mater*, Yale College. In May of that year he was appointed minister to the Russian Court, but he declined the honor and the service. In June, 1874, Judge Pierrepont delivered a remarkable oration in New Haven before the alumni of Yale College, which was afterward published. In the spring of 1875 he was appointed Attorney-General of the United States, and remained in President Grant's Cabinet until May, 1876, when he was appointed envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to the Court of Great Britain. He already had a European reputation through the promulgation of his opinions while Attorney-General, on questions of natural and acquired nationality and the rights of a citizen of the United States, who, while a minor, had returned to Prussia with his father, the latter having under the treaty resumed his Prussian allegiance.

Judge Pierrepont held his high diplomatic position until 1878. Delicate and important questions engaged his official attention while in England, and these were met by him with great tact and ability. Ex-President Grant became his guest on his visit to that country. Before Grant's arrival, Mr. Pierrepont urged upon Queen Victoria's ministers the propriety of according the same precedence to the retired head of the government of the United States as had been given to the ex-Emperor of France. It was done. At a dinner given to the Prince of Wales by Minister Pierrepont, General Grant, by common consent, was placed on the right of the Prince. Other governments followed this example. During his official residence in England Judge Pierrepont received from Oxford University the honorary degree of D.C.L., the highest honor in its gift. On his return from England he resumed the practice of his profession, in which he is yet actively and extensively engaged.

Engd by Geo E Perine N Y

R. HOE & CO^{S}

PRINTING PRESS AND SAW MANUFACTORY.

The telegraph had already flashed intelligence all over the land of the murderous attack upon the Massachusetts troops in the streets of Baltimore and the isolation and peril of the capital, and the first business of the Union Defence Committee was to facilitate the equipment and outfit of regiments of volunteer militia and their despatch to the seat of government. So zealously did they labor that, within ten days after the President's call for troops, no less than 8000 well-equipped and fully-armed men had gone to the field from the city of New York. Already, before the organization of the committee, the famous Seventh Regiment National Guard, of New York, Colonel Marshall Lefferts, had left for Washington, and on the day after the great meeting (Sunday, April 21) three other regiments had followed —namely, the Sixth, Colonel Pinckney ; the Twelfth, Colonel Butterfield, and the Seventy-first,* Colonel Vosburg.

Major-General Wool, commander of the Eastern Department, which comprised the whole country eastward of the Mississippi, was at his home in Troy when he heard of the affair at Baltimore. He was next in command to General Scott, the General-in-Chief of the army.

* This regiment enlisted for three months, left New York for Washington by water on the 21st of April, debarked at Annapolis, and pushed on across Maryland for the capital, where it was thoroughly drilled and assigned to varied duties. Its members had all been taken from civil life only a few days before it left New York. Its colonel, Abram Vosburg, soon died of consumption, and was succeeded by Colonel H. P. Martin, under whom it did gallant service at the battle of Bull Run in July. After all the other regiments had retreated from the field at Bull Run, the Seventy-first remained there under fire, when an aide rode up to Colonel Martin and told him his men were suffering badly, and asked why he did not retire. Colonel Martin replied, " The Seventy-first, sir, never moves without orders." The aide reported the fact to General McDowell, who ordered the regiment to retire, which it did in perfect order, and as handsomely as if on dress parade.

In May, 1862, obedient to a call for volunteers, it again enlisted for three months, but on arriving at Washington it met with great difficulties and even rough treatment, as the government did not want " three months men." The colonel took a firm stand for the rights of the regiment against threats by the Secretary of War. He finally prevailed. The Secretary accepted the services of the regiment for one hundred days, and said, " I respect the regiment all the more for what has occurred." At the end of one hundred days the defeat of Pope so seriously menaced Washington that the regiment offered to remain until the danger was past. The Secretary of War accepted " with pleasure their patriotic offer," but their services were not required, and they returned to New York at the beginning of September. When in 1863 Lee invaded Maryland, and a call was made for troops for a brief period of service, the Seventy-first again enlisted for three months. It reported to General Couch, near Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, and was employed in most arduous and important service in rolling back the invasion, until some days after the battle of Gettysburg, when the draft riots in New York called it from the enemy in front to deal with an enemy in its rear. It reached New York on July 18, and on the 20th was mustered out of the service of the United States.

Wool hastened to confer with Governor Morgan * at Albany. While they were in consultation the governor received a despatch from Washington urging him to send troops thither as quickly as possible.

* Edwin Denison Morgan, the great war governor of the State of New York, had been elected to that high position by the Republican party in 1860, for a second term, and proved to be a most efficient and judicious chief magistrate at that great crisis in national affairs. Mr. Morgan was born in Washington, Berkshire County, Massachusetts, on February 8, 1811. He attended the village school until his twelfth year, when his father removed with his family to the town of Windsor, Connecticut. The boy went the distance—fifty miles—on foot, driving an ox-team over the rough hills, conveying on a wagon the family furniture. At the age of sixteen he went to live at Colchester, Conn., where he attended the Bacon Academy for a year and a half, when he went to Hartford and entered the wholesale and retail grocery store of his uncle, Nathan Morgan, as clerk. There he began his business career on a salary of forty dollars a year and his board. At the end of three years he was junior partner with his uncle. In 1836 he had a clear capital of $8000, a clever sum then for a young man of twenty-five. Disposing of his interest in the business at Hartford, he took the proceeds, and in January, 1837, went to New York and opened a store for the conduct of a wholesale grocery and commission business. At that time the city of New York was growing very rapidly, though in that year it suffered a fearful business convulsion. Mr. Morgan, by industry, thrift, uprightness in business, and wonderful energy and sagacity, prospered.

Mr. Morgan began his career as a public man in 1849, when he was elected assistant alderman of the Fifteenth Ward. It was the year when the Asiatic cholera raged fearfully in New York. Business was paralyzed, and well-to-do people fled from the city. Mr. Morgan, who was appointed a member of the sanitary committee, remained, and did most efficient and fearless service against the epidemic. He sent his family to the country, but stood at the post of public duty himself, during the entire period of the prevalence of the scourge. He devoted his entire time and spent his money freely in behalf of the suffering. The same year Mr. Morgan was chosen State Senator, and on the expiration of his term he was re-elected. His political opponents, who were in the majority in that body, complimented him by choosing him to preside over their deliberations. During his second term he introduced into the Senate the Central Park bill, which provided for the establishment of that fine pleasure-ground.

On the expiration of his term as State Senator in 1855, Mr. Morgan was appointed one of the commissioners of emigration, which office he held two years. In 1856 he was chosen chairman of the National Republican Committee, and continued in that position until 1864, when he resigned, deeming it not proper to hold that position while he was United States Senator.

In November, 1858, Mr. Morgan was elected governor of the State of New York by the Republicans. His first message to the Legislature (January 1, 1859) was remarkable for its brevity, directness, and the admirable character of its observations. His animadversions upon the lobby were peculiarly explicit and severe, and he asserted that he would withhold his official approval from any bill advanced by such means. He was the first governor of New York to visit prisons and hold personal interviews with prisoners applying for pardon. Re-elected for a second term in 1860, his second administration began just as the Civil War was a-kindling. During that war his services were of the greatest importance. As governor he took the responsibility, during the recess of the Legislature, of responding to the government calls for troops, fitting them out and looking after their comfort and rights. In this work Chester A. Arthur (now President) was his most

Wool immediately issued orders to Colonel Tompkins, quartermaster-general at New York, to furnish transportation to all troops that might be sent to the capital, and Major Eaton, the commissary of subsistence, was directed to furnish thirty days' rations to each soldier that might be so sent.

The governor went to New York that night (April 20th). The general followed two days afterward. He made his headquarters at the St. Nicholas Hotel, where he was waited upon by the Union Defence Committee on the 23d. At that conference a plan was arranged for the salvation of the capital, which at that time was so isolated by a cordon of enemies that the General-in-Chief could not speak by telegraph to a single regiment outside the District of Columbia ; neither could any communication reach the President from beyond those limits. Under these circumstances, and in conformity to the demands of the crisis and the desires of the loyal people, General Wool was compelled to assume great responsibilities. To the Union Defence Committee he said, " I shall probably be the only victim, but under the circumstances I am prepared to make the sacrifice, if thereby the capital may be saved."

General Wool was then seventy-six years of age. Day and night he labored with the tireless energy of a man of forty years until the work was accomplished. Vessels were chartered, supplies were furnished, and troops were forwarded to Washington with extraordinary despatch by way of Chesapeake Bay and the Potomac River. The transports were convoyed by armed steamships to shield them from pirates, and the *Quaker City* was ordered to Hampton Roads to assist in the defence of Fortress Monroe. Wool assisted in arming no less than nine States before communication could be had with the General in-Chief at Washington, and he took the responsibility of sending to the capital Ellsworth's Zouaves, composed principally of New York firemen.

Troops and supplies so promptly sent to Washington by the Union

efficient helper, he being quartermaster-general on the governor's staff. A few days after his term as governor expired, Mr. Morgan was chosen United States Senator to succeed Preston King. In March, 1865, the President nominated Senator Morgan for Secretary of the Treasury, but his name was withdrawn on his earnest solicitation. The same office was tendered to him in 1881 by President Arthur, and the Senate unanimously confirmed his nomination, but it was declined. He never again held office after his senatorial term ended. During all his public career he continued in active business, which he conducted with great success. His charities and his munificent gifts to institutions were many and large. Having lost his only son, he adopted that son's child. In religious affiliation he was a Presbyterian. He was an active member of the Union League Club. Governor Morgan died on February 14, 1883, at his residence, No. 411 Fifth Avenue.

Defence Committee of New York, under the direction of the veteran Wool, with the cordial co-operation of Commodores Breese and Stringham, saved the capital from seizure. This General Scott finally acknowledged in a speech before the Union Defence Committee.

The departure for Washington of the famous Seventh Regiment National Guard, on the 19th of April, was a memorable event. It was composed mostly of young men belonging to the best families in the city. It was a favorite corps as the city's cherished guardian. The regiment formed in Lafayette Place, in front of the Astor Library, over which waved an immense American flag. Just as it was about to march it received news, by telegraph, of the murderous attack on Massachusetts troops in the streets of Baltimore. Forty-eight rounds of ball cartridges were given to each man. The regiment marched down Broadway to Cortlandt Street and the Jersey City ferry. The sidewalks were densely packed with eager spectators—men, women, and children—and from every building streamed numerous flags.

> "Banners from balcony, banners from steeple;
> Banners from house to house, draping the people;
> Banners upborne by all—men, women, and children;
> Banners on horses' fronts, flashing, bewild'ring."

The shipping in the harbor was brilliant with flags. While the crowd at the ferry was waiting for the Seventh Regiment, another from Massachusetts, accompanied by General Benjamin F. Butler, passed through, greeted with wild huzzas and presented with a multitude of little star-spangled banners by the citizens. Both regiments hurried across New Jersey at twilight to the banks of the Delaware.

It had been a day of fearful excitement in the city of New York, and the night was one of more fearful anxiety. Hundreds of citizens wooed slumber in vain. They knew that blood had been shed, and that their loved ones were hurrying on toward great peril. Regiment after regiment followed the Seventh in quick succession, and within ten days from the time of its departure fully ten thousand men of the city of New York were on the march toward the capital.

The enthusiasm of the loyal people was wonderful. The women were as earnest as the men. Five brothers in a New York family enlisted. Their mother was absent from home at the time. She wrote to her husband: "Though I have loved my children with a love that only a mother knows, yet when I look upon the state of my country I cannot withhold them. In the name of their God, and their mother's God, and their country's God, I bid them go. If I had ten sons

instead of five, I should give them all sooner than have our country rent in fragments." This was the spirit of the loyal women during the fierce struggle that ensued.*

In the midst of the tumult of warlike preparations was heard the mild voice of the Society of Friends or Quakers in New York City counselling peace. They had met on April 23d, and put forth an address to their brethren, saying they were loyal to their country and loved it ; were grateful for the blessings they enjoyed under the government, but they besought their brethren to beware of the temptations of the hour. They admonished them, while anxious to uphold the government, not, in so doing, to "transgress the precepts and injunctions of the gospel." As a body of Christians they were universally loyal. Many of their young men did not heed the words of the "testimony," but regarded the war as an exceptional one, holy and righteous, and acted accordingly. They bore arms, and obeyed the injunctions of a patriotic Quaker mother of Philadelphia, who wrote to her son in camp : "Let thy musket hold not a silent meeting before the enemy." And multitudes of men and women of that peaceful sect showed their sympathy by arduous services in hospitals and elsewhere in employments in which non-combatants might conscientiously engage.

While thousands of loyal men were hastening to the field, loyal women were laying plans and taking measures for their aid and comfort. On the day when the President's call for troops appeared (April 15th), Miss Almena Bates, in Charlestown, Mass., took steps to organize an association for the purpose. On the same day women of Bridgeport, Conn., organized a society to furnish nurses for sick and wounded soldiers, and provisions and clothing for them. A few days later women of Lowell, Mass., did the same thing, and on the 19th women of Cleveland, Ohio, formed an association for the more immediately practical purpose of giving assistance to the families of volunteers.

These outcroppings of the tenderest feelings of woman were sugges-

* In contrast with this was the letter of a Baltimore mother to her loyal son, a clergyman in Boston, who, on the Sunday after the attack on Fort Sumter, preached a patriotic discourse to his people. The letter was as follows :

"BALTIMORE, April 17, 1861.

"MY DEAR SON : Your remarks last Sabbath were telegraphed to Baltimore, and published in an extra. Has God sent you to preach the sword, or to preach Christ ? YOUR MOTHER."

The son replied :

"BOSTON, April 22, 1861.

"DEAR MOTHER : 'God has sent' me not only to 'preach' the sword, but to *use* it. When this government tumbles, look among the ruins for YOUR STAR-SPANGLED BANNER SON."

tions which led to the formation of a powerful society in the city of New York known as the United States Sanitary Commission, which performed most valuable service throughout the whole war that ensued. At the suggestion of the Rev. Henry W. Bellows, D.D., and Elisha Harris, M.D., of New York, fifty or sixty earnest women of the city met on the 25th of April (1861), when a Central Relief Association was suggested. A plan was formed, and the women of the city were invited to assemble at the Cooper Union on the 29th. Many leading gentlemen of the city were invited to be present. The response was ample in numbers, character, and resources. David Dudley Field presided, and Dr. Bellows stated the object of the meeting. The assemblage was addressed by the Hon. Hannibal Hamlin, then Vice-President of the United States. A benevolent organization was effected under the title of the Women's Central Relief Association. Its constitution was drawn by Dr. Bellows. The venerable Dr. Valentine Mott was chosen its president, Dr. Bellows its vice-president, G. F. Allen its secretary, and Howard Potter its treasurer. Auxiliary associations were formed all over the free-labor States.

It was soon discovered that a broader, more perfect, and more efficient system, to have a connection with the medical department of the government, and under the sanction of the War Department, was desirable. Already the efforts of a single noble woman had been put forth with energy in the same direction. On the 23d of April Miss Dorothea L. Dix, whose name was then conspicuous in the annals of benevolence in our country, offered her services to the government for gratuitous hospital work. They were accepted, and this acceptance was made known by a proclamation of the Secretary of War, who requested all women who offered their services as nurses to apply to her. Miss Dix's labors were marvellous. She went from battle-field to battle-field when the carnage was over, like an angel of mercy. She went from camp to camp, from hospital to hospital, superintending the nurses.

On June 9th the Secretary of War issued an order appointing H. W. Bellows, D.D., Professor A. D. Bache, LL.D., chief of the Coast Survey; Professor J. Wyman, M.D., W. H. Van Buren, M.D., R. C. Wood, M.D., Surgeon-General U. S. A.; General G. W. Cullum, of General Scott's staff, and Alexander Shiras, U. S. A., in conjunction with others who might become associated with them, a "commission of inquiry and advice in respect of the sanitary interests of the United States forces." This commission was organized with Dr. Bellows, its real founder, at the head. He submitted a plan of organization, which

was adopted by the government, and the association assumed the name of the United States Sanitary Commission. Frederick Law Olmsted was chosen its resident secretary, and became its real manager. It adopted an appropriate seal, bearing the device of a shield on which was a winged figure of Mercy, with a cross on her bosom and a cup of consolation in her hand, coming down from the clouds to visit wounded soldiers on the battle-field.

This commission was to supplement government deficiencies. An appeal was made to the people for contributions. The response was most generous. Supplies and money flowed in from all quarters sufficient to meet every demand. All over the country men, women, and children were seen working singly and collectively for it. Fairs were held in cities, which turned immense sums of money into the treasury of the commission. One small city (Poughkeepsie) contributed $16,000, or $1 for every man, woman, and child of the population. Branches were established, ambulances, army-wagons, and steamboats were employed in transporting the sick and wounded under its charge. It followed the armies closely in all campaigns. Before the smoke of conflict had been fairly lifted there was seen the commission, with its tents, vehicles, and supplies.

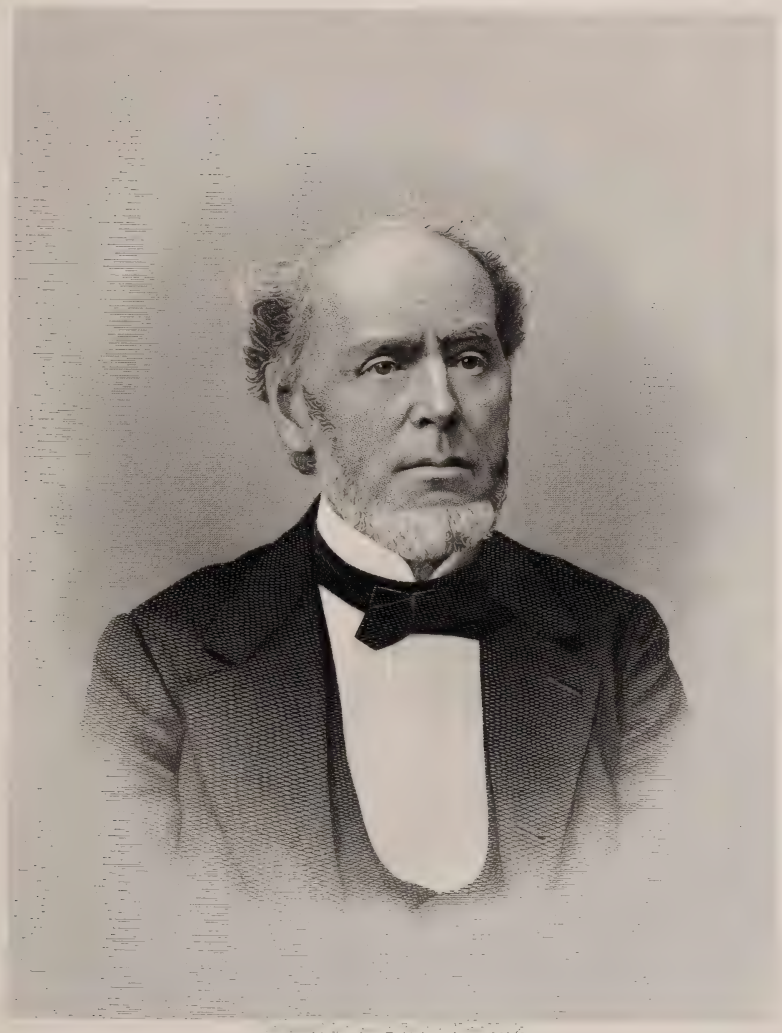
The grand work of this commission, which originated in the city of New York, was made plain at the close of the war. It was found that the loyal people of the land had given to it supplies valued at $15,000,000, and money to the amount of fully $5,000,000. The archives of the commission, containing a full record of its work, were deposited by Dr. Bellows,* in 1878, in the Astor Library.

Later in 1861 another most efficient and salutary association was formed in the city of New York, having its origin in the Young Men's Christian Association. It was first suggested by Vincent Colyer, an artist, and earnest worker for the good of his kind. With others he

* Henry Whitney Bellows, D.D., an eloquent Unitarian clergyman, was born in Boston June 11, 1814. Educated at Harvard University and the divinity school at Cambridge, he was ordained pastor of the first Unitarian Church (called All Souls') in New York City in January, 1838. A fine church edifice was built for him on the corner of Fourth Avenue and Twentieth Street, where he ministered with great efficiency until his death, on January 30, 1882. Dr. Bellows was the principal projector of the *Christian Inquirer*, a Unitarian newspaper, the publication of which began in New York in 1846, and he was its chief contributor. From the beginning he took a commanding position in the pulpit, among literary men, and in social life in the metropolis. As we have observed in the text, he was the originator of the United States Sanitary Commission. Besides many published sermons and essays, Dr. Bellows wrote and published a thoughtful book on "Christian Doctrine," also "The Old World in its New Face." He wrote a "Defence of the Drama," which created quite a stir in the religious world.

went to Washington City immediately after the battle of Bull Run, to do Christian work in the camps and hospitals there. He distributed Bibles, tracts, and hymn-books among the soldiers, and held prayer-meetings. In August he suggested the combination of all the Young Men's Christian Associations of the land in the formation of a society similar to that of the United States Sanitary Commission. The suggestion was acted upon at a meeting of the Young Men's Christian Association in the city of New York, on September 23d, when a committee was appointed, with Mr. Colyer as chairman, to conduct correspondence and make arrangements for holding a national convention of such associations. The convention was held in New York on November 14th, and then and there the UNITED STATES CHRISTIAN COMMISSION was formed, with George H. Stuart, of Philadelphia, as president.

The specific work of this commission was to be chiefly for the moral and religious welfare of the soldiers and sailors, conducted by oral instruction, and the circulation of the Bible and other proper books, pamphlets, newspapers, etc. among the men in hospitals, camps, and ships. The commission worked on the same general plan of the Sanitary Commission. Its labors were by no means confined to spiritual and intellectual ministrations, but also to the distribution of a vast amount of food, hospital stores, delicacies, and clothing. It, too, followed the great armies, and was like a twin angel of mercy with the Sanitary Commission. It co-operated most efficiently with the army and navy chaplains, and cast about the soldiers a salutary hedge of Christian influence. The money collected for the use of the commission was chiefly gathered by the women of various Christian denominations. It was a free-will offering, and amounted to about $1,000,000. The entire receipts of the commission in money and supplies were about $6,000,000.



Samuel Raynor

CHAPTER II.

THE National Congress convened in extraordinary session on the 4th of July, 1861, and adopted measures for the vigorous prosecution of the war. The raising of 400,000 men and $400,000,000 was authorized. Meanwhile the loyal people of New York City were putting forth vast efforts for the support of the government in its mighty and righteous task. Individuals and corporate bodies offered the most generous aid wherever needed. At a meeting of merchants at the Chamber of Commerce on the 19th of April, it was stated that there were regiments of volunteers needing assistance to enable them to go forward. In the space of ten minutes more than $21,000 were given for the purpose by those present.

At that time the vast stream of volunteers from the State and from New England had begun to flow through the city with ever-increasing volume, and the patriotism of the people was aroused to the highest pitch of enthusiasm. On Sunday, the 21st of April, piety and patriotism were contending for supremacy in the churches of the city. In several of them collections were taken up to give aid to the cause. Texts and sermons were appropriate. In Dr. Bellows's (Unitarian) Church "The Star-Spangled Banner" was sung. The rector of Grace (Episcopal) Church (Dr. Taylor) began his sermon with the words. "The star-spangled banner has been insulted." Dr. Wells (Presbyterian) took for his text, "He that hath no sword, let him buy one."

On Monday, the 22d, the common council, on the recommendation of Mayor Wood, voted $1,000,000 in aid of the government. At a meeting of the whole bar of the city of New York the sum of $25,000 was contributed. In the course of a few days the Chamber of Commerce collected about $119,000, and this amount was continually swelled by the contributions of patriotic citizens. This was before the Union Defence Committee was organized and became the receiver and disburser of patriotic offerings. Before the meeting of Congress, or in the space of three months, New York City had contributed 40,000 men and $150,000,000 in gifts and loans and advances to the government for the support of the national authority. One regiment (Ellsworth's

Zouaves) was composed of New York firemen, who did gallant service at Washington and its vicinity and at the battle of Bull Run. Several thousands of New York firemen served in the army during the war.

Colonel Ephraim E. Ellsworth was a native of Mechanicsville, N. Y., and was only twenty-four years old when he recruited the regiment of Fire Zouaves. He had organized a corps of Zouaves the previous year in Chicago, and visiting Eastern cities had created much interest because of their picturesque costume and peculiar tactics. The response to his call in New York for recruits was immediate and ample. More than $30,000 were raised in a few days to equip them. The Union Defence Committee presented them with 1000 Sharpe's rifles. The common council gave them a stand of colors ; so also did Mrs. John J. Astor, who accompanied the gift with a complimentary and patriotic letter.

On the 29th of April the Fire Zouaves left New York for Washington, greeted on their way to the river by the loud huzzas of a vast multitude of citizens and the waving of hundreds of flags. In less than a month afterward the lifeless body of their young and beloved commander was brought back to the city. He had led his troops to Alexandria, Va., where, seeing a rebel flag flying from the cupola of a tavern in the city, he rushed in, ascended to the spot, and was coming down with the flag wrapped around his body when he was shot dead by the proprietor of the house. His death created great excitement throughout the North. At New York his coffin was borne to the City Hall, where his body lay in state. In the funeral procession to the Hudson River steamboat which bore him toward his home, the bearers were leading citizens of New York, headed by the Hon. Hamilton Fish. His followers vowed to avenge him. They fought desperately at the battle of Bull Run a few weeks afterward, in which 200 of them were slain.

The National Government found itself embarrassed at this critical juncture by a want of funds to meet the enormous expenses. The efforts of the former traitorous Secretary of the Treasury, Howell Cobb, to ruin the national credit had been partially successful. Loans were obtained with difficulty, and at ruinous rates of interest. Capitalists were timid ; but now the perils of the government, which involved that of every other interest in the land, opened the purse-strings of all classes, and, as we have observed, New York, the great money-centre of the country, contributed so liberally that the Treasury Department felt instant temporary relief. But there was as yet no fixed plan for raising money when needed, excepting through the ordinary channels of revenue, which were entirely inadequate. At this

juncture an able New York financier (John Thompson), in a letter to the President and the Secretary of the Treasury (Mr. Chase), written on June 17, 1861, proposed a system of national currency, which was finally adopted, but too late to be of service in avoiding much financial trouble. Mr. Thompson's proposed plan was as follows :

1. The appointment by Congress of a board of currency commissioners, to act with or independent of the Secretary of the Treasury, with the power to execute circulating notes in convenient denominations, made redeemable on demand in the city of New York, and receivable for all public dues. The board to receive from the treasury say twenty-five per cent specie and seventy-five per cent United States stock or bonds, and pass over to the treasury circulating notes to a corresponding amount, this currency to be the disbursing money for the government instead of gold.

2. The commissioners to execute an additional amount of circulating notes sufficient to be at all times prepared to give the public such notes in exchange for silver and gold ; for example : the commissioners would issue $4,000,000 of notes to be disbursed by the Secretary of the Treasury, and receive from him for their redemption $1,000,000 of specie and $3,000,000 of United States stocks, giving notes to the public for specie, dollar for dollar only.

3. In addition to the ordinary circulating notes, the commissioners to have power, by the advice and consent of the President, to issue, in exchange for specie, notes bearing interest and payable only at the expiration of thirty days' notice from the holder.

4. Should specie accumulate so that the proportion would be more than twenty-five per cent on all outstanding notes, then the government might furnish stock or bonds only in exchange for circulating notes, so that the percentage of specie to circulation should not be less than twenty-five per cent ; but should the specie diminish, to the peril of prompt specie resumption, then the Secretary of the Treasury to put a portion of the stock held by the commissioners on the market to replenish the specie reserve.

Mr. Thompson in his communication expressed his belief that such a measure would be of great benefit to the people and to the army, inasmuch as it would furnish a currency free from discount, perfectly safe, convenient for remittance by mail, and much more desirable when travelling or marching. "Besides," said Mr. Thompson, "every well-wisher of our country's cause will feel that the holding of these notes, if for only a day, is contributing a mite in time of need."

These suggestions attracted very wide attention, and were favorably considered by President Lincoln and Secretary Chase, but action upon them was deferred. They were finally adopted piecemeal from time to time, and formed the basis for the national currency and banking system of the country, established in 1863, and based on public and private faith. Mr. Thompson encountered strong opposition from the old moneyed institutions in his efforts to establish this system, and Mr. Chase, his warm personal friend, who often sought his counsel in financial matters in the dark days of the war, came in for a share of sharp criticism and censure. A circular letter addressed to the man-

agers of the banks of the New York Clearing-House Association, written in September, 1863, made most gloomy prophecies of the effects of the national banking system, saying :

"We shall have a thousand banks spread over the whole continent, instituted and managed, in the majority of cases, by inexperienced men, to say nothing of unprincipled adventurers who will flood the country with a currency essentially irredeemable—banks from which will radiate a fearful expansion in the shape of credits issued on deposits, themselves the birth of inflation, and, Proteus-like, from which elements still further inflations will emanate ; with frantic speculation and elevation of prices, until some political convention, or the mere hint to a return to specie payments [the banks had all suspended specie payments], pricking the bubble, the 'system' will collapse, spreading devastation and ruin broadcast over the land, producing such a scene of financial calamities as shall make all our previous convulsions to compare with it as a child's rattle to a whirlwind."

This prophet of evil did not disturb Mr. Thompson's faith in his project. He showed that faith by his works, for toward the close of 1863 he established the First National Bank in the city of New York—the first in the metropolis under the new system—with only two directors outside of his own family. The old banks finally acknowledged the wisdom of the scheme. And so New York City has the honor of the first suggestion of our admirable national currency and banking system.*

* John Thompson is a native of Berkshire County, Mass., where he was born in 1803. His father was a well-to-do farmer, and with him young Thompson remained, working on the farm in summer and attending school in winter, until he was nineteen years of age. His studies were completed in the old Hadley Academy, and at the age of twenty he became a teacher, at a small salary, in Hampshire County, in that State. He afterward took charge of a select school in Albany, N. Y., in which occupation he continued until he was appointed agent of Yates & McIntyre's lottery, at Poughkeepsie, on the Hudson, a scheme authorized by the Legislature for the benefit of Union College. In that capacity Mr. Thompson served until 1832, when, with a capital of $2000, he went to the city of New York and opened a broker's office in Wall Street. For more than fifty years he has been known in financial circles. Wall Street was then, as now, the money centre of our country. The strongest houses of the street then were Prime, Ward & King, Corning & Co., and Dykers & Alstyne, the members of all of which are now dead.

Prudent, cautious, and intelligent, Mr. Thompson in the course of a few years was possessed of a capital of $10,000. The currency of the country then consisted chiefly of the issues of State banks. Perceiving the necessity of a journal giving information on the currency of the nation, he founded the (soon) famous *Thompson's Bank-Note Reporter.* It was a pioneer in that line. Its fearless denunciation of bad banking and the fraudulent issues of currency involved Mr. Thompson in vexatious lawsuits, but he came out victorious in every instance. His *Reporter* stood alone for years, and was a recognized authority everywhere. His sagacity concerning sound currency at the beginning of the Civil War has been illustrated in the text. Establishing the First National Bank in New York, he remained with it fourteen years, when, in 1877, he founded the Chase National Bank—so called in honor of his friend, the Secretary of the Treasury. It is one of the most flourishing of the moneyed institutions in the country, doing an extensive busi-

In the fall of 1861 our government deemed it important that some gentlemen of intelligence and thoroughly acquainted with our national affairs should be sent to Europe, especially to England and France, to explain to their respective governments the circumstances which preceded and the causes which produced the rebellion, the object being to counteract the malign influence of Mason and Slidell, who had just evaded the blockade at Charleston and departed for England, the former as the accredited diplomatic agent of the "conspirators" for England, and the latter for France. For this mission Edward Everett, Archbishop Hughes, John P. Kennedy, and Bishop McIlvaine, of Ohio, were chosen. They all declined the service excepting Bishop McIlvaine. The archbishop subsequently accepted the appointment on the condition that Thurlow Weed, the well-known journalist, should be his colleague. Mr. Weed was appointed. He and Bishop McIlvaine were the accredited (not official) agents of the United States Government sent to the British court for the performance of a specific duty, and the archbishop was accredited to the French Government for the same purpose. Mr. Weed sailed from New York for Havre in company with General Scott, who was asked to join the mission; the archbishop and Bishop McIlvaine departed on a Cunard steamer for Liverpool. Mr. Weed went immediately to England from France, and Archbishop Hughes to France from England.

The arrival of these able agents in Europe was timely and providential. Two days after the arrival of Mr. Weed in England, early in December, news reached that country of the seizure of Mason and Slidell on a British steamer by the officers of a United States cruiser. Wild and angry excitement prevailed throughout the realm, and immense preparations for war with the United States were made by the British Government. Mr. Weed obtained an immediate interview with Lord John Russell and other high dignitaries of the government, and was successful in the highest degree in the execution of the mission on which he had been sent. He also visited France, and had an interview with Prince Napoleon, who favored the United States Government in opposition to the Emperor.

ness quietly at No. 104 Broadway. Mr. Thompson's son, Samuel Clarke, was appointed its president, and Isaac White its cashier. This son was the president of the First National Bank until the founding of the Chase Bank.

Mr. Thompson is an advocate of a paper currency with a sound metallic basis. His idea is that neither gold or silver is desirable for currency. He would have the mint fix the coin value in bullion, and the treasury store the latter and issue treasury certificates in denominations suitable for a circulating medium. This would give the people a metallic currency without the inconvenience of handling and carrying coin.

Meanwhile Archbishop Hughes had proceeded to Paris, where he had an interview with the Emperor and Empress * and dignitaries of the Church, everywhere setting forth the righteousness of the cause of which he appeared as exponent. He wrote letters to Cardinal Barnabo, Prefect of the Sacred Congregation of the Propaganda. He visited Rome, and afterward Ireland. His mission was executed with success equal to that of Mr. Weed.† The details of this mission belong to our national history ; the bare mention of it here must suffice.

* See an interesting account of that interview in Hassard's "Life of Archbishop Hughes," p. 465.

† Thurlow Weed was a distinguished man. His career, as revealed in his autobiography, was a most remarkable one. He was born in Cairo, Greene County, N. Y., November 15, 1797. His early education was very meagre. Not more than a year altogether was spent by him in school. At eight years of age he was employed in blowing a blacksmith's bellows, and before he was ten years old he was cabin-boy on a Hudson River sloop. When he was eleven years old his parents moved to Cortland County, where he labored on a farm with his father, and "worked 'round" at anything he could find to do.

Young Weed became a printer's apprentice, but circumstances made him a wanderer from place to place, not only as an apprentice but as a journeyman printer. Before he was sixteen he had served three months in the army on the northern frontier in the war of 1812–15. The next year he was again in the army, where he was made a quartermaster-sergeant. Pursuing his trade in Utica, Albany, Herkimer, Cooperstown, and other places in the interior of the State for two or three years, he finally found employment in the city of New York, working at one time with the late James Harper. Before he was quite twenty-one years of age he was married, at Cooperstown, to Miss Catharine Ostrander, to whom he had been engaged four years before. He had just money enough to take himself and his young wife to Albany, where, he said, "with good health, strong hands, and hopeful hearts, we both went earnestly at work to earn a living." It was a fortunate marriage. "She more than divided our labors, cares, and responsibilities," he added. "But for her industry, frugality, and good management I must have been shipwrecked during the first fifteen years of trial. I am indebted to her largely for whatever of personal success and pecuniary prosperity I have since enjoyed." On the morning of the fortieth anniversary of their marriage, while he was watching at her bedside, she took the wedding-ring from her finger, which he had placed there twoscore years before, and put it on his, saying, "I shall not live through the day."

In the autumn of the year of his marriage Mr. Weed bought a printing-office on credit for $700 at Norwich, Chenango County, and started the *Agriculturist*, a weekly newspaper. It was not a success pecuniarily, and he returned to Albany in 1821. Soon afterward he started another paper at Manlius, Onondaga County, with no better success. He went to Rochester, then a straggling village, where he became the editor and finally proprietor of the *Telegraph*, a weekly newspaper. He took in a partner, and under the firm of Weed & Martin it became the Rochester *Daily Telegraph*. Mr. Weed conducted it with great ability. He soon became involved in the bitter controversy which led to the formation of the Anti-Masonic political party. The *Anti-Masonic Inquirer*, edited by him, dealt heavy blows upon the opposing party, and Mr. Weed's fame as an expert and able journalist now budded and blossomed. He became widely known as a shrewd politician and a rare party manager.

Mr. Weed was an ardent political supporter of De Witt Clinton and his canal policy,

The zeal, patriotism, and munificent generosity of the citizens of New York exhibited at the breaking out of the Civil War was continued with unabated earnestness until its close. Such was the case especially under their patriotic mayor, the late George Opdyke.

and in 1824 he was elected to a seat in the New York Legislature. He was re-elected in 1829. The real purpose of his re-election was in connection with a project for establishing at the State capital a daily newspaper that should oppose the powerful "Albany Regency," a junta of politicians led by Martin Van Buren, which managed the Democratic party in the State. Mr. Weed had shown so much tact in the management of the campaign which again gave the office of governor to Clinton, in 1824, that he was considered the most competent person to oppose the Regency. The Albany *Evening Journal* was established in 1830, with Mr. Weed as editor. It was an Anti-Masonic organ. At that time, of the 211 newspapers published in the State, 33 were Anti-Masonic.

This was really the beginning of Mr. Weed's extraordinary political career and the personal and political friendship between Mr. Seward and himself. The former was then a State Senator. Mr. Weed never held any public office after that, excepting that of State printer. He and Mr. Seward always worked in harmony in political life, one before and the other behind the scenes.

From 1830 to 1862 Mr. Weed was the editor and a greater part of the time the proprietor of the *Evening Journal*, which wielded a mighty political influence. He was justly called the "Warwick of the press." He severed his connection with the *Journal* in 1862, on his return from his semi-diplomatic mission to Europe. For a while he was editor of the New York *Commercial Advertiser*.

Mr. Weed visited Europe several times, and always with his daughter. His first visit was in 1843, his last in 1871. In 1844 he visited the West Indies, and in 1866 a book was published without Mr. Weed's knowledge containing a series of communications which he had made to the *Evening Journal*, with the title of "Letters from Europe and the West Indies." For several years he had been virtually a resident of New York City, for he kept a room for his exclusive use the year round at the Astor House, where he spent much of his time. In 1865 he took up his permanent abode in the city, with his family, and soon afterward abandoned public life, and lived in quiet in the great metropolis, but taking the liveliest interest in all the prominent social and political movements of the day.

Mr. Weed died at his home in New York City on November 22, 1882, when he had just passed his eighty-fifth birthday. Before the burial a very large number of the most distinguished citizens called to view his remains. The funeral ceremonies were held in the First Presbyterian Church, on Fifth Avenue. The body was taken to Albany and laid in the beautiful Rural Cemetery there.*

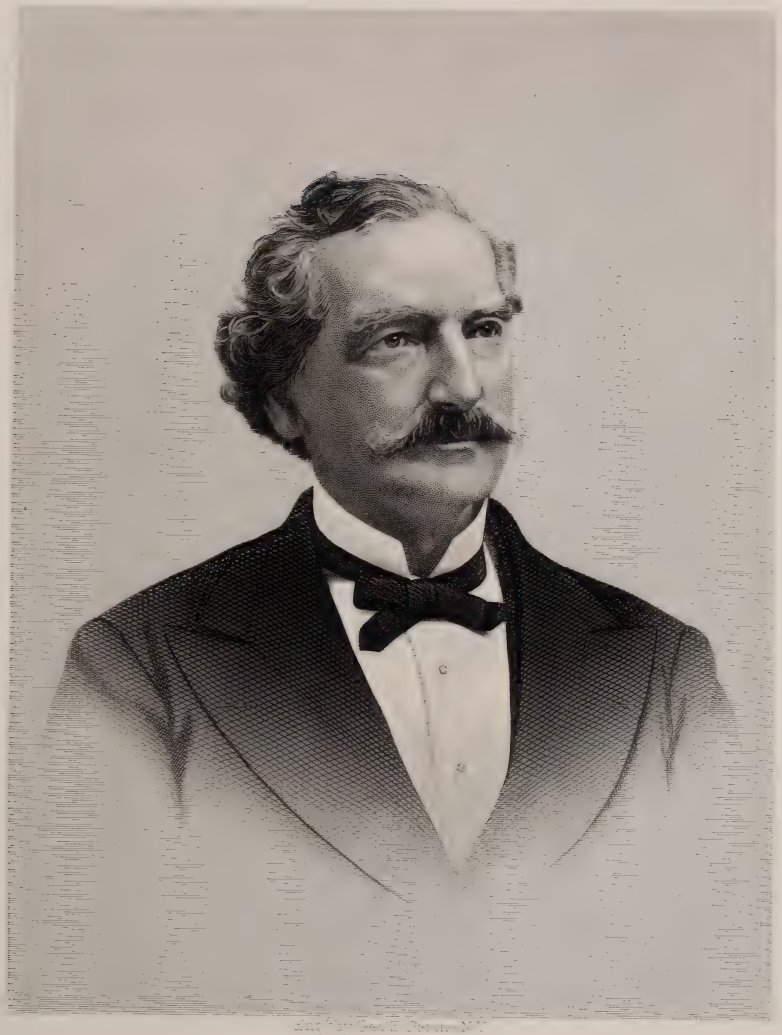
Mr. Weed had lived in the time of all the Presidents of the United States, and of twenty-five governors of his native State. He had been a power in the land for more than half a century, the intimate friend or valued correspondent of statesmen at home and abroad. As a journalist he exerted a wide influence upon the aspects of his time; as an editor he had few rivals in intelligence and sagacity, and as a citizen his life was blameless. His abilities were very great; in morals he was pure, in integrity he was very rich, and in patriotism he was unsurpassed. His sympathies for the suffering were ever actively alive, and his practical benevolence was unstinted.

* The pall-bearers were ex-Governors Edwin D. Morgan and Hamilton Fish, General James Watson Webb, Frederick W. Seward, Isaac Bell, General James Bowen, J. H. Van Antwerp, John McKeon, Alfred Van Santvoord, George Dawson, of Albany, H. R. Riddle, of Niagara, and Julius J. Wood, of Columbus, O.

Into the harbor of New York was brought the first captured Confederate privateer (so called), the *Savannah*, carrying eighteen men and an 18-pounder cannon. The men were tried for piracy and sentenced to death, but by the wise counsel of Chief-Justice C. P. Daly the government was saved from committing a serious blunder, and they were exchanged as prisoners of war. Out of that harbor went vessels and thousands of men on patriotic expeditions somewhere. In March, 1862, the little *Monitor*, a vessel of "strange device," went boldly to sea from New York under the brave Lieutenant (now Rear-Admiral) Worden, entered Hampton Roads, spread dismay among the insurgents there, and saved millions' worth of property, and possibly Northern seaport cities from pillage and devastation. Captain Ericsson, under whose supervision the *Monitor* was built, is yet among the active workers with the brain in New York, at the age of eighty years. Out of that harbor also sailed the *George Griswold*, freighted with contributions from New York merchants for the relief of thousands of starving mill-operatives of England. She was convoyed by a vessel of war to guard her from destruction by the pirate ship *Alabama*, which had been built, fitted out, and manned in England for the insurgents, and was then burning New York merchant-ships here and there on the Atlantic Ocean. England was compelled to pay $15,500,000 in gold for these outrages.

In February, 1862, in compliance with the recommendation of Mayor Opdyke, one hundred guns were fired from the Battery and Madison Square, and the national flag was displayed everywhere as tokens of the public joy because of the victory of Burnside at Roanoke Island and triumphs of the national arms elsewhere. A similar demonstration was made in the city after the victory at Shiloh, in April. Meanwhile a great mass meeting of citizens had been held at the Cooper Union, and provision was made for the relief of loyal refugees from Florida. In May a home for sick and wounded soldiers, capable of accommodating four hundred or five hundred men, was opened by an association of ladies, headed by Mrs. Dr. Valentine Mott. Other institutions for a similar purpose were opened in the city, and in June the common council appropriated $500,000 for the relief of the families of volunteer soldiers.*

* One of the noted benevolent institutions in the city founded during the war by patriotic citizens—men and women—is the UNION HOME AND SCHOOL. It was organized in May, 1861, when it was clearly perceived by sagacious persons that a war of much magnitude was begun. A building that might accommodate about eighty children was hired, and the institution was put into operation. In April, 1862, it was incorporated.



G. L. Colton

On the failure of McClellan's campaign against Richmond the Chamber of Commerce met (July 7, 1862) and appointed a committee to meet committees from the Union Defence Committee and other loyal organizations for the purpose of devising measures for sustaining the National Government. On the recommendation of the mayor at that time, the corporation pledged the people of the metropolis to the support of the government in its struggle with deadly foes, and late in August a great war-meeting was held in the City Hall Park, which was densely packed with citizens. Measures were adopted for the promotion of volunteering. A bounty of $50 was offered to each volunteer.

During 1862 the patriotic contributions in New York to the support of the government were magnificent. Besides the volunteers, seven militia regiments, with an aggregate membership of 5400 men, had served for three months each and been honorably discharged. It was estimated that during little more than twenty months of the war, to the close of 1862, the citizens of New York had contributed to the support of the government, in taxes, gifts, and loans to the nation, fully $300,000,000 and over 80,000 volunteers.

Several months earlier than the appointment of the special mission to England and France, President Lincoln appointed General James Watson Webb, of New York City, envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to represent the United States in the Empire of Brazil. General Webb asked the President for instructions, when Mr. Lincoln said : "You, who for more than a third of a century have been the editor of one of the leading presses of the country, and who from necessity are familiar with European politics and international affairs generally, ask me, an Illinois lawyer, to give you instructions for your guidance in Brazil, under the trying circumstances by which you are sure to be surrounded ! I have none to give you. On reflection, yes, I'll give instructions. Go to your post, and do your duty."

This was a most fortunate appointment at that critical juncture in our national affairs. General Webb went to Brazil by way of Europe. At the request of President Lincoln, he went to France and had an

It was designed for the education and maintenance of the children of the volunteer soldiers and sailors of the city who might be left unprovided for.

This Home now occupies a spacious building on One Hundred and Fifty-first Street and Eleventh Avenue. From the beginning it has received the fostering care of the best citizens of New York. It is in the charge of a board of managers, composed entirely of ladies, assisted by an advisory board of gentlemen. In 1882–83 Mrs. Charles P. Daly was president, and Mrs. Harlow M. Hoyt secretary. A fair held for its benefit at one time realized about $100,000.

interview with the Emperor Napoleon III., whom General Webb had known personally in New York when the former was in exile, and who had vindicated the character of the young man from slanderous charges made against him. The Emperor had ever regarded Mr. Webb as his friend, and frequently corresponded with him. Napoleon gladly admitted him to an interview at Fontainebleau, when General Webb explained to him the causes of the rebellion and asserted the determination of the government and people of the United States to put it down. This explanation was satisfactory to the Emperor, and so was made plain the way to the success of the mission of Archbishop Hughes at the close of that year. From Paris General Webb went to London and had an interview with Lord John Russell, with whom he was acquainted, and so smoothed the way for the mission of Mr. Weed at the close of the year.

General Webb reached his post of duty, at Rio Janeiro, on the 4th of October, 1861. The treacherous United States minister, Meade, of Virginia, had deserted his post to join the rebels at home, and the more treacherous consul, Scott (also a Virginian), had sent to the Confederate Government a list and description of American vessels in that port and about to sail. Seven eighths of the commanders of American vessels there were Southerners, and openly displayed tokens of their sympathy with the rebellion. The loyal consul who had succeeded Scott was powerless to prevent it, for the government and people and the white foreign population, especially the English, were in favor of the insurgents. The English minister at the Brazilian court encouraged and led this hostility to the American Government.

Four days after his arrival General Webb changed the aspect of affairs in the harbor of the Brazilian capital. On the 8th he ordered the consul to take a sufficient police force, visit every American ship in port, seize every Secession flag or other tokens of rebellion, dispossess every disloyal captain, and send the ships home in charge of the mates ; and further, to grant no clearances in future to any American vessel without first compelling the captain to take an oath of allegiance to the United States. The frightened shipmasters assembled at the American consulate and abused the consul with their tongues.

"I am only a subordinate," said the consul. "Why do you not go to the minister's hotel and remonstrate ?"

"Oh ! he be d—d," said one of them. "I know him, and you might as well ask a porpoise to give you a tow as to attempt to change the old cuss !"

Such was the beginning of the energetic and efficient diplomatic

career of General Webb at the court of Brazil. On every occasion he sustained the honor and dignity of our country in his own person during his administration of American diplomacy at that court for eight years. He rebuked and humbled British arrogance, compelled Brazil to be just toward his country, and defended with promptness and swift decision and action the honor of the American flag and the rights of American citizens within his jurisdiction.*

It was during General Webb's mission in Brazil that, by reason of his personal influence with the Emperor Napoleon III., the withdrawal of the French troops was effected.† After arduous, important, and very efficient services at the court of Brazil for more than nine years, General Webb relinquished the mission and returned to New York.‡‡

* On one occasion Mr. Washburn, American minister to Paraguay, on returning from a visit to his home, was prohibited for nearly a year from passing a Brazilian blockading squadron to his post of duty, by the commander of the ships. General Webb was absent on a furlough. On his return he gave the Brazilian Minister for Foreign Affairs just four hours to decide whether he would send him an order for Mr. Washburn to pass the blockading line or his passports. The order, and not the passports, came within the prescribed time. When at length the lives of Mr. Washburn and his family were in peril in Paraguay, a gunboat (the *Wasp*) was detached from the American squadron on the Brazilian station to bring them away. She was not allowed to pass the Brazilian blockading squadron. General Webb demanded a free passage for her. He gave the government five days to consider whether an order to that effect should be given, or to send him his passports. The order was given.

† General Webb had written to the Emperor from Brazil, warning him against placing any reliance for support on the priestly party in Mexico, and assuring him that the government of the United States and the people would insist upon the withdrawal of the French troops from the soil of their neighboring republic. The Emperor was satisfied of the truth of what his old friend wrote him, and with great frankness explained by letter how he had been drawn into his Mexican affair, at the same time expressing his intention to withdraw the troops, provided he was not *menaced;* for any attempt of the kind would compromise him with his people. While on his way home, in the fall of 1865, General Webb wrote to the Emperor from Lisbon, that he should sail for New York from Liverpool in a few days, and asked what he could do in regard to the Mexican question. At Southampton he received a telegram from the Emperor urging him to visit Paris. He did so, and on the morning of November 9th he breakfasted with Napoleon. After a long conference it was agreed between them (subject to the approval of the President) that the troops should be withdrawn from Mexico in twelve, eighteen, and twenty-four months. It was stipulated also, that the matter should be kept a secret until the Emperor should announce it in the spring of 1866, General Webb to write to Napoleon if the President should approve. On his arrival in New York, on December 5th, the general hastened to Washington the same night. The President approved the arrangement; General Webb wrote to the Emperor accordingly, and in due time the troops were removed. Such in brief is the history of that very important movement, effected by the interposition of General Webb, without the knowledge or suspicion of the ministry of either the United States or France before the arrangement was accomplished.

‡ James Watson Webb is the son of General Samuel Webb, a distinguished officer of the

The year 1863 was an eventful one in the history of the Republic and of the city of New York. At its beginning the President, by his proclamation of emancipation, smote the great rebellion a stunning

Revolution and a descendant of Richard Webb, one of the sixty-six original settlers of Hartford, Conn., in 1635. General Webb settled in New York City at the close of the war for independence, and married the daughter of Judge Hogeboom, of Columbia County, and a great-great-granddaughter of the original proprietor of the manor of Claverack, in that county. On that manor James Watson Webb was born, on February 8, 1802. At the age of twelve he was sent to reside with a brother-in-law (George Morell), at Cooperstown, N. Y., where his education was completed. His kinsman was then at the head of the bar in Otsego County. He desired young Webb to study law in his office. The latter preferred either the medical or the military profession. He entered the latter under peculiar circumstances, as we have observed in a former chapter, as a lieutenant. His field of military service for over nine years was in the then wilderness around the upper lakes, where he did gallant service and had many stirring adventures. He has lived to witness a most wonderful transformation in all that region.

In the summer of 1823 Lieutenant Webb was married to Helen Lispenard Stewart, a granddaughter of Anthony Lispenard, one of the oldest Huguenot families of the city and State. He continued in the army until 1827, when, as we have observed, he resigned, and soon afterward (1827) began his remarkable editorial career in New York City. His successful entrance into the realm of journalism, and his earnest labors therein in producing a revolution in newspaper publishing in New York, have already been noticed. He started on his political career, as we have seen, a strong partisan of General Jackson, but disapproving his policy, he abandoned the Democratic party, joined the opposition, and gave to the latter the name of Whig.

From his entrance into the field of journalism, the record of the public life of James Watson Webb forms a conspicuous part of the social and political history of the city of New York for thirty-four years—from 1827 to 1861. As the editorial head of the New York *Morning Courier and Enquirer* he wielded immense influence over parties and the politics and public policy of the city, the State, and the nation. He was in continual warfare, for, always acting independently and fearlessly, in the spirit of the motto at the head of his paper and the legend of his family coat-of-arms — "Principles, not Men" — he encountered antagonists everywhere. His usual weapons were the tongue and pen, yet he did not shrink from a personal encounter when forced upon him. On one occasion, T. F. Marshall, of Kentucky, to whom he had never spoken a word, challenged him to fight a duel. The quarrel was the result of gross misrepresentations. Webb promptly accepted the challenge. They met near Wilmington, Delaware, in June, 1842, and fought with pistols at ten paces. Webb had determined not to take Marshall's life. The result was, Webb was severely wounded in the knee. Under the operation of an obsolete law of the State of New York, and enforced through partisan influence, which inflicted the penalty of imprisonment in the State prison for two years, Webb was arrested, tried, found guilty, and condemned. Intense excitement ensued because of this manifest injustice, and a petition signed by 17,000 of the best citizens of New York was sent to the governor (Seward), asking for a full and free pardon for this distinguished man. The governor granted the prayer of the petitioners, and after incarceration in the Tombs for about fifteen days General Webb was released. In 1846 he was military engineer-in-chief of the State, and has since borne the title of general.

In 1848 General Webb lost his wife by death. He subsequently married Miss Laura Virginia Cram, daughter of Jacob Cram, one of the oldest and most respected citizens of

blow. At near midsummer this was supplemented by the capture of Vicksburg and the battle of Gettysburg, pivotal points in the deadly struggle. They turned events in favor of the government.

At this time the hoarse voice of discord grew louder and louder. Through the malign influence of the Peace party at the North and a powerful secret organization composed of the enemies of the government in the slave-labor States and their more ardent sympathizers in the free-labor States, a most dangerous opposition to the government was created. That secret organization was known as the Knights of the Golden Circle. Their designs were manifested at the polls, but far more dangerously in a well-considered conspiracy to overthrow the government in midsummer, 1863.

The State of New York having chosen for its governor an earnest member of the Peace party, the city of New York, which really elected him, was counted on by the foes of the government as their certain and powerful coadjutor. The test soon came. Congress had in March authorized a draft of men to fill the places of fully 60,000 soldiers, whose short terms of enlistment were rapidly expiring. In May the President ordered a draft for 300,000 men to begin in July. Enrolling boards were organized in every Congressional district. Resistance to the measure instantly appeared. A peace convention was held in New York City on June 3d, composed of deputies from all parts of the State. Its resolutions adopted gave countenance to the leaders of a terrible riot which occurred in New York a few weeks later.

Not long after this convention Lee invaded Maryland and filled Pennsylvania with wild alarm. The President called on the governor of New York for 20,000 men for thirty days, to resist the invaders. The governor ordered nearly all the militia of the cities of New York and Brooklyn to the field. Mayor Opdyke remonstrated against this

New York. In 1849 President Taylor appointed him minister to Austria, but he was rejected by the Senate. In 1861, after declining a mission to Constantinople, President Lincoln appointed him minister to Brazil. Of his diplomatic services there brief mention has been made in the text. He returned home in 1869. He had relinquished the *Morning Courier and New York Enquirer* in 1861, when it was merged into the *World*. On his return from Brazil he retired to private life, and afterward lived quietly in the city of New York, but alive to every movement in the social and political world.

General Webb was a man of uncommon tenacity of purpose and of infinite industry and persistence. He had rarely failed in any undertaking. "He is now," said a late writer, "passing the evening of his life surrounded by troops of admiring friends, in the tranquil enjoyment to which a benevolent and kind-hearted man is entitled."

General Webb was tall, of a commanding figure and person, and courtly in manner; and, though over fourscore years of age, the brightness of his eye was not dimmed, nor his intellectual faculties impaired.

stripping the city of its defenders on the eve of the draft, but in vain. Thirteen regiments were sent to Harrisburg. The mayor asked the President to postpone the draft in New York City until the return of the regiments. It could not be done, and on Saturday, July 11th, the draft began, under the direction of Colonel Nugent, the chief provost-marshal.

Meanwhile the people had been much excited by the operations of the enemies of the government. A supple-kneed judge in New York City had decided that the draft was unconstitutional. Three Pennsylvania judges agreed with him. Sustained by their decisions, the foes of the administration opposed the draft with a high hand. Incendiary harangues of politicians and seditious utterances of the opposition press stirred up the people to revolt. The distinguished orator at Tammany Hall on the 4th of July said: "We were promised the downfall of Vicksburg, the opening of the Mississippi, the probable capture of the Confederate capital, and the exhaustion of the rebellion. . . . But in the moment of expected victory there came the midnight cry for help from Pennsylvania to save its despoiled fields from the invading foe, and almost within sight of this great commercial metropolis the ships of your merchants are burned to the water's edge."

At the very hour when this ungenerous taunt was uttered, Vicksburg, with all the surrounding country and a vast amount of spoil, together with 30,000 Confederate prisoners, were in the possession of General Grant; and Lee, discomfited at Gettysburg, was preparing to fly back to Virginia.

The draft began in New York at the provost-marshal's office, on the corner of Forty-sixth Street and Third Avenue, on the morning of the 11th of July. It went on quietly that day, but on Monday morning the aspect of things had changed. On Sunday secret meetings had been held to concert measures to resist the draft by force.

On Monday morning an organized band, constantly increasing in volume, marched to the office of the provost-marshal, where the draft had just begun. At a given signal they hurled a volley of stones through the windows, severely injuring persons within. One man was carried out for dead. The mob burst in the door, destroyed the furniture and the drafting implements, and pouring kerosene over the floor ignited it, and very soon the building was reduced to ashes. The mob had taken possession of the neighboring hydrants, and the firemen were not allowed to extinguish the flames. A body of police with Superintendent Kennedy were driven off, and the latter was beaten almost to death.

The mayor applied to General Wool and to General Sandford (the latter the commander of the city militia) for a military force to quell the disturbance. Wool immediately ordered the garrisons of the several forts near the city to hasten to the town, and the whole military force was put in charge of General Harvey Brown, who was stationed at police headquarters. The mayor telegraphed to the governor urging him to order the militia of the neighboring counties to the assistance of the imperilled city. General Sandford, with the few militia left in the city, made his headquarters at the Seventh Avenue arsenal, and the mayor and General Wool were at the St. Nicholas Hotel, on Broadway. The entire military force assembled in the city at midnight did not amount to 1000 men.

A detachment of fifty men, sent on Third Avenue cars, found the mob at Forty-sixth Street swelled to a formidable army in numbers, composed of men, women, and children. Hearing of their approach, the rioters had torn up the railway track and cut down the telegraph wires. The commander ordered the mob to disperse, and played the farce of firing blank cartridges. The infuriated rioters sprang upon the handful of soldiers like savage tigers, wrenched their guns from them, and beating many of them severely, drove them off. A squad of police who interfered were served in like manner.

The mob now seemed intent only on plunder and outrage. They sacked two houses on Lexington Avenue, assailed one on Fifth Avenue with stones and set it on fire, and then proceeded to burn a marshal's office on Broadway, near Twenty-eighth Street. Very soon the whole block was in flames, after the buildings had been plundered. The streets in the vicinity were filled with a roaring mob of men and women bearing away rich plunder of every kind.

The wrath of the mob had been directed by Southern leaders among them against the "abolitionists" and the innocent colored population of the city. They attacked and burned the Colored Orphan Asylum, containing several hundred children, as we have noticed in a former chapter, and the harmless colored people of the city were hunted as if they had been fierce wild beasts, the mob shouting, "Down with the abolitionists! Hurrah for Jeff Davis!" Several colored people were murdered on that day, and scores of them were cruelly beaten. The rioters burned the Bull's Head Tavern on Forty-fourth Street because the proprietor refused to give them liquor. They attacked the dwelling of the mayor and burned the house of the postmaster at Yorkville.

In the afternoon the mayor issued a proclamation ordering the rioters to disperse, and authorized the loyal citizens to prepare for de-

fending their premises and to shoot down any one who should attempt to break in. But the mob defied all authority. They seized the arsenal on Second Avenue and burned it. They stopped the omnibuses, cars, and private carriages, and beat and murdered many passers in the streets without cause, an appearance of respectability being a sufficient provocation. At Printing-House Square, near the City Hall, a large crowd gathered late in the day, broke into the *Tribune* building, and had kindled a fire when they were driven off by the police. At twilight a fearful panic pervaded the city. It was rumored that the rioters had seized the reservoir and the gas-works and would deprive the people of water and light. It was not true, but the night of the 13th of July was a fearful one for the citizens of New York.

Early on Tuesday morning the rioters resumed their horrid work. They had gathered in force in Thirty-fourth Street, but were soon dispersed by the police. Perceiving them gathering again, the police, joined by some military under Colonel H. T. O'Brien, returned and fired on the mob with fatal effect. The enraged rioters vowed vengeance against O'Brien. It was soon executed. Hearing that his house, not far off, had been attacked, he hastened thither and found it sacked. Anxious to learn the fate of his family, he went into a drug-store. Stepping out to expostulate with the rioters, he was felled to the pavement by a stone, was killed, and his body was dragged through the streets for hours by men and women, exposed to every conceivable outrage.

At noon the governor of the State, who had been at Long Branch, two hours' journey from the city, since Saturday, arrived at the City Hall. Apprised of his presence, a great crowd of rioters, who were again engaged in an attack on the *Tribune* building, flocked into the Park and were addressed by the chief magistrate, who had the whole tremendous power of the State behind him to crush the monster of disorder. He seemed paralyzed by the appalling spectacle before him. He spoke in terms which gave the mob reason to believe that he was their friend. Indeed he addressed them as "My friends." They gave him hearty cheers, and went on more vigorously in their work of plunder and murder.

More effective in quieting the mob spirit in the city were the words of Archbishop Hughes to his co-religionists among the rioters. He had been a firm supporter of the government from the beginning, preaching an intensely patriotic war sermon in St. Patrick's Cathedral at the beginning. By notices posted all over the city, he invited the rioters to his residence on the 16th. About four thousand of them

John C. Moss

were there at the appointed hour. Though in very feeble health, he appeared on a balcony with the vicar-general and one or two priests and addressed the multitude with earnest and effectual words, exhorting them to obey the laws and to return to their homes in a peaceable manner. They dispersed quietly after responding heartily, "We will!" and receiving his blessing.

During that day the common council adopted an ordinance appropriating $2,500,000 to pay the commutation ($300 each) of drafted men, but the mayor, properly refused to make this concession to the mob. In the afternoon merchants and bankers assembled in Wall Street and organized into companies of one hundred each, pursuant to the call of the mayor to assist in suppressing the fearful riot. Hundreds of citizens were sworn in as special police for the same purpose. Venders of arms were ordered to close their stores, and citizens whose premises were threatened were furnished with muskets and hand-grenades for their protection. Two formidable rifled batteries were placed in Printing-House Square, and effectually protected the *Tribune* and *Times* buildings and other property there.

During part of Wednesday, the 15th, the riot raged fiercely, but by noon it had evidently reached its climax. Some buildings were burned that day, and the poor colored people were subjected to the most inhuman outrages. Their houses were burned, and some of the inmates were hung upon trees and lamp-posts in various parts of the city. At the request of the mayor the city regiments on duty in Pennsylvania had been ordered home by the Secretary of War, and they nearly all arrived on the evening of the 15th. At midnight they were placed under the command of General Kilpatrick. The combined action of the citizens, the police, and the feeble military force in the city had effectually suppressed the riot before the arrival of these regiments. It was estimated that nearly one thousand lives had been sacrificed in the riot, and property of the value of $2,000,000 had been destroyed. After this the draft went quietly on.

Within six months after this great riot, directed specially against the colored people of the city, a regiment of colored men, raised and equipped in a few days by the Union League Club of New York, marched down Broadway escorted by many leading citizens and cheered by thousands of men and women, who filled the sidewalks, the balconies, and windows.

CHAPTER III.

THE UNION LEAGUE CLUB, mentioned in the preceding chapter, is a product of the Civil War. It is essentially a child of the United States Sanitary Commission. It was organized early in 1863, and incorporated in February, 1865.

The Sanitary Commission, when not in session, was represented by five faithful men—namely, Dr. H. W. Bellows, its president ; George T. Strong, its treasurer ; Professor Wolcott Gibbs, and Drs. Cornelius R. Agnew and W. H. Van Buren. During the entire war these men passed some part of each day or night in conference on the work of the commission, which grandly illustrated the idea of unconditional loyalty. That sentiment, Secretary Seward said, the work of the commission originated.

Professor Gibbs first suggested that this idea needed to take on the form of a club which should be devoted to the social organization of the sentiment of loyalty to the Union. This suggestion he embodied in a letter to Frederick Law Olmsted immediately after the election of Mr. Seymour as governor of the State of New York, in the autumn of 1862. It was heartily approved by Mr. Olmsted, and he at once applied his masterly organizing powers to the formation of such a club.

In the middle of January, 1863, a circular letter written by Professor Gibbs and marked "confidential" was sent to many citizens of New York. It proposed the formation of a club in the city of New York for the purpose of cultivating a profound love and respect for the Union, and to discourage whatever tended to give undue prominence to purely local interests. This letter was signed by Wolcott Gibbs, G. T. Strong, Dr. Bellows, Dr. Agnew, G. C. Anthon, G. Gibbs, G. F. Allen, and William J. Hoppin.

The responses to this letter were numerous and generous, and at a meeting held at the house of Mr. Strong on February 6th, an association was formed under title of the Union League Club. The prime condition of membership was "absolute and unqualified loyalty to the government of the United States." Its primary object was to discountenance and rebuke by moral and social influences all disloyalty to the

National Government, and to that end the members pledged themselves to "use every proper means, in public and private," collectively and individually. It was afterward made the duty of the club to resist and expose corruption and promote reform in our National, State, and municipal affairs, and to elevate the idea of American citizenship. The articles of association of the club were signed by sixty-four leading citizens of the metropolis.

The Union League Club was permanently organized on March 30th by the appointment of the following gentlemen as its officers : Robert B. Minturn, president ; Murray Hoffman, Charles King, William H. Aspinwall, John A. Dix, F. B. Cutting, George Bancroft, Alexander T. Stewart, Jonathan Sturges, Moses Taylor, Henry W. Bellows, Willard Parker, and James W. Beekman, vice-presidents ; Otis D. Swan, secretary, and William J. Hoppin, treasurer.*

So equipped, with a corps of strong officers, the Union League Club began its patriotic work, which it pursued until the end of the war with unabated zeal. Late in 1863 it appointed a committee to take effectual measures for the promotion of volunteering for the military service.† Finding agencies sufficient in the recruiting of white regiments, the committee appointed for that service turned their attention to recruiting colored men. Governor Seymour refused to give them authority for such service. They obtained it from the Secretary of War, but upon the hard condition that the colored recruits were not to receive any bounty. In the face of these conditions the committee, within the space of a month, recruited and placed in camp on Riker's Island a full regiment (the Twentieth) of colored men. For this purpose the club had contributed $18,000. This was the regiment that received honors from the citizens of New York when it marched down Broadway six months after the riot, when no colored man's life was safe in the city.‡ The club raised two other regiments of colored men in a short space of time.

* An executive committee was appointed, consisting of George Griswold, F. H. Delano, H. T. Tuckerman, William E. Dodge, Jr., George Cabot Ward, Thomas H. Faile, R. L. Kennedy, J. A. Weeks, and James Boorman.

† The committee consisted of Alexander Van Rensselaer, Legrand B. Cannon, S. J. Bacon, J. A. Roosevelt, C. P. Kirkland, Elliott C. Cowdin, George Bliss, Jackson S. Schultz, and Edward Cromwell.

‡ On the morning of its embarkation the regiment marched to the club-house, where it received its colors, presented by the loyal women of the city. The presentation address was made by Charles King, president of Columbia College. A large number of ladies were present. He then handed to the officers and men of the regiment an address written by Henry T. Tuckerman, engrossed on parchment, and signed by one hundred and thirty-five of the ladies of the city, best known in society and philanthropic

At the request of General Hancock the Union League Club appointed another committee to recruit for the Second Corps.* The club raised for the volunteers through this committee about $230,000 and more than three thousand men. The total number of soldiers which the club placed in the field that year (1863) was about six thousand.

Late in the fall of 1863 the club joined the United States Sanitary Commission in making arrangements for a Metropolitan Fair in aid of its benevolent work. Under the auspices of about one hundred women, most of them of the families of members of the Union League Club, the fair was inaugurated in March, 1864, and its managers put into the treasury of the Sanitary Commission over $1,000,000. The fair was opened at the armory of the Twenty-seventh Regiment, in Fourteenth Street, near Sixth Avenue. It was literally held all over the city, for there were public and private entertainments in many places—in public schools, in theatres, and in private parlors—in connection with it. Subscription papers were circulated in workshops, manufactories, mercantile establishments, public offices, and among the shipping in the harbor, the result of which was enormous contributions to the aggregate amount of money received. In the buildings specially devoted to the uses of the fair, in Fourteenth Street and on Union Square, were, besides merchandise of every kind, old armor, historical relics, and other rare objects calculated to attract the multitude. The total receipts amounted to $1,351,275. The total expenses were $167,769, making net receipts of $1,183,506.†

To the patriotism and liberality of one of New York's merchant princes, the late Marshall O. Roberts,‡ the fair was largely indebted

deeds—"Mothers, wives, and sisters of the members of the New York Union League Club."

* This committee consisted of George Bliss, Jr., Theodore Roosevelt, George Cabot Ward, Parker Handy, Stephen Hyatt, Alfred M. Hoyt, James T. Swift, Jackson S. Schultz, J. S. Williams, William H. Fogg, U. A. Murdock, George A. Fellows, Dudley B. Fuller, James M. Halstead, George C. Satterlee, Timothy G. Churchill, and Moses H. Grinnell.

† John H. Gourlie, a native of New York City, where he was born and has always resided—who had recently retired from the Stock Exchange, of which he had been a popular and honored member for over a quarter of a century, and a member of several societies, social literary, and artistic—was the chairman of the Finance Committee of the Metropolitan Fair. In his library now hangs, neatly framed, a receipt, of which the following is a copy:

"NEW YORK, May 17, 1864.

"Received from John H. Gourlie, chairman of the Finance Committee of the Metropolitan Fair, One Million Dollars, for the benefit of the United States Sanitary Commission.

"$1,000,000. GEORGE T. STRONG,

"*Treasurer of U. S. Sanitary Commission.*"

‡ A full picture of the career of Marshall Owen Roberts from the unpromising position

for its success. He had been aiding the government from the beginning of the struggle. He took a special interest in the Metropolitan Fair. When the managers found that the premises in Fourteenth

of a poor, meagrely educated orphan boy to the position of highest rank as a merchant and good citizen of the metropolis, would be instructive. We may only give a brief outline of its principal features. His father, Owen Roberts, was a Welsh physician in the city of New York, where he settled in 1798. He died in 1817, leaving a widow and four boys, of whom Marshall was the youngest, and very little property. Marshall was then less than four years of age, having been born on March 22, 1814, and when he was eight years old his mother also died. At thirteen he apprenticed himself to a saddler, but failing health compelled him to abandon that business, and he obtained a clerkship in a ship-chandlery establishment. There his good conduct won the esteem of his employer. Prudent and saving, he had earned and kept money enough in 1834 to start a small ship-chandlery store on his own account, at Coenties Slip, where, by untiring devotion to business and suavity of manners, he attracted the attention and kindly offices of his older neighbors. Early and late he might be found attending to business. During the shorter days his store would be illuminated with tallow dips before daylight in the morning. Fishermen and seamen who dealt with him called his place "The Lighthouse," and its proprietor "Candle Roberts."

By industry, honesty, and thrift Mr. Roberts caused his business to soon expand into large proportions, and he became a rich man in a comparatively few years. In 1847 he was worth a quarter of a million dollars, and possessed the power which belongs to a citizen who has fairly won the reputation of positive trustworthiness as well as solid riches. By great sagacity he had made a fortune in the ship-chandlery business, and he made profitable investments and ventures in other branches of industry. He owned the *Hendrick Hudson* steamboat on the North River, the first really "floating palace" ever seen; and with the same sagacity he became the owner of ocean steamships and secured a very large income from the business of transportation of passengers and freight between New York City and California after it became a possession of the United States in 1848. He successfully competed with great capitalists, such as Howland & Aspinwall and Vanderbilt, in this business. We may not follow him in his successful career as a shipowner, nor yet as a stockholder and manager of railways, in which, in his later years, he was much and profitably interested.

When the rebellion broke out in Charleston harbor, Mr. Roberts offered his steamship *Star of the West* to the government to convey supplies to the beleaguered garrison in Fort Sumter, and she felt the first overt act of war by being fired upon by the South Carolina insurgents. All through the contest he was an active supporter of the government with his voice, his influence, his hand, and his purse, and when at its close President Lincoln was assassinated, Mr. Roberts sent to the widow of the martyr his check for $10,000.

Before the war Mr. Roberts was a man of large wealth. He was one of the five who joined Mr. Field in forming the first ocean telegraph company. His personal and business influence was largely felt in the affairs of the city. In early life he took part in politics, and he was a great admirer and friend of Henry Clay. He was one of the leaders of the Whig party in the "hard-cider" campaign, and was a firm supporter of the Republican party from the time of its formation in 1856. He was often solicited to take the nomination for office, but with the exception of that of mayor of the city, he declined them all.

Mr. Roberts's residence on Fifth Avenue, at the time of his death, was one of the

Street were too small for their purpose, Mr. Roberts, perceiving their dilemma, bought two vacant lots adjoining the armory, for which he paid $100,000, built upon the land a handsome edifice for the fair restaurant, and turned it over to the lady managers. Mrs. Roberts took charge of the restaurant with a host of lady assistants, and turned into the treasury from that department over $17,000. Its success was not as great in the amount of money received as was anticipated, for the public, as a rule, preferred to give cash donations ; but it afforded a vast amount of comfort to the visitors at the fair, and increased their numbers because of its accommodations.

The Union League Club has done noble work for the public good since the war. No longer compelled to stand as a sentinel, watching the approach of foes of the Republic, open and secret, it turned its energies into various fields of labor needing earnest workers. The subjects of political and social reform, State and municipal ; the cleansing of public offices of corruption, the promotion of the public health, the overthrow of a great conspiracy to plunder the public treasury, known as the Tweed Ring, and scores of other measures for the support of virtue, order, and cleanliness in public affairs, have all felt the influence of the club, through the untiring labors of efficient committees. It was chiefly instrumental in securing for the city a Paid Fire Department and the present admirable Board of Health. Its Committee on Political Reform, of which Dorman B. Eaton is chairman, has a perpetual existence.

In 1864 the Union League Club made its home in a fine mansion on the corner of Twenty-sixth Street and Madison Avenue, which had been built for the Jockey Club, where it remained many years, and gathered a valuable library and picture gallery. There was a spacious reading-room, and a large apartment set apart for lectures, concerts, and dramatic performances. Finally the site for its present home, on the corner of Thirty-ninth Street and Fifth Avenue, was purchased, on which the club erected a building on a plan designed in reference to the requirements of an association composed, in 1883, of about fifteen hundred members, at a cost of about $400,000. The club first occupied it in 1881.*

finest in the city. He possessed a very extensive and valuable fine-art gallery, for he had been a lover of art from his early youth. He was three times married. Four children were the fruits of his first marriage, one of the second marriage, and one of the third. His sagacity was most remarkable. "I never knew him," said a friend, "to make a mistake about the commercial standing of any man. When he said, 'I think that man will fail in so many months,' it always happened that the man failed."

* The first floor of the club-house contains a large and well-appointed reading and

The club gives monthly receptions, at which new American pictures and foreign pictures, loaned, are exhibited. A ladies' reception is given annually, and is always a brilliant social event.*

The Union League Club being a firm supporter of the Republican party, for obvious reasons, at the close of the war, the MANHATTAN CLUB was organized in 1865 for the avowed purpose of "advancing Democratic principles and for promoting social intercourse;" in other words, for promoting the interests of the Democratic party. This club was first conceived at the Union Club during the stormy Presidential election in 1864, when there was much antagonistic political feeling among the members of that association. Some of the Democratic members, feeling uncomfortable, withdrew and formed this new club. The organization was effected by the election of John Van Buren as president. It was reorganized in 1877. Meanwhile it had taken possession of its present elegant home at No. 96 Fifth Avenue.

The membership of the club is limited to one thousand; its number of members in 1883 was somewhat less than six hundred. Its entertainments of guests are brilliant affairs. Leading members of the Democratic party have been its honored guests from time to time. President Johnson was entertained during his "tour around the circle;" Mr. Tilden was so honored by it on his nomination; so also was General Hancock on a similar occasion. Indeed, both Tilden and Hancock were nominated by the club, it is said, before the Democratic National Convention to nominate a candidate for the Presidency had met. The president of the club in 1882 was Aaron J. Vanderpoel, and Henry Wilder Allen was the secretary.

conversation room, a billiard-room, and café; the second floor contains a large and beautifully decorated room in which is a library of over 3000 volumes arranged in alcoves. The eastern half of this floor is devoted to the art gallery and general meeting-room of the club. The dining-room is a notable portion of the house. It is heavily panelled with oak, and its high-vaulted ceiling is beautifully decorated. All the rooms are more or less decorated. On the third floor are numerous rooms devoted to various purposes.

* The officers of the club for 1881–82 were: Hamilton Fish, president; Joseph H. Choate, Noah Davis, George Cabot Ward, Jackson S. Schultz, Josiah M. Fiske, Cornelius R. Agnew, William M. Evarts, Legrand B. Cannon, John H. Hall, Salem H. Wales, Sinclair Tousey, and William Dowd, vice-presidents; Walter Howe, secretary; George F. Baker, treasurer. There have been nine presidents of the club—namely: Robert B. Minturn, Jonathan Sturges, Charles H. Marshall, John Jay (1866, 1869, and 1877), Jackson S. Schultz, William J. Hoppin, Joseph H. Choate, George Cabot Ward, and Hamilton Fish. The latter was chosen in 1879. It has on its roll about twenty honorary members, including two Presidents of the United States (Lincoln and Grant). The rest are or were officers of the army and navy.

Mention has been made of the American Association for the Promotion of National Union and for the Diffusion of Political Knowledge. The necessity for an organization to counteract the influence of that society was so plainly felt that at the beginning of 1863 William T. Blodgett, an earnest and patriotic merchant of New York, went to Washington and consulted the chief officers of the government on the subject. A plan was discussed and agreed to, and on his return Mr. Blodgett invited a number of loyal citizens to a conference. The result was the formation, in February, 1863, of the Loyal Publication Society. Charles King was chosen its president, and John Austin Stevens, Jr., its secretary.

The object of this society was the distribution of journals and documents of unquestionable and unconditional loyalty throughout the United States, and particularly in the armies then engaged in the suppression of the rebellion, and to "counteract, as far as possible, the efforts then being made by the enemies of the government and the advocates of a disgraceful peace," by the circulation of documents of a disloyal character. Money was subscribed for the immediate beginning of operations. Over $3000 were contributed by members of the Union League Club.

Mr. King did not serve as president long, on account of ill health, and Professor Francis Lieber was appointed to take his place. Dr. Lieber was one of the most patriotic of our foreign-born citizens. He superintended the publication of one hundred pamphlets issued by the society, ten of which were written by himself. He and Mr. Stevens served the society with great ability until its dissolution early in 1866. In the space of six weeks after the society began its work, it sent to Washington for distribution in the Army of the Rappahannock 36,000 copies of loyal journals and documents.

In April, 1863, the society aided in the establishment of the *Army and Navy Journal*, on the principle of "unconditional loyalty," under the management of Captain W. C. Church. It is still (1883) published under the same management. The final overthrow of the rebellion in 1865 ended the mission of the Loyal Publication Society, and at its third anniversary meeting (February 27, 1866) it was determined to dissolve it. President Lieber made an impressive address to the members on that occasion, and adjourned the society *sine die*, saying, "God save the great Republic! God protect our country!"

The Presidential election in the city of New York in the fall of 1865 was attended by exciting events. On November 2d the mayor (G. C. Gunther) received a telegram from the Secretary of War, informing

C. D. Fredricks.

him that there was a conspiracy on foot to set on fire several Northern cities on election day. The mayor did not believe it, but said he would be vigilant ; but the government deemed it proper to provide against mischief. On the day before the election 7000 troops were landed at Fort Hamilton, at the entrance to the harbor, and on Governor's Island, nearer the city. General Butler had been despatched from Fortress Monroe to take command of all troops in and around the city. He arrived the day before. On the morning of the election the troops were embarked on steamboats, which were anchored off the city at different points.

The day passed off quietly, but events which occurred in the night of the 25th of November brought the warning of the Secretary of War vividly to the minds of the citizens. On that night thirteen of the principal hotels in the city,* Barnum's Museum, some shipping, and a large lumber-yard were found to be on fire at almost the same moment. This was the work of incendiaries employed by the conspirators at Richmond. One of these incendiaries, Robert Kennedy, who was caught and hanged, confessed the crime and revealed the methods employed. Each incendiary, furnished with a travelling bag containing inflammable materials, took a room at a hotel like an ordinary lodger, closed the shutters of his apartment, tore up the cotton or linen bedclothes, saturated the material with phosphorus and turpentine, set fire to a slow match, left the room, closed and locked the door and departed, leaving the house and all its inhabitants to burn to ashes ! The precautions to prevent a discovery foiled the attempt, for the flames in the tightly-closed rooms were smothered. Kennedy said this attempt to burn the principal buildings in New York City was in retaliation for Sheridan's raid in the Shenandoah Valley.

At the close of the Civil War, late in the spring of 1865, the record of the city of New York in relation to its contributions of men to the national armies during the conflict was a proud one. The population of the city at the beginning of the war was over 800,000 ; in 1865 it had diminished to less than 727,000. The war had depleted it. It had furnished to the army 116,382 soldiers, at an average cost for each man, for bounties and for the family relief fund, $150.47, or an aggregate of over $5,827,000.

The sad news of the assassination of President Lincoln and the murderous attack on Secretary Seward, which reached New York before

* The St. James, St. Nicholas, Metropolitan, Fifth Avenue, Hartford, Tammany, United States, and Lovejoy's hotels, and the Astor House, La Farge House, Howard House, New England House, and Belmont House.

the dawn of April 15, 1865, gave the citizens a terrible shock. Every heart seemed paralyzed for a moment. The telegraph announced the death of the President at about seven o'clock. Instantly tokens of grief were seen in all parts of the city. The humble dwelling of the poor, the mansion of the rich, the shop of the artisan, the stately warehouse of the merchant, and the vessels in the harbor, were all draped in mourning within an hour. At noon there was an immense assemblage of citizens at the Cutsom-House, the collector, Simeon Draper, presiding. The multitude were addressed by Generals Garfield, Butler, and Wetmore, Judge Pierrepont, D. S. Dickinson, and ex-Governor King. A committee of thirteen was appointed * and sent to Washington to tender sympathy and aid to the government. From that time until after the funeral of the President business in the city was suspended and business places were closed.

On the day of his death (Saturday) that event was the topic of discourse in the Jewish synagogues, as it was in the Christian churches on the following day. The funeral services took place at the White House on the 19th of April. Then the body was taken to the Capitol and lay in state until the 21st, when the funeral train set out for the home of the dead President in Illinois, by way of New York, Albany, and Buffalo.

Preparations for the reception of the body had been made in New York City. It was conveyed to the rotunda of the City Hall amid the chanting of 800 singers and placed on a superb catafalque. The city church bells were all tolling a funeral knell, and the Park was filled with a vast sea of sorrowing human faces. There the body lay in state until the next afternoon. During the whole twenty-four hours a slowly moving stream of men, women, and children flowed through the rotunda to look upon the face of the dead Chief Magistrate of the nation. A military guard protected the body, and the German musical societies performed a solemn chant in that august presence.

On the 25th of April the body of President Lincoln was taken from the city of New York. It was escorted to the railroad station by a procession nearly five miles in length. In that line were about fifteen thousand soldiers and two hundred colored citizens. In the afternoon thousands of citizens gathered at Union Square to listen to a funeral oration by George Bancroft. At the same place William Cullen Bryant pronounced a eulogy.

* Moses Taylor, Jonathan Sturges, William E. Dodge, Hamilton Fish, Moses H. Grinnell, William M. Evarts, Charles H. Russell, Edwards Pierrepont, Samuel Sloan, John J. Astor, Jr., F. B. Cutting, R. M. Blatchford, and Charles H. Marshall.

On the disbandment of the army in 1865 the survivors of the many thousand citizens who had gone to the field returned to their homes. The event presented a rare spectacle for the nations. In the space of one hundred and fifty days the vast multitude of soldiers had been transformed into citizens, and had resumed the varied and blessed pursuits of peace.* Thereby the population of New York was suddenly greatly increased.

In 1866 a most salutary advance was made in New York City in the direction of sanitary reform. Ever since the prevalence of the cholera in 1849, and its reappearance in the city in 1855, the need of a health organization with more ample powers had been felt. In 1865 the cholera was raging in Europe, and apprehensions were felt in New York that it would cross the sea. It was that apprehension which caused the movement resulting in the creation of the Metropolitan Sanitary District by the Legislature of New York in the winter of 1866. That district included the counties of New York, Kings, Richmond, and a portion of Westchester. Within it was created a new Board of Health for the city.† The old board consisted of the mayor and members of the boards of aldermen and councilmen.

As was anticipated, the cholera crossed the ocean. A ship from Liverpool arrived at Sandy Hook in April, 1866, with several malignant cases of cholera on board. These were transferred to a hospital ship, and the remainder of the ship's company were quarantined.

This plague broke out in the city almost simultaneously, in May, at points five miles apart. It gradually spread over the city, in spots where most filth and bad drainage were found. So efficiently did the new Board of Health employ its enlarged powers that in the whole city, including the shipping and the floating population, only 460 persons died of cholera. At the same time there were over twelve hundred deaths in the hospitals and penal institutions on the islands. The pestilence disappeared in October.

So efficient has been the Board of Health and so skilful in its management, that since the cholera in 1865, that disease or scarcely any other has appeared in the city as an epidemic. The board consists of the president, the sanitary superintendent, the health officer of the

* The whole number of men who had been enrolled for duty was 2,656,591, of whom 1,490,000 were in actual service. The disbandment of this vast army began in June, and by mid-autumn 750,000 officers and men had been mustered out of the service.

† The first board consisted of six sanitary commissioners, the health officer, the police commissioners, sanitary superintendent, sanitary inspectors, etc. Jackson S. Schultz was president of the board, Benjamin F. Manierre treasurer, Emmons Clark secretary, and three physicians—namely, Drs. Crane, Parker, and Stone.

port, and two commissioners, one of whom must have been a practising physician for five years. The commissioner not a physician is the president of the board. The commissioners are appointed by the mayor with the consent of the aldermen. The sanitary superintendent is the chief executive officer of the board. A corps of medical inspectors is employed for the cure and prevention of disease, in the inspection of tenement and other houses, and for the enforcement of health laws and the sanitary code. There is also a vaccinating corps, a corps for disinfection, and a corps for meat and milk inspection.

The Health Department has a bureau of vital statistics, to which is assigned the duty of keeping a record of all the births, marriages, and deaths in the city, and of compiling the annual tabular statements of these. Every physician is required to give a certificate of the death of any person under his charge, with sex, age, place of nativity, whether married or unmarried, and cause of death. On the presentation of this to the bureau a burial permit is granted. According to the report of this bureau for 1882 the death-rate in the city that year was 31.08 of every 1000 of the population. The chief cause of this comparatively high death-rate in New York is undoubtedly the tenement-house system, where overcrowding and foul air is the rule and not the exception.*

The Board of Health could do little toward effecting a sanitary reform in the tenement-house system. Its evils had become so great that at length the citizens, led by the medical fraternity, were aroused to action. A public meeting was held at the Cooper Union in February, 1879, the mayor presiding. A committee of nine† was appointed to devise means for improving the sanitary condition of tenement houses. That committee acted promptly. It procured from the Legislature an act giving increased power to the Board of Health. A Sanitary Reform Society was organized, composed of prominent citizens, and its labors, in conjunction with the efforts of the Board of Health, have already produced a marvellous change in the tenement-house system. That society is vigilant and active, and it promises to relieve the city of one of its most dangerous evils.‡

* The officers of the board for 1883 are : commissioners, Alexander Shaler (president), Woolsey Johnson, M.D., William M. Smith, M.D., Stephen B. French, M.D.; secretary, Emmons Clark ; sanitary superintendent, Walter D. F. Day, M.D.

† The following named gentlemen composed the committee of nine : H. E. Pellew, W. Bayard Cutting, R. T. Auchmuty, D. Willis James, Charles P. Daly, Cornelius Vanderbilt, W. W. Astor, James Gallatin, and F. D. Tappen.

‡ The founder of this society is James Gallatin. He was its first president, with Henry E. Pellew, vice-president ; Richard H. Derby, M.D., secretary ; D. Willis James, treas-

The enormous expenditures and waste of the Civil War and the vast issues of paper currency amazingly stimulated every industrial pursuit in the country. New York in a special manner felt the influence of the new order of things. Wages of every class of workers, whether with the brain or the hand, were suddenly and largely increased. The price of every product of the farm and workshop was raised many per cent, and the plentifulness of money increased the number and ability of purchasers. Merchants whose annual sales were valued at thousands of dollars now sold hundreds of thousands of dollars' worth of goods in a year ; manufacturers enlarged their premises, and new establishments sprang up in abundance to meet the increasing demand. The arts of every kind felt the influence of "flush times." Charitable and benevolent institutions were multiplied in the city, and found generous givers. During this decade the magnificent charities of the metropolis were increased in number, power, and influence for good.

The ample means for the gratification of æsthetic tastes and for intellectual cultivation and enjoyment which the new order of things had produced caused unexampled activity in the realm of art and literature, and in the succeeding decade New York City, in its extravagant and elegant architecture without and within, in style and decoration, its public and private libraries, its fine-art institutions and public and private picture galleries, rivalled the older cities of Europe in these indications of wealth and refinement.

To the Civil War and its immediate antecedent and collateral events may fairly be attributed the introduction of a new feature, if not a new era or a new school, in the art of sculpture. Those events inspired a young man who had only lately suspected that he possessed a genius for art to follow his "good angel," who led him to the creation of small groups of figures illustrative of simple, touching scenes in the history of the time in which he lived. It was his modest entrance upon the beautiful path by which he speedily reached the goal of fame and fortune.

That young man was John Rogers, a descendant of the Smithfield martyr, then about thirty years of age. His beautiful plastic groups astonished and pleased, and won unbounded admiration. He carried "high art" into the abodes of the humble as well as the exalted. The subjects touched a chord of sympathy in every human heart. He drew

urer ; Charles E. Tracy, counsel. These constituted the executive committee, and with these were associated a board of directors : R. T. Auchmuty, S. D. Babcock, W. Bayard Cutting, Charles P. Daly, Bowie Dash, Adrian Iselin, Jr., John T. Metcalf, M.D., Howard Potter, F. D. Tappen, Cornelius Vanderbilt, and William E. Dodge, Jr.

from the heart ; his pictures went to the heart. He revealed human nature in its sweetest aspects. He took a high position in the realm of art at the beginning as an inventor and a reformer. It has been truly said that " no single agent has done so much to educate a popular taste for genuine art as John Rogers's delicate and beautiful genre pictures in clay. . . . They are at home alike in the boudoir of the rich and the cottage of the humble. In city and country, among high and low, they are enshrined with a respect and love that amount to something like veneration. . . . They are poetical, but not mystic. They are not above the average intellect of mankind."

Mr. Rogers has been justly called " the people's sculptor." He is well known and admired in Europe. For more than twenty years he has occupied his special field of art alone.*

* John Rogers was born in Salem, Mass., October 30, 1829. He was educated at a New England common school. In his youth he was restless ; he engaged in various avocations, and at the age of nineteen became a machinist in Manchester, N. H., and worked at that trade about seven years, wholly ignorant of the divinity within him. One day, while in Boston, he saw a man making images of clay. The sight was a revelation. It deeply impressed him, and he determined to try to imitate the artist. Although work in the shop was so urgent that he was compelled to labor fourteen hours a day, he found time to try some experiments in modelling. He transferred to clay the conceptions of his mind while at his daily task. He yearned for a sight of the works of the great masters in Italy, but his pecuniary circumstances denied him the privilege.

In 1857, when Mr. Rogers was twenty-eight years of age, after working at his trade six months in Missouri, he was thrown out of employment. He came East, procured some funds, went to Paris and Rome, and after studying art in France and Italy for about eight months, he returned to America with his mind richly freighted with precious memories. He found employment in the office of the city engineer of Chicago, and every moment not required in his business he gave to efforts in his chosen field of art. He produced a group of small figures called " The Checker Players," which was exhibited at a charity fair got up by some benevolent ladies in Chicago. It attracted great attention, and was praised by critics for its faithfulness in details, a characteristic of all his works.

Feeling conscious of his powers, Mr. Rogers now resigned his situation in the office of the city surveyor and devoted himself to art. He soon produced a group which he called " The Slave Auction." This was first introduced to the public in New York City in 1860. The times were propitious. The agitation of the slave question was then very violent. The sentiment of the little group appealed to the sympathies of multitudes of people, yet it was denied a place in a public art exhibition because of its subject. It attracted wide attention. When the Civil War broke out, soon afterward, the genius of the new-born artist, consonant with his patriotism, laid hold of the occasion, and most interesting groups illustrative of current history grew up under the eager touch of his skilful fingers. He began his career in New York in the most unpretentious manner. He took an attic room on Broadway, and issued this business card : " John Rogers Artist, Designs and Executes Groups of Figures in Composition at his Studio, 599 Broadway, Room 28. N. B.—They can be securely packed for transportation."

These groups are made of a peculiar composition, and are produced and reproduced by a simple process. They are originally modelled in clay by the hand of the master.

The comparatively new feature in the aspect of the fine arts, popularly known as chromolithography, or color-printing by the lithographic process, has been brought to great perfection in the city of New York since the beginning of this decade. One of the most extensive and best equipped establishments in the city engaged in this business is that of the Hatch Lithographic Company, founded by the eminent engraver on steel, George W. Hatch, mentioned in a former chapter. Mr. Hatch probably did more than any other man in the development of the lithographic art. Indeed every department of the fine arts felt the touch of his genius. He associated with himself his eldest son, G. W. Hatch, Jr., in the lithograph business, and very soon, by the employment of the best workmen in every department, the firm of G. W. Hatch, Jr., & Co. became so pre-eminent in the perfection of their work that the national and municipal governments became their constant customers.

In 1856 G. W. Hatch, Jr., died, and his only surviving brother, Warner D. Hatch, became the partner of his father. On the death of the latter, in 1866, this younger son became the head of the establishment, and so remains. Very great improvements in the business had then been made, especially in the department of color-printing, which the house has made a specialty. Greater improvements have since

A mould from the model is taken and a bronze copy is cast from that, from which moulds are prepared for subsequent copies made of composition.

Rogers's groups soon became very popular. Their exquisite execution and his rare judgment in the selection of subjects commended him to cultivated people, and their exceedingly low price put them within the reach of families of moderate means.

In 1882 Mr. Rogers undertook a task which he had never ventured upon before—namely, the production of a heroic equestrian statue. It is a portrait of General John F. Reynolds, who was killed in the battle of Gettysburg. He received the commission without competition from the Reynolds Memorial Association, composed of officers of the Army of the Potomac. Mr. Rogers put up an atelier at Stamford, Connecticut, and within it, in little over a year, he completed the model, in plaster, which is most satisfactory, and is praised as an admirable work of art. Few artists are equal to the task of making an equestrian statue, and hence Mr. Rogers's triumph is all the greater. It is to be cast in bronze, and to occupy a conspicuous place in the city of Philadelphia.

Mr. Rogers was married in 1865 to Miss Harriet M. Francis, by whom he has seven children. In person he is rather slender. His expression, from a combination of peculiar features, is of the most interesting character. Like all men of true genius, he is modest, yet possesses the dignity which self-consciousness of power imposes. His famous groups are numerous. Among the most notable are "The Council of War"—Lincoln, Stanton, and Grant; "One More Shot;" "Taking the Oath;" "Coming to the Parson;" "Checkers up at the Farm;" "It is so nominated in the bond"—Shylock, Portia, Antonio, etc.; and his three illustrations of the story of "Rip Van Winkle," in which the features of the hero of the tale are those of Joseph Jefferson, the great dramatic impersonator of that character.

been made. In 1866 it had 100 hand presses and 150 men employed, and yet it could not meet the demands upon it. Some of the chromo-lithographs produced by this establishment at that time have hardly been surpassed since in the perfection of imitations of oil paintings. The productions of the house attracted customers from all parts of the country. Great acquisitions of skilled labor and machinery were soon made to the establishment to meet the public demand, and in the year 1868 the Hatch Company introduced into this country the first steam lithographic press. It was made in London, and was imperfect in many parts, but was capable of making 4000 to 5000 impressions daily, while 250 impressions by the hand press were considered a fair day's work. The introduction of the steam press produced a revolution in the business.

The firm procured a more perfect machine from Paris, and yet it was not satisfactory. Then the great printing-press manufacturers, R. Hoe & Co., were employed to construct a machine. The result was perfect success. The iron hands of the machine took hold of the paper with the delicacy of touch of a woman's fingers, and it was adjusted to the picture on the stone with accuracy surpassing the skill of the best workman, while the whole machine moved with the perfection of a watch.

It seemed doubtful whether work enough could be found to keep the steam press busy. It has never been idle. Three years after the Hoe press was introduced, Hatch & Co. had six of them in use, with a capacity for printing 30,000 sheets daily; in 1883 the company had twelve steam presses in constant operation, which produced an average of 60,000 impressions a day.

The lead (or graphite) pencil holds a most intimate, indeed an essential relation to the fine arts, as the chief implement in the production of designs of every kind, whether in the service of the painter, the sculptor, or the architect. The best lead pencils formerly known to artists were those of the pure graphite of Borrowdale, Cumberland, England, discovered in 1564 ; but those mines were exhausted more than a hundred years ago. At about the middle of the last century Caspar Faber began the manufacture of lead pencils of superior quality at Stein, near Nuremberg, Germany. His son, Anthony William Faber, succeeded him in 1801, and founded the house of A. W. Faber, which name is perpetuated. A manufacturing branch of the great house (which is the largest of the kind in the world) was established in the city of New York in 1861. The head of it, Eberhard Faber, came to the city in 1855 and established a mercantile branch of the house, in

Engd by Geo E Lorenz New York

R. H. Macy

which is now centred the large trade in pencils over the whole United States, in Canada, Mexico, South America, and the West India Islands.

The parent establishment of A. W. Faber, at Stein, is now enormous in extent, constituting a whole village of factories and a populous community. The proprietors have built churches, established schools and kindergartens, a library, a savings bank, and places of amusement, for the moral, religious, intellectual, and social benefit of their army of employés. They have branches in London and the principal cities on the continent, and the Faber pencil is known and sought after in every part of the civilized world.

The American branch factory was established by Eberhard Faber at the foot of Forty-second Street, and he became the pioneer of a new industry in the city. This factory was burned in May, 1872, and Mr. Faber built another in Greenpoint, which has since been in operation. At a later date he established a cedar-yard and saw-mill at Cedar Keys, Florida. As business increased he enlarged the factory, and manufactured not only pencils of every variety, but pen-holders, slates, and slate-pencils, india-rubber goods, vellum tracing cloth, gold pens, pencil-cases, and almost everything connected with the stationery trade, except paper and blank books. At present the business absorbs the entire product of an india-rubber factory in New Jersey. The mercantile branch of the house moved to the elegant and spacious building Nos. 718–720 Broadway in 1877. In March, 1879, Eberhard Faber died, and his son, John Eberhard Faber, is now at the head of the American branch of the great house.*

The goods of this house, of every kind, are so superior that it has received the highest awards at all international exhibitions.

* John Eberhard Faber is a native of New York City. He was educated at Columbia College, but before finishing the course of study (class of 1878) he went to Stein and took a position under his uncle at the head of the great manufactory there. There he acquired a thorough knowledge of the French language. On the death of his father, in March, 1879, he returned to New York and became the head of the house in this city. He is a most energetic and sagacious young man, and sustains the good business name of the house of A. W. Faber.

CHAPTER IV.

DURING this decade several institutions, charitable, benevolent, and social, were created or put on sure foundations. Among these the New York Society for the Relief of the Ruptured and Crippled and the Home for Incurables appear specially conspicuous.

Through the exertions of Dr. James Knight and Mr. R. M. Hartley, who were earnest co-workers of the Society for Improving the Condition of the Poor, eminent members of the medical profession and others became interested in the establishment of an institution for the relief of poor persons who were afflicted with hernia. Careful inquiry had revealed the fact that a large percentage of the population of the city was suffering from this cause. A society for the establishment of such an institution was organized in March, 1863, under the general laws of the State, and a full board of managers was chosen.* The house of Dr. Knight, on Second Avenue, was rented, and he was appointed resident physician and surgeon. Mrs. Knight superintended the domestic affairs of the institution, and their daughter taught the juvenile inmates the ordinary branches of education without compensation. During the first year the number of patients treated was 828.

The managers became early impressed with the importance of more ample hospital accommodations. The cause commended itself strongly to the benevolent. Liberal contributions were soon made for a building, notably $70,000 by Chauncey and Henry Rose, and subsequently $50,000 by John C. Green and $17,000 by J. C. Baldwin, while many persons gave $5000 each, and there were numerous contributions of $1000 and under.

In 1872 the present spacious and elegant home of the institution, five stories in height including the basement, was completed and occupied. It is on the corner of Forty-second Street and Lexington Avenue, is

* Robert B. Minturn, John C. Green, Stewart Brown, A. R. Wetmore, William A. Booth, Robert M. Hartley, Joseph B. Collins, Jonathan Sturges, James W. Beekman, George Griswold, John D. Wolfe, Enoch L. Fancher, James Knight, Thomas Denny, Luther R. Marsh, Charles N. Talbot, J. F. Sheafe, Henry S. Terbell, Nathan Bishop, John W. Quincy.

free of debt, and has accommodations for fully 200 patients. It is free to indigent residents of New York City and its vicinity and crippled United States soldiers. A moderate charge is made to other patients. Children from four to fourteen years of age are admitted as in-door patients, and receive the elements of an English education. Crippled patients are sent to it from all other charitable institutions, public and private.

This institution—the avowed objects of which are "to apply skilfully constructed surgico-mechanical appliances for the treatment of in- and out-door patients, and those requiring trusses, spring supports, bandages, laced stockings, and apparatus for the cure of cripples, both adults and children, on such conditions as will make these benefits available, so far as possible, to the poorest in the city, free of charge"—has always attracted not only to its support but to its management leading philanthropists of New York, such as Samuel Willets, its president at the time of his death, in 1883; William H. Macy,* who succeeded Mr.

* William H. Macy is a native of Nantucket, where he was born November 4, 1805. He was the oldest child of Josiah Macy, a member of the Society of Friends. He came to New York City in 1823, and entered the counting-house of Samuel Hicks. At the age of twenty-one he began the business of a commission merchant on his own account. His father joined him in business, and the firm was Josiah Macy & Son. In 1834, when twenty-nine years of age, he became a member of the Chamber of Commerce, and later he was elected vice-president of that body. In 1845 he was elected a director of the Leather Manufacturers' Bank, and ten years afterward he was chosen its president. The directors voted him a silver vase as a token of their esteem and friendship.

At the beginning of 1848 Mr. Macy was elected a trustee of the Seamen's Bank for Savings. He had always taken great interest in that class of men, and was ever ready with kind words and a free hand to help them. He was elected vice-president of that institution in 1851, and in 1863 was chosen its president, which office he still holds. When he became president of the bank he relinquished other business, in order to devote his whole time to that institution. Its business was then large, having $9,000,000 on deposit. That sum was increased in 1883 to $31,000,000. On January 1st of that year it had 60,961 accounts.* In 1869 Mr. Macy was elected one of the governors of the New York Hospital, and is now President of that institution. Mr. Macy has also held the office of vice-president of the United States Trust Company. He has been connected with the management of several insurance and railroad companies. Because of his high sense of honor, his unflinching integrity, and great business capacity, he has been selected as the executor of many estates. He has always been an active friend of some of the most important benevolent and charitable institutions in the city, and from these as well as from business institutions he has received many expressions of high esteem for his many admirable qualities. In his domestic relations Mr. Macy's virtues shine most conspicuously as a husband, a father, a protector and friend.

* The Seamen's Bank for Savings, of which Mr. Macy is the president, was incorporated in 1829, in order to provide a safe and advantageous deposit for the surplus earnings of seafaring men, who have ever been subjected to frauds and impositions of every kind. As a class they are confiding and unsuspicious. This bank of deposit for their savings has been a great blessing to thousands of families.

Willets as President; William E. Dodge, Robert Hoe, Jonathan Sturges, and others. From 1863 to 1882 no less than 88,787 patients have been treated in this hospital. Of these over 34,000 were children under fourteen years of age.*

One of the noblest charities in the city of New York is the Home for Incurables. Early in 1866 a few prominent clergymen and several laymen of the Protestant Episcopal Church met at the house of the bishop of the diocese to consider the necessity of a hospital for indigent persons incurably ill. The meeting recognized the necessity, and appointed a committee of five gentlemen—the Rev. Drs. Muhlenberg, Vinton, Montgomery, and Gallaudet and Mr. Franklin Randolph—a committee to find suitable accommodations for such a purpose. A commodious edifice, formerly known as the Temperance House, at West Farms, Westchester County, was leased, and there, after the organization of a board of trustees,† early in April (1866), the good work began, with Benjamin H. Field as its first president; Martin E. Greene, vice-president; Henry J. Camman, treasurer; R. A. McCurdy, secretary, and Washington Rodman, pastor and superintendent.

Much of the success of the early working of the institution was due to the exertions and influence of Mr. Field, its president, and to the faithfulness and devotion of Mr. Rodman, the pastor and superintendent, both having an earnest faith and deep interest in the undertaking. Mr. Field has served as president from the beginning until now.‡

* The officers of the institution for 1882–83 were: Samuel Willets, president; William H. Macy, Robert Colgate, Robert Hoe, Henry S. Terbell, William H. Osborn, vice-presidents; Frederick Sturges, treasurer; John P. Townsend, recording secretary; William A. W. Stewart, corresponding secretary, and a board of eleven managers. Dr. James Knight is the surgeon-in-chief.

† The board consisted of the Hon. John T. Hoffman, Edward Haight, W. H. Guion, Benjamin H. Field, Henry J. Camman, Franklin F. Randolph, George R. Jackson, Lloyd Aspinwall, John H. Pool, Frederic Goodridge, William E. Curtis, Stephen Cambreling, Benjamin B. Sherman, Richard A. McCurdy, Archibald Russell, Livingston Satterlee, Martin E. Greene, George T. M. Davies, Henry M. McLaren, E. A. Quintard, D. D. Jones, W. A. Muhlenberg, W. Rodman, and T. Gallaudet.

‡ The name of Benjamin Hazard Field is prominently connected with very many of the most active and best social and beneficent institutions of the city and of public enterprises. Whenever his name appears as a manager of an institution, in whatever capacity, his faithful personal participation in its duties may be expected. A man of wealth and of leisure, he makes the promotion of every good work for the benefit of society one of the chief pursuits of his life.

Mr. Field is of English lineage, tracing his ancestry far back in British history, even to the time of the Norman conquest in the twelfth century, when Hubertus de la Field came with William the Conqueror and was made a land-owner in Lancashire by his sovereign. His descendant, Robert Field, was the first of this name who appeared in

Twelve acres of land at Fordham were purchased, and in 1873 the corner-stone of the present edifice was laid. The price paid for the property was generously contributed by Miss Catharine L. Wolfe, her father, John D. Wolfe, having expressed before his death his intention to contribute the amount of the purchase money. The society had

America, coming to Massachusetts about 1630, in company with Sir Richard Saltonstall. In 1645 he became one of the patentees of the Flushing Manor, Long Island, and settled there. One of his family purchased lands in Westchester County, not far from Peekskill. The region is known as Yorktown, and there the subject of our sketch was born, May 2, 1814. He received his primary education under the parental roof, and finished his school-life at the North Salem Academy, of which the late Rev. Hiram Jelliff, a learned Episcopal clergyman, was then the principal. He chose the mercantile profession as his business vocation, and entered the counting-room of his uncle, Hickson W. Field, then one of the "merchant princes" of New York.

In 1832 Mr. Field became the business partner of his uncle. He was then only eighteen years of age. When, six years afterward, his uncle retired from active business life, the management of the immense concerns of the house fell upon the shoulders of this junior partner. He was equal to the task, and for many years he conducted the business with great skill and success, and ranked among the best and most prosperous merchants of the city.

In the same year when the burdens of the business fell upon him (1838), Mr. Field married Miss Catharine M. Van Cortlandt de Peyster, sister of the late Frederic de Peyster, LL.D. She is connected by lineage with many of the oldest and most distinguished families of the Colony and State of New York, and has ever been conspicuous in the social life of the city for her Christian virtues, her active benevolence, and her open-handed charities.

In 1861 Mr. Field associated with himself in business his son, Cortlandt de Peyster Field. Four years later the firm name was changed to Cortlandt de Peyster Field & Co., the father remaining as the company, and retiring from active business with an ample fortune and an unsullied reputation as a merchant and a citizen.

Our limited space will allow only a brief allusion to a few of the many associations and public enterprises with which Mr. Field has been and is now connected. In 1835 he became a member of the St. Nicholas Society, and an active manager; in 1844 he was elected a life member of the New York Historical Society, served many years as one of its executive committee, for more than twenty years as its treasurer, and is now (1883) its vice-president; an efficient trustee of the New York Society Library, a member of the Century Club for more than thirty years, a fellow of the American Geographical Society, and member of several other learned societies, one of the founders of the St. Nicholas Club, an honorary member of the Mercantile Library Association, one of the founders and patrons of the Free Circulating Library, a manager of the Museum of Natural History, vice-president of the first bank of savings established in the city, a director of banking and insurance institutions, president of the Home for Incurables since its organization, and a large contributor to its support; trustee of the New York Dispensary, vice-president of the Institution for the Instruction of the Deaf and Dumb for twenty-five years, a trustee of the New York Eye and Ear Infirmary, now (1883) its vice-president, and of minor charitable societies, and of the Working Women's Protective Union.

Mr. Field has spent large sums of money and much time in the cause of education. He was one of the most active and liberal citizens in procuring the erection of the statue of Washington at Union Square, and of Farragut in Madison Square, and was a liberal

already received, so early as November, 1867, from Chauncey and Henry Rose, the munificent sum of $30,000, and from time to time generous contributions were made by members of the board of managers and others. The building, which is very spacious and pleasant, was completed in 1875. Recently the president of the institution (Benjamin H. Field) and his wife, Mrs. C. M. Van Cortlandt de Peyster Field, have paid into the treasury a sum sufficient to build on the grounds a chapel that will accommodate three hundred or four hundred persons, for the benefit of the inmates of the Home.

The institution is conducted on entirely unsectarian principles. The services in the chapel are in accordance with the usages of the Protestant Episcopal Church. Its support is derived from interest on investments, paying patients, and regular and occasional contributions. No aid from the State has ever been asked or desired. The institution is free from debt. It receives annually a small amount in the distribution of the excise fund, to which it seems to be specially entitled, for most of its incurable epileptic inmates are the victims of the indulgence in intoxicating drinks. There is an association of ladies connected with the institution, twenty-three in number,* of whom two visit the hospital each month once a week. They undertake to keep the linen-room supplied, and furnish many articles of clothing for the poorer inmates, besides books, pictures, fruit, and other comforts.†

There is a free Church Home for Incurables among Protestant women and female children of the better class, who are without means or friends to support and care for them. It is situated at No. 54 West Eleventh Street. It was started in 1879 by the efforts of Misses Louise Gardner Hall and A. M. Palmer. The former, who died in March,

contributor to funds for the erection of the statues of several distinguished persons in Central Park.

In person Mr. Field is a man of fine presence and of cordial and gentle manners. Thoroughly educated, conversant with general literature, a lover and patron of the fine arts, he is an honored and welcome companion in every refined social circle.

* This association in 1883 consisted of Mrs. A. Newbold Morris, H. V. C. Phelps, Richard M. Hoe, Martin E. Greene, Cornelius Vanderbilt, Jacob D. Vermilye, John W. Munro, Henry A. Coster, Charles H. Nichols, Dudley S. Gregory, Samuel Filley, William H. Tailer, R. S. Emmet, C. O'D. Iselin, John S. Foster, Matthew Clarkson, Henry Rose, and Nathaniel Bradford, and Misses Evans, Van Cortlandt, Gwynne, and Filley. There is a board of clerical and lay managers. Of the former, the bishop of the diocese is the head ; of the latter, Mr. Field.

† The officers of the Home in 1883 were : Benjamin H. Field, president ; Martin E. Greene and William H. Guion, vice-presidents ; J. D. Vermilye, treasurer ; Henry M. McLaren, secretary ; Israel C. Jones, superintendent and resident physician, and Mrs. Jane E. White, matron.

1883, was known to the world as Sister Louise. The enterprise had the sanction and commendation of Bishop Potter. This Home was incorporated with the Rev. George H. Houghton, D.D., rector of the Church of the Transfiguration, as president. At first the daily food of its inmates was begged at the public markets and adjacent business places. Finally contributions came in, and this most deserving institution was removed to its present residence, No. 54 West Eleventh Street, where it has accommodations for about forty patients.*

In 1865 a Home for Fallen and Friendless Girls was founded, with the late Apollos R. Wetmore as president. Its benevolent object is indicated by its name—the protection of the young against the temptations which beset them, and rescuing them when they are led astray. Mr. Wetmore took a lively interest in the Home from the beginning. At the time of his sudden death, in January, 1881, about $10,000 had been collected, largely through his exertions, for the purpose of establishing a permanent place of residence. This sum, with other contributions, enabled the managers to purchase and fit up a building at No. 49 Washington Square, which, out of respect to Mr. Wetmore, they call the Wetmore Home. Since the opening of the institution, in 1865, to the beginning of 1883, 1297 young women and girls (average age seventeen years), much the larger portion of whom had been rescued either from a life of sin or from temptation, have been admitted to its shelter.†

The Chapin Home is non-sectarian, though formed and conducted by members of the Universalist Church of the Divine Paternity, of which the late Edwin H. Chapin, D.D., was pastor for fully a quarter of a century.

The first movement toward establishing this Home for the needy was made at a meeting of a few of the ladies of the congregation in February, 1869. At that meeting an able paper was read by Mrs. George Hoffman. A society was soon afterward organized, and was named the Chapin Home for the Relief of the Aged and Infirm, both men and women. Mrs. E. H. Chapin was chosen the first president. It was incorporated May 1, 1869.

Having secured a lease of lots on Lexington Avenue, between Sixty-sixth and Sixty-seventh streets, from the commissioners of the sinking

* The officers of the society at the time of the death of Miss Hall were : the Rev. Dr. Houghton, president ; the Rev. A. McMillan, secretary, and James Morris, treasurer.

† The officers of the Home for 1883 were : Z. S. Ely, president ; G. W. Clarke, vice-president ; W. F. Barnard, secretary ; S. Cutter, treasurer ; Dr. S. T. Hubbard, physician, with a board of managers, consisting of four gentlemen and eleven ladies.

fund, and obtained money for the purpose, the spacious building now occupied by the Home was erected. It was first occupied in 1872. At the time of the first annual report of the trustees, in 1874, there were thirty beneficiaries in the Home, composed of nine Universalists, eight Episcopalians, five Presbyterians, four Methodists, two Baptists, and two unknown.

Only respectable persons in reduced circumstances, and not under sixty-five years of age, are admitted. Each pays an entrance fee of $300, which is held as a permanent fund until the beneficiary is no longer an inmate of the Home, when it is transferred to the general fund.

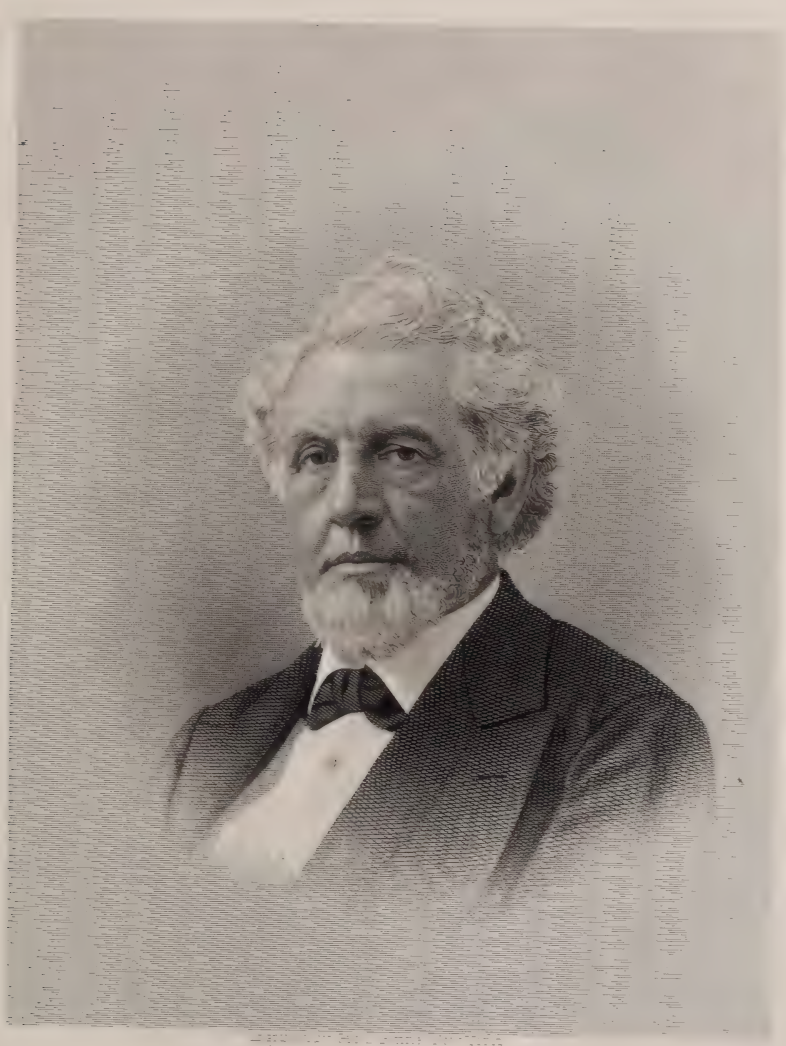
The constitution of the association provides that only "ladies of the Universalist denomination shall be eligible to election as trustees of the institution." Yet it is conducted on the broadest principles of love and charity. The question asked of applicants for shelter is not What is your creed? but What is your need, my brother, or my sister?

This Home is an appropriate monument to the memory of one of the most eloquent and most catholic in spirit of the pulpit teachers of the Golden Rule.*

The Foundling Asylum of the Sisters of Charity in the City of New York was incorporated in October, 1869, and placed by the charter under the management of the Sisters of Charity of the Roman Catholic Church. The corporators were Mary Ann Ely, Catharine Fitzgibbon, Maria Wallace, Ann Obermeyer, Margaret Wightman, and Mary Hadden. The objects of the society were defined as the reception, care for, maintenance, and support of deserted children or foundlings. It was the first asylum exclusively for foundlings established in the United States, and its influence in suppressing the crime of infanticide and saving the lives of human beings has been incalculable. Its usefulness was demonstrated during the first year of its existence, when over six hundred foundlings received its sheltering care. A crib is placed in the vestibule of the building, in which infants may be left, without injury or observation.

The asylum is situated in Sixty-eighth Street, between Third and Lexington avenues. In 1881 a Maternity Hospital was opened in connection with the asylum. It is intended for those persons only who are special objects of care and solicitude, such as women in whose cases there is a desire and hope of preserving individual character or family

* The officers of the Home for 1882–83 were: Mrs. N. L. Cort, president; Mrs. C. P. Huntington, C. L. Stickney, and C. H. Delamater, vice-presidents; Mrs. D. D. T. Marshall, treasurer; Miss E. Cort, recording secretary; Mrs. E. R. Holden, corresponding secretary, and Mrs. C. F. Wallace, matron.



Joseph B Hoyt

reputation, or married women who may receive all the care, attention, and professional services not otherwise at their command, such as strangers in the city who may not find conveniences at a hotel, or have in their own houses the necessary attention.

Since the opening of the asylum, late in 1869, to October 1, 1882, there had been received and cared for 13,840 infants and more than 4000 mothers. There is also a children's hospital, a kindergarten, and a regular school. This institution, intended primarily for the salvation and good of the unconscious babe, has expanded into a protector and saviour of the mother herself.*

The New York Catholic Protectory, designed for the protection of destitute Roman Catholic children, was incorporated in 1863. It was founded by the Rev. L. Silliman Ives, D.D., formerly a bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church. The functions of the institution are, in their nature, designs, and methods, similar to those of all other institutions of its class, differing chiefly in the greater number of industries carried on under the direction of the managers. It has excellent schools, and the various trades carried on are for the benefit of the children and of the institution.

The Protectory occupies a very large and elegant Gothic building, five stories in height, at Westchester, N. Y. It has a salesroom for its products, and a reception office at No. 415 Broome Street. Hundreds of benefited children of both sexes are annually sent out from its sheltering fold to begin the battle of life with fair preparation. A large number of them find good homes among the farmers in the Western States and Territories. The Protectory receives pecuniary aid from the State and the city, and from charitable members of the Roman Catholic Church.†

The New York Infant Asylum was incorporated in 1865. Its objects are to receive and take charge of foundlings and other infant children, of the age of two years and under, which may be intrusted to their charge, and to provide for their support and moral, physical, intellectual, and industrial education ; also to provide such lying-in wards and methods of guidance and care as shall tend to prevent the

* The officers of the Foundling Asylum in 1882 were : Sister M. Irene, sister superior ; John O'Brien, treasurer ; John E. Develin, legal adviser, and Very Rev. T. S. Preston, V.G., spiritual director. It has a large board of associates and managers consisting of ladies, an advisory committee of gentlemen, and an efficient corps of physicians and surgeons.

† The officers of the Protectory in 1883 were : Henry L. Hoguet, president ; James R. Floyd and Jeremiah Devlin, vice-presidents ; Eugene Kelly, treasurer ; Richard H. Clarke, secretary.

maternal abandonment of homeless infants, and diminish the moral dangers and personal sufferings to which homeless mothers are exposed. To these purposes the institution has ever devoted its untiring energies with great efficiency.

The asylum has a House of Reception and lying-in department at the corner of Sixty-first Street and Tenth Avenue, and a country home at Mount Vernon, Westchester County.*

At No. 40 New Bowery, not far from Chatham Square, in the Fourth Ward, is situated the HOWARD MISSION AND HOME FOR LITTLE WANDERERS, which was established in 1861 and incorporated in 1864. Like other institutions founded for the purpose of affording aid and protection for the needy, this mission is performing a grand work in its fruitful field. It has been doing that work faithfully for about a quarter of a century. When it began, in 1861, there were in that ward 20,000 inhabitants, men, women, and children, who were destitute, in a large sense temporally, mentally, and religiously. The mission has been largely instrumental in changing the social aspect of that part of the city for the better. Over eight hundred poor and worthy families, and over three thousand children who are members of these families, look to this mission for help (and receive it) in time of trouble.†

There is a society in New York known as the ST. JOHN'S GUILD, whose field of effort to help the poor is as wide as human needs. It has no special work in the sphere of human charity. Its object is "to relieve the deserving poor in the city of New York." Its canon places no needy one beyond the society's practical benevolence, and it is enabled to do a vast amount of work for good by constant co-operation with other charitable institutions. If it has a special object it is to extend help to persons placed so low in the social scale by circumstances as to forbid the hope of improving their condition, and yet they are not low enough to be thrown upon the commissioners of charities and correction.

The society has a Floating Hospital and Seaside Nursery for summer use in giving the sick poor, adults and children, the blessings of a little pure sea air. Twice as many children as adults are the recipients of this blessing.‡

* The officers of the asylum for 1882 were : Clark Bell, president ; Joel Foster, M.D., and William N. Blakeman, M.D., vice-presidents ; Henry D. Nicoll, M.D., secretary, and Levi M. Bates, treasurer.

† The officers of the institution for 1883 are : A. S. Hatch, president ; George Shepard Page, vice-president ; J. F. Wyckoff, secretary, and H. E. Tompkins, treasurer.

‡ The Seaside Nursery gave its hospitable care in 1882 to 310 children and mothers,

The St. John's Guild was organized in October, 1866, but was not incorporated until December, 1877. Its home is at No. 8 University Place, where its winter work is done. The value of the fresh-air work for sick children, by the Seaside Nursery and Floating Hospital, cannot be estimated.*

The German Hospital and Dispensary of the city of New York, the offspring of the German Dispensary, was founded in the year 1869. Like most of the benevolent institutions in the city, it had severe struggles for existence and permanent life for several years, and at one time its demise seemed inevitable. Then a tide of prosperity, slow-flowing at first, set in, and it is now one of the flourishing institutions of the metropolis, and the pride of the German population of the city as a "school of German learning and the home of German humanity."

In 1880 a Ladies' Aid Society, as an auxiliary to the hospital, was founded. In this as in much other benevolent work among the Germans of New York, the munificent hand of Mrs. Anna Ottendorfer, the wife of the conductor of the *New Yorker Staats-Zeitung*,† was con-

and the Floating Hospital, which is used for excursions, gave infinite and healthful delight to hundreds of children and others. The season of 1882 was its ninth. It had given, in the aggregate, 294 excursions, and carried 223,073 children, with mothers or guardians.

* The officers of the society for 1883 were : the Rev. John W. Kramer, D.D., master ; Delano C. Calvin, warden ; trustees, William H. Wiley, president ; Mark Blumenthal, M.D., vice-president ; John P. Faure, secretary ; Benjamin B. Sherman, treasurer ; Charles Schwacofer, assistant treasurer, and eighteen associates.

† Oswald Ottendorfer, the editor and proprietor of the *New Yorker Staats-Zeitung*, the leading German newspaper in this country, was born at Zwittau, a small Moravian town on the borders of Bohemia. His education was most thorough, and he was fitted for public employment by legal studies at the University of Prague and elsewhere. It was intended that he should conclude those studies at Padua, Venice at that time belonging to Austria, but the revolutions in Europe in 1848 caused a general uprising among the German students in favor of liberty. Among these was young Ottendorfer, who joined the students' legion at Vienna and was active in the overthrow of the Metternich administration. He joined a corps sent against Denmark, and in the autumn was sent, with others, into Hungary to oppose Kossuth. But the students sympathized with the latter. Ottendorfer became attached to the battalion under the celebrated Blum, composed largely of members of the press. Escaping arrest, he made his way to Saxony, and went on a mission the next year, with other students, to stir up a revolution in the city of Prague.

All through the stirring scenes in Central Europe at that period young Ottendorfer bore an active and conspicuous part. The record of his hair-breadth escapes from death or imprisonment appears like a chapter of a wild romance. He finally assisted in the rescue of one of the leaders from a life imprisonment, escaped with him into Switzerland, and after encountering many difficulties came to the city of New York in 1849, and sought literary employment. He was familiar with the Latin, Greek, and several Slav languages, and had some knowledge of the French and Italian, but had none of English.

spicuous. She founded the Woman's Ward of the hospital, which, with the Woman's Pavilion, also erected by her, was dedicated in May, 1882. By the addition of these structures the institution was enabled to nurse, during 1882, 1534 patients. Mrs. Ottendorfer has since caused the erection of a new dispensary building at her own expense.*

The German Hospital and Dispensary is situated on the corner of Seventy-seventh Street and Fourth Avenue. It is provided with an efficient medical corps and skilled nurses. From September 18, 1869, to December 31, 1882, the whole number of patients admitted was 10,355, of whom an average of more than eighty per cent were cured. The patients in 1882 were from twenty different nationalities.

The Presbyterian Hospital, on Seventy-sixth Street and Madison Avenue, organized and incorporated in 1868, owes its origin to the benevolent impulses of the late James Lenox. The idea of the hospital

Mr. Ottendorfer finally found employment in the counting-room of the *Staats-Zeitung*, then owned by Jacob Uhl, who died in 1851. After his death the management of that journal devolved upon Mr. Uhl's widow, who had formerly been active in the business management, and is possessed of great tact and energy. She was materially assisted by Mr. Ottendorfer, and through that assistance great prosperity followed. In 1859 they were married, and several sons and daughters of Mrs. Ottendorfer found in him a most affectionate father, wise instructor, and abiding friend. No children have blessed the union of Mr. and Mrs. Ottendorfer.

In 1859 Mr. Ottendorfer assumed full control of the *Staats-Zeitung*, and to his great ability, indomitable energy, and practical ideas of journalism, together with his integrity and devotion to certain political principles, to which the great majority of German-Americans are unalterably attached, are due the wonderful success in every particular which that journal has achieved.

Mr. Ottendorfer is universally regarded as a representative German-American—clear-headed, a thorough student of history, an admirer of American institutions, yet by no means blind to the dangers which beset them. With a bold spirit of independence he has never failed to rebuke the shortcomings of both political parties since the Civil War, and he stands to-day a prominent figure in our current history as a wise and patriotic citizen of the Republic, and the advocate of every judicious measure for the promotion of the purity of the ballot and the honest administration of government.

*Mrs. Ottendorfer received through the German embassy at Washington, about the first of November, 1883, the following note and decoration from the Empress of Germany :

"*To Mrs.* Anna Ottendorfer, *New York.*

"I have learned with special gratification of your humane works, especially for the benefit of our countrymen and women in America, and desire to show to you that works of charity done abroad are also gratefully remembered in our native country, by sending you herewith a token of merit. Augusta.

"Homburg vor der Hohe, Sept. 16, 1883."

The decoration, made of silver, is suspended by a white ribbon, and is inclosed in a blue velvet case. In its centre it shows a cross, which is surrounded by a wreath of oak leaves in blue enamel, and the following inscription : "For Merit." The monogram of the Empress, surmounted by a crown, is below the cross, and the whole is surmounted by the royal crown of Prussia.

was purely his own conception. He matured the whole plan and arrangement before he communicated the thought to others. He selected the gentlemen whom he wished to be associated with him in the enterprise, and addressing a note to each he asked if they would consent to become directors of such an institution, and to signify their assent by meeting him at a given time and place to effect the organization. When they assembled he unfolded his plan in all its details, and then proposed, in order to start the enterprise, to give the site in Seventy-sixth Street, valued at $200,000, and to add to this the sum of $100,000 in money. The organization took place, and work was immediately begun in the erection of the present spacious hospital buildings. Mr. Lenox afterward added more than $300,000 to his original donation. The hospital building consists of three separate structures—the main building, the west pavilion, and the east pavilion. These extend on the block 200 feet from north to south and 400 feet from east to west and four stories in height. From the opening of the hospital, October 10, 1872, to the close of 1882, 5505 patients were admitted.*

Near the Presbyterian Hospital is the PRESBYTERIAN HOME FOR AGED WOMEN OF THE CITY OF NEW YORK. It is in Seventy-third Street, east of Madison Avenue. It was organized and incorporated in the year 1866. The name of Mrs. Mary Lenox Sheafe is at the head of the list of incorporators, who were all women. She is the sister of James Lenox. The general purpose of the institution is to provide a home for aged and infirm female members of the Presbyterian Church. It is under the management of thirty-seven women.†

THE ROOSEVELT HOSPITAL, on Fifty-ninth Street and Ninth Avenue, is one of the best appointed institutions of the kind in the country. It was founded under the will of the late James Roosevelt, of New York, and by him was directed to be employed "for the reception and relief of sick and diseased persons." The trustees understood his object to have been mainly for the relief of the *poor* "sick and diseased," and they accordingly reserved a fund sufficient to support in the hospital such persons, without any expense to themselves, who will occupy at least one half of the hospital. There is no limit to this charity except

* The officers of the institution for 1882 were: Robert L. Stuart, president; Edwin D. Morgan, vice-president; Robert Lenox Belknap, treasurer; Walter Edwards, corresponding secretary; Henry M. Taber, recording secretary. The president and vice-president above named died in 1883.

† The officers in 1882 were: Mrs. Mary Lenox Sheafe, first directress; Mrs. Mary P. Taber, second directress; Mrs. Laura P. Halstead, treasurer; Mrs. S. V. Wright, secretary, and Miss Rachel L. Kennedy, financial secretary.

in the extent of its funds. All sick and diseased persons, without distinction of race, or country, or religion, will always be received to the extent of the ability of the hospital.

The Roosevelt Hospital was incorporated in 1864, when a board of trustees was organized, but owing to certain legal obstacles the construction of the buildings was delayed. Before these were completed the hospital was formally opened, November 2, 1871.*

On the first of May, 1868, a most beneficent institution was incorporated, under the title of the ORTHOPÆDIC DISPENSARY AND HOSPITAL OF THE CITY OF NEW YORK, † the object of which was to provide treatment for the poor for diseases and deformities of the spine and hip joint, and others of the more serious diseases of the bones and joints requiring surgical and mechanical treatment, and for giving instruction in the same. The sufferings of all classes, for want of scientific knowledge and proper mechanical appliances in the treatment of such diseases, had been very great. The "prone couch"—a bed on which the sufferer was treated for spinal disease—was an instrument of torture. The patient lay face downward, in order to relieve the spine from strain or pressure. A hole was provided through which the sufferer might breathe or gaze upon the floor. In such a position they sometimes lay for months, and even years. The treatment for hip disease

* The officers for 1882 were : Adrian H. Muller, president ; Royal Phelps, vice-president ; James A. Roosevelt, secretary, and Merritt Trimble, treasurer. The trustees were Robert Lenox Kennedy, Alonzo Clark, M.D., Royal Phelps, Charles Tracy, Augustus Schell, John M. Knox, Adrian H. Muller, James A. Roosevelt, and John H. Abeel. Horatio Paine is superintendent.

James H. Roosevelt, the founder, was born in the city of New York on November 10, 1800, and died there suddenly on the 30th of November, 1863. His father, James C. Roosevelt, died in 1840, and his mother (Catharine Byvanck) died in 1854. The ancestor of the Roosevelts in New York who came to New Amsterdam was Nicholas Martensen Van Roosevelt, a place in Holland called Roosevelt being the home of the Martensens.

Mr. Roosevelt was graduated at Columbia College in 1819, studied law, but never devoted himself to its full practice. In his earlier years a severe attack of rheumatism caused a permanent lameness. His father was a member of the consistory of the Collegiate Reformed Dutch Church, but Mr. Roosevelt never united in membership as a communicant with any religious body. Neither did he ever marry. He kept house with his mother until her death, and afterward with trustworthy servants. He inherited a competence, which was largely increased by his simplicity of living and frugal habits. For years he contemplated the institution which he founded, and by his will, after making some bequests to relatives, he devised the remainder of his estate to trustees for the hospital which bears his name.

† The corporators named in the charter were : James Brown, S. W. Coe, William E. Dodge, Alexander Frear, James Boorman Johnston, Robert Lenox Kennedy, U. A. Murdock, Robert S. Newton, Howard Potter, Theodore Roosevelt, Charles F. Taylor, W. Edward Vermilye, Otto Füllgraff, C. G. Halpine, David N. Williams, and Morgan Snyder.

was scarcely more tender. Now, with improved appliances and scientific knowledge dispensed by this institution, all injurious strain and pressure may be removed from the spine and the diseased joints, while the patient is allowed to go about as usual and continue to earn a living.

During the year which ended on September 30, 1882, 1318 patients were treated in the Orthopædic Dispensary and Hospital. This institution is situated in East Fifty-ninth Street, between Fourth and Lexington avenues.*

The New York Eye and Ear Infirmary, founded in 1820, has been noticed. An institution with similar aims, known as the Manhattan Eye and Ear Hospital, was chartered on May 5, 1869. The number of corporators was eighty-two. It began its work on October 15, 1869, at No. 233 East Thirty-fourth Street, by opening a daily clinic for the gratuitous treatment of the poor, and providing thirteen beds in suitable wards for such cases as might require surgical operations or other careful in-door treatment.

From the first the institution refrained from asking or receiving pecuniary aid from the State. Its medical officers have generously given their services gratuitously, and its income has been derived from free gifts from the benevolent and from such in-door patients as could pay in part or in whole for the cost of their maintenance. In the course of a few years a larger and more commodious building became a pressing necessity. The managers owned a lot on the corner of Park Avenue and Forty-first Street. A successful appeal was made to the wealthy and benevolent citizens for funds. Governor Morgan had already given $25,000 to clear the lot from debt; he now gave as much more on certain conditions. The funds were secured, and its present beautiful and spacious home, four stories in height with the basement, was constructed, and first occupied in 1880. In 1872 a department for the treatment of diseases of the throat was added to the hospital.

The first board of surgeons were: Dr. Cornelius R. Agnew,† E. G.

* The officers for 1883 were: Howard Potter, president; Benoni Lockwood and Melville Brown, vice-presidents; Temple Prime, secretary; James K. Gracie, treasurer. There is a board of trustees, consisting of thirty prominent citizens.

† Among physicians who make the treatment of the eye and ear a specialty, Dr. Cornelius Rea Agnew appears pre-eminent. He was born in the city of New York on August 8, 1830. He is of Huguenot and Scotch-Irish descent. His father, William Agnew, was for many years a leading merchant in New York; his mother was Elizabeth Thomson, of an old Scotch family, her father being an extensive farmer in Pennsylvania.

Young Agnew entered Columbia College as a student when he was fifteen years of age,

Loring, Jr., and D. B. St. John Roosa. The first house surgeon was Dr. S. B. St. John. Since the opening of the hospital about forty-four thousand patients have been received. The number of new patients in the year ending October 15, 1882, was 5660.*

At the close of the third decade the NEW YORK HOMŒOPATHIC MEDICAL COLLEGE, of which Salem H. Wales † is president, was established,

and was graduated in 1849. He studied medicine under the eminent Dr. J. Kearney Rodgers, who was for many years surgeon to the New York Eye and Ear Infirmary. He pursued his studies in the College of Physicians and Surgeons and in the New York Hospital. For two years he was a student in the chemical laboratory of the late John Torrey. In 1852 he received the degree of M.D., and was soon afterward appointed house surgeon of the hospital. For the benefit of his health he spent about a year in the Lake Superior region, and on his return to New York he received the appointment of surgeon to the Eye and Ear Infirmary. Then he went to Europe to perfect his studies in the healing art, and on his return, in 1855, he established himself as a regular practitioner in the city of New York. The next year he married Miss Mary Nash, daughter of a prominent New York merchant. Their union has been blessed with a large number of children. In 1858 Governor Morgan appointed him surgeon-general of the State of New York, and at the beginning of the Civil War medical director of the State Volunteer Hospital. He was one of the originators of the United States Sanitary Commission, to the service of which he devoted nearly his whole time during the war. All of these labors were performed without the least pecuniary reward. To the skill, sound judgment, and untiring energy of Dr. Agnew is largely due the success of the Sanitary Commission.

Dr. Agnew was one of the four gentlemen who originated the Union League Club of the city of New York. In 1866 he established ophthalmia clinics in the College of Physicians and Surgeons, and was afterward made clinical professor of the diseases of the eye and ear, a position he yet holds. He originated the Brooklyn Eye and Ear Hospital, and also the Manhattan Eye and Ear Hospital. In 1865 he was appointed one of the managers of the State Lunatic Asylum at Poughkeepsie, and has held, from the inception of the undertaking, the secretaryship of the executive committee. He is also governor of the Woman's Hospital, New York. He assisted in the organization of the School of Mines of Columbia College, and was elected one of the trustees of the college in 1874. All measures tending to the intellectual, physical, and social elevation of the citizens of New York have Dr. Agnew's active sympathies. He was secretary of the first society organized in New York City for sanitary reform, and was at one time president of the State Medical Society. He is a member of several learned societies.

As a lecturer Dr. Agnew is fluent in speech and eminently practical in all his teachings. For a quarter of a century he has devoted himself specially to diseases of the eye and ear. His contributions to the medical literature of the country, as well as to other matters of human concern, have been many and important.

* The officers in 1882 were: John Sinclair, president; Charles Lanier, treasurer, and Cornelius R. Agnew, secretary. These were among the corporators. There is a board of directors, twenty-four in number.

† Salem Howe Wales was born, October 4, 1825, in the town of Wales, Mass., and is descended from one of the English Puritans who came to America with Richard Mather. His father, Captain Oliver Wales, was a woollen manufacturer whose business suffered from the financial troubles of 1837, when the subject of this sketch was compelled

John Rogers

and is one of the best appointed, most efficient, and prosperous of the medical institutions of the metropolis. It was organized and put into operation in 1859. Its course of instruction is similar to that of all other medical colleges of high character. As a rule, when one is described, all others have thereby been practically described. As such descriptions have been given in former pages, it may suffice here to say that the instruction in this college is broad and rigid, and covers every

to rely upon his own resources in the battle of life before him. He went to New York at the age of twenty-one and became a clerk in an importing house, where he remained nearly two years. He subsequently associated himself with Mr. Munn in the publication of the *Scientific American*. He was a member of the firm twenty-three years, retiring from business in 1871. During that period he devoted himself with great zeal and industry to the advancement of the industrial power and resources of the country. In 1855 Mr. Wales was selected by Governor Seymour a commissioner for the State of New York to the French Exposition, and spent several months in Paris in the discharge of his official duties. When the Civil War broke out he took an active and leading part in support of the government, contributing liberally of his time and means to that end. He was an active member of the executive committee of the United States Christian Commission, and was honored by the special confidence of Secretary Stanton. In 1867 Governor Buckingham, his personal friend, sent to Mr. Wales a commission as representative of the State of Connecticut at the great French Exposition that year, but the National Government took the matter in hand, and Mr. Wales went to Europe as a private citizen. He remained abroad more than a year, visiting Great Britain, France, Spain, Italy, Switzerland, Austria, Germany, and Holland. He published a series of descriptive letters in the *Scientific American*.

In 1873 Mr. Wales was appointed a Commissioner of Public Parks, and was elected president of the department in August that year. He resigned his office in the spring of 1874, and again visited Europe. Returning in the fall, he was nominated by the unanimous vote of the Republican convention for the office of mayor of New York. Upon the death of ex-Mayor Havemeyer Mr. Wales was appointed commissioner of the Department of Docks by acting-Mayor Vance, and was chosen president of the same. During his administration the expenditures of the department were largely curtailed. He was president of the board of trustees of the Hahnemann Hospital, and was largely instrumental in establishing that institution. He now (1883) holds the office of Commissioner of Public Parks, to which he was appointed by Mayor Cooper. He is a director of the Metropolitan Museum of Art, president of the Homœopathic Medical College (succeeding W. C. Bryant), and is a member of the Union League Club, in which he has been ever active. At one time he was its vice-president, also chairman of the executive committee. He was selected to lead the movement in the purchase of the site for and the erection of the club-house where it now has its home. As a testimony of their appreciation of his services, his associates requested him to sit for his portrait, which was painted by Eastman Johnson. It graces the large library-room. Mr. Wales devotes considerable attention to charitable and benevolent institutions.

In 1851 Mr. Wales married the only daughter of the late James D. Johnson, of Bridgeport, Connecticut. He has two children—a daughter, who is the wife of United States District Attorney (Southern District of New York) Elihu Root, and Edward H. Wales, a member of the New York Stock Exchange.

topic usually discussed and taught in medical schools, homœopathic therapeutics being the most prominent.

The college is situated at the corner of Third Avenue and Twenty-third Street. Its college dispensary has been in operation over twenty years. The largest eye, ear, and throat clinic in America is held daily in its Ophthalmic Hospital, and every facility for improvement is given the students. The rooms of the Young Men's Christian Association, two blocks from the college, are open to the students free of charge, where they are allowed the use of a fine gymnasium. The affairs of the college are managed by a board of fifteen trustees.* It has a full and efficient faculty, of which F. E. Doughty, M.D., is president, and T. F. Allen, M.D., dean.

The College of Dental Surgeons was incorporated in 1865, and was opened in 1867 at the corner of Twenty-third Street and Second Avenue. Its purpose is to educate men to practice dental surgery as a specialty of general surgery. It is well equipped for practical dentistry. The operating room has 110 feet of continuous window front, and in the laboratory are 150 running feet of students' work-tables furnished with drawers. The college is open continuously, offering a practical school for students and gratuitous professional services to the poor. Over ten thousand operations are annually performed in the dispensary. The college is empowered to confer two degrees. For several years it was under the exclusive control of Frank Abbott, M.D., as superintendent, who in 1882 was dean of the faculty.†

The Colton Dental Association of New York, founded during this decade, has a remarkable history. It was established by Dr. Gardner Quincy Colton, who in his early manhood had prepared for the practice of medicine, and was widely known as a lecturer on chemistry and natural philosophy. He made pleasing exhibitions of the effect of nitrous oxide or "laughing gas." While lecturing at Hartford, in December, 1844, Dr. Colton administered the gas to several persons. Among those present was Dr. Horace Wells, a dentist of that city. One of those who inhaled the gas, under the violent excitement caused by its inhalation, struck himself against the benches with such force that the blood flowed from his bruised shins, and yet he declared he felt no pain until the operation of the gas had ceased. Impressed with

* In 1883 Salem H. Wales was president, Edmund Dwight vice-president, William Clarke secretary, and H. N. Twombly treasurer.

† The officers of the board of trustees in 1882 were : William H. Allen, president ; William T. Laroche, D.D.S., vice-president ; M. McN. Walsh, secretary ; Alexander W. Stein, M.D., treasurer.

this fact, Dr. Wells the next day induced Colton to administer the gas to him, and while under its effects he had a neighboring dentist extract a molar tooth. It was done without pain. Here was a wonderful discovery—perhaps the most beneficent in its effects of any discovery of the century. Dr. Colton was the occasion of the discovery. This was two years before experiments in ether had been made, and three years before chloroform was discovered.

Dr. Wells adopted this wonderful anæsthetic in his practice with great success. He was ridiculed, and even persecuted. He died a martyr in 1848, before he could convince the medical and dental profession of the value of the gas as an anæsthetic, and it was forgotten.* More than twenty years afterward Dr. Colton revived it, established the value of the discovery, and in 1863 founded in the city of New York the Colton Dental Association. Not being a dentist himself, Dr. Colton employed expert practitioners. He simply administered the gas while they operated. The method soon became very popular, and now almost every leading dentist in the city sends him patients who need an anæsthetic, and there is scarcely a physician in the city who does not do the same. From February, 1864, until now (November, 1883) Dr. Colton has administered the gas to about one hundred and thirty-five thousand persons, whose names and autographs he has on record.†

* In Bushnell Park, in the city of Hartford, is a fine bronze statue of Dr. Wells, erected as a testimonial of appreciation of his services as a benefactor of mankind.

† Gardner Quincy Colton is the youngest of a family of twelve children of Deacon Walter and Thankful (Cobb) Colton. He was born in Georgia, Vermont, February 7, 1814. He learned the business of a chairmaker at St. Albans, worked at his trade in New York from 1835 to 1842, and then he studied medicine in the office of Dr. Willard Parker and attended the required course of lectures at the College of Physicians and Surgeons. At the close of his studies he began lecturing on chemistry and natural philosophy, and at Hartford, on December 10, 1844, occurred the event mentioned in the text, which led to a great discovery. Dr. Colton instructed Dr. Wells how to make the gas, and then continued his lecturing tour.

In 1849 Dr. Colton went to California, where his brother, the Rev. Walter Colton, had filled the office of civil governor of the Territory. On his return to New York he became a correspondent from that city of the *Boston Transcript*. After engaging in several enterprises he resumed his scientific lectures, and his exhibitions of nitrous oxide gas, in 1861. Having observed that the danger attending the use of ether and chloroform was making them unpopular as anæsthetics, he determined to revive the use of nitrous oxide gas as such, and, if possible, demonstrate its value to the dental profession. At New Haven Dr. Colton induced a dentist to extract teeth for one week while he should administer the gas in subduing pain. The experiment was entirely successful. They continued the business three weeks, during which time they extracted over three thousand teeth without pain. So triumphant was the result that Dr. Colton determined to go to New York and establish the business of extracting teeth, under the influence of gas. There

he associated himself with three distinguished dentists under the name of the Colton Dental Association. Then began a great battle. The dental profession declared that it was only a revival of an old imposture—a method long ago tried and abandoned as a failure. Every species of abuse and ridicule was employed against the association, and it was nearly a year before the receipts exceeded the expenditures. Dr. Colton's associates, discouraged, withdrew ; but he, strong in his faith, persevered, "fought the good fight," and conquered. He spent every cent he could spare in advertising ; his business steadily increased, and every customer, satisfied, became an advertisement. He increased his working force, overcame all prejudice and opposition, and established a business which has won for him fame and fortune.

In 1867 Dr. Colton attended the International Exposition at Paris, where he exhibited his apparatus and demonstrated the value of the gas as an anæsthetic to the scientific world. He accepted an invitation of the late T. W. Evans, the Emperor's dentist, to remain with him a year and give him thorough instruction in the manufacture and use of the gas. Then he travelled in Europe with his family six months, went to London, and assisted Charles James Fox, an eminent dentist of that city (who had begun using the gas), in developing and establishing its value there.

The children of the elder Colton started in business life without an inherited dollar, but richly freighted with the results of sound moral and religious training and inherited virtuous qualities as well as wise instruction from their parents. They all prospered. The Rev. Walter Colton was a chaplain in the United States Navy, and was well known in the literary world. The doctor himself is a chaste writer. In theology he is a Unitarian. He is an earnest Christian worker and a most exemplary citizen in all the relations of life.

CHAPTER V.

WE have observed that the effects of the Civil War which occurred during this decade wonderfully stimulated business of every kind throughout the country, and particularly in the city of New York, creating new industries and greatly expanding old ones. A few examples will suffice to illustrate this point.

The wholesale dry-goods business finds a notable representative in the well-known house of Bates, Reed & Cooley, at Nos. 343, 345, and 347 Broadway, which was founded in 1854, and is second only to the largest establishment in the dry-goods jobbing trade in the city of New York. This house has had a most honorable and successful career of about thirty years' duration.

In 1854 Levi Miles Bates, with Cyrus Clark and Harris H. Pardee, joined Frank Vincent as partners in the business of selling silks and fancy articles at No. 20 Warren Street. The firm name was Vincent, Clark & Co., the "company" being Messrs. Pardee and Bates. They were successful from the beginning, for they had all brought to the business energy, intelligence, integrity, and good judgment. The first year their sales amounted to about $250,000. In a few years Mr. Vincent withdrew with a handsome competence, and still lives at a beautiful country seat on the Hudson. On his retirement T. E. Roberts and Phineas Bartlett were admitted into the firm, when its title became Pardee, Bates & Co., the business being conducted at the same place, where in five years (which reached into the period of the Civil War) the sales grew from half a million to $1,250,000.

The influence of this house now began to be sensibly felt in the mercantile world. Their business rapidly increased, and they were compelled to seek more commodious quarters. At about this time Mr. Clark retired and became a dealer in real estate and a projector of great building enterprises. The name of the firm was changed to Pardee, Bates & Co., the latter being Messrs. Moore, Roberts, Bartlett, and Reed. They removed to the large store at No. 343 Broadway, where they remained six years, at the end of which time their annual sales increased to more than $3,000,000. Subsequently Pardee and

Moore retired, each leaving to his associates the precious jewel of an unsullied name as a man and a merchant.

The firm was now reorganized under the name of L. M. Bates & Co. Very soon their increasing business demanded more room. They found it at Nos. 451 and 453 Broadway, where, in the course of ten years, they paid an aggregate rental for the double store of half a million of dollars. During that time their yearly sales had increased to $5,000,000. They paid liberal salaries in order to secure the best helpers in all departments, and they had agents in various parts of Europe procuring supplies to meet the demands of the multitude of buyers who were attracted to their establishment. Finally Mr. Bates associated with himself John H. Reed (formerly Bartlett & Reed) and Martin I. Cooley, of the firm of Cooley, Bigelow & Nichols, and the title of the firm was changed to Bates, Reed & Cooley, which it still bears. In 1880 they removed to the premises now occupied by them, and in this grand building—one of the finest commercial buildings in the city—which covers three city lots on Broadway, their business expanded more rapidly than ever, their annual sales having increased in a few years from $5,000,000 to $15,000,000. The members of the firm seem to possess a combination of qualities adapted to the formation and success of a great commercial house—the sagacity of Bates,* the monetary skill of Reed, and the business enthusiasm of Cooley.

* Levi Miles Bates, the senior of the firm of Bates, Reed & Cooley, is a native of Richmond, Vt., twelve miles east of Burlington, where he was born September 18, 1823. When a lad he worked on a farm to earn means for obtaining an education. He toiled hard, made many sacrifices, and finally received a knowledge of all that the tutors at Bicknell Academy, at Jericho, Vt., could impart. At a suitable age he began the life of a merchant as clerk in a dry-goods store in Burlington. Thoroughly endowed with sterling virtues of every kind, and possessed of great vigor of body and mind, and with $400 in his pocket, he went to New York when he was twenty-seven years of age and procured a clerkship in a dry-goods jobbing house in Cedar Street, with a salary of $400 a year. In the course of two years he entered a silk jobbing house on the corner of Cedar and Nassau streets, where his excellent moral habits, his evident business ability, his industry, and his faithfulness so pleased his employers that his salary was raised from time to time until it was $1200. He was finally offered a partnership in the business, which he declined, and, as we have observed in the text, he, with others, established a silk and dry-goods jobbing house, in 1854, in Warren Street. Mr. Bates's business career has been briefly sketched in the text.

From the beginning of his business life Mr. Bates has been uniformly successful in his enterprises. This success was not the offspring of luck, but of sound business principles judiciously exercised. Through the firm changes and business vicissitudes of more than a quarter of a century, all his obligations, both at home and abroad, have been met promptly and in full. He possesses in a remarkable degree the natural qualifications of a merchant, having great organizing and executive abilities, and that peculiar

The grocery business is represented by the house of Francis H. Leggett & Co., and their store fronts on three streets : Varick, Franklin, and West Broadway. Francis H. Leggett and his elder brother formed a copartnership in 1862, which continued until 1870, when he withdrew, and formed a new firm with his youngest brother, Theodore, commencing anew at No. 74 Murray Street, under the same firm name it now bears. The business increased so largely in the course of three years, that they removed to the more commodious quarters Nos. 97, 99 and 101 Reade Street. Very soon afterward the store No. 117 Chambers Street was added to the premises. Still greater facilities for conducting the business were soon demanded, it had grown to such vast proportions. Land was purchased in the fall of 1880, and the great building now occupied by the business was erected upon it. It is one of the largest and most substantial and best appointed edifices for the purpose in the world. This building was first occupied on May 1, 1882, and for eligibility of location it is unsurpassed.

The house at present is doing a very large business, their annual sales amounting to between seven and eight million dollars. Two hundred and eighty-five persons are employed in the establishment. The firm also has an extensive canning establishment at Riverside, near Burlington, N. J., at which place vegetables of superior quality are prepared by the canning process in large quantities for their trade. The house of Francis H. Leggett & Co. is one of the largest, if not the largest in its operations, engaged in the wholesale grocery business in the city of New York.*

talent which enables one to take advantage of the times and turn them to business development.

Mr. Bates is associated in an official capacity with several moneyed organizations and charitable institutions. In support of the latter he gives freely both time and money. Most of the benevolent organizations in the city have felt the blessings of his bounty and active sympathy, and he is among those men who continually give substantial aid to the poor and needy of which the world knows nothing. He is an admirer and encourager of the fine arts, as his choice private collection of paintings and sculptures attests. Public-spirited, everything that promises to promote the prosperity of the city commands his attention and co-operation. Honor, integrity, enterprise, foresight—all the qualities which constitute the model merchant—are found in the character of Mr. Bates.

* Francis H. Leggett, the founder of the house of Francis H. Leggett & Co., was born in New York City March 27, 1840. He is descended from the ancient English family of Legats of Essex, England, one of whom, Hemingius Legat, was high-sheriff of that county in 1404. Gabriel Leggett, the head of the American family of that name, came to this country from England in 1661, and from his son William, born in 1691, the subject of this sketch is descended. His ancestors for three generations were born at Mount Pleasant, Westchester County. His father, Abraham Leggett, who married Sarah Lee, daughter of Richard Lee, was born in 1805, and died in New York City in 1878. He was

The drug business is represented by the famous house of McKesson & Robbins, wholesale druggists and manufacturing chemists, in Fulton Street, organized under its present firm name in 1853. It is one of the oldest and most extensive in its operations now in the trade in the city of New York, and is supposed to have the largest jobbing trade of any like house in the United States.

This house was founded in January, 1833, by Charles M. Olcott and John McKesson, at No. 45 Maiden Lane, which for many years was the centre of the drug business. In the fall of 1835 this firm bought the entire stock and business of William N. Clark & Co., taking into partnership Philip Schieffelin, the junior partner of that house, when the firm name became Olcott, McKesson & Co. Mr. Schieffelin withdrew in January, 1841, when Daniel C. Robbins, who had graduated in pharmacy, had six years' experience as an apothecary, and had been with the house of Olcott & McKesson from its beginning, was admitted as a partner. The new firm established themselves at No. 127 Maiden Lane in 1842. Their warehouse with all its contents was burned in 1850, and was rebuilt, when the name of the firm became Olcott, McKesson & Robbins. Mr. Olcott died in 1853, when McKesson & Robbins became the title of the firm, and so remains. Four partners have since been admitted—George B. Gilbert, John McKesson, Jr., William H. Wickham, and Charles A. Robbins.

The large warehouse of McKesson & Robbins, occupying Nos. 91 and 93 Fulton Street and extending to Ann Street, was built in 1855. It is of brick, with an iron front on Fulton Street. It is five stories in height on Fulton Street and six on Ann Street, with basement and subcellar, and having a total of about fifty thousand square feet of floor room on the premises. The front half of the first floor on Fulton Street is occupied as an office for commercial purposes, the other half for boxing and shipping goods and the reception of goods for stock. The stories above are used for the accommodation of the vast stores of

then one of the oldest and most respected merchants in the city of New York, having been engaged in the business of a grocer for nearly half a century on the block in Front Street between Beekman and Fulton streets. He was one of the originators of the Market Bank.

Francis H. Leggett received an academic education. After leaving school, in the fall of 1856, he entered as a clerk a produce commission house, where he remained about five years, and in 1862, as we have observed, he formed a copartnership with his elder brother, which continued until 1870, when he founded the house of which he is still the senior member. His brother Theodore died July 29, 1883. Francis is a member of the Produce Exchange, the Chamber of Commerce, the Union League Club, the Merchants' Club, and Dr. John Hall's Presbyterian Church. Mr. Leggett married in 1861. His wife died in 1863; and an infant son five years later.

Eberhard Faber

every article pertaining to the business of the apothecary and druggist, with separate apartments for the manufacture of quinine and other chemicals.

To accommodate their increasing business, McKesson & Robbins in 1879 doubled the size of their premises by the erection of a building of equal dimensions adjoining their warehouse, which is used principally for manufacturing quinine and other chemicals. They are considerable exporters to Central and South America, Japan, and other foreign countries. Their various chemical and pharmaceutical preparations have the highest reputation for purity and certainty of perfect division according to the formulas. The house of McKesson & Robbins has superior facilities in its manufacturing department, and holds a foremost position among wholesale druggists in the United States.*

The great leather industry in the city of New York has a conspicuous representative in the house of J. B. Hoyt & Co., No. 28 Spruce

* John McKesson was born in the city of New York, February 22, 1807. He is of Scotch lineage on his paternal side. His remote ancestor was John McKesson of Argyle (who belonged to the clan McDonald), whose grandson, Alexander McKesson, came to America at some time during the last century and became the progenitor of the McKesson family in this country.

John McKesson, the father of the subject of this sketch, was born in 1772, and was well educated by his bachelor uncle, John McKesson, who was one of the most active patriots of the Revolution in civil life in New York, from the beginning to the end of the struggle. His nephew studied law with him, was admitted to the bar, and practised the legal profession through life, dying in 1829. For twenty-six years he was clerk of the Superior Court of New York. He married Sarah Hull, a daughter of General William Hull, a patriotic soldier of two wars—the war of the Revolution and the second war for independence in 1812–15. She became the mother of John McKesson, the eminent druggist. The latter, after leaving school, entered the drug-store of his uncle by marriage, John M. Bradhurst, in 1822, who taught him the drug business.

With Charles M. Olcott, as we have observed in the text, Mr. McKesson founded the present house of McKesson & Robbins, just fifty years ago. He married Maria Lefferts, of Brooklyn, and ten children blessed their union. Though venerable in years, Mr. McKesson possesses remarkable physical and intellectual energy, the product of a strong constitution and a judicious exercise of all his powers during his whole life. His character is strongly marked by those traits which reward the possessor of them with business success and enduring honor among men—namely, a sound judgment, unswerving integrity, enterprise tempered with caution, kindness and geniality in social intercourse, frankness and generosity in all his dealings, and an open hand to the claims of the needy. Mr. McKesson has ever wisely and resolutely refrained from indulging in speculative schemes. His trustworthiness is proverbial. He is venerated by the trade for his many virtues, and in the realm of business disputes he constitutes a sort of court of arbitration. Mr. McKesson has been favored for more than forty years with a business partner (Mr. Robbins) of rare qualifications and sterling worth. It has been well said that they constitute an unrivalled team, whose labors have been crowned with the highest success.

Street, who are also extensive leather belting manufacturers. The firm consists of Joseph B. Hoyt, D. B. Fayerweather, and Harvey S. Ladew. They manufacture the "oak sole leather," have extensive tanneries in Pennsylvania, Maryland, West Virginia, and Tennessee, and are the largest manufacturers of that special kind of leather in the world. They have large manufactories of leather belting in the city of New York. Mr. Hoyt was the founder of this house more than forty years ago.*

The manufacture of painters' colors is an important industry in the city of New York. In this industry the house of C. T. Raynolds & Co., Nos. 106 and 108 Fulton Street, is prominent. This house is the successor of that of William Post, established before the war of the Revolution, through his sons, W. and G. Post, and Francis Butler, who did business in a small wooden building in Fletcher Street. In 1854, when Mr. Raynolds was at the head of the firm, it was removed to its present location, and after several changes the firm name became C. T. Raynolds & Co.

This house ranks among the most extensive manufacturers and dealers in colors, chemicals for colors, varnishes, whiting, and putty in the United States. Their factories at Bergen Point and Brooklyn are

* Joseph Blachley Hoyt was born at Stamford, Conn., his place of residence now (1883), on November 18, 1813. After receiving a good common-school education he was apprenticed to learn the trade of tanning and currying hides at Darien, Conn. Prudent, industrious, and thrifty, he had accumulated about $1000, saved from his wages, when he was nearly twenty-eight years of age, and with this capital he began the business of tanning and currying on his own account in 1841, at the corner of Cliff and Ferry streets, New York, with a partner named Weed. A year later Mr. Hoyt took in his brother William as a partner. In 1848, their business having been highly successful, Mr. Hoyt associated himself with Mr. Rees in the manufacture of leather belting, an industry which had been carried on quite extensively in New England for a few years. The firm name was Rees & Hoyt. At the end of six years this connection was dissolved, and the firm of Hoyt Brothers was organized. It was composed of Joseph B. Oliver and William Hoyt, who continued to tan and curry and sell leather and manufacture leather belting on a continually extending scale in both kinds of business. In 1870 the present firm of J. B. Hoyt & Co. was organized, and the two kinds of business have been carried on with vigor and success until they have reached the vast proportions indicated in the text.

For more than forty years Mr. Hoyt has been engaged in business on his own account, and is yet an active participant in the daily labors of the house. At one time he was chosen a representative of his district in the Connecticut Legislature for two terms. Religious, charitable, benevolent, and educational institutions have always found in him a generous and ardent friend. He has long been an earnest working member of the Baptist Church, contributing liberally in personal labor and in pecuniary means for the promotion of the welfare and prosperity of the special vineyard wherein he has chosen to labor. As a merchant his integrity and honor are proverbial, as a citizen his character is unsullied.

of great extent, turning out annually pulp and dry colors to the amount of about sixteen million pounds. They are also large importers of such commodities, handling in the course of a year about forty million pounds. In addition to this business they are extensive dealers in artists' materials of every kind, and they have, under the same firm name, an extensive branch house in Chicago.

The manufacture of carriages and wagons is carried on quite extensively in the city. In 1880 there were 140 establishments engaged in the business, employing over $1,333,000 capital, and producing annually wares to the value of over $2,700,000. Among these the establishment of James B. Brewster appears the most conspicuous, as being the oldest in the city, extensive in its business operations, and for the excellence of its work. Mr. Brewster's father was engaged in the same business before him, and had established a high reputation. This son was taken into partnership in the business in 1838, or forty-five years ago, and has pursued it ever since. He is the inventor of several important improvements in the manufacture of carriages and wagons. The "Brewster wagon," which is the standard wagon, commands a higher price than any other because of its superior excellence. His larger carriages also excel in beauty and structure. The factory of J. B. Brewster & Co. is in Twenty-fifth Street, and their warerooms are at the corner of Forty-second Street and Fifth Avenue. In 1870 Mr. Brewster conceived the advantage of giving his clerks and workmen an interest in the business, and he formed a stock company, which was incorporated under the laws of the State of New York, and the members of this corporation constitute the firm of J. B. Brewster & Co.*

* James B. Brewster is the eighth in descent from Elder Brewster, of the *Mayflower* company. His father was James Brewster, of New Haven, Connecticut. The subject of this sketch was born in that city on June 8, 1817. In childhood he was ill most of the time. At the age of ten years he was sent to school at Amherst, Mass., where gymnastic exercise formed a part of the curriculum of the seminary. There he remained two years, gained good health, and has enjoyed that blessing through life in a most remarkable degree. He has practised gymnastic exercises daily for more than fifty years.

Young Brewster served an apprenticeship at carriage-making with his father, and in 1838 became his business partner. It was a time of great uncertainty, doubt, and confusion among business men who had escaped ruin in the crash of 1837. A year or so afterward his father retired, leaving the son to prosecute the business alone. Inexperience and the condition of trade and finances compelled him to seek the benefit of the Bankrupt act in 1842. He had as much money due him as he owed, but it seemed as if "everybody had failed." He was discharged from debt, and he wrote on the back of the document which gave him that relief, "Discharged legally, but not morally." In the space of seven years afterward he was enabled to write upon it, "Discharged morally,' for he had paid every creditor, principal and interest. From that time until now he has been successful in business, and has built up the great house of which he is the head.

A notice of the manufacture of carriage varnish, which is a comparatively new and important industry in the city of New York, may be properly introduced here, as represented by the extensive establishment of Valentine & Co. The house was established in Boston in 1832, and was practically a continuation of a manufactory established by Houghton & McClure in Cambridge, Mass.*

Until about 1835 all American-made carriages were polished as piano-cases are now polished. John R. Lawrence, a carriage-maker of New York, had observed that imported English carriages (of which there were many) remained uniformly bright, while the American polished carriages became spotted with discolorations. He became satisfied that it was the superiority of the English varnish that made the difference, and in 1835 he made the first importation of English coach varnish. After unsuccessful attempts to polish this varnish, Mr. Lawrence observed on English coaches traces of brush marks. It was evident that they were not polished at all. After that he used the English varnish as the English coach-makers evidently did, with great success, and the firm of Lawrence & Collis kept their method a secret for several years, privately importing varnish at $15 and $18 a gallon. About 1852 an agency for the sale of English varnish was opened in New York. Such, in brief, is the history of the introduction into this country of the English flowing varnish that superseded the American polishing varnish.

Until about 1870 the English varnish was unrivalled. Up to that time American manufacturers had signally failed in attempts to equal it. In that year the house of Valentine & Co., varnish-makers, of Boston, with their factory near Cambridge, becoming assured that they had obtained a long-desired result, made the announcement (October 15th) : "We claim that our varnishes are fully equal to the best imported." In the following year they removed their main warehouse to New York and their factory to Brooklyn, where they yet remain. They have branch houses in Boston, Chicago, London, and Paris. The present company retained the old firm name, and was incorporated in January, 1882, with Lawson Valentine † as president, and Henry C. Valentine vice-president.

* The manufacture of varnish as a distinct industry in our country was first begun by Houghton & McClure, in a part of the blacksmith shop at Cambridge immortalized by Longfellow in "The Village Blacksmith," and which stood until 1865. Their establishment grew into quite large proportions in time, and at the end of seven years they both left the business with a competence.

† Lawson Valentine was born in Cambridge, Mass., April 13, 1828. He received a good common-school education, and entered very early into business. After engaging in

In 1870 Valentine & Co. became the agents and manufacturers of a material for permanently filling the pores of wood before painting, and which has completely revolutionized the methods of painting practised by carriage and car builders.

Within the space of a generation a special kind of business has grown to enormous proportions in the city of New York. It is difficult to classify it. It may with propriety be called "variety," "fancy," or "general furnishing" business. The most conspicuous representative of this business is the house of R. H. Macy & Co., at the corner of Fourteenth Street and Sixth Avenue, which was founded in 1858 by Rowland H. Macy.* At first it was located at a store on Sixth

the manufacture of varnish in the vicinity of Boston and obtaining the important results mentioned in the text, he came to New York City with his business in 1870. He has interested himself since then in practical agriculture and in literature, at the same time continuing to prosecute successfully his original business. He is a partner in the publishing house of Houghton, Mifflin & Co., and a member of the Orange Judd Co., publishers of the *American Agriculturist;* he founded *The Hub*, a journal devoted to the carriage interests, and is one of the principal owners of the *Christian Union.*

He has also actively engaged in plans for the improvement of New York City property. Shortly after coming to New York he devised the plan of founding an experimental farm, which should render to agriculturists in the United States a service analogous to that rendered by the famous farm of Laws & Gilbert in England. He purchased for this purpose a property of a thousand acres in Orange County, about fifty miles from New York City. It is situated in a narrow valley, between rocky, wooded hills, in the highlands of the Hudson, seven miles west of the United States Military Academy at West Point, and a little farther south of Newburgh, on a branch of the Erie Railway.

To this he has given the family name of his wife, calling it Houghton Farm. It is under the management of Major Henry E. Alvord, formerly connected with the Massachusetts Agricultural College at Amherst. It has, besides the ordinary farm equipment, a botanist, a chemist, and a scientifically educated gardener. A portion of it is devoted to agricultural experiments, the results of which are annually published to the world in pamphlet reports.

It is also made a school of instruction in practical agriculture, a feature which is to be enlarged, and a number of young men have already graduated, including three Indians and one Japanese.

The farm is conducted on business principles, not on those of "fancy farming," and its experimental department is distinct from the farm proper. The aim of the proprietor is to reach practical results, and so to teach how they may be attained by others. Houghton Farm is visited every summer by great numbers, who come to study the best appliances and best methods. The horses, including some magnificent specimens of the famous Norman stock, specially imported, are bred and trained for draught or the road, not for the race-course. The cows, of Jersey stock, are selected and fed with reference to producing the highest possible butter-making qualities; and the large flock of Southdown sheep is under the care of an experienced English shepherd, who has shown what seemingly sterile hills can do in producing wool and mutton.

* Rowland H. Macy, son of John and Eliza Macy, members of the Society of Friends or Quakers, was born at Nantucket, Mass., August 29, 1822. He received an ordinary

Avenue, next door to the corner of Fourteenth Street. The stock consisted principally of fancy goods. The business prospered, and in 1863 Mr. Macy rented No. 62 West Fourteenth Street, which was joined to the original store, making it L-shaped. At that time a department of hats and millinery goods was added. Two years later another new department was added, that of jewelry, Vienna goods, and toilet articles. In 1868 the corner store was added, and a department of gentlemen's furnishing goods was opened in Fourteenth Street. The following year a second store was added in Fourteenth Street, and from that time until now (1883) there have been added, year after year, the remaining buildings on Sixth Avenue, between Thirteenth and Fourteenth streets, until the establishment occupies the whole ground fronting on that avenue and 150 feet on Thirteenth and Fourteenth streets respectively.

In 1869 toys were added to the general stock, and subsequently house-furnishing goods, confectionery, soda-water, books and stationery, boys' clothing, ladies' underwear manufactured on the premises,

common-school education, and at the age of fifteen he followed the example of many Nantucket boys and went on a whaling voyage in a ship from New Bedford. Tiring of the sea in three or four years, he started out, a bright and energetic young man, to "make his fortune." He went to Boston, tried different kinds of employment for two or three years, and then entered a printing office to learn the art, but in six months he got tired of it and gave it up. At about that time he became acquainted with George W. Houghton, an importer, married his sister, and was by him started in a small thread-and-needle store in Boston, which was continued about five years with moderate success.

When the California gold fever broke out, early in 1849, he went to the Pacific coast and became a prominent grocer at Marysville. In 1851 he returned with between $3000 and $4000, and opened a dry-goods store in Haverhill, Mass. He failed in business there in 1855, and went to Superior City, at the head of Lake Superior, where he speculated in real estate. The panic of 1857, which prostrated all kinds of business, ended his career as a speculator, and he came to New York City with a very small capital, where he opened a fancy store on Sixth Avenue, near Fourteenth Street, with the result mentioned in the text. He was now thirty-five years of age, and possessed of good health and indomitable energy. He entered upon his new undertaking with a determination to succeed, and with untiring industry, wise forethought, and upright dealing he did succeed. In 1862 he originated the peculiarity of odd prices, such as 49, 29, and 99 cents, which is still kept up. This idea proved to be singularly successful, and has probably attracted more attention than any other innovation known to the trade.

Mr. Macy continued actively engaged in the business alone, maintaining a vigilant supervision of every part of it, until 1872, when he took into partnership A. T. La Forge, and in the year 1874 Robert M. Valentine was admitted, when the firm of R. H. Macy & Co. was organized. In the early part of 1877 Mr. Macy's health began to fail, and he was ordered by his physician to try the efficacy of the German baths. When he arrived in Paris he was too ill to proceed further. His strength rapidly declined, and he died in the latter part of March, 1877.

crockery, glassware and silverware, dressmaking, dress goods, upholstery goods, and lastly a ladies' restaurant. The business of the house of R. H. Macy & Co. is the most extensive of its kind in the United States, perhaps in the world. They employ about fifteen hundred persons, and during the holidays from two to three thousand.

The retail dry-goods trade is conspicuously represented by the house of Edward Ridley * & Sons, in Grand Street. It was founded in 1849, starting as a little fancy store in a room twelve and a half by thirty feet in size, at No. 311½ Grand Street. In 1851 Mr. Ridley had three assistants in the little store. Ten years later No. 311 Grand Street and No. 63 Allen Street were added to the premises, and from time to time other buildings were taken as the business rapidly grew in extent. The last acquisition was in March, 1883, when the premises were so extended that they now occupy the space bounded by Grand, Orchard, and Allen streets, and comprising four acres and a half of floor-room. There are seventeen hundred persons employed in the establishment. Among these are some who have been with Mr. Ridley over twenty years. Mr. Ridley's sons, Edward A. and Arthur J. Ridley, were associated with him in business. The chief business of the concern is the sale of millinery and straw goods, fancy goods, substantial dry goods, and in fact everything that can possibly be wanted for the household ornamentation, dress or toilet.

* Edward Ridley was born at Newark, Nottinghamshire, England, in 1816. He served an apprenticeship in a store in England, and at thirty years of age came to America. He first opened a small store at Albany, where he prospered. In 1849 he went to New York and opened a small fancy store in Grand Street, as has been observed in the text, where he built up a very extensive business in the space of time of a generation. He was always active in his business, personally superintending generally its vast operations, and was so engaged the day previous to his decease. He had a beautiful villa at Gravesend, Long Island, which he had made his summer residence for thirteen years. His fortune was very large, and was rapidly increasing. Mr. Ridley was an earnest member of the Methodist Church, often occupying the pulpit of the said church, which was near his country home. Such was the case on the Sunday before his death, which occurred, from apoplexy, on Tuesday morning, July 31, 1883.

In that place of worship, known as the Parkville Methodist Church, he was a pillar of strength, sustaining it largely by his munificence, his personal labors in its Sabbath-school, of which he was the superintendent, and as its steward, trustee, and a faithful class-leader. On the Sunday before his death he became so earnestly engaged in preaching that his discourse occupied sixty-five minutes, when he intended to occupy only twenty minutes. He addressed the Sabbath-school in the afternoon, and was in the congregation in the evening. On Monday night he retired before eleven o'clock in apparent good health, and at half-past one o'clock in the morning his spirit took its departure. Mr. Ridley left a wife, one daughter by his surviving widow, and two sons and two daughters by his first wife. Six hundred of the employés of E. Ridley & Sons

The house of Bliss, Fabyan & Co., of No. 32 Thomas Street and No. 117 Duane Street, is a conspicuous representative of the dry-goods commission business. It is one of the most extensive establishments engaged in that line of trade in the city of New York. It is acting as selling agent for New England manufacturers, like the Pepperell Manufacturing Company, the Otis Company, the Androscoggin Company, the Bates Mill American Printing Company, and others. The members of the firm are noted for business skill and wisdom, and high personal and mercantile character. The senior of the firm is not only an energetic and judicious business man, but an earnest helper in religious and charitable work in the city of his adoption, where a large portion of his life has been spent.*

New York City is the chief centre of the transportation business of the country, and which is one of the most important and extensive of our national industries. Of the numerous managers of this industry no one is more conspicuous than John H. Starin, of New York City. He first engaged in it just before the breaking out of the Civil War. He had conceived the project of the establishment of a general agency in this city to solicit and influence freight for the great railroad trunk lines centring there. He satisfied a leading railroad officer of the feasibility and utility of his plan, and secured a contract with a prominent road. Very soon afterward the Civil War was begun, during which Mr. Starin's capacity for the organization of means of transportation on a large scale was proved to be equal to the pressing demands of the National Government. His services in this line were of immense value to the government during the entire war. At its close several of the great railroad lines having their centres in New York made extensive freight transportation contracts with him. The business in his hands soon expanded to enormous proportions, including all the principal roads connected with the metropolis.

attended the funeral at the Parkville Church, and 200 Sunday-school children filled the front seats. He was buried in Greenwood Cemetery.

* Cornelius N. Bliss is a native of Fall River, Mass. He was educated at public schools and a private academy in that town, and in a high school in New Orleans, where he spent two years before he entered the wholesale dry-goods house of J. M. Beebe & Co., of Boston, in 1848, as clerk. In 1864 he became a partner in the house, and two years later he was admitted as a partner with the firm of J. S. & E. Wright & Co., in the wholesale domestic dry-goods commission business, in Boston. He soon afterward came to New York and established a branch of the Boston house, and it became the well-known wholesale domestic dry-goods commission house of Wright, Bliss & Fabyan, of Boston, New York, and Philadelphia, acting as selling agents for New England manufacturers, as we have observed. The firm is now Bliss, Fabyan & Co., engaged in the same business.

Mr. Starin is now (1883) the proprietor of an immense establishment for the removal of freight from point to point in the harbor and city of New York, with every facility for the speedy fulfilment of every order. He employs vast machinery in this enterprise—vessels of almost every description, and for the carriage of freight through the city he employs between twenty-five and thirty trucks and over fifty horses. He has a dry dock for shipbuilding. He has also organized an admirable system of transportation of passengers and summer excursions in the neighborhood of New York. The latter business has already assumed vast proportions. Altogether this is the most extensive and successful organization for transportation in the world.*

There are many men like Mr. Valentine and Mr. Starin engaged in successful business enterprises in the city of New York who have tastes

* John Henry Starin is a native of the beautiful Mohawk Valley, in the State of New York. He was born at Sammonsville, Fulton County, August 27, 1825, and is the fifth of the eight children of Myndert Starin, who laid the foundation of the manufacturing interest at Sammonsville, and was the chief founder of Fultonville in Montgomery County. John Henry displayed in early youth the characteristics which have marked his life career—enterprise and indomitable energy. He received a careful academic education, and studied medicine in Albany. His nature demanded a more active and wider employment. In 1856 he engaged in the manufacture and sale of medicines and toilet articles in the city of New York. This business he abandoned when he undertook the great transportation enterprise mentioned in the text.

Mr. Starin entered upon public official life in 1848, when he was appointed postmaster at Fultonville, which position he held four years. In the fall of 1876 he was elected to a seat in Congress as representative of the Twentieth District, comprising five counties—Fulton, Hamilton, Montgomery, Saratoga, and Schenectady. He was re-elected in 1878 by a large majority. A nomination for a third term was tendered him, but it was declined. Since that time he has devoted himself to his private affairs. In the prosecution of his undertaking in the business of transportation of passengers, and excursions, Mr. Starin has expended vast sums of money lavishly but wisely in a business point of view. He bought Locust Island, fifty acres in extent, together with five smaller islands in Long Island Sound, near New Rochelle, and has made it a paradise of beauty, known as Starin's Glen Island. Sinuous paths and roads, amply shaded with stately trees, and here and there a statue, heighten the beauty and picturesqueness of the scene. In the centre of the island is an elegant mansion, and around it are bowers, conservatories, fish ponds, and a zoological garden. There are billiard rooms, bowling alleys, dancing pavilions, restaurants, and a fine club-house overlooking the Sound. Mr. Starin is also the owner of several pretty little parks on the Hudson and East rivers, to which large picnic parties are sent. These and Glen Island have become the summer resorts of vast numbers of New York pleasure-seekers, who employ many of Mr. Starin's vessels in their transportation. He has a fine mansion at Fultonville, surrounded by 1400 acres of land under excellent cultivation.

Mr. Starin attributes his success in life chiefly to his almost intuitive knowledge of men and his ceaseless activity. He says : "Persistency and tact, hour by hour, day by day, month by month, year by year, eternal, never-failing, ultimately are sure to succeed."

for rural life and agricultural pursuits, who own landed estates in the country and delight in cultivating them. There is a larger number who have limited domains in the country, who spend much of their leisure time in the warmer months in the agreeable employment of horticulture, either for pleasure or for profit, or both.

There is in the city of New York a flourishing Horticultural Society, comprising about two hundred and fifty members. It was incorporated in 1822. Early in this century, as we have observed, Dr. David Hosack established a botanic garden (the Elgin) at the centre of Manhattan Island. The curator of the garden was Mr. Dennison, who had a florist's establishment on the site of the Fifth Avenue Hotel. A contemporary of his was William Wilson, who, with Dr. Hosack, were the originators of the New York Horticultural Society, in 1818. He was the author of a book on "Kitchen Gardening." Another prominent horticulturist of that day was Thomas Bridgman, author of "The Gardener's Assistant."

It was not until about 1840 that commercial horticulture had come to be liberally patronized, and nurseries, greenhouses, and market gardens appeared in numbers in the vicinity of New York. Floriculture then began to have a commercial value, but designs made by cut flowers were unknown. It is estimated that the value of the annual sales in the city of New York of cut flowers at the time the Croton water was introduced did not exceed $1000 ; now (1883) it probably exceeds $50,000 for decorations on New Year's day.

Of the members of the New York Horticultural Society, the owner of the most extensive and costly establishment devoted to horticulture in connection with stock-raising is that of William B. Dinsmore, president of the Adams Express Company, at Staatsburg, Duchess County, N. Y., and the largest establishment devoted to gardening for profit and to floriculture is that of Peter Henderson,* the corresponding secretary of the society, at Jersey City Heights and New York.

* Peter Henderson was born at Path Head, twelve miles from Edinburgh, Scotland, in 1823. His father was land steward of a gentleman in the neighborhood. Peter was educated at the parish school, where he was a foremost scholar, winning more prizes than any of his fellows of the same age. At the age of fourteen he became the clerk of a liquor dealer—really a bartender—in Edinburgh, and was there subjected to great temptations ; but his moral stamina was proof against these temptations. At the age of sixteen he was apprenticed to a gardener, when temptations again assailed him. It was the practice of the lads of the establishment to go to a tavern every Saturday night. Against this practice he set his face so firmly that he nearly abolished it. From that time he has been an uncompromising and outspoken champion of temperance. So well did he acquit himself as an apprentice and careful student of botany that at the age of eighteen

Peter Henderson

The house of Tiffany & Co., gold and silver smiths and dealers in precious stones, undoubtedly the representative house in its line of business not only in America but in the world, and pre-eminently the most striking example of the growth of this country in wealth, taste for luxury, and artistic surroundings, like most other great successes, had a very humble origin. The business was begun in the autumn of 1837 by Mr. Charles L. Tiffany, the present head of the house, and his brother-in-law, the late John B. Young, who, from the townships of Brooklyn and Killingly, in Windham County, Connecticut, had little besides their health, energy, and ambition, to assist them to success.

At the date of the opening of the store, Mr. Young alone had had any experience, and that of but six months, in the business they proposed to follow. The stock of Tiffany & Young at the start was a miscellaneous collection of fancy wares, stationery, cutlery, Chinese goods, Berlin iron, fans, walking-sticks, etc. The capital of the firm was only one thousand dollars, and from the little cash-book, still preserved by the house, we learn that the amount of their sales for the

he was awarded the gold medal offered by the Botanical Society of Edinburgh for the best scientifically arranged herbarium. At about that time he became a member of a society for the advancement of horticultural science, and was selected to prepare a paper for the London *Gardener's Gazette*, denouncing the common practice of holding as secrets many horticultural operations of the day. It drew from the editor a two-column reply. This was Henderson's first appearance in print. Since then the American people have heard much through the press about what he knows of gardening.

Young Henderson arrived in New York when he was twenty years of age, with no capital but virtue, indomitable energy, and pluck. He worked for gardeners and florists until he had saved money enough to start the business of a market gardener on his own account near Jersey City, in 1847. He worked on an average sixteen hours a day. He gradually added the florist branch to his establishment, and that is now his principal business. His is thought to be the largest establishment of the kind in the world. His greenhouse on Jersey City Heights presents a covering of more than four acres of glass, which, with his seed warehouse in Cortlandt Street, New York, gives employment to about one hundred men. One peculiarity of Mr. Henderson's establishment is the quick acknowledgment and reward of merit among his employés.

It is generally acknowledged that the rapid strides which horticulture has made in America, particularly in the vicinity of New York, are in no small degree due to Mr. Henderson's writings and example. He has written much and well on the subject. His first work, "Gardening for Profit," appeared in 1866, and down to 1883 nearly 100,000 copies had been sold. In 1868 his "Practical Floriculture" appeared, of which about 50,000 copies have been sold. In 1875 his "Gardening for Pleasure" was published, and more than 20,000 copies have been sold. His last work is "A Hand-Book of Plants"—a condensed cyclopædia—published in 1881. The popularity of his writings is due to their being eminently practical.

Although Mr. Henderson is approaching the age of threescore years, his mental and physical vigor seem unsurpassed. He has never been sick a day in his life. He superintends his vast business with ease, and desires to "die in the harness."

first three days in September, 1837, was $4.98, and for the next two months correspondingly small. On the 23d of December the sales were $236, and for the few days before New Year's day (which at that time was the principal gift-day) they amounted to $675. To mark the growth of the business we may add that for some years past the sales for the corresponding days reach hundreds of thousands per day.

In 1840 the firm enlarged their premises to meet the requirements of increasing business. In 1841 Mr. J. L. Ellis became a partner, and the style of the firm was changed to Tiffany, Young & Ellis. In 1845 they opened the first stock of standard gold and gem jewelry, and for beauty of styles and quality of workmanship and of the gems offered, the firm speedily became known as the representative jewellers of the country—a position they have ever since maintained. In 1851 Mr. G. F. T. Reed, of Boston, entered the firm.

In 1854 their increased business demanded larger and better accommodations, and, foreseeing the growth of the city, they erected an elegant building at No. 550 Broadway, then considered far up town. Again, under similar pressure in 1870, they became the pioneers of the retail business in advancing up town, and erected the building they now occupy, on the south-west corner of Fifteenth Street and Union Square, which has since been enlarged, and now has a frontage of 78 feet on Union Square, 165 feet on Fifteenth Street, five stories in height, while additions for their increasing works are now in progress.

In 1868 Tiffany & Co. reorganized the business under the corporate laws of the State of New York. That this was a wise move may be seen from the fact that since then the business has increased so rapidly that it is now the largest of its kind in the world.

Prior to the entry of Mr. Reed to the firm, the European purchases had been made by Mr. Tiffany and Mr. Young during visits made once or twice each year, but the constant demand for European novelties made necessary a partner resident in Europe, and it was for this purpose that Mr. Reed joined them. He took up his residence in Paris, and the advantages of having a representative constantly in the market was soon apparent. In a short time the same necessity arose in regard to English goods, and a branch purchasing depot was opened in London. The constantly increasing travel of Americans to Europe and the frequent calls of New York customers at the office in Paris for information or in search of gifts to take home as souvenirs, led to the opening of a salesroom, which was gradually enlarged until their warerooms now in the Avenue de l'Opéra are as well known as any in Paris.

The business of Tiffany & Co. is perhaps unique, as the various branches of their manufactures require the highest class of skilled labor and a technical knowledge for its direction that can be had only under such an organization. Their manufacture of sterling silverware commenced in 1851, and is now doubtless the most extensive in the world. Four hundred workmen are employed, and about one thousand ounces of silver used per day. In the manufacture of jewelry, diamond and gem cutting, about two hundred persons are employed, and five hundred more in making fine stationery, leather goods, and silver-plated ware; and when to this is added the number of painters, engravers, and decorators, clerks, accountants, and others engaged in the salesrooms, the aggregate is nearly fifteen hundred persons.

Their manufactures of gold and silver ware have invariably received the highest commendation, and at the Paris Exhibition of 1878 they were awarded the Grand Prix, one gold, one silver, and four bronze medals, and the decoration of the Legion of Honor to Mr. Tiffany, who has also since received from the Emperor of Russia the gold medal, Præmia Digno.

Since the Exhibition their wares have attracted so much attention abroad that they have received letters of appointment as jewellers and silversmiths to Her Majesty the Queen of England, the Prince and Princess of Wales, the Duke of Edinburgh, the Emperor and Empress of Russia, the Grand Dukes Vladimir, Alexis, Paul, and Sergius, the Emperor of Austria, the Emperor of Brazil, the Kings of Prussia, Italy, Belgium, Greece, Spain, and Portugal, and the Khédive of Egypt.

One of the very large and important industries of the city of New York is the business of fish merchandise. It began to assume large relative proportions during the third and fourth decades. It has constantly increased in volume until at the close of the fifth decade (1880) it had become an immense, important, and profitable business. In the year 1880 there were sold in the markets of New York City nearly fifty kinds of fish, besides shellfish and crustacea—oysters,* clams, lobsters, crabs, crawfish, scallops, terrapins, and green turtles. There were about forty-three million pounds of fish sold, exclusive of (in

* The oyster business in New York is enormous in its extent, and has increased 300 per cent in five years. During the year ending September 1, 1883, there were consumed in New York City alone 8,000,000 baskets of oysters. At two important points of oyster cultivation—Prince's Bay and Great South Bay—there are about eleven thousand persons employed. The estimated amount of capital invested in the oyster business in the city is $25,000,000. Old and extensive dealers are beginning to employ steam vessels instead of sailing vessels in carrying oysters to the city. It is estimated that 50,000 persons in the State of New York earn a living by handling oysters.

numbers) 1,333,000 shad, 5,000,000 mackerel, 6,300,000 herrings, 75,000 crawfish, and 6750 terrapin ; also 163,000 pounds of green turtle, 2,000,000 pounds of lobsters, and 55,000 gallons of scallops.

The most extensive fish merchant in New York City and perhaps in the world is Eugene G. Blackford, who is also one of the most active and efficient of the four fish commissioners of the State of New York, having been appointed by the governor in 1879. He occupies in his business Nos. 72 to 86 inclusive of the "stands" in Fulton Market. In his ice-vaults may be seen tons upon tons of frozen fish kept perfectly fresh. He has a freezing station in Canada, where salmon are frozen as soon as caught, packed in refrigerators, and sent to the city. Mr. Blackford is also connected with others in the fish business in other parts of the city. Blackford & Co. are agents for the Connecticut River shad companies. The Blackford Fish Company, of which he is chief proprietor and treasurer, leases five miles of the shore at Montauk, L. I., whence fish are sent daily to Fulton Market,* where ninety per cent of all the fish sold in New York City is disposed of.†

* The Fulton Market house has recently been rebuilt at a cost, including the stalls and other fixtures, of about $290,000. It is in the form of a quadrangle, with five towers, three of which are used for refrigerating purposes ; one is occupied by Mr. Blackford as a museum and biological laboratory, in charge of a competent professor of Natural History, who is employed by Mr. Blackford. Here the oyster has been artificially propagated, and experiments in fish culture, with investigations into the food and breeding habits of all fish, are carried on. The fifth is a telegraph station. The building is of red brick with terra-cotta trimmings, and occupies a whole block of ground between Beekman and Fulton and Water and South streets. It was formally opened in April, 1883, at a hotel near by, where the persons present had a luncheon, and speeches were made by Colonel Devoe, the superintendent of the markets, Mayor Edson, and others. The rebuilding of Fulton Market was entirely through the efforts of Mr. Blackford. The Washington Market house, on the Hudson River side of the city, has also been rebuilt recently.

† Eugene G. Blackford was born at Morristown, N. J., August 8, 1839. His father was a carriage-maker there, and removed to New York City when Eugene was an infant, and engaged in other business. At the age of fourteen years this son became a clerk to a ship broker in South Street. Already exhibiting a taste and love for science, especially for chemistry, and devoting as much time as he could to study, his employer came to the conclusion that he was not fitted for a merchant, and at the end of three and a half years' service he discharged him. Meanwhile the lad had taken some lessons in water-color painting, and had aspirations to become an artist ; but his common-sense and his circumstances taught him that he must make his tastes yield to the necessity of some business pursuit.

Young Blackford now became a freight clerk in the employ of the Hartford steamboats. In the course of a few years he was with the Camden and Amboy Railroad in the same capacity, and then served ten years as a merchant's clerk in the store of A. T. Stewart & Co. To his training there Mr. Blackford attributes his business success in life. On leaving Stewart he became bookkeeper to a firm of extensive fish dealers in Fulton Market. He was unexpectedly offered a fish-stand in that market. He accepted it, and

began the fish business on his own account with a cash capital of $110 and an abundance of pluck, energy, and sterling virtues. That one stand has grown to thirteen, elegantly fitted up at a cost of about $22,000, with aquariums built of marble, hard woods, and glass, and filled with live fishes ; and adorned with works of art indicative of taste and refinement.

In 1872 Mr. Blackford began to give attention to the history and propagation of fishes, and now he stands foremost among practical philosophers in that line of applied science. He early made the acquaintance of Professor Baird, of the Smithsonian Institution, who was then United States Commissioner of Fish and Fisheries. When the American Fish Culturists' Association was organized he became a prominent member, and has been their only treasurer. At their annual dinner in 1876 he procured and prepared for the banquet no less than fifty-eight kinds of fish. He was in charge of the fish exhibit at the Centennial Exhibition in 1876. The year before he began an annual trout exhibition in April, at his establishment in New York, which attracts admiring crowds, coming from all parts of the Union. He collected and shipped 130 tons of exhibits to the International Fishery Exhibition held in Berlin in 1880. In 1878 a species of fish from Florida, which was first described scientifically by Professor Good and Dr. Bears of the Smithsonian Institution, and named the *Lutjanus Blackfordii*, in honor of Mr. Blackford, for his services in ichthyology. He was the first to discover that we have, in American waters, a fish identical with the English whitebait. In 1879 Mr. Blackford was appointed one of the four fish commissioners of the State of New York. His contributions to the Smithsonian Institution have been many and important.

Mr. Blackford was married in 1860, to Miss Frances L. Green. He is a member of the Washington Avenue Baptist Church, in Brooklyn, and is very active and liberal in church and benevolent work.

FIFTH DECADE, 1870–1880.

CHAPTER I.

THE population of the city of New York at the beginning of this decade (1870) was 942,292, of whom 13,072 were colored persons, 12 Chinese, and 9 Indians. Of the whole number, 523,198 were native-born, and 419,094 were foreign-born. Over 43,000 could not read, while 156,000 attended school during that year. The inhabited city had spread over the whole island, sparsely in the upper wards. There were 789 families living in 64,044 dwellings, averaging 5.07 to a family, and nearly 15 to a dwelling.

The foreign commerce of the district, imports and exports, amounted in value in 1870 to $569,337,000. The census of that year showed that New York had then become the most extensive manufacturing city in the Union. It had 56 national banks, with a capital of $73,000,000, a surplus fund of $19,000,000, and undivided profits of over $9,000,000. It had 32 savings banks, with deposits from 316,000 depositors of nearly $106,000,000.

The assessed value of real estate in the city in 1870 was $762,134,350, and of personal $305,292,699, making a total of $1,047,427,049. The total amount of the funded debt was nearly $19,000,000. This enormous debt was largely the result of misrule and extravagant and dishonest expenditure of the public money. It was soon enormously increased.

This brings us to a consideration of one of the most unpleasant episodes in the history of New York City—namely, the operations of a band of plunderers of the city treasury, popularly known as the "Tweed Ring," or the "Tammany Ring." These operations are of so recent occurrence that it is too early to attempt to give a truthful and impartial narrative of them; and there are too many innocent persons who would be pained by a recital of them, in connection with the names of the chief actors in the dismal drama, to render here a detailed account of the affair desirable. This dark chapter in the history of the city will therefore be passed over with brief notice.

For several years the metropolis was virtually ruled by William M. Tweed, a chairmaker by trade, and a politician of the baser sort by

profession. Active, pushing, and unscrupulous, he had worked his way up through petty municipal offices to the position of supervisor, chairman of the board of supervisors, and deputy street commissioner in 1863. The latter office placed him virtually at the head of the public works of the city and of almost unlimited control of the public expenditures. At about the same time he was chosen grand sachem of the Tammany Society, which position endowed him with immense political power. This power, by means of his offices in the municipal government and the patronage at his command, he was able to wield with mighty force. He took advantage of this power to procure for himself his election to the State Senate for three successive terms—1867 to 1871. Corrupt officials and hungry politicians swarmed around him. With three or four shrewd confidants—men who before had enjoyed a fair reputation for honor and honesty—he organized a system for plundering the public treasury unprecedented in boldness and extent, comprising the expenditures for streets, boulevards, parks, armories, public buildings, and improvements of every kind, in which the spoils were divided *pro rata* among the conspirators.

These spoils consisted of 65 to 85 per cent of the public money paid to contractors and others, who were encouraged to add enormous amounts to their bills, often ten times the amount of an honest charge. For example : on one occasion the sum of $1,500,000 was granted for pretended labor and expense of material, when a fair and liberal allowance would have been only $264,000. The sum authorized by the Legislature to be expended in the erection of the new county Court-House was $250,000 ; in 1871, when it was yet unfinished, $8,000,000 had ostensibly been spent upon it. Whenever any contractor or mechanic ventured to remonstrate, he was silenced by a threat of losing the city patronage, or of non-payment for work already done, and so conscientious men were often forced to become the confederates of thieves. A secret record of these fraudulent transactions was kept in the auditor's office under the title of " county liabilities." The incumbent of that office was a supple instrument of the plunderers, and did their bidding.

To render the plundering more secure from detection, Tweed procured from the Legislature amendments to the city charter in 1870, by which the State control over the municipality was withdrawn, and the executive power was vested in the mayor and the heads of the several departments who were appointed by the mayor. The powers of the street commissioner and of the Croton Aqueduct board were vested in a commissioner of public works, to which important office the mayor,

Engd by Geo E Perine N Y

BATES REED AND COOLEY.

who was one of the "ring," appointed Tweed, who was to hold the office four years. His confederates were placed at the head of other important departments connected with the city finances. The power of auditing accounts was taken from the supervisors and given to a board of audit, composed of the mayor, comptroller, and commissioner of public works, who were then the chief conspirators.

The scheme for plundering the public treasury was now complete, and it was used with a lavish hand for the next fifteen months.* In order to evade joint responsibility the board of audit delegated their power to the auditor of the city, who was one of their willing tools. He signed all the fraudulent bills, often without examining them, and paid over to the chief conspirators their commission of 65 to 85 per cent on the amount so audited. Within the space of less than four months the sum of $6,312,000 was paid from the city treasury, of which $5,710,000 was ostensibly on account of the new county Court-House. At least $5,000,000 of the $6,312,000 went into the pockets of the chief conspirators and their associates.

The waste of the public money at length became so apparent that the most respectable of the daily newspapers constantly called public attention to the evil, with very little effect. Fortunately an honest man named Copeland was placed as clerk in the office of the auditor by Sheriff James O'Brien. He stumbled upon the record of "county liabilities," and making an exact copy of it, he handed the transcript to O'Brien. The latter resolved to use it for his personal advantage in an attempt to force the ring to pay a claim he held against the city. The conspirators refused compliance, and O'Brien threatened to publish the document in the New York *Times*. A little alarmed by the threat, they sent the auditor, in the afternoon, to negotiate with the sheriff, who was supposed to be at a sporting tavern in a remote part of the city. Failing to find him, the auditor was returning when he

* A strange social phenomenon appeared when Tweed was at the height of his disreputable career. Dazzled by the magnitude of city "improvements," and without inquiring whence he procured the means for dispensing charities on a munificent scale, some of the most reputable citizens of New York publicly proposed to erect a statue to him as a public benefactor. And when his daughter was married, sixty-two citizens, some of them of high position in society, bestowed upon her wedding presents to the aggregate value of $70,000. Only one present was as low as $100 in value. Twenty-one persons each gave presents valued at $1000, ten persons gave $2000 presents, two $2500, and five gave presents to the value of $5000 each. One of the donors of the latter amount was a woman. Some of the most munificent gifts were from persons connected with the ring, but then accounted respectable members of society, while others ever maintained their high social position.

was thrown from his carriage and mortally hurt. The conspirators surrounded his death-bed to prevent damaging confessions, and to effect the transfer of an enormous amount of property which he held in his name, but the auditor never regained consciousness.

For months O'Brien unsuccessfully pressed his claim. At length he gave the document to the proprietor of the New York *Times*, and it was published in full detail in July, 1871. It produced intense excitement, amazement, and indignation throughout the city. Tweed, vainly believing his fortress of power was impregnable, sneeringly inquired, "What are you going to do about it?" But public indignation was so fierce and so universally aroused that the conspirators were soon compelled to yield. Day after day the *Times* struck telling blows at the ring, with accumulating proofs of their crimes. Week after week the inimitable cartoons of Nast in *Harper's Weekly* struck equally telling blows, for pictures are the literature of the unlearned, and the most illiterate citizen could read and understand those cartoons. Very soon the conspirators in office were driven out and fled to Europe. Tweed was arrested, lodged in jail, indicted for forgery and grand larceny, and late in 1873 he was tried, found guilty, and sentenced to a long imprisonment in the penitentiary on Blackwell's Island.

In the summer of 1875 Tweed's friends procured his release, on bail, when he was immediately arrested on a civil suit to recover over $6,000,000 which he had stolen from the city treasury. Bail to the amount of $3,000,000 was required. He could not furnish it, and was confined in Ludlow Street Jail. Allowed to visit his wife at twilight one evening in charge of the sheriff, he managed to escape, fled to Europe, was arrested in a Spanish seaport, was brought back to New York in failing health, and was again lodged in jail. In a suit tried in March, 1876, a jury returned a verdict against him for the sum of $6,537,000, which he could not pay. He lingered in prison until January 12, 1878, where he died, at the age of fifty-five years. It was estimated that the ring had robbed the city of over $20,000,000.*

When the iniquities of the ring were exposed by the *Times* in the summer of 1871, thousands of indignant citizens were prepared to re-

* The reckless waste of city money and property at this period was not all done by the ring, but by members of the dominant party in the city legislature, largely for political purposes. A report of the committee of political reform of the Union League Club, made in January, 1873, showed that during the previous three years no less than $4,896,388 had been given in lands and money to one denomination of Christians in the city of New York, for the support of its religious, benevolent, and educational organizations.

spond to a call for a public meeting at the Cooper Union on the evening of September 4th. James Brown, the eminent banker, called the meeting to order. Ex-Mayor Havemeyer was made chairman, and 227 of the most respectable citizens were named as vice-presidents. Stirring addresses were made. It was shown that the city debt was then $113,000,000, an increase of $63,000,000 in two years. Strong resolutions were adopted denouncing by name the chief conspirators, and recommending measures for a repeal of the iniquitous amendment of the charter procured by Tweed. An executive committee of seventy, composed of leading citizens, was appointed to take measures to obtain a full exhibition of all the accounts of the city and of the persons who, for the past two years and a half, had drawn money from the city treasury ; to enforce existing remedies to obtain this information, if refused ; to recover all moneys which had been fraudulently or feloniously abstracted from the treasury, and to assist, sustain, and direct a united effort by the citizens of New York, without reference to party, to obtain good government for the city, and honest officers to administer it. The committee was organized by the appointment of Henry G. Stebbins chairman, William F. Havemeyer vice-chairman, Roswell D. Hatch secretary, and Emil Sauer treasurer. The committee sent forth an "Appeal to the People of the State of New York," written by Major J. M. Bundy, and then entered with vigor upon the discharge of its duties.

Through the exertions of the Committee of Seventy the city was soon purged of the unsavory band of plunderers, who were driven into exile or were brought to the bar of justice.* The fall election which

* A week after the appointment of the Committee of Seventy it was found that vouchers to the number of 3500 had been abstracted from the comptroller's office, many of which would be damaging to the ring. News of this act aroused the indignation of the citizens to the highest pitch. The mayor was compelled to demand the resignation of the comptroller, and to fill his place, on the recommendation of Mr. Havemeyer, who was a Democrat, by the appointment to the office of Deputy Comptroller Andrew H. Green. He investigated the "voucher robbery," and discovered that the vouchers had been burned, but the perpetrators were never brought to justice. The committee called upon the governor of the State and requested him to appoint Charles O'Conor to assist the attorney-general in prosecuting the foremost officers of the city government for malfeasance in office. The governor replied that he had not power to comply with the request, but would recommend that course to the attorney-general, whereupon the latter authorized Mr. O'Conor to act for the State, and to employ such associates as he might deem proper. Mr. O'Conor chose William M. Evarts, Wheeler H. Peckham, and Judge James Emott as his associates. On the strength of an affidavit of Samuel J. Tilden, Tweed was arrested and held to bail in the sum of $1,000,000, and in due time he was indicted for felony. The remainder of his career has been noticed in the text.

soon followed was a very exciting one in the city. Respectable Republicans and Democrats united to crush the foul conspiracy and to fill the public offices with good men. The result was the utter defeat of nearly every Tammany candidate. Tweed was re-elected Senator by brute force and vulgar fraud, exercised by the worst classes of New York society.

An important result of the labors of the Committee of Seventy was the procurement of amendments of the charter for the city in 1873, which is now (1883) the fundamental law of the municipality. The amended charter, known as the "charter of 1873," vests the corporate power in the mayor, aldermen, and commonalty of the city. The legislative powers are vested in a board of twenty-two aldermen, holding office for one year from January 1st. The executive power is vested in the mayor and the heads of departments created by the charter and appointed by the mayor, by and with the consent of the board of aldermen, for the term of six years. The departments are the same as those created by the charter of 1846, already noticed. The salary of the mayor is $12,000 a year, and of aldermen $4000.

The law courts remain the same in title and functions as before, with slight modifications. These are the Supreme Court, Court of Common Pleas, Superior Court of the City of New York, Marine Court of the City of New York, district courts, Surrogate's Court, Court of Arbitration, criminal courts, Court of General Sessions of the Peace, Court of Special Sessions of the Peace, and police courts. There is also held in the city one of the nine United States Circuit Courts, and one of the United States District Courts.

The jurisdiction of the Supreme Court is twofold—original and appellate—and embraces the entire State. The appellate branch is called the General Term, and for its purpose the State is divided into four judicial departments, of which the city of New York is the first. It is composed of a presiding judge and two associate justices. All the sessions of this court are held in the county Court-House.* The Superior Court has jurisdiction similar to that of the Common Pleas.

* The present (1883) presiding judge or chief justice of this court is Noah Davis, one of the clearest-headed, most sagacious, upright, impartial, and fearless of judicial officers in the discharge of his duty. He is a native of Haverhill, New Hampshire, where he was born on September 10, 1818. He is of English descent, and his ancestors were among the earliest settlers in Massachusetts. In 1825 his parents moved from Haverhill to a village in Orleans County, in Western New York, which was afterward named Albion, where the subject of this sketch received a good common-school education and a few months' tuition in an academic institution.

Choosing the legal profession as his life vocation, young Davis studied law, first at

The functions of the Court of Common Pleas, of which Charles P. Daly is chief justice, have been described in a former chapter. The Marine Court has no jurisdiction in equity. Its powers are chiefly devoted to the adjudication of cases connected with seamen. The district courts (so first named in 1852) are inferior tribunals for the trial of petty actions, and correspond to courts of justice of the peace in towns. The Surrogate's Court has jurisdiction in the cases of wills in every form of procedure. The Court of Arbitration, established in 1875, is a court of the Chamber of Commerce, and has already been described. The courts of Oyer and Terminer and of Sessions are branches of the Supreme Court set apart for the trial of criminals. The police courts are six in number.

One of the most important events in the city of New York in 1873 was the annexation to it of a portion of the adjoining county of Westchester, beyond the Harlem River, comprising the villages of Mor-

Lewiston, Niagara County, and afterward at Black Rock, now a part of the city of Buffalo. Admitted to the bar as an attorney, he began practice as an attorney, first at Gaines, Orleans County, and afterward at Buffalo a short time. At the age of twenty-five (1843) he formed a law partnership with the late Sanford E. Church, who at the time of his death was chief justice of the Court of Appeals of the State of New York, with whom he continued in the practice of law at Albion until he (Davis) was appointed by Governor King, in the spring of 1857, to the office of justice of the Supreme Court of the State, to fill a vacancy. In the fall of that year Judge Davis was elected to the same office for a full term of eight years. At the expiration of that term he was re-elected for another like term. On account of impaired health he resigned the office in the fall of 1869, and was immediately afterward elected to a seat in the Forty-first Congress as a representative of the district composed of the counties of Monroe and Orleans.

Soon after his election to Congress Judge Davis formed a partnership in the practice of law in the city of New York, with the late Hon. Henry E. Davies, then lately chief justice of the Court of Appeals. Having been appointed by President Grant to the office of United States attorney for the Southern District of New York, he resigned his seat in Congress at the close of the long session, and entered upon the duties of his new office in July, 1870. He took an active part in the warfare against the ring of public plunderers, and in 1872 he was nominated by the Committee of Seventy and also by the Republican convention for the office of justice of the Supreme Court of New York, in the First Judicial District, was elected, and took his seat on the bench on the first of January, 1873. On the retirement from the bench of the late presiding Justice Ingraham, of that court, Judge Davis was assigned by Governor Dix to the position of presiding justice of the First Judicial Department, comprising the city of New York, for the remainder of the term, which important position he now fills.

Judge Davis has ever been a vigilant guardian of the public morals, whether in municipal or social affairs. He is a "terror to evil-doers" of whatever kind. His latest effort in the cause of public morals was his charge to the Grand Jury of the Court of Oyer and Terminer on November 12, 1883, directing them to make a thorough investigation of the gravest rumors against departments of the city government, especially of the comptroller's, public works, and excise departments.

risania, West Farms, and Kingsbridge, increasing its area about thirteen thousand acres, and so nearly doubling its former area of about fourteen thousand acres. The new territory forms the Twenty-third and Twenty-fourth wards of the city.*

The same year (1873) was marked by financial disaster in the city and all over the country, and was the period of the beginning of a panic and years of great depression in business until the resumption of specie payments by the government and the banks in 1879. These disasters were mainly due to the reckless operations of speculators in the New York Stock Exchange for several years previously. That Exchange is the market-place for the purchase and sale of public stocks, bonds, and other securities. It is located in Broad, near Wall Street. The market value of a seat at the Stock Board is from $25,000 to $30,000. About three hundred thousand or four hundred thousand shares of stock change hands daily, and the value of railroad and miscellaneous bonds dealt in is from $2,000,000 to $3,000,000. In government bonds the transactions now (1883) average each day $400,000, while private operations by members amount to several millions.

The Stock Exchange building is in the style of the French Renaissance. It is five stories in height, and has an L running through to Wall Street. Its frontage is 70 feet on Broad Street and 162 on New Street. The Board room is 141 feet by 53 feet in size. The remainder of the building is divided into offices. The vaults in the basement for the security of valuables are said to be the most extensive in the United States.

The scene upon the floor of the Stock Exchange during business hours is one of indescribable noise and confusion, especially during times of financial disturbance. Then it presents a most striking phase to the student of human nature. The business methods of the Exchange are also peculiar. It is estimated that $9,000,000,000 or $10,000,000,000 are nominally transferred from hand to hand for speculative purposes in the course of a year. An expert broker asserts that 10,000 shares a day out of 300,000 shares sold would cover all sold on legitimate investment.†

* The city is now bounded on the north by the city of Yonkers, on the east by the Bronx and East rivers, on the south by the Bay of New York, including its islands (Governor's, Bedloe's, and Ellis's), and west by the Hudson River. Its extreme length is now a little more than sixteen miles, and its greatest width (from the Hudson to the Bronx) about four and a half miles.

† Among the most eminent members of the Stock Exchange a short time before the

In the summer of the opening year of this decade (1870) New York was disturbed by another riot (the precursor of a more serious one the next year) between two religious factions of the Irish population, known respectively as Orangemen and Ribbonmen. The former were Protestants, the latter were Roman Catholics. The Orangemen were in the habit of celebrating the battle of the Boyne (July 12, N.S. 1690) in Ireland, when William III. of England, the Protestant Prince of Orange, won a victory over the Roman Catholic troops, who were adherents of James II. These celebrations always produced ill-feeling among the Irish population.

In 1870 the Orangemen celebrated the event by a parade and a picnic at Elm Park, on Ninth Avenue (the old Bloomingdale Road), where they were attacked by a gang of Irish laborers on the Boulevard, near by. Missiles of every kind and firearms were used, and three persons were killed and several wounded. The riot was quelled by the police. This affair created great excitement among the respective factions, and when the next anniversary approached the Ribbonmen openly threatened to attack the Orangemen if they dared to parade on July 12 (1871) ; whereupon Mayor Hall issued an order, through the chief of police, forbidding the parade. Great was the public indignation because of this cowardly surrender of the right of free assemblage to the dictation of a religious and political faction, and Governor Hoffman immediately revoked the mayor's order.

Most of the Orangemen had arranged to celebrate the day in New Jersey, but Gideon Lodge, of 160 men, taking advantage of the permission given, paraded in the city. They were escorted by numerous policemen and four regiments of militia, one of them (the Ninth) mounted. The streets were lined with spectators. When the procession reached Eighth Avenue, between Twenty-fourth and Twenty-fifth streets, a shot fired from a tenement-house was the signal for a

panic of 1873 was Le Grand Lockwood, a short, stout man, whose almost youthful appearance showed that nearly thirty years' wear and tear in Wall Street had not touched heavily his mental or physical constitution. He was a remarkable man. The house of Lockwood & Co., which he founded, for many years had a controlling influence in the Stock Exchange. He had been in Wall Street since he was a boy sixteen years of age. In 1869 he had accumulated a vast fortune. His credit was unlimited. He built near Norwalk, where he was born in 1821, the costliest mansion in Connecticut. He had engaged in great railway enterprises, and was regarded as a model man in every respect in Wall Street. A financial storm came and swept away his millions, and in February, 1872, Mr. Lockwood died, a comparatively poor man, for he gave up everything to his creditors. His pastor said at his funeral : "I have never known a man who endeavored to be more true to his country, his family, and his God, than Mr. Lockwood."

general onslaught by a mob gathered there, composed of Ribbonmen and many of the dangerous class. Pavements were torn up and chimneys were pulled down for materials for assault. These were rained on the procession without a sign of retaliation until private Page of the Ninth was shot from his horse. His assailant was immediately shot down, and a volley of bullets was fired on the rioters. The contest was sharp and decisive. The mob was dispersed, and the procession, having vindicated the right to free assemblage, soon afterward disbanded. The city was excited by a fearful panic, and business was suspended, but order was soon restored.*

In the summer of 1875 one of the most important works for facilitating the operations of the immense railway freight and passenger traffic centring in the city, known as the Fourth (or Park) Avenue Improvement, was completed. The Grand Central Depot, between Forty-second and Forty-fifth streets and Fourth and Vanderbilt avenues, afforded a joint terminus for three trunk railways—the New York Central and Hudson River, the Harlem, and the New Haven—but the approaches to it from the Harlem River were dangerous to human life on account of the continual passing of surface trains. To obviate this four tracks were sunk into an immense tunnel extending from Forty-second Street to One Hundredth Street, and thence by a viaduct and open cut to Harlem River. This immense engineering work cost about $6,000,000, one half of which was paid by the city and one half by the roads.†

The next year (1876)—the "centennial year"—a great public work, having a bearing on the commerce of the city of New York, was partially effected. At the lower end of Long Island Sound, at the entrance of the East River, is Hell Gate, a strait, so called because of

* In this conflict two soldiers, Samuel Wyatt and Henry C. Page, and one policeman, Henry Ford, were killed, and twenty-six policemen and soldiers were wounded. Of the rioters, thirty-four men, one woman, a girl, and a boy were killed, and sixty-seven were wounded. Archbishop McCloskey and others of the Roman Catholic clergy had, on the previous Sunday, earnestly requested their flocks not to interfere with the Orange procession. They afterward excommunicated the leaders of the rioters.

† The distance from the Grand Central Depot to the Harlem River is four miles and a half, and this is the extent of the engineering work. Iron bridges on brick arches over the sunken tracks are at all the street crossings, while iron railings fence in the tracks on both sides. A part of the way the roads run through a partly brick-built and partly rock-cut tunnel, and over the Harlem Flats the roads are on a stone viaduct, the cross streets passing underneath through arches. The space for trains in the Grand Central Depot is covered by a glass and iron roof having a single arch of a span of 200 feet and an altitude at the crown of 110 feet. The entire length of the building is 695 feet, and its width 240 feet. About 125 trains now (1883) arrive and depart daily.

a dangerous whirlpool in it at certain times of the tide, caused by sunken ledges of rocks. In 1870 the National Government directed the removal of these obstructions to navigation. The engineering work was confided to General Newton. The drilling and charging of the rocks with nitro-glycerine occupied about six years, and in the summer of 1876 the whole mass was exploded, and mainly effected the desired result. The channel is now perfectly safe, but preparations for another explosion are in progress.

In 1876 the Emperor and Empress of Brazil visited the city, the first of reigning sovereigns who ever set foot on the soil of the Republic excepting the King of the Sandwich Islands, who came the year before. The royal Brazilian visitors were informally received, and entertained as unostentatiously as if they had been private tourists of distinction. Dom Pedro was earnestly interested in the study of our institutions, industries, and national resources. In July, after visiting the great exhibition of the world's industries at Philadelphia, he read his parting address to the people of the United States at a meeting of the Geographical Society at Chickering Hall, New York, and then departed for his broad dominions in South America.

In the same year (1876) the French residents of the city presented to it a bronze statue of Lafayette, executed by the eminent sculptor Bartholdi, in token of gratitude for the substantial sympathy of its citizens shown for France during the Franco-German war. This statue was unveiled on September 6th. It stands at the southern border of Union Square, between the bronze statues of Washington and Lincoln.*

* The bronze statue of Washington, at the south-east corner of Union Square, is equestrian, of heroic size. The bronze statue of Lincoln, a simple standing figure, is at the south-west corner of Union Square. Both were executed by Henry Kirke Brown, who for many years has been a resident of Newburgh. The statue of Washington was erected many years ago, and was the first public work of art of the kind ever set up out of doors in the city of New York. The money to pay for it was collected chiefly through the exertions of James Lee, Benjamin H. Field, and other enterprising merchants and citizens. The statue of Lincoln was erected by popular subscriptions shortly after his assassination. Besides these and the statues in the Central Park, already mentioned, there is the bronze statue of Franklin in Printing-House Square, erected in 1867, at the expense of Captain De Groot, formerly a steamboat captain on the Hudson River, after a design by Plassman ; the bronze statue of William H. Seward, by Randolph Rogers, at the south-east corner of Madison Square, erected in 1876 ; and the statue of Washington, by J. Q. A. Ward, erected in front of the United States Sub-treasury building, standing on the site of the old Federal Hall, where Washington was inaugurated the first President of the United States. It was erected by the Chamber of Commerce, and was unveiled on the centennial anniversary of the evacuation of the city by the British, which took place on November 25, 1783. At the unveiling George William Curtis, LL.D., pronounced an

It was during this decade that the elevated-railway system was introduced into the city of New York, the question of rapid transit in the city practically solved, and its vast usefulness to every class of citizens demonstrated beyond question.

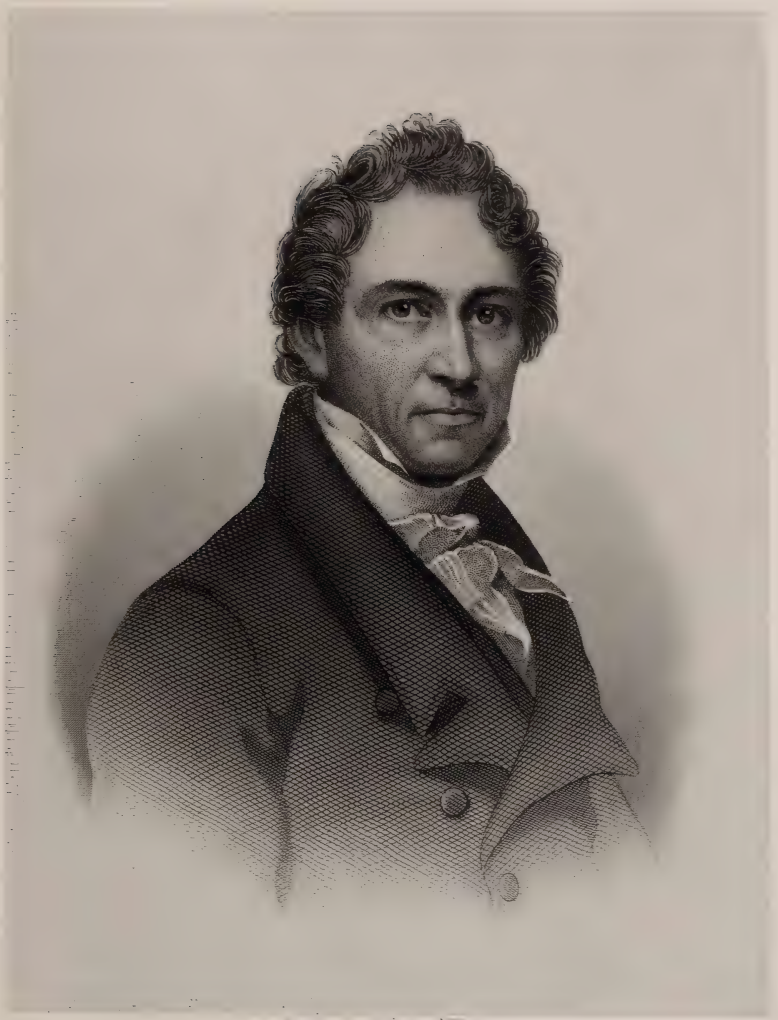
For many years the necessity for means of more rapid transit in the city, on account of its peculiar shape, than the surface railways and omnibus lines afforded, had been seriously felt by all classes of citizens. Various projects to accomplish this result were proposed and abandoned. At length an elevated railway seemed to be the most feasible, and the "Gilbert" road was begun in Greenwich Street in 1866. In due time two companies procured charters—the Gilbert and New York Elevated. The Gilbert was at first an object of ridicule, and after a sickly existence of about five years it was "sold out by the sheriff." The company was reorganized in 1871, but the enterprise was so hampered by the strong opposition of the surface railway companies, and by injunctions and other obstacles in the courts and the Legislature, that it seemed at one time as if the work must be abandoned. But the roads had continually gained friends and extended their lines. A few courageous spirits had kept up the good fight. They had carried the legal question to the Court of Appeals for adjudication.

oration in the presence of a large multitude covered by umbrellas, for rain was falling copiously at the time. On the pedestal of the statue is the following inscription :

"On This Site in Federal Hall,
April 30, 1789,
George Washington
Took the Oath as the First President
of the United States of America."

In the evening, after the unveiling of the statue, the Chamber of Commerce and many guests banqueted at Delmonico's.

Preparations are now (1883) in progress for the erection in the harbor of New York of the most colossal statue ever produced. It is by Bartholdi, the French sculptor, and is the gift of the "people of the Republic of France to the people of the Republic of the United States," as a monument in memory of ancient friendship, the abolition of slavery in the United States, and as an expression of the sympathy of France in the centennial anniversary of American independence. It was conceived before that anniversary, and the colossal hand bearing a torch was on exhibition on that occasion, and also afterward in Madison Square, New York. The statue is of beaten copper, is 148 feet in height, and cost $250,000. This sum was subscribed by 250,000 Frenchmen. The statue is entitled "Liberty Enlightening the World." It is a female figure, bearing a torch aloft, and wearing a coronet of stars. The National Government set aside Bedloe's Island, in the harbor of New York, as a site for the great work, and promised to maintain it as a lighthouse. It will stand upon a pedestal and base nearly 150 feet in height, giving to the whole work an altitude of about 300 feet. The pedestal will cost about $250,000. It is in course of construction under the supervision of General C. P. Stone. It will be paid for with money raised by voluntary subscriptions.



In the spring of 1877 the elevated road passed into new hands. Cyrus W. Field became its president. With his accustomed energy and sagacity he waged the war vigorously, and gained for the enterprise hosts of friends and ample support. In the fall the Court of Appeals decided all questions in favor of the elevated roads. Their charters were declared to be constitutional. Injunctions were dissolved, and all impediments were brushed away. On the invitation of President Field a large number of distinguished men—representative citizens—gathered at Delmonico's on December 26th, to participate in a "feast of thanksgiving." On that occasion Mr. Field said: "In the month of May [1878] we hope to be able to convey you all by steam, in roomy, comfortable cars, with seats for all—men, women, and children—swiftly and smoothly, without fatigue and without weariness, from the Battery to the Central Park."

It was done; and now (1883) four elevated railway lines are in successful operation in the city,* carrying millions of people annually between the Battery Park and the Harlem River. They have amazingly increased the conveniences and comforts of the working people, vastly enhanced the value of real estate in the upper part of the city, and are advantageous to all classes of citizens and to almost every material interest.

This decade and a portion of the next were marked by centennial celebrations of important events in the history of the Revolution or the old war for independence. The first was the celebration at Lexington and Concord of the skirmishes there on the 19th of April, 1775; the last was the celebration of the evacuation of the city of New York by the British troops on November 25, 1783.

* These are the Second, Third, Sixth, and Ninth Avenue railways. The first starts from Chatham Square, connects there with the Third Avenue line, and extends to One Hundred and Twenty-seventh Street; the second begins at South Ferry and the City Hall, and extends, by way of the Third Avenue, to the Harlem River; the third begins at South Ferry, runs through Greenwich and other streets until it reaches Sixth Avenue, and thence along that thoroughfare to Central Park; and the fourth, beginning at South Ferry, runs up Greenwich Street to Ninth Avenue, thence to the Harlem River. The two companies owning these roads—the New York Elevated and the Metropolitan—have been practically consolidated by the leasing of both roads to the Manhattan Company. At the time when the Court of Appeals removed the impediments in the way of elevated roads, the seventeen surface railroads in the city were carrying an average of over 166,000,000 persons a year. The omnibus lines carried 14,000,000 more. In 1883 there were nineteen city railways, the aggregate earnings of which during the year ending June 30 was about $16,000,000. The earnings of the Manhattan Elevated road was $6,246,000.

The State Society of the Cincinnati, of which Hamilton Fish * is president (and also president of the general society) and John Schuyler secretary, celebrated the centennial of the founding of the society on May 13, 1883. On this occasion a number of the officers and members of the society went up the Hudson in the government steamer *Chester*

* Hamilton Fish, son of Colonel Nicholas Fish, a distinguished officer of the Revolution, was born in New York City August 3, 1808. His father was distinguished at the battles of Saratoga and Monmouth in Sullivan's campaign, and the siege of Yorktown and the capture of Cornwallis. After the war he was adjutant-general of the State of New York, was active in public affairs in the city, was supervisor of the revenue there, and was ever an efficient worker in the religious, charitable, and benevolent institutions of which he was a member. His son Hamilton was thoroughly educated, and at the age of nineteen was graduated at Columbia College. He was admitted to the bar in 1830, and married Miss Kean, a descendant of Herman Livingston, of New Jersey.

Mr. Fish took an active part in politics in early life as a member of the Whig party. In 1842 he was elected to a seat in Congress. He was nominated for the office of lieutenant-governor of New York in 1846, but was defeated by the Anti-Renters and their friends, whose principles he had denounced. He was subsequently elected to that office on the retirement of Addison Gardner. In 1848 he was elected governor of the State of New York by about 30,000 majority, and in 1851 was chosen United States Senator. He strongly opposed, in that body, the repeal of the Missouri Compromise. He has been an active member of the Republican party from its formation until now.

At the close of his term in the Senate, in 1857, Mr. Fish visited Europe with his family, returning a short time before the breaking out of the Civil War. He earnestly espoused the cause of the government, and contributed liberally of his means and personal services in support of the national authority. In 1862 he was commissioned with Bishop Ames by the Secretary of War to visit the Union prisoners at Richmond, with a view to afford them relief, but they were not permitted to enter the Confederate lines ; they however made such negotiations that on their return a general exchange of prisoners was agreed upon.

General Grant, on his accession to the Presidency of the United States in 1869, invited Mr. Fish to the chief seat in his cabinet, as Secretary of State, and he performed the difficult and delicate duties of that position during eight years consecutively, with great ability as a sagacious statesman. He suggested the Joint High Commission for the settlement of the Alabama claims, and conducted the matter to a satisfactory conclusion, with honor to himself and to the nation. He disposed of other international questions with equal sagacity and success.

When Mr. Hayes entered the Presidential chair Mr. Fish retired to private life, but not to the indulgence of ignoble ease. He was ever an interested spectator of and often a participant in the social movements of the day, and watches the course of public affairs at home and abroad with the deepest interest. He is active in the religious, benevolent, and educational movements in society. In the New York Historical Society he has been very active and efficient as a member and presiding officer, and in various social organizations, such as the Union League Club, he is an efficient actor. In 1854 Mr. Fish was elected president of the General Society of the Cincinnati, and in 1855 he was chosen president of the New York State Society of the Cincinnati, both of which offices he still retains. Mr. Fish has done much for the honor and prosperity of his native city. His son, Hamilton Fish, Jr., inherits in a large degree the abilities of his father.

A. Arthur, and visited the headquarters of the Baron von Steuben at the Verplanck mansion in Fishkill, where the preliminary measures for the organization of the society took place ; also the centennial at New Windsor, where that organization was perfected.* These were about twenty-five in number, accompanied by a few invited guests. They were saluted with cannon peals from the front of Washington's headquarters at Newburgh.

Many social, religious, scientific, artistic, charitable, and benevolent institutions in New York have first appeared since the beginning of the fifth decade and during the two or three subsequent years. As most of these have a history yet to be made, only a brief notice of a few of them will be given.

* This society was founded in May, 1783, by the officers of the Continental army, for the promotion of a cordial friendship and union among themselves, and for mutual help in case of need. To perpetuate the society, the constitution provided that the oldest male descendant of an original member may be admitted into the order* and enjoy the privileges of the society. The original constitution is written on parchment, and is signed by Washington and all the officers of the cantonment at New Windsor at that time. There were originally a general society and thirteen State societies. Many of the latter have ceased to exist. There are now only those of Massachusetts, Rhode Island, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Maryland, and South Carolina. The Hon. Hamilton Fish, we have observed, is president of the general society and of the New York State society. Of the latter, William H. Popham is vice-president, John Schuyler secretary, Alexander J. Clinton treasurer, Edward W. Tapp assistant treasurer, and the Rev. M. H. Hutton chaplain.

* The order or badge consists of a golden eagle, with enamelling, suspended upon a ribbon. On the breast of the eagle is a medallion, with a device representing Cincinnatus at his plough, receiving the Roman senators who came to offer him the chief magistracy of Rome.

CHAPTER II.

AMONG the various social institutions in New York City the club holds a conspicuous place. Club life is not so prevalent here as in European cities, yet there are about eighty clubs, of various shades of character and intention, in the metropolis.

The Lotus Club is one of the earliest creations of the kind of the fifth decade. In March, 1870, six young journalists met in the office of the New York *Leader* to take steps for the formation of a club which should bring into agreeable social contact journalists in particular, and literary and professional men, artists, actors, business men, and men of leisure of genial disposition and of æsthetic tastes. These young men were De Witt Van Buren of the *Leader*, A. C. Wheeler of the *World*, G. W. Hows of the *Evening Express*, F. A. Schwab of the *Times*,* W. L. Alden of the *Citizen*, and J. H. Elliott of the *Home Journal*. They organized an association, and called it the Lotus Club, electing De Witt Van Buren, a brilliant journalist, the first president.

* The New York *Times*, a leading metropolitan journal, was founded in 1851 by George Jones and other capitalists, and Henry J. Raymond, who was its editor-in-chief. Its first issue was early in September. It took a high position in journalism at the start in its business and editorial aspects, and has maintained it until now. Mr. Raymond had been assistant editor of the *Tribune* and the *Morning Courier and Enquirer* for several years, and brought to the new establishment scholarship, great ability, experience, a wide knowledge of men, and indomitable industry and perseverance.

Mr. Raymond was a native of Lima, N. Y., where he was born January 24, 1820. He graduated at the University of Vermont in 1840, studied law, was a contributor to Greeley's *New Yorker*, and on the establishment of the *Tribune* became assistant editor. He had acquired great distinction as a reporter. Whenever Daniel Webster was about to make an important speech in Congress he sent for Raymond to report him. He was fond of controversy. His discussion of socialism with Mr. Greeley and his controversy with Archbishop Hughes may be remembered by middle-aged readers. An astute politician, he devoted his paper largely to political topics, until after the administration of President Johnson, whose reconstruction policy he at first supported but afterward abandoned. Elected a member of the New York Assembly in 1850, he was chosen its speaker, and in 1854 was elected lieutenant-governor of the State. He assisted in the formation of the Republican party in 1856, and wrote the address to the people for its first national convention. In 1857 he refused the nomination for governor of the State of New York, went to Europe in 1859, was a warm supporter of the government during the Civil War, and was elected to Congress in 1864. Mr. Raymond died of apoplexy, after attending a political meeting, June 18, 1869.

He died soon afterward, and A. Oakey Hall, then mayor of the city, was chosen to succeed him.

At the beginning a reunion of the members every Saturday evening was provided for, and the "Lotus Saturday nights" have become famous. At these reunions might always be found most agreeable company. A good dinner early in the evening, music, recitations, exhibitions of new works of art, and general conversation make up the chief pleasure of the evening. Monthly art receptions are held during the winter, and there is also a "ladies' day" once a month. Many distinguished persons in literature, art, science, and the learned professions have been entertained at dinner by the Lotus.

The home of the Lotus Club is in a brown-stone front edifice on the corner of Twenty-first Street and Fifth Avenue. It is elegantly fitted up, its walls garnished with paintings, and the whole furnished with every appliance requisite for a first-class club-house. Its membership is limited to 600; in 1883 it had 400 members. The initiation fee is $200, its annual dues $50. In 1882–83 Whitelaw Reid, of the *Tribune*, was president, Thomas W. Knox secretary, and Frederick B. Noyes treasurer.

The New York Press Club was instituted in December, 1872. Active membership in the club is limited to persons employed on the public press of the city and vicinity, to city correspondents of newspapers abroad, and to gentlemen engaged in literary pursuits other than that of journalism. It was first formed by James Pooton, Jeremiah J. Roche, and Howard Carroll, and called the Journalistic Fraternity. It received its present name in October, 1874. The first home of the club was a small room; now (1883) it occupies a suite of handsome rooms at Nos. 119 and 121 Nassau Street, with a fine library, rich in files of newspapers and reference volumes. The Press Club is one of the best and most flourishing of the clubs of New York, and numbers over three hundred and fifty active members and several honorary members.

The officers of the club in 1883 were: Truman A. Merriman, president; George W. Pearce, first vice-president; James J. Clancy, second vice-president; J. W. Keller, third vice-president; William H. Stiver, treasurer; George Slater, financial secretary; Albert E. Berg, recording secretary; Augustine Healy, corresponding secretary, and H. Clay Lukens, librarian.

Sorosis, a club for women, was organized in March, 1868, with the long-cherished object in view of promoting pleasant and useful relations among women of thought and culture, and render them helpful to each

other. A preliminary meeting was held at the house of Mrs. Jennie C. Croly ("Jenny June") composed of the following named ladies : Mrs. H. M. Field, Mrs. Professor Botta, Miss Kate Field, who acted as secretary ; Mrs. Charlotte Wilbour, and Mrs. Croly. These signed an invitation to several ladies to meet at the same place. Fourteen responded in person ; an association was formed, and at the suggestion of Mrs. Croly they adopted for it the name of Sorosis, a Greek word signifying aggregation—the union of many in one. Miss Alice Cary was chosen the first president, but was soon compelled to relinquish the position on account of ill-health, when Mrs. Croly was elected to fill her place. She has held the office continuously since March, 1875.

The club numbered in 1883 about one hundred and fifty members, divided into ten standing committees, each a representative of some active interest of women. These committees have charge of the social meetings, which take place twice a month at Delmonico's, and provide papers for oral discussion. Music and readings compose the entertainment. Gentlemen are not admitted to these meetings, but there are evening receptions to which they are invited. The officers in 1883 were : Mrs. J. C. Croly, president ; Mrs. Vincent C. King, treasurer, and Miss Mary A. Newton, secretary.

There are two Jockey Clubs in New York—the American and Coney Island. The former was founded by Leonard Jerome and others in 1866 ; the latter was organized in 1879. Mr. Jerome established Jerome Park, near Fordham, beyond the Harlem River, and there a track was laid out and convenient buildings erected. The first race there occurred in September, 1866. The American is the most prominent racing association in the country. It has a fine club-house at Jerome Park. The officers of the club in 1883 were : August Belmont, president ; A. C. Monson, treasurer, and J. H. Coster, secretary.

The Coney Island Jockey Club is composed of the younger members of the American Club. Leonard Jerome is its president. It has one of the best race-courses in America at Sheepshead Bay, and a fine club-house at Manhattan Beach. New York City and its vicinity has always been a popular centre for the owners of thoroughbred horses. At the Union Course, on Long Island, so early as 1825, Flirtilla and Ariel ran a race for a purse of $20,000 a side.

The Germans of the city have a flourishing club known as the Harmonie, and the Spaniards have one called La Armonia. The German Arion Society or club is a social and musical association well known in the city through its concerts and annual masquerade balls.

The Blossom is a famous political club. It was originally the Ivy

Green, organized in 1864. The first president was O. W. Brennan, with William M. Tweed as vice-president. Tweed was one of its great lights until he was suddenly extinguished. The president in 1883 was Edward Kearney, a distinguished Tammany sachem. The club has elegant quarters on the corner of Twenty-third Street and Broadway.

There are several athletic clubs, and clubs representing some special intent or calling, like the Hide and Leather, the Merchants', the Chess, the Free Trade, the Racquet, the Cricket, and the University Club. One of the youngest of all these is the Authors' Club, established late in 1882, designed to bring the older men of letters into more intimate relationship with younger men of the fraternity. It had in less than a year from its organization over fifty members.

We have observed that religious, benevolent, and charitable institutions have multiplied since 1870. Besides about four hundred and seventy-five church organizations, there were in the city in 1883 about 80 asylums and homes, 27 dispensaries, 24 hospitals, 20 medical institutions, and about 290 societies, exclusive of the 80 clubs, which were formed for various objects, but largely for beneficent purposes. Besides these societies there was a large number of secret societies, each having a benevolent feature. These were respectively named United American Mechanics, Ancient Foresters, Druids, German Turn Verein, six Hebrew societies, nine Masonic lodges, numerous Odd Fellows' lodges, Order of Hermann's Sons, Order of the Sons of Liberty, several orders of temperance associations, and three benefit societies. There were also fourteen trades-unions, all of which have benevolent features. A large number of the institutions and associations referred to are old organizations, yet comparatively few of them date their origin previous to 1830.

One of the earliest of these more modern benevolent institutions is the Working Women's Protective Union, at No. 38 Bleecker Street. It was founded primarily for the purpose of aiding and protecting the large number of women and girls who, by the loss of husbands, fathers, or brothers in the war, had been thrown upon their own exertions for support. It was founded by leading citizens. Chief-Justice C. P. Daly was its first president. Its mission has been (and is now) most beneficent. Before this Protective Union was established the working women of New York City virtually had no legal protection against unscrupulous employers, no matter how just their claims, for they could not afford the expense of counsel.*

* The officers for 1882–83 were: Samuel Willets (since deceased), president; J. H.

The West Side Relief Association began its work in 1869, and in 1876 a "Seaside Sanitarium" was connected with it for the relief of the sick and destitute children in the city during the hot months. This sanitarium was first established at Sea View, on the Long Branch Railroad. It was removed to Far Rockaway beach in 1878, where it still remains. During the years 1876–83, inclusive, over sixteen thousand persons of the class mentioned, with many mothers, were afforded the blessing of sea air by this institution.*

The Ladies' Home Society of the Baptist Church in the city of New York was organized in February, 1869. Its object is to provide the aged, infirm, or destitute members of the Baptist churches in the city with board, clothing, medical attendance, and their accustomed religious services.†

St. Mary's Free Hospital for Children was founded in 1870. It is one of the most active and useful charities of the metropolis. It was established under the auspices of an association of members of the Protestant Episcopal Church known as the Friends of St. Mary, to aid the religious order of the Sisterhood of St. Mary, belonging to the same church, and which is devoted to the care of the sick and needy, the orphan and the fallen, and the education of the young, without distinction of creed or nationality. It began in a small way on November 7, 1870, at No. 206 West Fortieth Street. The increase of its work demanding larger accommodations, the Sisterhood were finally enabled to build the spacious edifice now occupied by this hospital at No. 407 West Thirty-fourth Street. It was opened with 156 children in 1880, and is pursuing its benevolent work with zeal and success.

The Flower and Fruit Mission is a most salutary auxiliary to the system of nursing in hospitals and elsewhere, always bearing a healing influence to the sick. It was established in 1870 by benevolent ladies, who at the beginning were met with the utilitarian remark, "You had better turn your roses into bread." They did better; they persevered, and won the gratitude of hosts of the sick and suffering, who were so benefited by their ministrations that they looked eagerly for the visits of the "flower ladies." The work was yet prosecuted with zeal in

Parsons, secretary; Moses S. Beach, treasurer, and Mrs. Martha W. Ferrer, superintendent.

* The officers for 1882 were: Henry King, president; Thomas Burgh, D.D.S., vice-president; H. G. Ham, secretary, and James Lewis, assistant secretary.

† The officers for 1882-83 were: Mrs. D. C. Hayes, first directress; Mrs. S. M. Ambler and Mrs. D. Murphy, second and third directresses; Mrs. John M. Bruce, treasurer; Mrs. Theron R. Butler, corresponding secretary, and Mrs. William J. Todd, recording secretary.

D. Van Nostrand

1883. In 1882 contributions of flowers and fruits were received from the city conservatories and from 151 towns; and there were distributed in the hospitals, homes, and among the sick poor in tenement-houses 150,000 bouquets and a large quantity of fruit. Of these, 45,000 distributions were made in tenement-houses. The reception-rooms of the mission are at No. 239 Fourth Avenue.

There is also a BIBLE AND FRUIT MISSION and coffee-house in East Thirty-fourth Street, established in 1875, for a similar purpose. In connection with its beneficent work in distributing flowers and fruit and delicacies among the sick is a Loan Relief Association, a lodging-house, a kindergarten class, and a restaurant.*

An important institution for the treatment of diseases of the eye and ear was founded in 1869 by J. Herman Knapp, a native of Prussia,† under the title of the NEW YORK OPHTHALMIC AND AURAL INSTITUTE. Its objects were defined as the providing of a dispensary and a hospital for the treatment of diseases of the eye and ear, and a school of ophthalmology and otology, the benefits of which institution should be given gratuitously to patients unable to pay therefor, and to other patients for compensation, but all moneys so received shall be applied to the support of the institution.‡

THE HOME FOR OLD MEN AND AGED COUPLES, at No. 487 Hudson

* The officers for 1883 were: Mrs. M. A. Elder, president; Mrs. Rebecca Collins and Mrs. William F. Mott, vice-presidents; Miss Elizabeth H. Rodman, treasurer; Miss Sarah H. Murray, recording secretary, and Mrs. P. M. Clapp, corresponding secretary. There is a board of twenty-five managers, all ladies, and an advisory board of eight gentlemen.

† Herman Knapp, M.D., was born at Dauborn, Prussia, in 1832. After a full collegiate course he began the study of medicine, at the age of nineteen years, at the University of Munich. He continued it at Würzburg, Berlin, Zurich, and Vienna, and graduated at the age of twenty-four. He then continued his studies at Paris, London, and Utrecht, and at the age of twenty-eight became a lecturer in the University of Heidelberg. In 1865 he was appointed professor of ophthalmology in that institution, and became distinguished for his contributions to medical literature, the results of his scientific researches.

Dr. Knapp came to New York in 1867, established the Ophthalmic and Aural Institute, and founded a purely scientific periodical called *Archives of Ophthalmology and Otology*, published in the English and German languages. It has appeared regularly ever since.

Dr. Knapp is an active member of several medical societies, and is consulting surgeon to a number of charitable institutions in the city. In 1882 he was chosen professor of ophthalmology in the University of the City of New York. He holds a first rank among specialists who treat diseases of the eye and ear.

‡ The officers for 1882–83 were: Frederick S. Winston, president; William A. Wheelock and Dr. W. H. Draper (since deceased), vice-presidents; Eugene S. Ballin, treasurer, and Philip Bissinger, secretary. There is a board of twenty-one trustees, several surgeons, and clinical assistants. Mrs. Josephine Houghtaling is matron.

Street, is devoted to the assistance of those who, having been accustomed to the comforts and in many cases the elegancies of life, through loss of property or other causes find themselves in old age without means for their support. The admission fee is $250 for each person. These fees are placed in the permanent fund, and cannot be used for current expenses. The Home is entirely dependent upon voluntary contributions for its maintenance.

The good work began in 1872. Probably no institution of a similar nature has had within its walls so many good representatives of professional, mercantile, and social life. A beautiful site for an edifice has been purchased by the trustees, on a height west of Morningside Park, where they hope soon to erect a suitable building.*

The Church Mission to Deaf Mutes was established in 1872 by the Rev. Thomas Gallaudet, D.D. Dr. Gallaudet and his father are universally known as the friends and successful instructors of the so-called deaf and dumb. Dr. Gallaudet began his special work among them in September, 1856, when he established a week-night Bible-class for adult deaf mutes in the vestry-room of St. Stephen's Church. He founded St. Ann's Church (of which he is still rector) in 1852, and in 1872 he became the founder of the Church Mission to Deaf Mutes for their temporal and spiritual welfare. Its beneficent operations have been extended through the country as far as possible. In the course of time deaf mutes were ordained deacons, the first time in the history of the Christian Church. They have been powerful helpers in the good work of the mission, which is far-reaching in its designs. It is a perpetual blessing to the class of citizens for which it was founded.†

A new profession for women has been opened by the establishment of training schools for nurses in New York. In 1872 the attention of the local visiting committee of the State Charities Aid Association ‡ was

* The officers for 1882–83 were : the Right Rev. Horatio Potter, president *ex-officio ;* the Rev. Isaac Tuttle, D.D., vice-president ; Herman H. Cammann, treasurer, and Henry Lewis Morris, secretary.

† The officers for 1882–83 were : the Right Rev. Horatio Potter, president ; D. Colden Murray and the Rev. H. Krans, vice-presidents ; A. L. Willis, secretary ; William Jewett, treasurer ; the Rev. Dr. Gallaudet, general manager, and the Rev. John Chamberlain, assistant manager. There is a board of twenty-five trustees.

‡ The originator of this association is Miss Louisa Lee Schuyler, daughter of Colonel George L. Schuyler, of New York City. It was suggested to her benevolent mind by a visit to the Westchester County Poorhouse, not far from her country home. The wretched condition of the inmates shocked her. She resolved to attempt a reform. It was accomplished in a large degree in the course of a few months by Miss Schuyler, assisted by a few ladies of the neighborhood. A permanent association for the purpose

called to the condition of the sick in Bellevue Hospital. They found that condition extremely wretched for the want of competent nurses. They set themselves to the task of establishing in that hospital a training school for nurses, and it was accomplished. They were met at first with opposition and indifference ; at the same time they were encouraged by the warm approval of such eminent physicians as the late Dr. James R. Wood, and Drs. Austin Flint and Stephen Smith. Dr. W. Gill Wylie offered to go to Europe at his own expense and gather information as to the methods of similar institutions there, and it was under his direction that the Training School for Nurses at Bellevue was organized. A competent person (Miss Bowden) was placed at the head of the school, and its good work was speedily manifest. There is a Nurses' Home at No. 426 East Twenty-sixth Street. On their graduation the nurses are furnished with a diploma, and a badge bearing the words, "Bellevue Hospital Training School for Nurses," with the figure of a stork, the symbol of watchfulness. This is one of the most useful institutions in the city, and is giving powerful aid to the work of the medical profession.

In 1875 the New York Homœopathic Surgical Hospital and the Homœopathic Hospital for Women and Children were merged into one institution, which was incorporated under the title of the Hahnemann Hospital of the City of New York. Connected with it is a Ladies' Hahnemann Hospital Association. With these auxiliaries it is a strong and very flourishing institution. Its objects are those for which all hospitals are founded, but the system of homœopathic therapeutics is its distinctive feature. The institution occupies a spacious building on Fourth Avenue, between Sixty-seventh and Sixty-eighth streets. The corner-stone was laid in 1877, on which occasion Salem H. Wales, the chairman of the executive committee, in an address gave a brief history of its origin. Mr. Wales has been one of its most active officers from its beginning.*

The Provident Dispensary for Working Women and Girls was founded and established in January, 1880, by Miss Ella A. Jennings, M.D., an earnest and philanthropic young woman, and a graduate of the Woman's Medical College of New York. The design of the insti-

of aiding the State Board of Charities in its work of reforming the pauper system in the State was organized in 1872, and clothed with power by the State. It is doing noble work in its chosen field of labor.

* The officers in 1882–83 were : Salem H. Wales, president ; Roger H. Lyon, secretary ; John T. Willets, treasurer ; William Bryan, M.D., resident physician. Mrs. Jonathan Sturges was president of the Ladies' Hahnemann Association.

tution is a noble one, and its works have been most beneficent. It furnishes to working women and girls an opportunity for examinations, advice, and treatment, by one of their own sex, at almost a nominal price. There have been during its existence an average of 2500 patients prescribed for and treated annually. The dispensary is open evenings as well as during the day, for the accommodation of those who cannot attend in the daytime. The dispensary is conducted under the auspices of an advisory committee of well-known ladies and gentlemen. It is at No. 144 East Seventeenth Street. It is estimated that there are more than 180,000 working women and girls in the city of New York. In contemplation of the suffering in such a vast army, the value of such an institution may be approximately estimated.

New York City presents facilities for acquiring medical education second to none in the world. American students have now no urgent necessity for seeking instruction in medical science in transatlantic institutions. This recognized fact is manifested by the hosts of students who fill the medical schools of New York City, and for the last two years have swelled the number of annual graduates to over five hundred. The catalogues of three schools show the names of pupils from every State in the Union, from South American states, from Central America, from Mexico, from Brazil, from Canada, and in some instances from France and Germany.

There are in the city seven medical colleges, to all of which the hospitals are open for the acquirement of practical knowledge. Of these colleges, four are allopathic, one is homœopathic, one is eclectic, and one is a woman's college. These have all received notice in these pages. They all have the advantages of the best medical talent in the city, either in their chairs or as consulting physicians and surgeons.

Foremost among the medical associations in the city is the New York Academy of Medicine, of which Fordyce Barker, M.D., LL.D.,*

* Fordyce Barker, M.D., LL.D., is one of the most experienced and eminent physicians of our country. He is of English descent, and was born at Wilton, Maine, May 20, 1819, where his father was a prominent physician, but in later years resided in New York, and died there in 1858. The subject of this sketch was graduated at Bowdoin College in 1837. Choosing the healing art as a profession, he studied it under Drs. Bowditch and Perry in Boston, also at the Harvard Medical School, attending two full courses of lectures. He was also for a year a private pupil of the eminent Dr. Charles H. Stedman, and acquired valuable experience through his residence in the Chelsea Hospital, of which Dr. Stedman was physician. Returning to Maine, he entered the Bowdoin Medical College. On his graduation, in 1841, he received the degree of M.D. His thesis on the occasion was phthisis pulmonalis, a disease which had particularly commanded his attention because it had ended the life of his mother a short time before.

Determined to be thoroughly prepared before entering upon the practice of his profes-

is president. It was founded in 1847 by the association of the best and most eminent men in the profession, for the avowed purposes of cultivating the science of medicine, the advancement of the character and honor of the profession, the elevation of the standard of medical education, and the promotion of the public health. Nobly have these purposes been pursued for more than a third of a century, with the happiest results.

The labors of the Academy in the work of sanitary reform alone entitle it to the lasting gratitude of every dweller in the metropolis. "I claim for it," said Dr. Willard Parker, its former president, "the right to recognition as the fountain-head of whatever excellence New York may boast as to sanitary regulations; the right to style itself the

sion, Dr. Barker went to Europe, and after devoting considerable time to study in the great hospitals of London and Edinburgh, he went to Paris, where he remained about two years, studying under the most eminent physicians and receiving the degree of M.D. With his diploma he returned home and began the practice of medicine at Norwich, Conn. He was called back to Maine to take the chair of obstetrics in Bowdoin Medical College, after which he was elected professor of midwifery and the diseases of women in the New York Medical College. He had married, a few years before, Miss Elizabeth Lee Dwight, of Springfield, Mass., an accomplished young lady of high social position, and he now made New York City his permanent home.

In 1854 Dr. Barker was appointed obstetric physician to the Bellevue Hospital, and held that position until 1874. In 1861 he became professor of clinical midwifery and the diseases of women in the Bellevue Medical College, which was organized that year, and still fills that chair. He is consulting physician to Bellevue Hospital, to the Nursery and Child's Hospital, to St. Elizabeth's Hospital, and surgeon to the Woman's Hospital. He is one of the most active and efficient members of the Academy of Medicine. In 1857 he was elected its vice-president. He is now (1883), and has been for several years, president of that institution. In 1859 he was elected president of the New York State Medical Society, and he is a member of most of the principal medical organizations in the city, as well as of many charitable institutions. He is also an honorary Fellow of the Royal Medical Society of Athens, Greece, and of the obstetrical societies of London, Edinburgh, Philadelphia, and Louisville; of the Philadelphia College of Physicians, and of several State medical societies.

Dr. Barker has made many valuable contributions to medical literature. The most important and widely known and appreciated of his works, and the one on which his reputation as an author chiefly rests, is entitled "The Puerperal Disease." It is an octavo volume of about six hundred pages. It has passed through several editions, and been translated and published in the Italian, French, and German languages, at Milan, Paris, and Leipzig. A leading French medical journal speaks of the work as follows: "These lessons on the puerperal diseases will place Fordyce Barker in the rank of the great clinical teachers—Chomel, Andral, Trousseau, Graves, of Dublin, and Hughes Bennett, of Edinburgh." Dr. Barker's vast experience in the special line of puerperal diseases exceeds, probably, that of any living physician, covering many thousand cases. He stands confessedly at the head of practitioners in that department of the medical profession, and he has a deservedly high reputation in every other department of the healing art.

bulwark between disease and the public weal, and thus it has been worth to this city by its services, millions of dollars. For to the Academy New York is indebted for the existence of its protecting Board of Health—a board that has warded off disease that might have involved the lives of thousands of citizens and millions upon millions of property. The Academy set in motion that efficient Board of Health that did that great work of stamping out cholera which saved untold lives to the State. This offspring of the Academy has inspired most of the legislation upon hygiene ever since, reformed our buildings, given us improved sewerage, checking the adulteration of food, and especially of punishing those who have destroyed unnumbered children with adulterated milk."

For many years the Academy longed for a permanent home. It was gratified in 1875 by the purchase of a lot and building in West Thirty-first Street, between Broadway and Fifth Avenue. Since then, by the munificent benefactions of Dr. Abraham Dubois (deceased) and the generous subscriptions of members of the Academy, the building has been so enlarged as to cover the entire lot with a library hall and audience-room, which was completed in 1879 and dedicated on October 2d of that year.*

Three institutions designed for the diffusion of knowledge and established early in the fifth decade appear conspicuous in the social history of New York City. These are the American Museum of Natural History, the Metropolitan Museum of Art, and the Lenox Library. The second one named is within the Central Park, the other two are on its borders.

The American Museum of Natural History, of which Morris K. Jesup † is now (1883) president, was incorporated in April, 1869, for the

* The Academy possesses a valuable library of about eighteen thousand volumes, open free to the profession and the public for consultation and reference. A portion of these volumes is the gift of an ex-president of the Academy, Samuel S. Purple, M.D. They consist of many very rare and precious books, and were valued, at the time of their presentation, at $10,000. The publications of the society are several volumes of "Transactions," of the "Bulletins," and more than fifty addresses, memoirs, reports, etc.

The officers of the Academy in 1882 were: Fordyce Barker, M.D., LL.D., president; James R. Leaming, M.D., Frank H. Hamilton, M.D., LL.D., and Robert F. Weir, M.D., vice-presidents; Edwin F. Ward, M.D., recording secretary; John G. Adams, M.D., corresponding secretary; Horace P. Farnham, M.D., treasurer.

† Morris K. Jesup is of English descent through both parents, who were of the genuine Puritan stock who first settled New England. His family for many generations lived and died in Fairfield County, Conn. He is the only survivor of the eight children (six sons and two daughters) of Charles and Abby Sherwood Jesup. The latter was a daughter of the Hon. Samuel B. Sherwood, a graduate of Yale, an eminent lawyer, and a member

purpose of establishing and maintaining in the city of New York a museum and library of natural history ; of encouraging and developing the study of natural science ; of advancing the general knowledge of kindred subjects, and to that end of furnishing popular instruction and recreation. Having raised money enough in the course of a few weeks, chiefly from subscriptions by members of the board of trustees,* the managers purchased a valuable collection of specimens of natural history, including the Elliot collection of birds of North America, and the entire museum of Prince Maximilian of Neuwied. By permission of the Park Commissioners these acquisitions were exhibited in the Arsenal buildings in Central Park until the present fire-proof building (only a wing of a contemplated immense structure) was completed and opened to the public in December, 1877.† The collections are admirably disposed in halls or on balconies. The halls are 170 feet in

of Congress in 1817-19. His father was a merchant at Westport (the old Saugatuck district of Fairfield) until he became a member of a large mercantile firm in New York City, a few years before his sudden death, at the early age of forty-two years.

The subject of this sketch was born at Westport, Fairfield County, Conn., June 21, 1830. His early education was acquired in a village school at Westport. Circumstances compelled him to forego the benefits of a collegiate education, and to enter upon business life. In 1843 he entered the service of Rogers, Ketchum & Grosvenor. There he remained, receiving his valuable business education, until 1852, when he began business for himself under the firm name of Clark & Jesup. Four years afterward he organized the firm of M. K. Jesup & Co. (now, in 1883, Jesup, Paton & Co.)

From the beginning of his business career Mr. Jesup has earnestly devoted a large portion of his time and means to the work of charity and philanthropy. He was one of the original founders of the Young Men's Christian Association, and contributed liberally to the fund for the erection of its elegant and spacious home. For many years he has been president of the Five Points House of Industry, president of the New York City Mission Society, president of the American Museum of Natural History, vice-president of the Evangelical Alliance, and director of the Deaf and Dumb Asylum and of other institutions. He was among the first to recognize the need of the United States Christian Commission during the Civil War, was efficient in effecting its organization, and was its treasurer.

The readers of this work will find the name of Mr. Jesup connected officially with many of the best and most efficient institutions in the city designed for the promotion of the public good.

* The corporators or first trustees named in the charter were : John David Wolfe, Robert Colgate, Benjamin H. Field, Robert L. Stuart, Adrian Iselin, Benjamin B. Sherman, William A. Haines, Theodore Roosevelt, Howard Potter, William T. Blodgett, Morris K. Jesup, D. Jackson Steward, J. Pierpont Morgan, A. G. P. Dodge, Charles A. Dana, Joseph H. Choate, and Henry Parish.

† The architectural style of the building is modern Gothic. The materials of which its walls are constructed are red brick with yellow sandstone door and window trimmings. It is on Manhattan Square, which is now only an annex of Central Park and an ornamental adjunct of the museum, containing about fifteen acres of land.

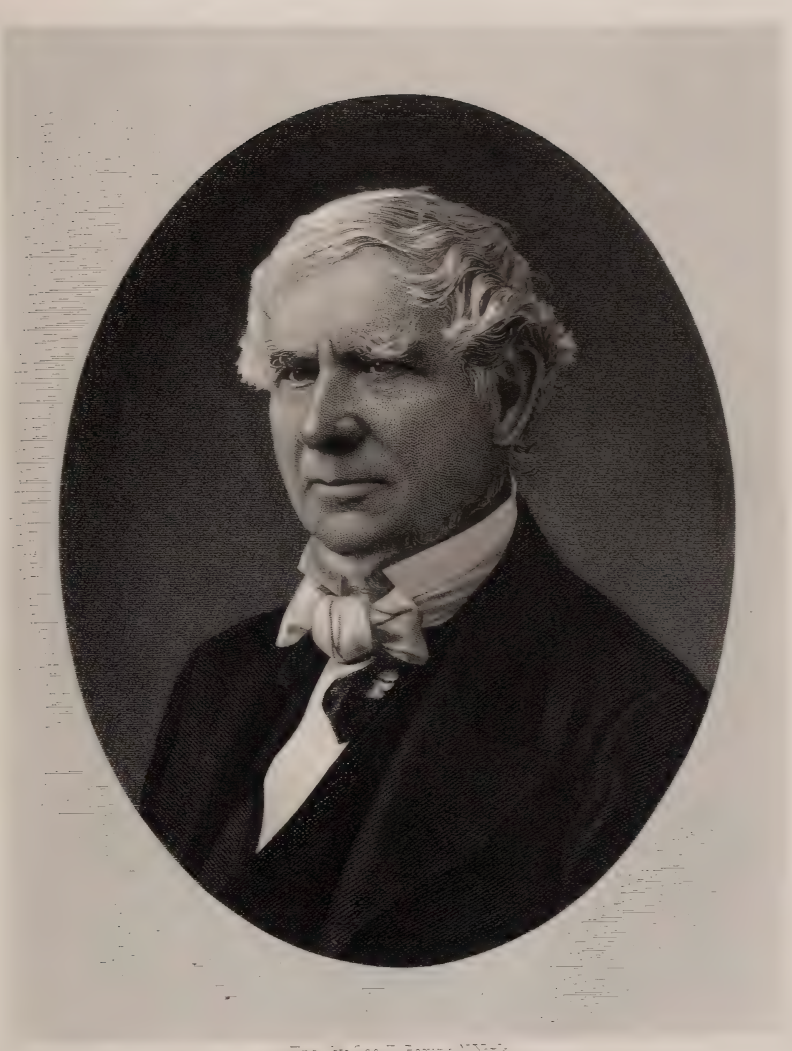
length and 60 feet in width. The collections have been arranged under the wise supervision of the learned Professor Albert S. Bickmore, the superintendent of the museum ; and so constant are the accessions to the collections that more room is greatly needed for a proper disposition of the contents of the institution. It embraces in its present possessions and its grand design every department of natural history,* and it promises to speedily become one of the grandest institutions of the kind in the world. It is already a very popular place of resort, especially for young people. The number of its visitors during the year ending September 1, 1883, was fully 60,000.† It is a potential instructor of the people.

The Lenox Library with its buildings and ground is the free gift to the citizens of New York from the late James Lenox, and is the noblest and costliest of the munificent benefactions the city of his birth has received at his hands. The library building is on Fifth Avenue, fronting Central Park, between Seventieth and Seventy-first streets. The institution was incorporated in 1870, and by its charter was placed in the charge of nine trustees—namely, James Lenox, William H. Aspinwall, Hamilton Fish, Robert Ray, Alexander Van Rensselaer, Daniel Huntington, John Fisher Sheafe, James Donaldson, and Aaron Belknap. The trustees hold the office for life, filling all vacancies in their own number by a vote of two thirds.

* In addition to the ordinary departments of natural history, the museum has an economic department, in which is illustrated, by specimens, the products of the forests of our Republic which are useful in the arts and manufactures. This department was established through the liberality of the president of the museum, Morris K. Jesup. It also has a most attractive department of North American archæology and ethnology. A lecture department for oral instruction in natural history was inaugurated in 1879 by Professor Bickmore, who gives lectures at the museum at stated times to classes made up of teachers in the public schools of the city. The instruction imparted to these teachers is given, as designed, to their pupils, and so the children of the public schools are reached by these lectures.

† Admission to the museum is free of charge on Wednesdays, Thursdays, Fridays, and Saturdays each week. The conditions of its support are : the trustees are to furnish all the exhibits and to keep them accessible to the public ; the Department of Public Parks, as the representative of the city and State, furnishes the grounds and buildings, equips the same, and keeps them in repair. A contribution of $1000 at one time constitutes the giver a patron, $500 a fellow, and $100 a life-member ; or books and specimens of twice the amount in value may be accepted instead of money.

The first officers of the American Museum of Natural History were : John David Wolfe, president ; Robert L. Stuart and William A. Haines, vice-presidents ; Theodore Roosevelt, secretary, and Howard Potter, treasurer. The officers for 1883 were : Morris K. Jesup, president ; Robert Colgate and D. Jackson Steward, vice-presidents ; Hugh Auchincloss, secretary ; J. Pierpont Morgan, treasurer ; Professor Albert S. Bickmore, superintendent.



Engd. by Geo. T. Perine N.York.

Thurlow Weed

The Lenox Library was established for "the public exhibition and scholarly use of the most rare and precious of such monuments and memorials of the typographic art and the historic past as have escaped the wreck and been preserved to this day." It is unlike any other library. It is not a great general library intended in its endowment and equipment for the use of readers in all or most of the departments of human knowledge, yet it is absolutely without a peer or even a rival in the special collections to which the taste, generosity, and liberal scholarship of its founder devoted his best gifts of intellectual ability and ample pecuniary resources. "It represents the favorite studies of a lifetime consecrated, after due offices of religion and charity, to the choicest pursuits of literature and art."

The imposing structure which contains this rare collection of literary and art treasures is built of Lockport limestone, which resembles light granite. It has a frontage on Fifth Avenue of 192 feet, and 114 feet on each of the two cross streets, and is three stories in height, with a basement. Nearly completed at the beginning of 1877, the collection of paintings and sculpture was first opened to visitors in January of that year. The entire expense of the building and its furnishing, amounting to fully $1,000,000, was borne by Mr. Lenox alone. He also endowed the institution with a permanent fund of nearly $250,000. With a very few exceptions, the entire contents of the building—its exceedingly rare and costly books, its paintings and sculpture, and its ceramics—are the gifts of the generous founder.* Mr. Lenox, as this

* The library is specially rich in specimens of the earlier products of the art of printing, and of first and complete editions of famous works—for example: copies of every known edition of Bunyan's "Pilgrim's Progress," of Milton's "Paradise Lost," of Walton's "Complete Angler," etc. It contains specimens of nearly every known edition of the Bible, of Shakespeare's works, and of conspicuous American publications. There may be seen a perfect copy of the famous Mazarin Bible (so called), printed, it is believed, by Gutenberg and Faust about 1450—the first complete book printed from movable type. There are two copies of the "Biblia Pauperum," a small book of forty pages, printed from engraved blocks in the manner of the Chinese printing. It was issued about 1430, or about twenty years before movable type was invented. There is also a fragment of "Selections from the Histories of Troy," printed by Caxton about 1474, the first book printed in the English language; also a copy of the first book printed on the American continent, by Roman Catholics in Mexico, who set up the first printing press seen in America. The library also contains a very valuable collection of manuscript books, including beautiful copies of the Bible several hundred years old, written on paper and vellum. The number of books in the collection in 1883 was about thirty thousand volumes, including the library of the late Evert A. Duyckinck, of New York, who presented it to the Lenox Library a short time before his death, in 1878.

The art gallery occupies a greater part of the central portion of the second story, and contains about one hundred and fifty paintings, chiefly modern, executed by distin-

collection attests, was one of the most learned and industrious collectors during a long life.

Only four of the original trustees of the Lenox Library were living in 1883. Mr. Lenox, president of the trustees, died early in 1880.* Robert Lenox Kennedy has since filled that office, with George H. Moore, LL.D., as treasurer. The institution has been fortunate in the selection of its immediate managers. Dr. Moore is its general superintendent. He brought to that service the experience of nearly a quarter of a century as librarian of the New York Historical Society. The librarian is S. Austin Allibone, LL.D., the learned author of "A Dictionary of English Literature and British and American Authors, Living and Deceased"—a work of vast research and labor, containing 30,000 biographies and literary notices. These gentlemen are among the most accomplished and thoroughly informed bibliographers in the country.

guished American and foreign artists. Among the most valuable of these is the celebrated painting by Munkacsy, the eminent Hungarian artist, representing "Blind Milton Dictating Paradise Lost to His Daughters." It was presented to the institution by its president, Mr. Kennedy.

* Mr. Lenox on his death-bed requested that no particulars of his early life and career should be published. He was the only son of a successful Scotch merchant, Robert Lenox, in the city of New York, and had five sisters, all but one of whom married. James was born in New York City in the year 1800, and received an education appropriate to his station and large inheritance. It was expanded by rare opportunities of foreign travel, with wide experience of men and things. His inheritance was large, and he had the opportunity to indulge his tastes to the fullest extent. He never married, lived a secluded life, and had very few intimate friends. His private charities were very extensive, but known only to himself and the recipients. His public benefactions were munificent. In every relation in life his influence was that of a thorough Christian gentleman inspired by the sense of duty and governed by the obligations of justice. He died calm and peaceful, as he had lived, at his home in his native city, on February 17, 1880, in the eightieth year of his age. His enduring monument is the great library he had gathered and presented to the city of New York.

CHAPTER III.

THE Metropolitan Museum of Art, situated on the eastern border of the Central Park, opposite Eighty-second Street, is the product of the cultivated taste and refinement and the wealth and generosity of the citizens of the metropolis. It is a permanent coadjutor of other art associations in the city designed to cultivate a knowledge and a love for the fine arts of design in every department.

A memorial from American citizens in Europe suggesting the importance of establishing a museum of art in the City of New York, was transmitted to the Hon. John Jay as president of the Union League Club, some time during the summer of 1869. It was referred to the art committee for consideration. The committee consisted of Geo. P. Putnam, Chairman, J. F. Kensett, J. Q. A. Ward, W. Whittredge, Geo. A. Baker, V. Colyer, and S. P. Avery, Secretary. At the October meeting of the club it was voted to allow the use of the theatre to the art committee for convening a gathering of citizens to consider the object urged by the committee. The meeting was duly held there on November, 23, 1869. William Cullen Bryant presided and S. P. Avery and A. J. Bloor acted as secretaries. Notable persons made addresses, and a general committee of fifty were appointed to carry on the work. Several of these gentlemen became trustees and have so continued. Mr. Putnam was one of the most active and esteemed members until his death.*

The association was organized in the spring of 1870 by the appointment of John Taylor Johnston † president, and a board of executive

* The corporators named in the charter were : John Taylor Johnston, William Cullen Bryant, John A. Dix, George W. Curtis, William H. Aspinwall, Christian E. Detmold, Andrew H. Green, William J. Hoppin, John F. Kensett, Edwin D. Morgan, Howard Potter, Henry G. Stebbins, William T. Blodgett, Samuel L. M. Barlow, George F. Comfort, Joseph H. Choate, Frederick E. Church, Robert Gordon, Richard M. Hunt, Robert Hoe, Jr., Eastman Johnson, Frederick Law Olmsted, George P. Putnam, Lucius Tuckerman, J. Q. A. Ward, S. G. Ward, Theodore Weston, and Russell Sturgis, Jr.,

† John Taylor Johnston was born in New York City April 8, 1820. His father was John Johnston, of the mercantile firm of Boorman & Johnston, and his mother (who lived until she was ninety-six years of age) was a daughter of John Taylor, another eminent New York merchant. Both parents were of Scotch lineage.

At the age of twelve years young John was placed in the high school at Edinburgh,

officers. Having acquired some excellent paintings of the various European schools, the first public exhibition was given at No. 681 Fifth Avenue, in February, 1872. The following year the famous di Cesnola *

where he remained a year and a half, when he entered the University of the City of New York, of which his father was one of the founders and benefactors. He graduated at the age of nineteen, chose the profession of law, and was admitted to the bar in 1843. At the early age of twenty-eight years he was chosen president of the Central Railroad of New Jersey, and held that position twenty-eight years, when impaired health compelled him to resign. At an early period he became largely interested in railroads and the anthracite coal-trade, the development of which became the chief employment of his business life. His literary culture and his æsthetic tastes impelled him to devote much time and money to the gathering of a very valuable library and a rare and costly gallery of paintings and sculpture and articles in other departments of the arts of design. He was one of the earliest and most earnest promoters of the Metropolitan Museum of Art, and on its organization in 1870 he was chosen its first president, which position he still holds. From the beginning he has been its most devoted and liberal supporter. He is also president of the University of the City of New York, and is an active and generous officer in many religious, social, literary and benevolent organizations in the city of his birth. Mr. Johnston has always acted in accordance with the spirit of his remark to a friend nearly forty years ago : "I consider it just as much my duty to give to benevolent institutions as to pay my butcher's bill." From his youth he has had ample means to act upon this sentiment.

In 1850 Mr. Johnston married Miss Colles, of New Orleans. With a charming domestic circle around him, he dispenses hospitality with a generous hand. From his young manhood he has been a member of the Presbyterian Church, and is an elder therein. In every relation in life—business, social and domestic—Mr. Johnston is an exemplar worthy of imitation.

* Emmanuele Pietro Paolo Maria Luigi Palma Count di Cesnola was born at Rivarolo, near Turin, Italy, June 29, 1832. His family came originally from Spain, but since 1282 they have resided in Piedmont, and as early as the fourteenth century were invested with feudal privileges and power over the region where the subject of this sketch was born. There are now two distinct families of Palma in Piedmont—that of the counts of Cesnola, of which he is the representative head, and that of the counts of Borgofranco, the latter being a branch issuing from the di Cesnolas.

L. P. di Cesnola (as he signs his name) received a thorough collegiate education, after which he was placed in a seminary, with a view to his preparation for the priesthood. He preferred a secular life, with more activity, and when in 1848 war broke out between Austria and Sardinia, he left the seminary and entered the Sardinian army as a volunteer. He behaved so bravely that in 1849 he was promoted to a lieutenancy on the battlefield. He was then the youngest commissioned officer in the Sardinian army, being a little more than seventeen years old. After the close of this war he was sent to the Royal Military Academy at Cherasco to complete his military education, where he was graduated in 1851. He served in the army several years, and early in 1860 came to America, landing at New York. In June, 1861, he married Miss Mary Isabel Reid, daughter of Captain Samuel C. Reid, U. S. N., the brave commander of the privateer *General Armstrong* in her struggle with several British ships in the harbor of Fayal, in 1814.

Di Cesnola entered the United States volunteer service in August, 1861, as lieutenant-

collection of Cypriote antiquities was added to the museum, being purchased by the president and deposited in the museum, and subsequently becoming its property. This addition made more ample room necessary, and the museum was removed to the Douglas mansion, in Fourteenth Street, where it remained until its removal to its present permanent home in Central Park, furnished by the Park Commissioners in accordance with an act of the Legislature which authorized them to provide a site, erect buildings, and keep them in repair for the use of the institution, the latter to bear the expenses of all the collections within its walls—their purchase, arrangement, and preservation. The present building was completed and first occupied by the museum in the spring of 1879.

The institution has established industrial art schools for popular education in drawing, modelling, etc., acquisitions which are useful in most of the industrial pursuits. It has been the recipient, within a comparatively short period, of various valuable gifts, which, with the other collections, form the subject of several descriptive hand-books.

colonel of the Fourth New York Cavalry, and throughout the war he performed gallant services wherever opportunity offered. Receiving early the commission of colonel he led a brigade of cavalry much of the time, winning honors everywhere. In a cavalry charge he was severely wounded, made a prisoner of war, and was confined in Libby Prison a long time. He was with Sheridan in his campaign in the Shenandoah Valley. President Lincoln, a few days before his assassination, appointed di Cesnola American consul at Cyprus. The delivery of his commission to him was delayed. It was given him by President Johnson, but before the close of the year (1865) he was at his post of duty, where he remained until 1877, when the consulate was abolished.

It was while di Cesnola was in Cyprus that he rendered to the history of the fine arts the inestimable service of discovering and collecting the specimens of Cypriote antiquities now displayed in the Metropolitan Museum of Art, and which furnish the long missing link connecting Egyptian and Assyrian art with that of Greece. Scientific and literary societies conferred membership on him ; the Kings of Italy (Victor Emmanuel and Humbert) gave him several knightly orders ; so also did the King of Bavaria. In 1882 King Humbert caused a large gold medal to be struck in his honor, which was sent to him as a New Year's gift. Both Columbia and Princeton colleges conferred on him the honorary degree of LL.D.

In 1872 the Metropolitan Museum of Art, as we have observed, secured, by purchase, the Cypriote antiquities collected up to that date, and di Cesnola was granted an extended leave of absence to visit New York and arrange and classify them. He returned to Cyprus and made other important discoveries and collections. These were also secured to the museum. In 1877 he made New York his permanent place of abode. He was appointed a trustee of the museum, and when it was removed to its present home he was made its secretary and director. Since that day all the time and energy of di Cesnola have been spent for the single purpose of promoting the success and growth of the museum.

The latter greatly facilitate the study of the collection by the casual visitor and the student.* There is also a small but very valuable collection of American antiquities. Twice as much space as the present building affords is required for the proper display of the possessions of the museum, which, at the beginning of 1883, were valued at more than $618,000. The institution is entirely free of debt. The public are admitted to the museum four days out of the week—Wednesday, Thursday, Friday, and Saturday.†

There are several organizations in the city designed to promote the cultivation of the arts of design—the National Academy, the art schools of the Cooper Union, the American Water-Color Society,‡ the Ladies' Art Association, the Decorative Art Society, § etc. Among the

* These hand-books are descriptive of pictures by the old masters, potteries of the Cesnola collection, sculptures of the Cesnola collection, Oriental porcelains, loan collections, loan collections of paintings and sculptures, collections of casts from ivory carvings, the Vanderbilt collection of drawings, and the Johnston collection of engraved gems.

† A contribution of $1000 at one time constitutes the contributor a patron, $500 a fellow in perpetuity, and $200 a fellow for life. Honorary fellows for life may also be elected by the trustees. The trustees are elected annually by the corporators, twenty-one in number, to serve for seven years, one seventh retiring every year. The comptroller of the city of New York, the president of the Department of Public Parks, and the president of the National Academy of the Arts of Design are *ex-officio* members of the board of trustees. The officers for 1883 were : John Taylor Johnston, president ; William C. Prime and D. Huntington, vice-presidents ; Henry G. Marquand, treasurer ; L. P. di Cesnola, secretary and director, and William L. Andrews, librarian.

The museum building occupied in 1883 is but a portion of a contemplated vast structure. It is 218 feet long and 95 feet wide, built of red brick with sandstone trimmings, externally. It is lighted through an immense arched glass roof and large wall windows. Its foundation is on a solid rock.

‡ This society was founded in 1866. Before this time a room had been set apart at the annual exhibitions at the Academy of Design for the display of water-colors. Several prominent artists perceived the rapidly growing taste for paintings in water colors, and the skill exhibited in this department of art, and not wishing it to take a secondary place, conceived the idea of a separate exhibition and of a society devoted to the interests of painting in water colors. The subject was already attracting much attention abroad. A society was organized with the object of furthering the interest of this department of art, the holding of annual exhibitions where the works of its members might be displayed and sold, and of bringing together artists who paint, themselves, and are anxious for the further development of painting in water colors. The society has been eminently successful. Its annual exhibition at the Academy of Design, in January each year, forms one of the most interesting attractions for cultivated people in the city. The officers of the society for 1883 were : T. W. Wood, president ; Henry Farrer, secretary. The rooms of the society are at No. 51 West Tenth Street.

§ The Society of Decorative Art was founded early in 1877 for the establishment of rooms for the exhibition and sale of women's work in the arts of design—drawing, painting, embroidery, etc.—and for the diffusion of a knowledge of decorative art among women and their training in artistic industries. It aims to encourage art-workers to

more recently formed art associations the ART STUDENTS' LEAGUE appears the most notable. It was suggested by the determination of the council of the National Academy of the Arts of Design, in 1875, not to reopen the department of schools until in December. This determination caused much disappointment among the art students in New York and those who designed to return, and in July some of the former announced their intention of forming an association to be called the Art Students' League, with the approbation and under the charge of the accomplished Professor L. E. Wilmarth, the conductor of the schools of the Academy. The League was organized in September, 1875, and incorporated in 1878. Its objects were the establishment and maintenance of an academic school of art that should furnish a thorough course of instruction in drawing, painting, sculpture, artistic anatomy, perspective, and composition. It is not intended for beginners, and no elementary instruction is given. The students must have

master the details of one kind of decoration, and thereby secure a reputation that will have a commercial value; to assist those who have worked unsuccessfully in choosing a popular direction for their labor; to open classes of instruction: to establish a circulating library of hand-books on decorative art; to seek methods for largely disposing of the products of the labor of the workers, and to develop the art of needlework. The officers of the society for 1883 were: Mrs. W. T. Blodgett, president; R. B. Magoon, treasurer, and Mary Cadwallader Jones, secretary.

Auxiliary to the last-named society is that of the New York Exchange for Woman's Work, designed for the benefit of women of cultivation in reduced circumstances, by enabling them to help themselves in any proper manner in procuring remunerative employment, especially in the production of drawings, paintings, embroidery, etc., which do not present the excellence required by the standard of the Society of Decorative Art. That society received in one year 1200 applications, comparatively few of which could be favorably considered, in accordance with the rules of the society. To aid those who failed was the impulse which gave birth to the exchange. The benevolent heart and mind of Mrs. William G. Choate conceived it. Early in 1878 she invited a few friends to her house to consider the matter. Several other meetings were held. A society was formed in April, and it began its labors on Decoration day—May 30. Its prescribed duty was and is that of a commission merchant. It receives and sells the productions of women's genius and their fingers, and returns to the worker the proceeds, less a commission for the support of the exchange. Its first article sold fetched $10. The exchange was incorporated in November, 1878. The first officers appointed were: Mrs. W. G. Choate, president; Mrs. Lucius Tuckerman, Mrs. William E. Dodge, Mrs. Dr. F. N. Otis, and Mrs. H. H. Anderson, vice-presidents; Mrs. Dr. C. R. Agnew, recording secretary; Miss Eleanor Agnew, assistant recording secretary; Mrs. F. B. Thurber, corresponding secretary, and Mrs. E. A. Packer, treasurer.

This institution is doing a vast amount of good in a quiet way. The originally chosen officers still (1883) conduct its affairs upon the principle embodied in its business motto: "Keep out of debt; waste nothing, and spare nothing which shall contribute to its success as a benevolent enterprise."

attained a certain standard before they can be admitted to the lowest (Antique) class.

The membership of the League is limited to artists and students—ladies and gentlemen who intend to make art a profession. The instructors are selected from the best known of the younger American artists. The ladies and gentlemen work together excepting in the life classes, which are arranged for the alternate use of the room. They draw from nude or draped figures. The school is divided into several classes—Antique, Life, Portrait, Composition, and Sketch. Lectures on artistic anatomy are given once a week during the season of eight months—October 1st to May 1st. The schools are open every day in the week—morning, afternoon, and evening.

The entire support of the institution is drawn from the tuition and members' fees. A monthly reception is given. These receptions present a charming collection, not only of cultivated people, but of rare sketches, finished paintings, and other products of the arts of design, bric-à-brac, and curiosities in art. The League is full of enthusiasm, is highly successful, and is performing the most efficient and salutary service in the realm of art cultivation.*

* Art culture in the city of New York has made wonderful progress during a score of years just passed. Perhaps nothing will better illustrate this and the number and value of works of art in the city than the following statistics of sales and collections, which have been kindly prepared for this work by Mr. S. P. Avery, who is universally known and esteemed in the art world :

Fifty years ago the sale of paintings was mainly confined to the works of old masters, or copies from them. For many years Michel Paff was the only dealer. He imported many fairly good old pictures, some of which turn up nowadays. The Hunter collection (of Hunter's Island) was a noted one in its day. Later on "Old Levy" distributed by auction large numbers of old pictures : this was before the days of Allston, Cole, Inman, Mount, Durand, and others. Philip Hone's was one of the earliest collections in which appeared paintings by living artists—Leslie, Newton, etc. Luman Reed was one of the earliest patrons of American art, and the sum of $500 for a single picture was considered a very extravagant price, the paying of which almost endangered the credit of a man in business. Gradually came the formation of modest collections of paintings by American artists ; then others were formed, which were supplemented by foreign pictures, generally by third-rate English artists ; then others of more pretension were gathered, such as that of the late W. P. Wright, who built a gallery at Weehawken, N. J., his most famous picture being the "Horse Fair," by Rosa Bonheur, now in the gallery of Mrs. A. T. Stewart. Marshall O. Roberts was long noted for his love of art and for his liberality to artists, which continued until his recent death. Mr. August Belmont, on his return from the Hague, where he resided some years as the American minister, brought over a number of very choice French, Dutch, and Belgian pictures, which formed the nucleus of a collection that for a long time remained the most valuable in the city. Mr. Boker brought to New York and publicly exhibited for several years the collection known as the "Düsseldorf Gallery." This led to large importations of paintings by German artists.

The rooms of the League are at No. 38 West Fourteenth Street. The officers for 1883 were : W. St. John Harper, president, and Miss G. Fitz Randolph, corresponding secretary.

The auction sale of the collection of Mr. James M. Burt in the panic times of 1857 proved that works of art were a good investment. In 1863 came the sale of Mr. John Wolfe's collection—French, German, Flemish, Dutch, and a few English and American pictures. They realized $114,000, an amount never before reached in this country, and for many years unsurpassed. The dispersion of these fine works assisted very much in the founding of collections by Messrs. J. T. Johnston, R. L. Stuart, A. T. Stewart, Robert Hoe, A. Healy, and others. In 1864 S. P. Avery sold by auction a number of French paintings and water-color drawings ; $36,000 was realized, a Troyon bringing the largest sum, $3150. In 1867 he sold his private collection of 120 cabinet pictures by American artists for $18,250, a head by Elliott bringing the largest price, $800. In 1868, 181 paintings of various schools were sold for $44,850, one by Bouguereau for $1550. In 1872, 156 paintings brought $47,670, a Boughton reaching the sum of $2200. The same year the Vanderlip collection sold for $23,600, one by Riefstahl reaching $2700. In 1875 Mr. Gandy sold his collection for $36,570, a Bierstadt reaching $2100. In 1876 Colonel J. Stricker Jenkins's collection sold for $60,025, an Escosura fetching the highest price, $2600. During the same year the galleries of Mr. John Taylor Johnston, who for some twenty years had been a most generous patron, were scattered. The collection consisted of 191 works in oil, 132 in water-colors, and some marble statues. The artists of various nations were included in this famous gathering, and the sales realized the unprecedented sum of $328,286, Church's "Niagara" bringing the highest price, $12,500. In 1877 the R. M. Olyphant collection of paintings, exclusively by American artists, realized $43,620, Kensett's "Autumn on Lake George" selling for $6350. In 1868 the late Governor Latham's (of California) collection of 83 pictures brought $101,205—Gérôme the largest amount, $5500. In 1879 the joint collections of Messrs. Sherwood and Hart realized the sum of $77,980, a Knaus reaching $3300. In the same year Mr. Albert Spencer sold 71 paintings for $82,500, a Gérôme bringing $6000. In 1880 the Nathan collection brought $39,117, a Bouguereau at $6600. The same year Mr. J. Abner Harper sold 144 works for $106,790, a Van Marcke realizing $3725. In 1882 a part of the collection of Messrs. Morton and Hoe sold for $50,570 ; one by Regnault brought $5900. In 1883, 66 pictures belonging to Mr. J. C. Runkle sold for $66,195, one by Millet for $3850. The fact that during the dates given above thirty-four collections of works of art, sold at auction by Messrs. Leeds, Somerville, Leavitt, and other auctioneers, under the direction of Mr. Avery, realizing the total of $1,427,870, will give an idea of the extent of the art trade. The highest price ever paid at auction was for Church's "Niagara," bought for the Corcoran Gallery. At the Blodgett sale his "Heart of the Andes" brought $10,000. Mr. James G. Bennett paid for a small Meissonier, eight by ten inches, at the Johnston sale, $11,500 ; at the same sale Turner's "Slave Ship" brought $10,000. At Mr. John Wolfe's second auction, 1882, a Bouguereau sold for $10,100.

The well-known house of Messrs. George A. Leavitt & Co. sold in 1871 the Alexander White collection for $91,000 ; in 1872, Legrand Lockwood's gallery for $76,520, a Bierstadt bringing $5100 ; the same year a portion of the gallery of Mr. Belmont for $52,250. In 1873 the Everard collection brought $96,480 ; in 1877 the Newcombe collection realized $34,900, and the Maynard collection $49,000. In 1881, the Reid collection, $70,600 ; and the Coale collection, $71,477. In 1882 the John Wolfe collection of 82 works realized $131,815 ; a work by Cot sold for $9700.

These statistics show how important the art interest has become. There is no way of

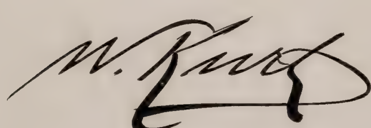
One of the most important discoveries in the realm of art is the process of photographic engraving, made by Mr. John C. Moss, the chief of the Moss Engraving Company, of Nos. 533–537 Pearl Street.

arriving at the sum of money annually spent in New York for objects of art of various kinds at private sale; the Messrs. Leavitt's sales alone often foot up over half a million. The sums invested by the leading dealers—Knoedler, Schaus, Avery, Reichard, and others—would be a surprise to most persons. Then there are the sales made at the annual exhibitions of the National Academy of Design, Society of American Artists, the Water-Color Society, Artists' Fund, etc. The purchases made at one of the exhibitions of the National Academy have reached as high as $40,000. There is no accounting for the amount annually sold by the artists themselves, and they number over five hundred, their productions going all over the Union, and even to foreign countries. As an evidence of the interest taken by the public in the exhibitions of works of art, we may refer to the Loan Collection exhibited in 1876 at the Academy of Design and the Metropolitan Museum of Art (then in Fourteenth Street). The sum netted was nearly $40,000, which was applied to the extinguishment of the debts of these institutions. The paintings shown at one of the annual receptions of the Union League Club have been insured for the sum of $400,000. At the present time (December, 1883) there is on exhibition in the galleries of the National Academy of Design a loan collection of paintings and various objects of art, rare and valuable, which are insured for over one million dollars, the object being to raise funds to assist in erecting on Bedloe's Island a pedestal for Bartholdi's statue of Liberty enlightening the World.

The money annually spent for European and Oriental porcelain is large, single vases often selling for from one thousand to five thousand dollars. It frequently happens that paintings by such celebrated artists as Meissonier, Rousseau, Troyon, Millet, Decamps, Gérôme, Bouguereau, Knaus, Rosa Bonheur, Diaz, Munkacsy, Fortuny, etc., are sold at prices ranging from one thousand to fifty thousand dollars. The late Mr. A. T. Stewart paid Meissonier the sum of 300,000 francs ($60,000) for his picture called "1807," troops defiling past Napoleon on their way to battle, the duty and other expenses increasing the cost to $67,000. This, we believe, is the largest amount ever paid for any painting imported into this country, and it is believed that if it were now offered for sale it would bring a much larger price. Recently Mr. H. G. Marquand of this city purchased from the Marquis of Lansdowne a head of a burgomaster on a small canvas, by Rembrandt, for which he paid £5000 ($25,000) and expenses.

To go into detail regarding the number and value of the thousands of works of art in collections, now numbering hundreds, would require too much space, and would be monotonous in the repetition of the names of world-renowned artists. Masterpieces of art can be found in the homes of persons whose unobtrusive lives and modest establishments would seem to preclude the possibility of such possessions. In addition to the large amount invested in works of art in this city, we must also bear in mind the consequence New York is assuming as the art centre of the Union, from whence is distributed works of art to the most remote States. It is not within the province of this article to refer to collections formed outside of this city, but we may mention the one so recently and so liberally made by that generous resident of Brooklyn, Mr. George I. Seney. It is in numbers hardly second to any in this city, and in artistic and pecuniary value is not outranked by many. The freedom with which he loans his treasures for any good cause is worthy of commendation and imitation. Messrs. A. Healy, John T. Martin, H. T. Cox, Kenyon, Graves, Howell, and others have collections of more or less note in our sister city.

Eng^{d} by [illegible] E Perine N York



So early as 1813 Nicephorus Niepce, a Frenchman, attempted to produce engraved plates for printing from by the aid of sunlight. He died without accomplishing such a result, but he won renown as a coworker with Daguerre in perfecting a great discovery. Others subsequently attempted to produce engravings or etchings by heliographic

It may be interesting to put in alphabetical order the names of some of the best known collectors—viz. : J. J. and William B. Astor, R. Arnold, S. F. Barger, S. L. M. Barlow, J. A. Bostwick, August Belmont, T. R. Butler, H. R. Bishop, J. G. Bennett, G. R. Blanchard, E. S. Chapin, George C. Clarke, T. B. Clarke, James B. Colgate, S. J. Colgate, Israel Corse, R. L. Cutting, Charles A. Dana, Joseph W. Drexel, W. B. Dinsmore, E. Davis, J. M. Fiske, H. C. Fahnestock, H. M. Flagler, R. Gordon, M. Graham, C. K. Garrison, Jay Gould, F. Harper, J. A. Harper, H. Hilton, R. H. Halstead, C. P. Huntington, H. O. Havemeyer, Theodore Havemeyer, G. G. Haven, Robert Hoe, estate of Samuel Hawk, M. K. Jesup, R. L. Kennedy, L. Kountze, H. G. Marquand, Mrs. E. D. Morgan, J. P. Morgan, Mrs. Charles Morgan, D. H. McAlpin, J. Milbank, O. D. Munn, T. B. Musgrave, D. O. Mills, H. V. Newcombe, C. J. Osborne, W. H. Osborn, Dr. F. N. Otis, J. W. Pinchot, J. L. Riker, W. Rockefeller, Mrs. M. O. Roberts, James A. Raynor, Albert Spencer, Charles S. Smith, James H. Stebbins, Mrs. Paran Stevens, Mrs. A. T. Stewart, Mrs. R. L. Stuart, Mrs. Jonathan Sturges, L. Tuckerman, W. H. Vanderbilt, C. Vanderbilt, W. K. Vanderbilt, F. W. Vanderbilt, P. Van Volkenbergh, Mrs. B. D. Worsham, C. F. Woerishoffer, Miss C. Wolfe. Many of these collections are not large, but each one contains gems of cost and high merit, worthy of a place in the most famous galleries. It would be impertinent to dwell upon the cost of individual paintings, or to estimate their aggregate value, but some general knowledge may be gathered from the facts given above. We may, however, venture to say that these eighty collections will easily average in value one hundred thousand dollars—say $8,000,000 in the aggregate—but it is quite probable that forty of these would realize that amount.

The most valuable of any of these collections is that belonging to Mr. William H. Vanderbilt. His two superb galleries contain about two hundred pictures, the average cost and artistic merit of which are much beyond those of any collection in the country. Their value must considerably reach over a million dollars. We have not the space to catalogue these gems of art—they are well known to thousands of our people, thanks to the facilities given by the owner, who so generously shares with the whole country the study and enjoyment of the masterpieces of art produced by the great painters of the past fifty years—the best known of which, like Meissonier (one of whose works is, for its size, probably the most valuable painting in the country), Millet, Diaz, Tadema, Rousseau, Dupré, Domingo, Knaus, Rosa Bonheur, etc., are represented by the half dozen. The formation of this grand collection, made with such care and cost, gives assurance that it will always remain intact, a possession for our city.

But few of our collectors have regular picture-galleries, like Mr. Vanderbilt, Belmont, Stewart, and Roberts, but have their possessions distributed about their houses. This precludes the admission of the public, but most of the owners freely loan them from time to time for charitable and other purposes, and thus they become known and are enjoyed by large numbers of persons. For want of space the names of many worthy patrons of art are omitted, as well as other facts of much interest; but those we have mentioned will show the reader how extended and important is the art impetus of the time.

processes, but it was reserved for Mr. Moss to perfect what others had failed to do.

Mr. Moss entered upon his investigations and experiments in the fall of 1858, after reading accounts of the attempts of Professor Grove, of England, to etch upon a daguerrian plate by means of electricity. He was then a resident of a village in the interior of Pennsylvania. He needed a galvanic battery for his experiments. Unable to buy one, he constructed a rude one himself. His first experiments promised speedy success, but he was compelled to wait and suffer in expectation, poverty, and wasting privations and worriment for many years before he grasped the coveted prize. The story of his struggles forms one of the most interesting chapters in the romance of inventions, worthy of the minutest record, but space will allow only the most meagre outline sketch.

Mr. Moss, working as a journeyman printer in Philadelphia, after trying various processes for etching on zinc and lithographic stone, tried the gelatine process, by which a matrix was formed, and in it a metal plate cast, and from this impressions might be printed typographically. After spending nearly three years in experiments with this process, he became satisfied that pictures equal in finish to good wood-engravings could not be produced by it. He tried other methods, and finally, in 1867, he succeeded in making good relief plates for typographic printing. Mr. Moss had removed to New York City, where he brought his discovery into practical use, and finally to its present perfection. With others he formed the Actinic Engraving Company, which was incorporated in 1871. It was succeeded the next year by the Photo-Engraving Company. Mr. Moss dissolved his connection with this company in 1880 and founded the establishment now known as the Moss Engraving Company. It is believed to be the most extensive engraving establishment in the world, employing about 200 persons, who do the work of 2000 wood-engravers. This company has turned out millions of engravings, for every conceivable purpose, in apparent perfection, and yet Mr. Moss contemplates great improvements.

The process of producing pictures which was discovered by Mr. Moss is not patented. Some of the most important elements in it are not of a kind that a patent would protect. Much of the work is performed openly, and that which is not is performed by a few persons whose interest and trustworthiness make its secrets safe in their hands. The secrets do not consist in one thing only, but in a considerable number of things, some of which are chemical combinations of a subtle and deli-

cate character, differing almost daily, as determined by temperature and other atmospheric conditions.* The process reproduces in perfect fac-simile any drawing, or steel, wood, or lithographic engraving, old

* Many surreptitious attempts have been made to obtain a knowledge of the secrets—by bribery of the workmen, personal observations under false pretences, and other deceptive methods—but without success. Mr. Moss has patented mechanical contrivances for carrying on his process, and that is all.

John Calvin Moss, the discoverer of the process, was born in Washington County, Pennsylvania, in 1838. His father was a mechanic in moderate circumstances. His mother designed him, at his birth, for a Presbyterian clergyman, and gave him the name of John Calvin. But John did not fancy the profession. Various projects claimed his attention in youth. At the age of seventeen he began to learn the printing business, but a desire for knowledge and a taste for art caused him to give only one half his time to his trade, and the remainder to study in an academy and of the fine arts. He was ambitious to become a painter, but adverse circumstances interposed. Before he was nineteen years of age he married Miss Mary A. Bryant, who proved to be a most devoted wife and an expert and enthusiastic coworker with her husband in his scientific investigations, which resulted in his great discovery. "Without her assistance," wrote Mr. Moss to the author, "it is doubtful whether I should have succeeded. She became quite as enthusiastic in the matter as myself."

Mr. Moss had engaged in the business of photography, and became a zealous student in photographic chemistry. At the age of twenty (1858) his mind became completely absorbed in the subject of photo-engraving, and he was continually experimenting. It became a passion which subordinated everything. For years it was like a will-o'-the-wisp, which he followed with faith and hope, but which continually eluded his grasp. He was often compelled to turn aside from the pursuit to keep the wolf of famine from his door.

Having obtained a permanent situation as a printer in Philadelphia, Mr. Moss pursued his experiments in photo-engraving with renewed ardor. His wife stood by him with willing hands and an unswerving faith, while all his relatives tried to persuade him to abandon his hopeless and impoverishing quest. While the earnest couple were fighting the wolf they achieved a triumph. They had received an order for a plate for printing, for which, if satisfactory, they were to receive $40. That success depended upon their making a perfect matrix. For weeks they had been baffled in attempts to accomplish this. They had passed sleepless nights in search of a solution of the problem. At two o'clock one morning Mr. Moss, exhausted and almost despairing, sat down on the bed and fell asleep. His wife, believing the experiment had not been fairly tried, determined to sit up all night, if necessary, and repeat it. She succeeded, and in the morning she presented her husband with perfect moulds! Their breakfast was a rich banquet, for it was seasoned with joy. The order was completed; the $40 were received, and the victors were supremely happy. "Had not that experiment succeeded," wrote Mr. Moss to the author of this work, "the Moss process might never have been heard of."

Mr. Moss expected to sell his "process" for a large sum of money. He was disappointed. No one seemed willing to risk money in it. They went to New York in 1863, and there struggled for existence. In their humble dwelling they made some good plates for printing from, which attracted the attention of publishers and excited unmanly opposition from certain wood-engravers, who saw in the process a formidable rival.

The attention of some shrewd speculators was drawn to the invention, who induced Mr. Moss to form a stock company for the development of it on a large scale. The

or new, sometimes in the space of a few hours, and at one half the cost, or less, of the original. The work is most exquisite in finish.

Four remarkable societies organized in the city of New York, unique in character, and in beneficent influence most powerful and salutary, have distinguished the fourth and fifth decades. These are the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, the Society for the Suppression of Vice, the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children, and the Society for the Prevention of Crime.

The germ of the first named society found itself quickened in the heart and brain of Henry Bergh while he was secretary of the American legation at the Russian court during our late Civil War. It grew apace. On his return home, and after a careful consideration of the subject, he took measures for obtaining the passage of a law and the organization of a society for the relief of dumb beasts from cruel treatment. He obtained the signatures of seventy leading citizens of New York (forty-two of them deceased in 1883) to a petition to that effect, and with these, and the forms of a law and of a charter for a society prepared by himself, he went to Albany and procured the passage of both. Before this time no State in the Union had on its statute-books any act to protect dumb animals from the excessive cruelty of mankind.

In April, 1866, an association was organized, with the title of The American Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals. Mr. Bergh was chosen president of the society. At the close of a brief speech he said : " This, gentlemen, is the verdict you have this day

Actinic Company was formed, with Mr. Moss as superintendent. He soon perceived that he was made a packhorse to bear the chief burdens of the concern, without adequate remuneration. He withdrew, and the Actinic expired, for he carried away with him the essential secrets of the process, which was its life.

With an honest clergyman, who loaned him capital for the purchase of machinery, etc., on condition that he should have a half interest in the invention, Mr. Moss formed the Photo-Engraving Company. The capitalist was so cautious, and so unwilling to spend money for the production of work that should successfully compete with wood-engraving, that Mr. Moss found himself as badly off as before. At length he prevailed upon the clergyman to consent to the issuing of a specimen-book of their best work. This made the process widely known. It was the dawning of a bright day of prosperity, which brought healing to the spirit of the patient discoverer, who, through vexations, disappointments, overwork, and worriment, had almost lost his hold upon life. He slept only about two hours out of the twenty-four, and was reduced from 160 pounds to 115 pounds in weight. At the end of eight years Mr. Moss disposed of his interest in the company and founded the present Moss Engraving Company, which is one of the wonders of the city. Mr. Moss considers it as yet only a " little child," which he expects to see vastly improved in growth and excellence within a very few years.

Mr. Moss, at the age of forty-five years, has realized the dreams of his early manhood, and has been rewarded for his exertions and patience with fame and fortune.

rendered, that the blood-red hand of cruelty shall no longer torture dumb beasts with impunity." On that very evening, with the puissance of the whole State of New York to sustain him in the form of law, Mr. Bergh went forth on his self-imposed humane mission, and from that hour until now he has patrolled the streets of New York, its lanes and alleys, in storm and sunshine, with vigilant eye, determined will, and dauntless courage. From the beginning he was assailed with insults and threats by the ignorant and vicious ; with ridicule and contumely by a portion of the people, the press, and of the legal profession, and even from the seat of justice ; and he was misrepresented and maligned by "sportsmen," high and low in the social scale, who resented his interference with their unmanly fun in shooting tied pigeons and otherwise torturing dumb animals. He was sneered at as "the ubiquitous biped," the "Moses of the oppressed beasts," etc., and was derided as a fanatic, a seeker after notoriety, a Don Quixote to be pitied. Even some of the medical profession, with whom he waged a long contest on the subject of vivisection without anæsthetics,* sometimes treated him discourteously, and even with scorn. In the face of these discouragements Mr. Bergh never faltered in his holy work. It was founded on eternal justice, and he was conscious that justice could do no wrong. He gave his time, energy, and money freely to the cause. With the most perfect self-disinterestedness he fought the good fight, and triumphed. His work and his methods are now approved by all good and wise men. The press, the pulpit, and the bar applaud him, and to-day Henry Bergh † stands before the world

* In the office of the president of the society may be seen a portrait of Magendie, an eminent French physician, under which, in the bold handwriting of Mr. Bergh, are the words : "A French physiologist, otherwise known as the 'Prince of Brute Torturers,' who dissected, alive, over 40,000 dumb animals, and ere he died confessed that vivisection was a failure."

† Henry Bergh is of German and English Puritan lineage. His father was Christian Bergh, an eminent shipbuilder in New York, mentioned in another part of this work. His mother was Elizabeth Ivers, of a Connecticut family. Henry was born in the city of New York in 1823, and received a good academic and collegiate education. Before he had completed his course at Columbia College he went to Europe, where he spent some time. In his twenty-fifth year he married Matilda, daughter of Thomas Taylor. Blessed with fortune and leisure, they spent many years in Europe, at intervals visiting almost every part of the continent and travelling extensively in the East. Literature was Mr. Bergh's passion, and was his chief study and pursuit. He is the author of nearly a dozen dramatic pieces, a book of tales and sketches, and other works.

In 1862 Mr. Bergh went to St. Petersburg as secretary of legation, where he received special attentions and honors from the emperor, who placed the imperial yacht at the disposal of the secretary and his wife to visit the great naval station at Cronstadt, accompanied by an officer of distinction—an honor never before shown even to a prince. Mrs.

as a philanthropist of the highest type and a self-sacrificing benefactor of mankind. His labors for the comfort of dumb beasts have reflected incalculable benefits, economically and morally, upon human society at large.

The association of which Mr. Bergh is president has effected most salutary changes, in the condition of domestic animals especially, far and wide.* Similar associations have been organized in many places in

Bergh could not endure the climate of a Russian winter, especially in-doors, and Mr. Bergh resigned his office. While there a circumstance called his attention to the sufferings of brutes at the hands of men, and methods for their protection, which, as we have seen in the text, resulted in the formation of the notable society of which he is president. Since that time Mr. Bergh's life has formed an essential part of the history of the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals.

Of the scores of stirring events which have marked the career of Mr. Bergh in connection with the society of which he is the founder and head, we have space to notice only one, which is characteristic of this good citizen and his methods, and shows his active sympathy for every suffering creature. It is related as follows, by C. C. Buel, in *Scribner's Monthly* for April, 1879 :

"One day he saw from his window a skeleton horse scarcely able to draw a rickety wagon and the poverty-stricken driver. Mr. Bergh hastened out and said :

" 'You ought not to compel this horse to work in his present condition.'

" 'I know that,' answered the man ; 'but look at the horse, look at the wagon, look at the harness, and then look at me, and say, if you can, which of us is most wretched.' Then he drew up the shirt-sleeve of one arm and continued : 'Look at this shrunken limb, past use ; but I have a wife and two children at home, as wretched as we here, and just as hungry.'

" 'Come with me,' said Mr. Bergh ; 'I have a stable down this street ; come and let me give one good square meal to your poor horse and something to yourself and family.' He placed oats and hay before the stay of the family, and a generous sum of money in the hand of the man. Mr. Bergh has often pleaded in court for some person arrested for cruelty whose miserable poverty and the dependence of wife and children were made to appear by the testimony."

Nearly ten years ago Mr. Bergh rescued two little girls from the hands of an inhuman woman. The circumstance excited much public attention and led to the formation of the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children, of which his earnest coworker in the cause of humanity, Elbridge T. Gerry, is president. Shrinking from notoriety, and wholly devoted to the great cause in which he is engaged, Mr. Bergh prefers to make his personality subordinate to his high mission. When, a few years ago, several influential citizens proposed to erect a bronze statue in his honor, he said : " No, gentlemen, your well-meant kindness would injure the cause." It was only after earnest and repeated solicitations by the author of this work that Mr. Bergh consented to allow his portrait to appear in it.

In person Mr. Bergh is tall, sinewy, and well proportioned, and of dignified and commanding presence. He is quiet and courteous in manner, of refined sensibilities and tenderness of feeling, and of persistent and dauntless courage in the performance of what he conceives to be his duty. He has fought and won a great battle for justice and humanity that assigns him a place among the heroes of history, and he enjoys the respect and even reverence of the vanquished. It has been justly remarked that Mr. Bergh has almost invented a new type of goodness.

* In the year 1882 protection was given to 1400 horses found at work and disabled by sickness, lameness, sores under harness, old age, overloading and overcrowding, etc. ;

thirty-six of the States of the Union, in the District of Columbia, in Canada, and in Cuba. Each of the societies has adopted the seal of the parent society designed by Mr. Bergh—a human brute beating a horse attached to an overloaded dray and fallen to the ground. By the side of the horse stands the Angel of Mercy with a drawn sword restraining the cruel man. The substantial sympathies of many friends have been manifested by munificent gifts to the society for its beneficent use.*

Side by side with Mr. Bergh, as a valiant champion of justice and morality, stands Anthony Comstock, the secretary of THE NEW YORK SOCIETY FOR THE SUPPRESSION OF VICE, which was incorporated in May, 1873.† Its object is the enforcement of the laws of the State of New York and of the United States for the suppression of the trade in and circulation of obscene literature and illustrations, advertisements, and articles of indecent and immoral use. Its charter required the police force of the city of New York (as well as all other places where police organizations exist), as occasion should require, to aid the society, its members or agents, in the enforcement of all laws which now exist or which may hereafter be enacted for the suppression of acts and offences specified in the charter. One half of the fines collected through its instrumentality for the violation of the laws accrue to its benefit.

The society had its origin in a movement of the Young Men's Chris-

and under the direction of the agents of the society, 1858 horses and 260 dogs, goats, cats, cows, sheep, and other animals were humanely killed. From the organization of the society, in 1866, to 1883, it had prosecuted in the courts nearly 10,000 violations of the humane laws of New York, and its officers had interfered in more than 22,700 cases in New York, Kings, Queens, and Richmond counties alone. The office of the society is at the corner of Fourth Avenue and Twenty-second Street.

The officers of the society in 1883 were : Henry Bergh, president ; T. C. Acton, H. B. Claflin, Peter Cooper, the Rev. Morgan Dix, D.D., Elbridge T. Gerry, E. S. Jaffray, Benjamin D. Hicks, John T. Hoffman, W. C. Schermerhorn, and Alfred Wagstaff, vice-presidents ; Charles Lanier, treasurer ; J. W. Edwards, assistant treasurer ; Henry Bergh, Jr., secretary ; Elbridge T. Gerry, counsel ; Charles H. Hankinson, superintendent.

* A Frenchman from Rouen, who had accumulated a fortune and had watched with interest the work of Mr. Bergh, sent for the latter to visit him while he lay sick and dying in the hospital of St. Vincent de Paul, in 1871. He made a will leaving his entire property—$150,000—to the society, believing he had no living relative. It is known that provision is made in wills for bequests to the society aggregating fully half a million dollars.

† The corporators named in the charter were : Morris K. Jesup, Howard Potter, Jacob F. Wyckoff, William E. Dodge, Jr., Charles E. Whitehead, Cephas Brainerd, Thatcher M. Adams, William F. Lee, J. Pierpont Morgan, J. M. Cornell, W. H. S. Wood, Elbert B. Monroe, George W. Clarke, Cornelius R. Agnew, M.D., and R. B. McBurney, of New York City, and Moses S. Beach and Henry R. Jones, of Brooklyn.

tian Association of New York. An investigation made early in 1866 revealed a fearful evil to which the young of both sexes were exposed. Chiefly through the untiring and fearless exertions of Anthony Comstock, a citizen of New York, the Legislature of the State of New York and the Congress of the United States had passed laws for the suppression of obscene literature and its concomitants. In 1866 a committee of the Young Men's Christian Association, with the powerful co-operation of Mr. Comstock, attempted to enforce these laws, but the castle to be assailed seemed almost impregnable. Bad books and obscene articles were sold openly in defiance of laws. Perceiving this, Mr. Comstock assumed the often perilous work of a voluntary detective and complainant. He has pursued this task with increased diligence and fidelity ever since, and has conferred an inestimable boon upon society at large.

When the Society for the Suppression of Vice was formed, at the house of Morris K. Jesup, Mr. Comstock was made its secretary and chief agent. For a long time it attacked obscenity only. At length, fully armed with legal power, Mr. Comstock assailed huge frauds and swindles of every kind—bogus bankers and brokers, and medical institutions, lotteries, gift schemes, gambling-houses, etc. Clothed with the power of special agent of the Post-Office Department and of his society, he has successfully waged a relentless war upon the peculiar strongholds of Satan's kingdom. One by one their buttresses have crumbled beneath his blows, and there seems to be a bright promise that the "good time coming" is near at hand when these fortresses shall lie in hopeless ruin. The Society for the Suppression of Vice, which is engaged in this holy war, stands pre-eminent among the institutions in New York formed for the promotion and defence of private and public purity and virtue, and Anthony Comstock is the Great-heart of the association.*

* In a volume entitled "Frauds Exposed; or, How the People are Deceived and Robbed, and Youth Corrupted," Mr. Comstock has given a vivid picture of the character of the evils assailed. This book and the reports made to the society present a most alarming picture of the fearful virus which has permeated and still permeates the social life of our people.

Chief among the poisons which were infused into the fountains of purity was licentious literature and pictures of every kind. Under the sanction of law tons upon tons of books, stereotype plates, and photographs have been destroyed. When the warfare was begun there were 165 different obscene books published. The society seized and destroyed the stereotype plates of 163 of these. It has suppressed in the State of New York fifteen lotteries, and to-day there is not a lottery office in the city of New York where the general public can buy a ticket. According to the annual report of the society

A Society for the Prevention of Crime was formed in 1876, having for its specific object the enactment and enforcement of laws against illegal venders of intoxicating liquors and other violations of the excise laws, the proprietors of disorderly houses of every kind, lottery offices, pool-selling, immoral newspaper advertisements, dance-houses, concert-saloons, and other corrupting social evils. Through the exertions of this society salutary laws for the suppression of these evils have been passed, and with the power of the new penal code the society will be enabled to do much good. The officers for 1882 were : the Rev. Howard Crosby, D.D., LL.D., president ; Lloyd Aspinwall and Benjamin N. Martin, vice-presidents ; Benjamin Tatham, treasurer ; Charles E. Gildersleeve, secretary, and a board of eighteen directors.

We have observed that an act of Mr. Bergh led to the formation of the New York Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children. Benevolent persons had long felt the necessity of some organized power to protect children from the cruelty of intemperate parents and other guardians of minors, and sufferings incident to extreme poverty or positive neglect. The incident alluded to powerfully stirred the public mind and heart. The State Legislature passed a general law in 1875 authorizing the incorporation of societies for the purpose of preventing cruelty to children, and giving them full power to prefer and prosecute complaints against violators of the law. Under this the New York society, of which Elbridge T. Gerry * is the president, was

in 1883, twenty-four tons of obscene matter and six tons of gambling implements were destroyed during 1882, and 700 persons were arrested. The fines imposed upon violators of the law amounted to $65,256, and bail bonds to the amount of $53,400 were forfeited, making a total of $118,656 sent to the public treasury through the efforts of the society. So vigorously has the warfare and the purification gone on that the evil is largely suppressed, but there is much yet to be done, as a recent occurrence indicates. A package of sixty obscene pamphlets intended for a student in a college in a neighboring city reached the hands of Mr. Comstock, who traced out the publisher and had him arrested. He then visited the college, and found four boys in the preparatory department and one in the senior class who had the grossest obscene matter in their possession. The principal of the girls' high school in the same city had found similar matter in the hands of his pupils, several of whom, daughters of respectable parents, had been expelled, suspended, or reprimanded. This is only a glance at the great evil which the society is fighting in a special field of conflict. It presents a subject for the most anxious thought and decisive action on the part of every parent or guardian of the young.

The officers of the society for 1882 were : Samuel Colgate, president ; A. S. Barnes, William E. Dodge, Jr., and Morris K. Jesup, vice-presidents ; Killian Van Rensselaer, treasurer, and Anthony Comstock, secretary.

* Elbridge T. Gerry is in the prime of life, having been born in the city of New York on Christmas day, 1837. His father was an officer of the United States Navy, and his mother was a sister of the late Peter Goelet, of New York. Mr. Gerry's grandfather was

organized in 1874 and incorporated in 1875, and has worked with zeal and efficiency ever since. In 1876 the Legislature passed a more comprehensive law, restricting the industries in which children may be employed, and protecting them against exposure.

With enlarged powers the society is doing a most beneficent work for the unfortunate little ones. It has never received one dollar from the State or city authorities, while it pays its taxes even for the water with which the children picked from the gutters are washed. The institution is supported by the benevolent citizens of New York, who never allow a worthy object to be neglected. The society co-operates with the Board of Health in exposing and closing up fraudulent establishments for the pretended care of children, and in promoting the health and comfort of the young in tenement-houses or worse habitations. It gathers from the dark recesses of the city suffering little ones and places them in asylums or good homes. It guards children from the grasp of men and women who seek to employ them for selfish purposes. Already its labors have borne rich fruit,* and the promises of glorious results in the future are bright and abundant.

a signer of the Declaration of Independence, governor of the State of Massachusetts, and Vice-President of the United States.

Mr. Gerry graduated at Columbia College in 1857, studied law with the late William Curtis Noyes, and became one of the law firm of Noyes & Tracy. On the death of Mr. Noyes he formed a law partnership with the late William F. Allen, judge of the Court of Appeals, and Benjamin B. Abbott. On the dissolution of this firm Mr. Gerry continued the practice of law as counsel, and has appeared in many very important cases. Having ample means at his command, he has gathered one of the most complete and extensive private law libraries in this country, comprising about 12,000 volumes, many of which are very rare and costly. It is specially rich in works on canon and ecclesiastical law. Mr. Gerry was a member of the Constitutional Convention of the State of New York in 1867. In 1870 he became counsel for the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, and holds that position now—1883. He is regarded by the founder of that society as its corner-stone. Mr. Gerry naturally took a lively interest in the movements which resulted in the formation of the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children. The legislation on the subject was secured by his earnest efforts, and was fashioned by his legal ability. When its first president, John D. Wright, a preacher among Friends or Quakers, died, Mr. Gerry was appointed to fill his place. Like Mr. Bergh and Mr. Comstock in their respective spheres of action, he performs its duties fearlessly, conscientiously, faithfully, and most efficiently.

In 1867 Mr. Gerry married Miss Louisa M. Livingston, daughter of Robert J. Livingston, and great granddaughter of General Morgan Lewis, who, in the course of a long life, held the important offices of attorney-general, chief-justice, and governor of the State of New York, and at the age of eighty-one years was president of the New York Historical Society.

* Since the society began its work, in 1875, to the beginning of 1883, no less than 10,450 complaints had been received and investigated, involving more than 31,335 chil-

Engraved by Geo. E. Perkins, New York

L. H. Di Cesnola

A great work has recently been completed by the society. By persistent efforts it has induced the city authorities to establish a hospital for victims of contagious diseases. No more important result than this was ever accomplished for the prevention of physical pain, suffering, and death to the helpless children of the poor, living in tenement-houses and necessarily exposed to contagions of every kind. It will afford a safeguard against the spread of such diseases from their centres of contagion among the children of the rich and poor alike.

The home and reception place of the society is in a spacious building five stories in height, at No. 100 East Twenty-third Street.*

dren ; 3068 cases had been prosecuted, 2818 convicted, and 5949 children had been relieved and placed in homes or institutions. In the reception-rooms, which had been in operation only two years, there had been sheltered, clothed, and fed 696 children, and 6339 meals furnished. During the year 1882 there were prosecuted 1035 cases, 1009 convictions secured, and 1853 children relieved and placed in homes or in over thirty of the different institutions in the city. These prosecutions have been conducted under the charge of Lewis L. Delafield, the counsel, and John B. Pine, the attorney of the institution. It is the province of the society to rescue children, of the other institutions to care for them afterward. Both are working for the same happy result.

* The officers of the society for 1883 were : Elbridge T. Gerry, president ; Jonathan Thorne, Henry Bergh, Samuel Willets, Lewis L. Delafield, Benjamin D. Hicks, William H. Macy, Benjamin H. Field, Benjamin B. Sherman, Thomas C. Acton, and Sinclair Tousey, vice-presidents ; William L. Jenkins, treasurer, and F. Fellows Jenkins, superintendent. There is a board of fifteen directors, composed of Charles Haight, John H. Wright, R. R. Haines, William H. Webb, William H. Guion, Henry L. Hoguet, Harmon Hendricks, Ambrose C. Kingsland, Jr., Wilson M. Powell, Nathan C. Ely, J. W. Mack, George G. Haven, F. D. Tappen, J. H. Choate, and Henry S. Allen.

CHAPTER IV.

AT the close of the fifth decade (1880) the whole of Manhattan Island and a portion of the southern part of Westchester County included in the city of New York was quite densely settled. The island was nearly covered with buildings, excepting in its parks and squares, Trinity Cemetery, and a rough region beyond Washington Heights toward Kingsbridge. There were then sixteen public parks or squares, of which Central Park was the chief.*

The northern part of the city beyond Fifty-ninth Street presented broad avenues used for fashionable drives outside of Central Park. These were the Boulevards, Central, St. Nicholas, and Riverside avenues, and the Kingsbridge Road. Central Avenue begins beyond the Harlem River, at the end of Central (formerly Macomb's Dam)

* These were : Abingdon Square, Battery Park, Bowling Green, Central Park, City Hall Park, Gramercy Park, Jackson Square, Madison Square, Morningside Park, Mount Morris Square, Reservoir Square, Stuyvesant Square, Riverside Park, Tompkins Square, Union Square, and Washington Square. Several of these have already been noticed.

Abingdon Square is formed by the junction of Hudson Street and Eighth Avenue and several cross streets. It is a triangular inclosure of trees and grass. It was formerly in a fashionable quarter. Jackson Square is a small triangular opening at the junction of Hudson and Thirteenth streets and Greenwich Avenue. Morningside Park is an irregular piece of land extending for about 500 feet from the north-western corner of Central Park at One Hundred and Tenth Street. It extends northward to One Hundred and Twenty-third Street, with an average width of about 600 feet. Riverside Park is also an irregular and narrow strip of land lying between Riverside Avenue and the Hudson River from Seventy-second to One Hundred and Thirtieth Street. Its average width is about 500 feet, its entire length nearly three miles, and its area about 178 acres. Mount Morris Square is on the line of Fifth Avenue, between One Hundred and Twentieth and One Hundred and Twenty-fourth streets, and contains about 20 acres. In the centre is a rocky hill about 100 feet in height. Fifth Avenue is here broken by this rocky eminence. Reservoir Park lies between the Reservoir and Sixth Avenue and Fortieth and Forty-second streets. The Crystal Palace, in which the first international exhibition in America was held, occupied a portion of this ground. Stuyvesant Square is between Fifteenth and Seventeenth streets. It is intersected by Second Avenue and occupies about four acres. It once formed a part of the farm of Governor Stuyvesant. Trinity Cemetery is between Tenth Avenue and the Hudson River and One Hundred and Fifty-third and One Hundred and Fifty-fifth streets. It belongs to the corporation of Trinity Church, and was established when interments in the city were prohibited.

Bridge over the Harlem River, extends to Jerome Park, and thence to Yonkers. It is a favorite resort for persons owning fleet horses, especially on Sunday, when the avenue is thronged with wealthy men with fast trotting-horses, untrammelled by the social restraints of the Knickerbocker period. On the line of the road are many houses of "refreshment" as famous as was Cato's in the olden time.

The Boulevard begins at the junction of Fifty-ninth Street and Eighth Avenue, extends across Ninth and Tenth avenues, and runs between Tenth and Eleventh avenues to One Hundred and Sixth Street, where it enters Eleventh Avenue and continues to One Hundred and Sixty-seventh Street. It is laid out with great taste, with two wide roadbeds separated by small parks of grass and trees in the centre. The Southern Boulevard starts from the north end of Third Avenue bridge over the Harlem River, and turning eastward follows the line of the Westchester shore of Long Island Sound some distance, when it turns westward and joins Central Avenue at Jerome Park. At its southern portion it commands some fine views of Long Island Sound.

St. Nicholas Avenue was formerly Harlem Lane. It begins at the northern end of Central Park at the junction of Sixth Avenue and One Hundred and Tenth Street, extending north-westerly along the grounds of the Convent of the Sacred Heart, and thence to Fort Washington. There it joins the picturesque Kingsbridge Road, which leads across the Harlem River and thence to Yonkers.

The Transval (across the valley)—happily so called by General Vielé—comprises all the region of the island north of Manhattan Valley at One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Street. That valley is a depression of a high ridge almost to the sea-level. Beyond this valley, and stretching northward, is a long elevated plateau sloping in a series of natural terraces (now largely covered with forest trees) to both rivers. This whole suburb of the city is very picturesque, affording at many points magnificent views of land and water. It is clustered with historic associations of the old war for independence. It is already dotted with elegant private residences. This region will undoubtedly become, in the near future, the favorite dwelling-place of wealthy and fashionable citizens. Improvements already begun and in contemplation prophesy this. It is proposed to have the streets and avenues conform to the topography of the original surface, avoiding straight lines and arbitrary grades. A series of broad, longitudinal avenues have already been laid out, connected by lateral streets, leaving large tracts of ground to be subdivided in accordance with the views of the owners, without dictation from the authorities. This will afford an opportunity for the cul-

tivation of the picturesque and beautiful. Harlem River is destined to speedily become the bearer of vast ships of war and of commerce.*

New York has undergone a complete revolution in the style of its architecture, domestic, commercial, and ecclesiastical, within a very few years. In the extent of ornamentation, in spaciousness, in height, and in interior decorations and furnishings, the dwellings of the very wealthy in New York now surpass those of any other city in the world. The extravagance of all past times seems to have been exceeded in this city in the opening years of the sixth decade. We have not space to present even a single example. Suffice it to say, the most elaborate stone carvings without, and the most elegant and costly carved woods, mosaics, paintings, sculptures, tapestries, rich hangings, rare embroideries, stained glass and luxurious upholstery, with the rarest curiosities of the arts of design from all lands, are everywhere displayed in the dwellings of the rich which have been built since the centennial year. We are told of a $10,000 chimney-piece, a $35,000 bronze railing, a stained-glass window that cost $60,000, and a house that has $200,000 worth of upholstery and decorative art in it.† The cost of these things is the monument of the man who builds for present purposes. The horoscope of the future is clear to the mind's eye of a wise observer.

Among the commercial structures are many of enormous dimensions, such as the Mills building on Broad Street, Temple Court on Nassau and Beekman streets, the Mutual Life Insurance Company on Nassau,

* See "The Transval of the City of New York," by General Egbert L. Vielé.

† Among the more spacious, costly, and richly furnished houses abounding in works of art are those of Mrs. A. T. Stewart and of the Vanderbilts. For the use of less wealthy citizens, apartment-houses known as French flats have been built. They promised to be a boon to persons of moderate income, but extravagance has frustrated the designs of the originators, and now none but comparatively rich families can afford to occupy them. Of this class of dwellings the Dakota apartment-house on Eighth Avenue, opposite Central Park, furnishes a conspicuous example. Great height is now a marked feature of these houses. One on Fifty-seventh Street and Seventh Avenue is ten stories in height in front and fifteen stories in the rear, and will accommodate thirty-eight families.

The first French flat was built in the city in 1869, as an experiment. There was very little demand for them for some years. After the panic of 1873 they were sought after. In that year 112 were built. Fully 700 were built in 1883.

It is estimated that a majority of the people in New York City now live in tenement-houses, which term includes the apartment-houses or flats for the well-to-do citizen. Only about one seventh of the dwellings in the city are "first class," occupied by a single family.

The *Tribune* building is the pioneer of tall business edifices. Buildings from five to ten stories in height are now common.

Cedar, and Liberty streets, the Produce Exchange,* fronting Bowling Green ; the Welles, Post, United Bank, and the Equitable Insurance buildings, the Union Dime Savings Bank on Sixth Avenue and Thirty-second street. Those of the Methodist Book Concern, the American News Company,† and of many retail dry-goods merchants up town

* The New York Produce Exchange, the largest establishment of its kind in the world, probably, was organized in 1861, and was incorporated in 1862 under the title of New York Commercial Association. This name was changed in 1868 to New York Produce Exchange. Previous to 1861 there was no institution of the kind in the city. Its membership is limited to 3000, and it is now (1883) full. This exchange is the resort of all the principal merchants dealing in agricultural productions, and most of all the larger transactions in these articles are effected on its floors. A magnificent new building for the exchange was completed in the autumn of 1883, covering the whole square bounded by Whitehall, Beaver, New, and Stone streets, and fronting on the Bowling Green. The structure is of brick with granite trimmings. It forms a grand architectural feature of New York. The general style of its architecture is a modified Italian Renaissance, with strongly developed horizontal cornices. The ground floor is occupied by large offices and the room of the Maritime Exchange. On the second floor are the main Exchange Hall, 215 by 134 feet in size and 60 feet in height, and the offices of the exchange, committee rooms, etc. The stories above are divided into 300 offices.

† Early in the first decade of our history the *Sun* newspaper created the newsboy. Before 1850 he developed into the proprietor of a news-stand, which in time expanded into the newspaper and periodical agency. Finally, in 1864, there appeared an association known as the American News Company, composed of seven members—Sinclair Tousey, Henry and George Dexter, S. W. Johnson, John Hamilton, Patrick Farrelly, and John J. Tousey. These were the original stockholders ; now (1883) the number is seventy-five. At first the company confined their business to the distribution of newspapers and magazines ; now they distribute books, stationery, fancy goods, etc. Since the advent of this company, less than twenty years ago, news agencies have been established in all part of the Republic. They now number about thirteen thousand, in most of which the American News Company has a controlling or a prominent interest. Its business has grown to enormous proportions. Its home employés, men and boys, number nearly two thousand. In the city of New York alone, between forty and fifty horses are employed in carrying newspapers, magazines, and books from the offices of publication to the various railroad stations. The company handles an average of sixty tons of paper each day. The entire trade of the company amounts to about $15,000,000 a year. Sinclair Tousey is its president.

The newspaper advertising agency is akin to the news company. It was begun in New York about 1828, by Orlando Bourne. V. B. Palmer established such an agency in Boston and Philadelphia about 1840. With him, in Boston, was Samuel M. Pettengill, an enterprising young man, who in 1849 established a newspaper agency in Boston on his own account ; and now the firm of S. M. Pettengill & Co., of New York and Boston, is the most conspicuous in the business. It has a house in Boston and another in New York, and these are active agents in procuring advertisements from merchants and others for nearly ten thousand newspapers in the United States and the British provinces, and have paid them many million dollars for advertising. The amount of advertising by New York merchants alone is not less than $10,000,000 yearly, and is constantly increasing. There are business men who expend yearly $100,000 in advertising, to the profit of themselves

are fine structures. The Chemical Bank and the Bleecker Street Bank of Savings occupy their old buildings. The stock of the former was quoted, in 1883, at over two thousand per cent above par. The assets of the Bleecker Street Savings Bank, as we have said in a preceding notice of it, are the largest of any similar institution in the country. There are about one hundred and forty reputable hotels in the city, some of which present to the eye elegant and imposing edifices, such as the Fifth Avenue and the Windsor.

The population within the limits of the city of New York in 1880 was 1,206,577, an increase in ten years of 393,000. Since that time its growth has been more rapid than ever before. At the close of 1883 the city proper contained probably fully 1,450,000 inhabitants. But this number by no means indicates the extent of the real population of the city, for the surrounding municipalities within fifteen or twenty miles of New York are largely peopled by New Yorkers—men doing business in the metropolis. Even Brooklyn, distinct in many social aspects from New York, with its 700,000 inhabitants, is in a large degree but the stalwart child of the great city on Manhattan, slightly separated hitherto from its mother's embrace by the waters of the East River. It is no longer thus separated, for the great Suspension Bridge which spans the East River, completed in May, 1883, has firmly united the two cities as one in fact, if not one in legal form and name. Including what may be called the suburban population of New York, its citizens numbered probably, at the close of 1883, at least 2,000,000. This growth had been gradual until 1880, when the enormous sudden increase began.*

The East River Suspension Bridge, alluded to above, is regarded as the grandest monument of engineering skill in the world. A structure for connecting New York and Brooklyn, consisting of a single arch, was projected more than seventy years ago.† The project was revived

and the newspapers. Mr. Pettengill is a native of Naugatuck, Conn., where he was born in March, 1823.

* The population of the city of New York has doubled six times in a century—doubling on an average once in seventeen years. New York City in 1883 was sixty-five times as large as the New York City one hundred years ago. The rate of increase in the population of the country at large (doubling once in twenty-five years) is insignificant in comparison with that of New York. At the rate of increase shown by the enumeration during the last twenty-five years—a rate made less by the influence of the Civil War and other causes—there may be now children in their nurses' arms who may see a metropolis here having 10,000,000 inhabitants.

† In 1811 Thomas Pope, an architect and landscape gardener, proposed to erect a "flying pendant lever bridge" across the East River between New York and Brooklyn—a single arc, of which the chord was to be 1800 feet and its altitude above high water 223

by Thomas McElrath, in the New York *Tribune*, more than forty years ago, and John A. Roebling, an eminent engineer, suggested a structure of the general plan of the one under consideration so early as 1857, estimating the cost at $2,000,000.

The necessity for such an inter-municipal connection became more and more apparent, and the Legislature of New York chartered a bridge company for the purpose, fixing the capital at $5,000,000, with power to increase, and giving authority to the cities of New York and Brooklyn in their corporate capacity to subscribe for the stock of the company, which was organized in May, 1867. Mr. Roebling was appointed chief engineer. He submitted plans in September.

In the spring of 1869 a board of consulting engineers, at the request of Mr. Roebling, examined his plans. Soon afterward the War Department appointed a commission of three United States engineers to report upon the feasibility of the plan and its relations to navigation. The plans were fully approved by both commissions, and the construction of the bridge was begun on January 3, 1870. Before a stone of the great structure had been laid Mr. Roebling died, from the effects of an accident. His son, Colonel Washington A. Roebling, who had long been associated with his father in bridge building, and had taken a conspicuous part in making the plans of the East River Bridge, was chosen as his fit successor.

We will not attempt to trace the history of the building of the bridge, nor to give a description of it. The event of its construction is so recent and the newspapers of the day and other publications have given such minute details of the whole affair that the story of its formal opening to the public use, on the 24th of May, 1883, told in brief outline, must suffice.*

feet. The abutments were to be built in the form of warehouses. Pope's invention was pronounced excellent and the project feasible by seventeen leading shipbuilders of New York, among them Henry Eckford, Christian Bergh, Adam and Noah Brown, and Joseph Webb. More than twenty years earlier a bridge between the two cities was contemplated.

* The cost of the bridge was nearly $20,000,000. It was thirteen years a-building. Its entire length from its New York terminus, opposite the City Hall, to Sands Street, Brooklyn, is 5989 feet, or a little over a mile. The width is 85 feet. There is room for a train of cars and two lines of vehicles to pass on each side of the foot promenade. The space under the promenade is used for telegraph and telephone wires, and the whole structure is illuminated at night by electric lights. The length of the river and land spans combined is 1800 feet, the same as that projected by Pope in 1811. The bridge is suspended on four cables, the first wire of which was run out in May, 1877. The length of wire in the four cables, exclusive of the wrapping wire, is 14,361 miles, the length of each single wire being 3579 feet. The weight of the four cables is 3538 tons ; diameter of each, 15¾ inches. Ultimate strength of each cable, 12,200 tons. Depth of the tower

The day was most auspicious. The weather was all that could be desired. Both cities were radiant with thousands of American flags fluttering in the breeze. The President of the United States and his Cabinet ministers were the most distinguished guests on the occasion. Governors of States and many other eminent men were also guests, and a vast multitude were admitted to the bridge by tickets. Several vessels of the North Atlantic Squadron, under the command of Admiral Cooper, conspicuously participated in the ceremonies of the day and evening. All the water-craft in the harbor were gay with flags and bunting.

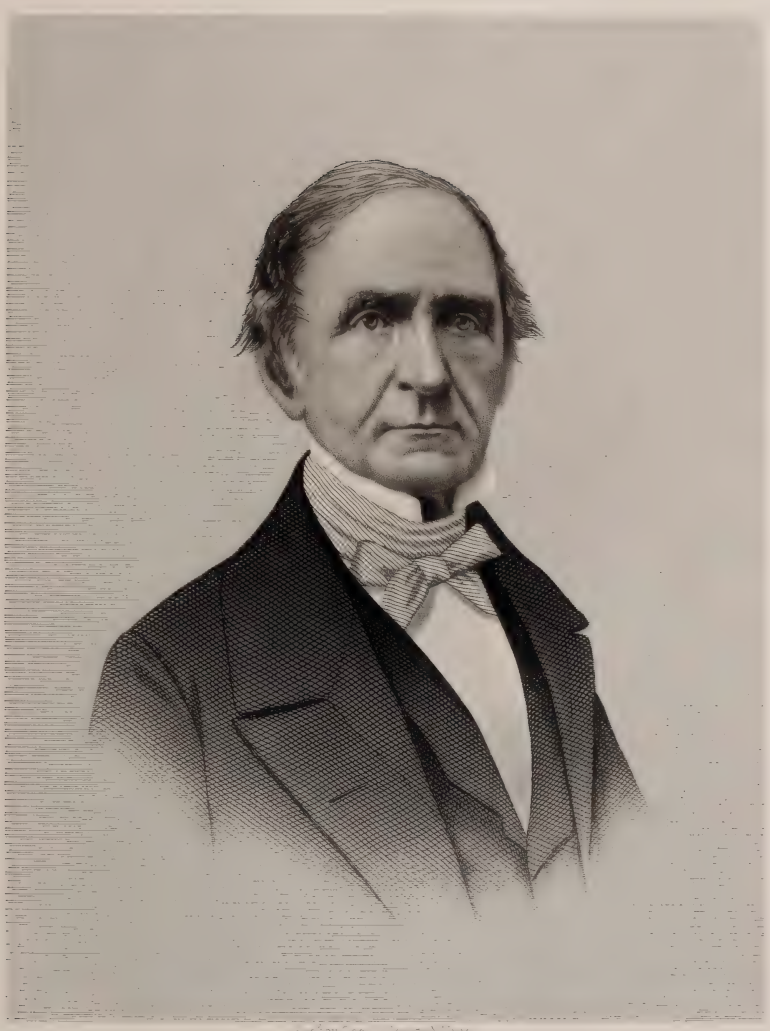
The famous Seventh Regiment National Guard, commanded by Colonel Emmons Clark,* was the chosen escort for the President of

foundation on the New York side below high water, 78 feet, and on the Brooklyn side, 45 feet. The total height of the towers above high water is 278 feet. Clear height of bridge at the centre of the river span (which is 1595 feet) above high water, 135 feet. The mass of masonry in the towers and land approaches has no parallel in history since the pyramids of Egypt were built. The two towers contain 82,159 cubic yards of masonry. Nearly 600 men were employed upon the great structure at one time.

This bridge will ever remain a grand monument to the engineering skill of the Roeblings, father and son. The former was a native of Muhlhausen, a city of Thuringia. The authorities of that city have honored him by changing the name of the street in which he was born to Roebling Street.

* Emmons Clark, the present colonel commanding the Seventh Regiment National Guard, was born at Port Bay (now Huron), Wayne County, N. Y., October 14, 1827. He is of New England parentage, and descended from one of the earlier Puritan settlers of Massachusetts Bay. His father, the Rev. William Clark, was a Presbyterian clergyman, widely known and respected in Western New York during the first half of the present century. His son, the subject of this sketch, received his education at Hamilton College, where he was graduated in 1847. He began the study of medicine, but his active temperament gave him a stronger inclination for a business rather than a professional life, and at the age of twenty-three he went to New York and entered upon an active and successful mercantile career. In this pursuit he continued about sixteen years, when, in 1866, he retired from business and accepted the position of secretary of the New York Board of Health. That office he has held until now—1883.

In January, 1857, Mr. Clark enlisted, as a private, in the Second Company of the Seventh Regiment National Guard, then commanded by Captain Alexander Shaler. He was promoted to first sergeant in 1858, to second lieutenant in 1859, first lieutenant in 1860, and to captain in December of the same year. Captain Clark commanded the Second Company at Washington in the spring of 1861, at Baltimore in 1862, at Frederick in 1863, and during the Draft Riot in New York in July of the same year. In June, 1864, he was elected colonel of the Seventh Regiment, and has now held that exalted position over nineteen years, with honor to that famous military organization, which, as we have seen, has ever been the trustworthy guardian and preserver of the peace of the city. Colonel Clark is possessed of commanding personal appearance and dignified and courtly manners. He is a thorough, courteous, and considerate disciplinarian, is master of the profession of a soldier, and is honored and beloved by all who know him. He is the author of a "History of the Second Company, Seventh Regiment."



Geo. Bruce

the United States and the other notables, who occupied twenty-four carriages. The procession, led by Cappa's band of seventy pieces and a drum corps of twenty-two, moved down Broadway from the Fifth Avenue Hotel. The windows, balconies, roofs, and sidewalks were crowded with spectators. When the procession reached the New York end of the bridge, the vicinity was packed with human beings, fully 50,000 having come into the city by the railways alone. All the vessels moored at the wharves were also crowded with men, women, and children. The war-vessels, gayly decorated with flags and bunting, were anchored in a line below the bridge, and at a signal given the flagship *Tennessee* opened a general salute of twenty-one guns which was fired from the squadron, the Navy-Yard, and from Castle William on Governor's Island.

The municipal authorities of the two cities met, with cordial greetings, on the bridge, while the band played "Hail to the Chief" and the vast multitude cheered. Under the arched roof of the Brooklyn station a dense throng of ladies and gentlemen had gathered. To that shelter the guests were conducted, where appropriate ceremonies were opened with prayer by Bishop Littlejohn. An oration was delivered by the Hon. Abram S. Hewitt, and the Rev. Dr. Storrs pronounced an address. There was a grand reception at the house of Chief-Engineer Roebling, in Brooklyn, at which the distinguished guests assembled. The evening witnessed a grand display of fireworks and illuminations at the bridge and elsewhere. At midnight the pageant and its accessories had disappeared—the events at the opening of the great East River Bridge had passed into history, and the first toll of *one cent* was taken on the New York side when the City Hall clock struck the hour of twelve at midnight.

What the bridge may effect toward a union of the two cities is an unsolved problem. It is practically a new street, closely built up excepting over the water, and extending from the Harlem River down Third Avenue and Chatham Street in New York, across the bridge and along Fulton Street in Brooklyn to East New York, a distance of fully fourteen miles. But Brooklyn, the grown-up child of New York, has so firmly set up in life for itself that it is almost as independent of the latter, in its industrial pursuits and its social organizations and aspects, as any other city. Rapid transit may be the philosopher that will solve the problem.

The increase in legitimate trade,* foreign commerce, and mechanical

* This term is applied to all business transactions not purely speculative, for New

and manufacturing pursuits at the port and in the city of New York, as shown by the last enumeration in 1880, has been equally great with that of the population. The total foreign commerce of the port, exports and imports, including coin and bullion, for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1880, was $944,229,124. The number of vessels of every kind belonging to the port at that time was 4123. This number has decreased, for the carrying trade of New York has rapidly diminished. It is stated that during 1882, of the more than 46,000,000 bushels of grain exported from this port, not a single bushel was shipped to Europe in a vessel under the American flag. Nearly sixty per cent of the grain was carried in British vessels. Various causes are assigned for this state of things. Among them unwise legislation appears most prominent.*

New York had become, before 1870, the most extensive manufacturing city in the Republic. According to the census of 1880, the number of its mechanical and manufacturing industries was 11,162, and their manufactured products were valued at $448,209,248. They employed $164,917,856 capital and 217,977 persons. Of the latter, 77,866 were women, youth, and children. The largest industries, measured by the value of their products, were clothing, $79,629,250 ; meat-packing, $29,297,527 ; printing and publishing, $21,696,354 ; tobacco and cigars, $18,347,108 ; refined lard, $14,758,718 ; sugar and molasses, $11,330,883 ; furniture, $9,605,779 ; bakery products, $9,415,424, and machinery, $9,216,713. These eight industries aggregate only $194,080,993, leaving $254,028,255 to be divided up among about 150 minor industries, of which only 66 run up into the millions.

York is conspicuous now for its enormous speculations or gambling in agricultural productions as well as in stocks. For example : in the year 1882 the reported sales of wheat at the port of New York were more than 650,000,000 bushels, while the actual quantity received was less than 45,000,000, showing that nineteen twentieths were mere gambling transactions. The sales of Indian corn were reported to be nearly 450,000,000 bushels, or thirty times the quantity received ; of oats, exceeding 150,000,000 bushels, about one tenth of which amount was actually received. There were 30,000,000 bales of cotton reported sold, when the whole amount actually delivered, both on the spot and future sales, was less than half a million bales. More than once the reported sales of petroleum in a single day exceeded the entire product for the whole year! Other large cities, notably Chicago, are centres of such gambling.

* Thirty or forty years ago the Americans took the lead in shipbuilding. Then their vessels were chiefly propelled by wind. Fully one hundred ships were annually built in the shipyards of New York, many of them of 2000 tons burden ; in 1882 the shipyards of the city turned out only a few yachts or a ferryboat. Steam has superseded wind as a means for the propulsion of vessels, and Great Britain now takes the lead of all the world in the construction of this class of ships.

It is no doubt due to the character of these industries and the nature of the manufactures that they have so little effect upon public opinion concerning tariffs and other economic influences upon labor.

At the beginning of this decade (the sixth) William R. Grace * was mayor of the city, wielding executive power under the amended charter of 1873. New York was then almost peerless in every quality of greatness among the cities of the Republic. In population it was pre-eminent. In the extent of its commercial operations it was marvellous, it being computed that, including relevant financial operations, seven eighths of the foreign commerce of the United States is transacted through New York with its vortex in Wall Street. It exceeded all others in manufactures and the mechanic arts. It was unrivalled in literary, scientific, and art associations and culture, in religious and benevolent institutions, in its various aspects of social life, and in its magnificent charities, public and private.†

* William Russell Grace was born in Ireland, and received an academic education in Dublin. His father was James Grace, and his mother was Eleanor Mary (Russell) Grace. At the age of fourteen young Grace came to New York, became a merchant's clerk, and subsequently a shipping and commission merchant on his own account. He has prosecuted business with energy and success between this and foreign countries, residing a portion of the time abroad. Since 1865 he has made the city of New York his permanent residence. His commercial firm is W. R. Grace & Co., at No. 142 Pearl Street. In 1880 Mr. Grace was elected mayor of the city, and performed the important duties of that office with wisdom, fidelity, and a fearless regard for the public good, which made his administration a notable one. Mr. Grace married Miss Lillius Gilchrist. They have six children—four daughters and two sons.

† In 1883 there were in the city of New York 33 benevolent associations for the benefit of the poor, and 43 for mutual benefit ; 18 asylums for the aged, 3 for women, 3 for the blind, 3 for the deaf and dumb, 2 for lunatics, 3 for inebriates, and 1 for soldiers ; 8 Bible societies, 3 charity organizations, 5 Christian associations for young men and 9 for young women, 11 city missionary societies, 12 dispensaries, 32 " homes," 37 hospitals, 20 industrial daily schools, and several church weekly sewing schools ; 6 ladies' missions (flower, fruit, etc.) for the sick and convalescent ; 51 institutions for children, 4 lodging-houses for boys, 12 for girls and women, and 1 for sailors ; 15 orphan asylums, 18 reform societies, 11 seamen's societies, and a number of free reading-rooms and libraries. Among the most useful of the last-mentioned institutions is the New York Free Circulating Library, incorporated in 1880 for the purpose of furnishing free reading to the people of the city at their homes. The office of this association is at No. 36 Bond Street, and it is proposed to establish branches in different parts of the city.* Besides the institutions above named, there are about 500 denominational institutions and the several public charities so called, under the charge of the commissioners of charities and correction, in which nearly 40,000 persons were cared for in 1883.

There is a Charity Organization Society for co-operating with all other charitable asso-

* The officers for 1882–83 were : Henry E. Pellew, president ; Benjamin H. Field, Francis C. Barlow, Frederick W. Stevens, and Samuel P. Blagden, vice-presidents ; J. Pierpont Morgan, treasurer ; William Greenough, secretary, and Miss Ellen M. Coe, librarian.

In this city is concentrated the greatest puissance of the press of the country in every form—newspapers, magazines, and books. There were no less than 540 different newspapers and periodicals published in the city in 1883. Several of these were in foreign languages, one of them in Chinese. There were 29 daily morning and 9 daily evening papers. There were 10 semi-weekly, 254 weekly, 11 bi-weekly, 25 semi-monthly, 185 monthly, three bi-monthly, and 11 quarterly publications. Of the weekly papers, between forty and fifty were classed as "religious," though most of them are both religious and secular in character.* The extent of its book publishing is enormous. Indeed,

ciations against imposture and for promoting relief for the real suffering. It proposes to investigate every case referred to it, to provide work for the deserving, and to expose and punish impostors.

* Of this class the *Independent* and the *Christian Union* are conspicuous. The latter is the acknowledged leader in the new departure in theological thought and inquiry now attracting so much attention and discussion in the religious world. It was founded by the Rev. Henry Ward Beecher and others. It has been for several years under the management of Lyman Abbott, D.D., as editor-in-chief, who has associated with himself in that labor Mr. Hamilton W. Mabie.

Lyman Abbott was born at Roxbury, Mass., December 18, 1835. His father, Jacob Abbott, was one of the most useful and influential men of his time, especially in leading and directing the youth of our country to the happiness of good living, intellectually, morally, and spiritually. His rare harmony of spiritual and practical gifts made him in an unusual degree the interpreter of high truths to plain people. Lyman, his third son, enjoyed the education of his father's companionship and guidance, and received by direct inheritance a habit of tireless industry, a simplicity and directness of speech (which makes him one of the most popular and effective writers and speakers of the day on religious and moral themes), and a vivid insight into spiritual truths.

Mr. Abbott graduated from the University of New York in 1853, and spent some years in the study and practice of law with his brothers Benjamin Vaughan and Austin. He contributed to several legal works published by them and to various periodicals. After a brief study of theology with his uncle, John S. C. Abbott, he entered the Christian ministry in 1860, accepting a call to the pulpit of the Congregational Church at Terre Haute, Indiana. In 1865 he entered the service of the American Freedmen's Union Commission as general secretary, and gave himself actively to the work. In 1866 he became pastor of the New England Congregational Church in New York City, adding the duties of a pastorate to that of his secretaryship, until 1869. In 1871 he became the first editor of the *Illustrated Christian Weekly*, a journal designed and organized by him and published by the American Tract Society. This position he resigned in 1877 to accept the joint editorship of the *Christian Union* with the Rev. Henry Ward Beecher. In 1881 Mr. Beecher withdrew entirely from journalistic work, and Mr. Abbott became and remains editor-in-chief of the paper. Under his guidance the *Christian Union* has steadily gained in influence and authority until it has become widely recognized as the leading exponent of a spiritual and progressive Christianity. Its notable characteristics are the recognition of the presence and power of God in the history of to-day, interpreting current events from a moral and spiritual standpoint, and endeavoring to indicate the lines of growth or decay in accordance with the divine law, an attempt to point out and emphasize the

for the pursuit of every kind of intellectual cultivation New York is unsurpassed in the multiplicity and efficiency of facilities.

The great city, alas ! also presents some of the blackest shadows of social life to be found elsewhere. These shadows are intensified and made more hideous by their contrast with the bright side of society, which, happily, greatly preponderates. New York, unfortunately, is becoming in a large degree a city of only two conspicuous classes, the rich and the poor. The great middle classes, which constitute the bone and sinew of the social structure, have been squeezed out, as it were, by the continually increasing pressure of the burden of the cost of living in the city. They constitute the great bulk of the suburban dwellers to whom the elevated-railroad system is an inestimable boon.

New York has become a mighty magnet, attracting everything ; hence its marvellous growth by accretion. Possessors of wealth, of genius, and of enterprise have come to it from all parts of the Republic to enjoy its manifold advantages of education for their children, the cultivation of æsthetic tastes, the blessings of scientific instruction, the facilities of commercial life, the chances for winning fortunes, and the pleasures of almost boundless social privileges and enjoyments. Toward the great metropolis the authors of inventions and the projectors of enterprises of every kind continually gravitate, for here encouragement and capital are ever ready to extend aid to the deserving. Here the three great inventions or discoveries of our day—the telegraph, the telephone, and the electric light—have had their greatest development.

These advantages, with an abundance of places of amusement and recreation on every hand (twenty-three theatres and scores of other haunts of pleasure, in 1883), and a multitude of church spires pointing toward heaven, together with a salubrious climate, admirable arrange-

essential unity of Christianity underneath all sectarian differences ; a recognition of the progressive development of spiritual truth and a consequent development of theological statement in harmony with it.

Mr. Abbott is the author of a number of books : " Jesus of Nazareth, His Life and Teachings," 1869 ; " Old Testament Shadows of New Testament Truths," 1870 ; " Morning and Evening Exercises," selected from the writings of Henry Ward Beecher, 1871 ; " Laicus : The Experiences of a Layman in a Country Parish," 1872 ; " A Popular Religious Dictionary," 1873 ; " A Review of New Testament Notes by Jacob and John S. C. Abbott," 1881 ; " Henry Ward Beecher : a Portrait," 1883 ; " Family Worship," 1883. Mr. Abbott is engaged in preparing a commentary on the New Testament. He is widely known as an effective and eloquent speaker, with a singular gift of putting abstract truths in vital forms. He has the lucidity and simplicity of style which his father possessed beyond all his contemporaries ; he also has a depth of mental and spiritual life, a vitality of conviction, and a richness of imagery which are distinctively his own. Mr. Abbott has received from the University of New York the degree of Doctor of Divinity.

ments for the promotion of health, and markets unsurpassed in the variety and quality of meats, fruits, and vegetables which they daily display, make New York one of the most desirable dwelling-places on the globe.

There are in the vicinity of the great city charming seaside resorts, cool mountain retreats, and thousands of quiet rural homes open to the wearied denizens of the town, easily accessible. The most remote may be reached in a few hours and at a trifling expense. Up the Hudson are the towering Highlands and the Kaatsbergs, and beautiful valleys where pleasant farmhouses are open for the reception of visitors and sojourners ; on the sea-shore are Long Branch, Coney Island, Rockaway, and Fire Island ; and there are numerous sylvan picnic grounds scarcely beyond the chimes of Trinity. Coney Island, lying at the door of the city, seems like a work of magic. A dreary waste of sand less than a dozen years ago, it has been transformed into one of the most magnificent and attractive watering-places in the world, receiving every year millions of delighted visitors.

New York is now the metropolis of the Republic. By the close of this century it will probably be, in population, wealth, cultivation, and every other element of a high civilization, the second city in the world. To the eye of the optimist the time appears not far distant when it will be the cosmetropolis.

INDEX.

A.

Abbott, Lyman, editor of *Christian Union*, biography of, 864.
Abeel, the Rev. David, and the Seaman's Friend Society, 135.
Abingdon Square, 854.
Abolition riots, 328–339; churches attacked during, 336.
Academy of Medicine, history of the, 828–830; officers of the, 830.
Academy of Music, early performers at the, 688.
Academy of the Sacred Heart, 568.
Adams, Alvin, biography of, 381.
Adams Express Company, the, 380.
Adams, John, at New York, 47.
Adams, Joseph A., engraver, 253; sketch of, 264.
Advertising agency, 857.
Agate, F. S., and Trumbull, 174; notice of, 262.
Aged Indigent Female Society, 127.
Agnew, Cornelius R., and the Sanitary Commission and Union League Club, 748; biography of, 777.
Akerly, Samuel, M.D., sketch of, 455.
Allen, the Rev. Richard, colored bishop, 562.
Alsop, John, biography of, 209.
America, the famous yacht, and the Royal Yacht Club, 524; owned by General B. F. Butler, 526.
American Academy of Fine Arts, history of the, 172, 173; conduct of the, 178.
American Anti-Slavery Society, 326; principles of the, 330.
American Art Union, history of the, 619.
"American Association," the, 35.
American Bible Society, history of the, 192–195; committee to draft constitution of the, 193; members of the convention that formed the, 192; presidents of the, 193; working of the, 194; officers of the, 195.
American Female Guardian Society and Home for the Friendless, history of the, 463; advisory committee of the, 464; officers of the, 465.
American Geographical Society, history of the; corporators of the, 644; presidents of the, 645; membership of the, 646.
American Institute, origin and history of the, 169–171; first officers of the, 169; exhibition of the; losses of the, 170; officers of the, 171.
American or Know-Nothing party, 342.
American Jockey Club, 822.
American Journal of Homœopathy, 298.
American literature and literary men in New York in 1830; literary men and artists, 246.
American Museum of Natural History, 830; corporators of the, 831; officers of the, 832; description of building of the, 831, 832.
American News Company, history of the, 857.
American Society for the Promotion of National Union, 716.
American Tract Society, history and work of the; publications of the, 200; officers of the, 201.
Americus Club, history of the; entertainments at the, 597.
Amsterdam, Fort, church in, 6.
Anderson, Alexander, engraver, 253; sketch of, 265.
Andrews, George H., on the daily press, 271.
Anthon, John, draws act for changing the Court of Common Pleas, 236; biography of, 237.
Anthracite coal, introduction of, 225.
Anti-Masonic movement and party, 213.
Andros, Governor, reception of, 14.
Anti-Slavery Society in Boston, 326; the American, 326.
Anti-Slavery movements in 1854, 651–653; participators in the, 653.
Apartment-houses, 856.
Appleton, Daniel, sketch of, 282–284.
Appleton, D. & Co., publishers, house of, 283, 284.
Appleton, William H., 283.
Apprentices' Library, the, 154.
Arbitration, Court of, Chamber of Commerce, 210.
Architecture, changes in style of; extravagance in and decorations of, 856.
Arcularius, Commissary-General, 319.
Arcularius, Philip I., 561.
Armitage, the Rev. Thomas, biography of, 558.
Arms for insurgents seized by the Metropolitan Police, 716.
Army, disbandment of the Union, 757.
Arnold, Benedict, attempted capture of, 44.
Arsenal, the, and election riots, 319.
Art, early cultivation of, 171; a new feature introduced, 759; present cultivation of, 840, 841.
Art Students' League, history of the, 839; membership and schools of the, 840; officers of the, 841.
Art Union, the American, history of the, 619.
Arthur, the Rev. Dr. M., 558.
Artists' Sketching Club, the New York, methods, meetings, and members of the, 506.
Asia, the, British ship of war, fires on the city, 39.
Assistance Society, the, 129.
Associations, charitable and benevolent, 863.
Astor, John Jacob, biography of, 701.
Astor, Mrs. John J., and the Children's Aid Society, 640.
Astor, Mrs. William, and the Children's Aid Society, 638.
Astor Library, history of the, 701–704; officers of the, 704.
Astor Place riot, history of the, 509–517.
Atlantic Telegraph, first promoters of the, 646; history of the, 647–650.
Athenæum, the New York, 190; directors and lectures of the, 191.
Audubon, J. J., 164.
Augusta, Mlle., sketch of, 426.
Auction hotel, the, 96.
"Aunt Margaret," a famous boarding-house keeper, 92.
Avenues, Central, Riverside, and St. Nicholas, 856.
Avery, Samuel P., relation of to art and artists; contribution of to this work, 840–843.
Ayres, Mr., and the Baptist Church, 556.

B.

Babcock, S. D., president of the Chamber of Commerce, 211.
Bacheler, O., founder of the *Family Magazine*, 280.
Baldwin, J. C., and the Society for the Relief of the Ruptured and Crippled, 764.
Bancroft, George, president of the Geographical Society, 645; funeral oration of (Lincoln), 756.
Bangs, Nathan, and the Methodist Missionary Society; biography of, 196.
Bank of England, action of the, 370.
Bank for Savings, first in New York, history of the, 225, 226; first officers and directors of; officers of in 1883, 226.
Banks in New York in 1830, 225.
Banks and insurance companies, 225, 226.
Banks suspend specie payments, 663.
Bankrupt law, a general, 370.
Bayard, Peter, public-house of, 89.
Baptist churches, history of, 556–558.
Baptist Home for Aged and Infirm Persons, officers of the, 700.
Baptist Home Mission Society, 460–462; founders of the, 460; officers of the, 462.
Baptist place for baptism in East River, 222.
Barclay, Anthony, elopement of daughter of, 438.
Bard, John, biography of, 110.
Barker, Fordyce, president of the Academy of Medicine, biography of, 829.
Barnard, F. A. P., president of Columbia College, 147; biography of, 148.
Barnum, P. T., and Jenny Lind; lecture-room of, 678.
Barlow, Joel, prophecy of, 78.
Barrett, the Rev. B. F., and the New Jerusalem Church, 574.
Bartholdi statue of Liberty, 616.
Bates, Reed & Cooley, dry-goods jobbers, 783.
Bates, Levi M., biography of, 784.
Battery, the, 87; distinguished dwellers near, 88, 89.
Beach, Moses Y., of the *Sun* newspaper; and the Moon Hoax, 360; biography of, 362.
Bedell, Mrs., and the Five Points House of Industry, 632.
Bedell, the Rev. G. T., and the Five Points House of Industry, 632.
Beecher, the Rev. Lyman, and American Bible Society, 192.
Beekman, William, sketch of, 216.
Belknap, the Rev. Jeremy, and John Pintard, 157.
Bell, Jacob, shipbuilder, 223.
Bell of the Middle Dutch Church, 54.
Bellevue Hospital, history of the, 114–116; condition of colored children in, 466.
Bellows, the Rev. H. W., pastor of Unitarian Church, 574; president of U. S. Sanitary Commission, 728; biography of, 729.
Belvidere Club, 186.
Bennett, James G., and the *Courier and Enquirer*, 269; begins a cheap newspaper, 272; biography of, 277.
Bennett, Mrs. S. R. I., works of usefulness of, 465.
Bergh, Christian, shipbuilder, 221.
Bergh, Henry, philanthropist, founder of the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, 846; biography of, 847.
Bethune, Mrs. Divie, and City Mission and Tract Society, 202; manager of infant school system, 307.
Bible and Fruit Mission, officers of the, 825.
Bible Society, the American, history of the, 192–195.
Bishop, Madame Anna, 519.
Bishop & Simmons, shipbuilders, 222.
Black Crook, the, 429.
Blackwell, Drs. Elizabeth and Emily, 694.
Blackford, Eugene G., fish merchant, biography of, 800.
Blackwell's Island, 399.
Blind, N. Y. Institution for the Instruction of the, 456; officers of the, 457.
Bliss, Cornelius, sketch of, 794.
Bliss, Fabyan & Co., dry-goods commission house, 794.
Block, Adrien, ship of, burned and built, 4.
Blodgett, W. T., and Loyal Publication Society, 754.
Bloodgood, Abraham, sketch of, 217.
Bloomingdale, 603.
Bloomingdale Asylum for the Insane, 113.
Blossom Club, the, 822.
Bobtail cars, invention of the, 403.
Bogardus, General, and the election riots, 315.
Book publishing, the first, 55; in New York, 864.
Booth, Edwin, first introduction to a New York audience, 684.
Booth, Junius Brutus, 102.
Booth, Mary W., president of Colored Home and Hospital, 470.
Borthrop, Doctor, and Magdalen Benevolent Society, 453.
Botanic Garden (Elgin), 146.
Boudinot, Elias, first president of American Bible Society, 192, 193.
Boulevards, the, 855.
Bowery Theatre and abolition riots, 334; popularity of the plays at, 519, 520.
Bowery riot, 667.
Bowling Green, 884.
Boz (Dickens) ball, committee of arrangements for the, 518.
Brace, Charles L., and the Children's Aid Society; biography of, 634.
Bradish, Luther, and Central Park, 608.
Bradford, William, first printer in New York, 16–19.
Bradstreet, John M., and mercantile agency, 599.
Brazil, visit of Emperor and Empress of, 815.
Brevoort, Mrs. Henry, masked ball of, 438.
Brewster, James, carriage-maker, biography of, 789.
"Brick Church" demolished, 665.
Bridge, East River Suspension, history and description of the, 858–861; a proposed earlier, 858, 859; cost of the, 859.
Bridewell, the, 344, 397.
Brinckerhoff, Lieutenant-Colonel, and Astor Place riot, 511.
British forces before New York, 41; ships of war in N. Y. harbor, 71.
Broadway, now and then, 89.
Broadway Lyceum, the, 518.
Broadway Theatre, the, 520.
Brooklyn, population and character of in 1883, 858.
Brooks, James, biography of, 276.
Brooks, Erastus, biography of, 277.
Brougham, Mr. and Mrs., at Park Theatre, 518.
Brower, Abraham, omnibuses of, 99, 402, 403.
Brown & Bell, shipbuilders, 222.
Brown, Adam and Noah, shipbuilders, 222.
Brown, David, shipbuilder, 223.
Brown, General Harvey, and draft riot, 745.
Brown, James, biography of, 583.
Brown, Stewart, and Central Park, 609.
Brown, W. H., shipbuilder, 222.
Bruce, George, biography of, 483; and David, 481.
Bryan Gallery of Christian Art, 164.
Bryant, William C., 146, 217; sketch of, 257; eulogy by of President Lincoln, 756.
Bryson, David, biography of, 217.
Buildings blown up at great fire, 348.
Bull, Licius, first president of Mercantile Library Association, 167.
Burchard, the Rev. S. D., president of Rutgers Female College, 444.
Burr, Aaron, 50–53.
Burrall, Charles, and Woman's Prison Association, 587.
Burton, W. E., and National Theatre, 423; sketch of, 429.
Business changes in location of, 414; men alarmed at prospect of war; men, petition of, 716.

Butler, B. F., and Massachusetts troops, 726.
Butterfield, John, express of ; and Warren's Express, 381.

C.

Calhoun, J. C., and J. Watson Webb, 267.
California, discovery of gold in ; emigration to, 531.
Calvary Cemetery, 580.
Camp, William A., manager of the Clearing-House, biography of, 659.
Canal commissioners in 1812, prediction of the, 79.
Carpenter & Bishop, shipbuilders, 222.
Carriage varnish, manufacture of, 789.
Carriages, manufacture of, 789.
Carrying trade, the, 862.
Carroll, John, Roman Catholic archbishop, 566.
Castle Garden, 89, 678 ; distinguished persons at, 678, 679 ; reception house for emigrants, 679 ; opera at, 683.
Catholic Protectory ; officers of the, 771.
Cato and his famous resort, 105.
Celeste, Mlle., sketch of , and Charles Mathews, Jr., 424.
Centennial celebrations, 817.
Central Park, history of, 607–610 ; commissioners of the, 609 ; gates of the, 610 ; commissioners of estimates and assessments, 608 ; superficial area of, 609 ; topography and hydrology of the, 610 ; statues and attractions in and around, 611.
Century Club, history of the, 507–509 ; first members of the, 507 ; corporators of the, 508 ; character of the ; first officers of the, 508 ; officers of the, 509.
Cesnola, Lewis P., Count di, biography of, 836 ; Cypriote antiquities collected by, 837 ; director of Metropolitan Museum of Art ; honors to, 837.
Chamber of Commerce, history of the, 206–211 ; corporators of the ; after the Revolution ; proposes the union of the lakes with the ocean, and upholds the canal policy, 209 ; and fortifications of New York, 210 ; officers of the, 211.
Children's Aid Society, history of the, 634–641 ; circular letter of the, 635, 636 ; newsboys and the, 638 ; work of the, 639, 640 ; officers of the, 641.
Channing, Dr. William, a convert to homœopathy, 294.
Channing, the Rev. William E., Unitarian minister in New York, 572–574.
Chapin Home, history of the, 769, 770 ; officers of, 770.
Charaud, John, dancing-master ; ball-room of, 93.
Charters, city, of 1830, 234 ; of 1849, 498 ; of 1857, 665 ; of 1873, 810.
Charlier Institute, the, 611.
Chase, Salmon P., Secretary of the U. S. Treasury, 733.
Chase National Bank, the, 734.
Chasteau, Captain L., and the Morse telegraph operators, 391.
Chatham Street Chapel and Anti-Slavery Society, 332, 333.
Cheever, the Rev. George B., and Church of the Puritans, 573.
Chelsea houses, 73.
Chemical Bank building, 858.
Chester, Mrs. W. W., founder of the Colored Orphans' Home and Hospital, 469.
Children's Aid Society, history of the, 634, 640 ; work of the, 640.
Cholera, Asiatic, introduced and opposed, 307–309 ; in 1849, 522 ; in 1866, 757.
"Christian" Church, the, 575.
Christian Union, the, 864.
Chromolithography, 761.
Church Mission to Deaf Mutes, officers of the, 826.
Church Sisterhood of the Holy Communion, 588.
Churches in colonial times, 54 ; in 1825, 60 ; patriotism of pastors of the in 1861, 731 ; in New York, history of, 534–576.
Cincinnati, Society of the, history of the ; visit of members of the to its birthplace, 818.
City Hall, the old, 55 ; the new, 211.
City Hall Park, changes in, 344.
City Hotel, character of the, 92, 93.
City streets and avenues laid out, 57.
City treasury plundered, 808.
Civic procession in 1825, 74.
Civil War inaugurated, 713 ; effects of the on wages and business, 759, 783.
Clark, Emmons, colonel of the Seventh Regiment N. G., biography of, 860.
Clark, L. Gaylord, and the Moon Hoax, 361.
Clark & Brown's restaurant, 96.
Classes in the Knickerbocker days, 100.
Clearing-House, the, 658–662.
Clifton, Josephine, sketch of, 421.
Clinch, Jacob, and A. T. Stewart, 571.
Clinton, De Witt, mayor of New York, 55 ; biography of, 79 ; and Historical Society, 156 ; president of American Academy of Fine Arts, 172 ; fights a duel with Colonel John Swartwout, 240 ; president of the Free School Society, 302 ; and Roman Catholic priesthood, 567 ; statue of in Greenwood Cemetery, 580.
Clinton, George (Admiral), Governor ; sketch of, 24.
Clinton, Sir Henry (General), attempts to take New York, 40.
Clinton Hall Association, 168.
Clough, the Rev. Simon, 574.
Club life in New York, 820.
Clubs, 820, 823.
Cobb, Nathaniel, proposes a line of ocean steam ships, 366.
Cogswell, Joseph G., and the Astor Library ; biography of, 704.
Colden, Cadwallader, biography of, 24.
Colden and De Lancey, 28.
Cole, Thomas, 252 ; biography of, 261 ; and Luman Reed, 615 ; "Voyage of Life" and sale of the, 619, 620.
"Collect," the, filling the, 46 ; tanners near, 216.
College of Dental Surgeons, 780.
College of the City of New York, history of the, 591–593 ; trustees of the, 593.
College of Physicians and Surgeons, history of the, 139–141 ; and Columbia College, officers of the, 140.
Collegiate Church (Dutch Reformed), the, 538.
Colles, Christopher, and city water-works, 75.
Collyer, the Rev. Dr., pastor of the Church of the Messiah, 575.
Collyer, Thomas, shipbuilder, 222.
Collyer, Vincent, and the U. S. Christian Commission, 729.
Colored orphans, association for the benefit of, 465 ; first officers of, 466.
Colored Orphans' Home, destruction of by a mob, 467 ; officers of, 468.
Colored Home and Hospital, 469 ; gifts to, 469, 470 ; officers of the, 470.
Colored Reformed Dutch Church, 538.
Colored troops and the draft riot, 747 ; presentation of colors to by women of the city, 749 ; committee of Union League to recruit, 749, 750.
Colton Dental Association, 780.
Colton, Gardner Quincy, biography of, 781.
"Column, The," history of the, 436 ; members of, 437.
Columbia Academy of Painting, 171.
Columbia College, history of, 142–150 ; first governors and pupils of ; medical school of, 143 ; early graduates of ; gifts offered to, 145 ; semi-centennial anniversary of ; financial affairs of, 146 ; removal of ; medical department and College of Physicians and Surgeons, 147 ; schools of ; proposition to make a university of, 150 ; commemorates the French Revolution, 288.
Commerce in 1825, 61.
Commercial buildings, 856.
Commissioners of Emigration, 680.
Commission merchants, location of the, 214.
Committee of correspondence, 36 ; and Non-importation Leagues, 27.

Committee of Fifty-one, 32; of One Hundred, 36; of Vigilance, 32.
Committee of Seventy in 1871, 808, 809; officers of the; appeal of the to the people; purge the city of plunderers, 809; results of the labors of the, 810.
Common Pleas, Court of, 236; array of eminent lawyers in the in 1830, 237; constitution of the, 496, 497; modified, 495–498.
Common-school system extended to New York City, 577.
Common schools, first movement for establishing, 302.
Comptroller's office and the city plunderers, 809.
Comstock, Anthony, and the Society for the Suppression of Vice, 849; most salutary and efficient work of, 849, 850; useful book ("Frauds Exposed") by, 850.
Concanen, the Rev. Luke, Roman Catholic Bishop of New York, 566.
Coney Island, transformation of, 866; Jockey Club, 822.
Congregational Church, first, 573.
Congress, extraordinary session of, 731.
"Confederate States of America," organization of government of the, 717.
Connelly, the Rev. John, Bishop of New York, 567.
Conner, James, and electrotyping; biography of, 484.
Conspiracy to burn Northern cities, 755.
Continental Congress, First, 31; delegates to the, 36.
Contoit's garden, 91.
"Constitution" and "Veto" in political processions, 314.
Cooper, Myles, president of Columbia College; politics and flight of, 144.
Cooper, Peter, and the Cooper Union; biography of, 670, 671.
Cooper, Thomas A., biography of, 419.
Cooper Union, history of the, 670; schools and trustees of the, 671.
Corse, Israel, biography of, 217.
Costumes sixty years ago, 90.
Courier and Enquirer, editorial staff of, 269; office of the threatened by a mob, 316; defence of the, 318.
Court of Oyer and Terminer, 237; of Sessions, 237.
Cox, the Rev. Samuel Hanson, and the abolition riot, 335.
Cozzens, Frederick S., editor of *The Century*, 508.
Credit system, expansion and collapse of the, 368–370.
Crittenden Compromise, the, 716.
Crolius, Clarkson, Sr., biography of, 72; grand sachem of the Tammany Society, 244.
Crolius, Clarkson, Jr., and the Seamen's Retreat Hospital, 133.
Crosby, Enoch, the original of Cooper's "Spy," 288, 289.
Crosby, the Rev. Howard, chancellor of the University of the City of New York; biography of, 451; president of the Society for the Prevention of Crime, 851.
Croton Aqueduct, history of the, 357–360.
Croton water, introduction of the into the city, 485.
Cruger, John, first president of the Chamber of Commerce, 208.
Crystal Palace, destruction of the; American Institute, loss of in the, 614.
Cummings, Thomas S., and the American Academy of Fine Arts, 175; and Colonel Trumbull, 177; biography of, 180; mentioned, 252; the Morse telegraph and, 387; New York Sketch Club and, 505; Macready and, 517.
Cunard, Samuel, and ocean steam navigation, 367.
Cunningham, British provost-marshal, 43.
Curtis, George William, address of at the unveiling of Ward's statue of Washington, 815.
Curtis, Joseph, and the House of Refuge, 393.
Cushman, Charlotte, sketch of, 425.
Cypriote antiquities in Metropolitan Museum of Art, 836.

D.

Daguerre, L. J. M., and his invention; Professor Morse and, 407.
Daguerreotype, history of the, 407–410; first taken in America, 408.
Daily newspaper, cost of producing a morning, 278; number in circulation in 1835, 279.
Daly, Charles P., president of St. Patrick's Society, 191; Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas; biography of, 496; president of American Geographical Society, 645; the crew of the *Savannah* and, 738; first president of the Working Women's Union, 823.
Dancing sixty years ago, 93.
Dandy Point, a bathing place, 222.
Davis, Noah, Chief Justice, biography of, 810.
Day, Benjamin H., founder of the *Sun* newspaper, introduces printing by steam-power, 273; letter of to the author; biography of, 274.
Dayton, Abraham, quoted from, 108.
Deaf Mutes, Church Mission to; officers of the mission to, 826.
Deaf and Dumb, NewYork Institution for the Instruction of the; history of the, 118–120; officers of the, 120, 121.
Dean, Julia, an American actress, 519.
Debt of New York in 1870, 805.
Debt, prisoners for, remarks of Red Jacket and Whittier upon, 397.
Debtors' prison in the Park, 344, 397.
Declaration of Independence in New York, 40.
Decorative Art, Society of, 838; officers of the, 839.
Degrauw, John W., 85; biography of, 230.
DeHaven, commander of the Grinnell expedition, 642.
Delafield, Edward, and Eye and Ear Infirmary, 122.
Delancey, James, Chief Justice of New York, 16; gives a charter to Columbia College, 143; biography of, 24; coalition with Colden, 29.
Delmonico, café of, 98, 99.
Demilt, Benjamin, gift to Apprentices' Library, 154.
Demilt Dispensary, 689; officers of the, 690.
Democracy in New York under Dutch rule, 10.
Democratic Free Club, 652; societies, 243.
Dental Surgeons, College of, officers of the, 780.
Departments, the executive of the city, 498.
Depau, Francis, and his family, 92.
DePeyster, Frederic, saves the New York Historical Society, 161; biography of, 162.
DePeyster, General John Watts, 163.
Devoe, Colonel Thomas T., and the markets, sketch of, 605.
De Witt, the Rev. Thomas, biography of, 536; at the Five Points, 630.
Dewey, the Rev. Orville, pastor of the Church of the Messiah, 575.
Dickens, Charles, and the Five Points, 626.
Dinsmore, William B., horticulturist and stock-raiser, president of the Adams Express Company, 796; Beach's Express and, 362; Adams Express and, 380.
Diplomatic agents sent to Europe, 735.
Dispensary districts, 689.
Dispensary, the New York, 116; president of the, 117.
Dix, Dorothea L., and the soldiers' hospitals, 728.
Dix, John Adams, famous despatch of; biography of, 714; presides at war meeting in Union Square, 714.
Dix, the Rev. Morgan, rector of Trinity Church and biographer of his father, General J. A. Dix; Leake and Watts Orphan Asylum and, 455.
"Doctors' mob," the, 48.
Dodge, William E., biography of, 219; and the Society for the Relief of the Ruptured and Crippled, 766.
Dodge, Mrs. William E., and the Colored Home and Hospital, 470.
Dom Pedro, Emperor of Brazil, visit of, 815.

Donaldson, James, and the Five Points House of Industry, 632.
Douglass, Major D. B., engineer of Croton Aqueduct, 357; and Greenwood Cemetery, 579.
Downing, A. J., suggests a great park for New York, 607.
Downing's "oyster cellar," 97.
Draft for soldiers ordered, 743; opposition to the, 744.
Draft riots in New York, history of the, 744–747.
Draper, John W., on the daguerreotype; biography of, 408.
Draper, Simeon, and the election riots, 319.
Drama, the, in New York, 102.
Drawing Association, the New York, 176; and Colonel Trumbull, 177.
Drives, favorite, on Manhattan Island, 105.
Dry-goods merchants, location of, 214.
Duane, James, biography of, 34; mayor, 45.
Dubois, Mrs. Cornelius, and the Nursery and Child's Hospital, 693.
Dubois, the Rev. John, Bishop of New York, 568.
Duer, John, and Columbia College, 146; at the Irving banquet, 259.
Duer, William A., president of Columbia College, 146.
Dunderberg, the steamship, 527.
Dunham, David, and ocean navigation by steam, 366.
Dunlap, William, on Luman Reed, 615.
Dun, R. G., and mercantile agency, 599; biography of, 600.
Dunshee, H. W., and the Dutch Reformed Church school, 541.
Durand, A. B., and New York Drawing Association, 176, 183; a founder of the National Academy of the Arts of Design, 179; biography of, 505.
Durand, John, and the Century Club, 184.
Durr Collection of Paintings in the Historical Society, 164.
Duryée, Abraham, colonel of Seventh Regiment N. G., and the Astor Place riot, 513; biography of, 515.
Dutch Reformed Church, history of the, 534–540; at Bloomingdale, 538; school of the, 302, 540.
Dutch East India Company, the, 3.
Dutch West India Company, the, 4.

E.

East India Company, the Dutch, 4.
East River Suspension Bridge, history of the, 858–861; dimensions, materials, and cost of the, 859; opening of the, 860; what it may effect, 861.
Eastern Dispensary, 455; officers of the, 456.
Eckert, Thomas T., and telegraphy; biography of, 392.
Eckford, Henry, shipbuilder, sketch of, 222; and the commodore's horses, 223; builds an ocean steamship in 1821–22, 366.
Eddy, Thomas, and House of Refuge, 398.
Edmonds, John W., and Prison Association, 585.
Edwards, Jonathan, preaches in New York, 554.
Education, first board of, and their work, 577, 578.
Egleston, Thomas, Jr., and Columbia College School of Mines, 147.
Egyptian antiquities in the Historical Society, 164.
Election riot in 1834, history of, 314–320; result of the, 320.
Electro-magnetic telegraph, history of the, 383–390.
Electrotyping, beginning of, 484.
Ellsworth, Anna, and the first message by the Morse telegraph, 390.
Ellsworth, Ephraim, and the Fire Zouaves; death of and honors to, 732.
Ely, Z. Stiles, endows a chair in the Union Theological Seminary, 449.
Emanu-el, Temple of, 553.
Embury, Emma C., 251.
Embury, Philip, and the Methodists, 560.
Emigrants, arrivals of at Castle Garden, 680.
Emigration, commissioners of, 679, 680.
Emmet, Mrs. Dr., and Nursery and Child's Hospital, 693.
Emmet, Thomas Addis, biography of, 237.
Emott, James, engaged in the prosecution of Tweed, 809.
Engravers on wood prominent in 1830, 269, 264.
Enveiopes, manufacture of, 706.
Episcopal (Protestant) churches, 541, 542; in the upper part of the island, 551.
Ericsson, John, civil engineer, and the steam fire-engine, 233.
Erie Canal, origin of the, 59, 60; celebration of the opening of the, 67–79; commemorative medals of the, 78; evening festivities of the celebration of the opening of the, 76, 77.
Ethnological Society, the American, founders and officers of the, 598.
Evening schools for newsboys, 639.
Evarts, William M., foreign corresponding secretary of the New York Historical Society, 165; engaged in the prosecution of Tweed, 809; national Secretary of State, 437; biography of, 437.
Everett, Edward, address before the American Institute, 170; Unitarian clergymen, 574.
Exchange, the Merchants', destroyed, 346.
Exchange for Women's Work, the New York, history of the; officers of the, 839.
Exempt Firemen, Association of, 231.
Express newspaper established in New York, 276; history of the, 277.
Express business, history of the, 377; extent of in New York, 382.
Eye and Ear Infirmary, history of the, 121–123.

F.

Faber, A. W., and the manufacture of pencils, 762, 763.
Faber, Eberhard and John, 763.
Families move from the din of business, 91, 92.
Family Magazine, the, founded by Origen Bachelor, 280; editors of the, 280.
Farmer, Little & Co., stereotypers, 484.
Fay, Theodore S., and the *New York Mirror*, 249; sketch of, 258.
Federal procession in 1789, 47.
Federalists, the, 50.
Female Association for the Relief of the Poor, 302.
Female Assistance Society, the, 128.
Female doctors, prejudices against, 695.
Female Guardian Society, advisory committee of the, 464.
Ferris, the Rev. Isaac, president of Rutgers Female College, 444; chancellor of the University of New York, 451.
Ferry-boats, 56.
Few, William, first president of the American Institute, 169.
Field, Benjamin H., vice-president of the Historical Society; president of the Home for Incurables, 766; biography of, 766–768.
Field, Cyrus W., and submarine telegraphy, 646–650; biography of, 650.
Field, David Dudley, and submarine telegraphy, 646.
Field, Matthew D., and submarine telegraphy, 646.
Fields, great meeting in the, 30.
Financial embarrassments and New York merchants, 369, 663.
Fire, the great, in 1835, 345–355.
Fire company, names of members of the first, 228.
Fire Department, history of, 227–233; the Volunteer, 227; the Paid, 231.
Fire-engines, 228.
Fire-insurance companies, 502–504.
Firemen, pride and ambition of, 229; character of at Barnum's Museum, 232.
Firewardens of New Amsterdam, dignity of the, 227.
Fire Zouaves, the, in military service, 732.

Fish, Hamilton, and Union Square war-meeting, 719; president of the Society of the Cincinnati, National Secretary of State; biography of, 818.
Fish merchandise, extent of, 799.
Fish, Preserved, 644.
Fisher, Alexina, an actress, sketch of, 420.
Fisher, Clara, sketch of, 419; Mrs. Maeder, 426.
Five Points, history of the purification of the, 626–634; character of the, 626, 627; temperance meetings at the, 626; riot, 667.
Five Points House of Industry, history of the, 631; officers of the, 633, 634; work of the, 634.
Five Points Mission, 627, 628; mission-house, 630.
Five Points schools, 628.
Fleming, General, marshal at the Canal celebration, 74.
Floating Hospital and Seaside Nursery of St. John's Guild, 772.
Flour riot, history of the, 372–376.
Flower and Fruit Mission, 824.
Flynn, Thomas, and the theatre, 430.
Foreign-born citizens, influence of, 342; character of, 245.
Foreign commerce in 1840, 475.
Foreign correspondence of New York newspapers, 368.
Foreigners, political tendencies of, 311.
Forrest, Edwin, sketch of, 421; quarrel of with Macready, 510.
Fortifying the city in 1814, 57.
Foundling Asylum of the Sisters of Charity, history of the, 770; officers of the, 771.
Fourth Avenue Improvement, 814.
Francis, John W., and the *American Medical and Philosophical Register*, 117; the Bread and Cheese (or Lunch) Club and, 185; the Hone Club and, 431; biography of, 434; the American Art Union and, 619.
Franklin, Walter, merchant, 208.
"Frauds Exposed," a book by Anthony Comstock, 850.
Free Academy, the, 592.
Free Church Home for Incurables, founders of the, 768; history of the, 768, 769; officers of the, 769.
Free Circulating Library, officers of the, 863.
Free School Society, 302, 303; conspicuous working members of the, 303.
Free public schools and Lafayette, 304.
Fredricks, C. D., and photography; biography of, 411, 412.
Frelinghuysen, Theodore, chancellor of the University of New York, 451.
French Revolution commemorated, 286, 291.
Frey, the Rev. J. S. C., organizes the first Congregational Church in New York, 573.
Ficket & Thomas, shipbuilders, 222.
Friends or Quakers oppose slavery, 326; society of in New York, 552; the and the Civil War, 727.
Fugitive slave law, the, 655.
Fulton Market rebuilt; account of the opening of the new, 800.
Fulton, Robert, the steamship, 223.
Fulton Street Noon Prayer-meeting, 664.
Fur business, location of the, 214.

G.

Gallatin, Albert, and Ethnological Society; biography of, 287.
Gallatin, James, founder of the Sanitary Reform Society, 758.
Gano, the Rev. John, 556.
Garcia, Signor Emanuel, and the Italian opera, 103.
Garcia, Signorina, 103; marries Monsieur Malibran, 104; misfortunes of, 104, 105.
Garden Street Church and the great fire, 348; account of the, 535.
Garden City begun by A. T. Stewart, 417; cathedral and mausoleum at, 418.
Gardens, Vauxhall, Indian Queen, and Tylee's, 52.
Garrettson, Freeborn, and the Methodist Missionary Society, 196.
Garrison, William Lloyd, and the *Liberator*, 326; course of in England, 328.
Gates of Central Park, names of the, 610.
General furnishing business, 791.
General Theological Seminary of the Protestant Episcopal Church, history of the, 445; officers of the, 447.
George Griswold, a ship of mercy sent to England, 738.
George III., statue of pulled down, 40.
Gerard, James W., and anti-slavery meeting, 652.
German Hospital and Dispensary, Ladies' Aid Society of the, 773.
German Methodist Church, 563.
German Reformed Church and the Lutherans, 539.
German and Spanish clubs, 822.
Gerry, Elbridge T., president of the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children; biography of, 851, 852.
Gisborne, F. N., and submarine telegraphy, 646.
Girls' lodging-houses established, 639.
Glenn, Anthony, and the American flag at the British evacuation, 289, 290.
Gold, effect of discovery of in California, 531.
Golden Hill, first battle of the Revolution fought in, 29.
Gourlie, John H., editor of *The Century*, 508; chairman of the finance committee of the Metropolitan Fair, receipt to, 756.
Gouverneur, Samuel L., orator at the commemoration of the French Revolution, 288, 291.
Government House, the, 51.
Grace, William R., mayor of New York, 863.
Grace Church, architecture of, 673.
Graham, Isabella, sketch of, 136.
Gram, John, introduces homœopathy into the United States, 293; sketch of, 296.
Gramercy Park, 528, 854.
Grand Central Depot, 814.
Gray, John F., and homœopathy, 293; biography and character of, 297; professional assaults upon, 298; anecdote of, 299.
Great Eastern, the, arrival of, 709.
Great fire of 1835, extent of the, 350; value of property destroyed by, 351; meeting of citizens after the, 352; committee appointed, 353; recovery from the; James Lee and the, 355.
Great fire in 1835, 345–355; in 1845, 500.
Greeley, Horace, and the *Log Cabin*, 476; and the *Tribune*, 477; biography of, 478.
Green, Andrew H., made comptroller, 809.
Green, John C., gifts of to the Society Library, 153; and to the Society for the Relief of the Ruptured and Crippled, 764.
Green, Norvin, president of Western Union Telegraph Company, biography of, 392.
Greenwood Cemetery, projectors and history of the, 578–580; officers of the, 580.
Grinnell, Henry, sends vessels in search of Sir John Franklin, 642, 643.
Grinnell, Moses H., and McCurdy, 517; biography of, 643; and the war meeting at Union Square, 719.
Griscom, John, and the House of Refuge, 398.
Guerin's café and drinking-saloon, 98.
Guernsey, Egbert, homœopathic physician, biography of, 299.
Gulick, James, Chief of Fire Department, and commemoration of the French Revolution, 290.
Grocers, location of the, 214.

H.

Hackett, James, merchant and actor, sketch of, 427.
Haggerty & Sons, notice of, 96.
Hahnemann, Samuel, founder of the homœopathic system of medicine, 392; translations of works of, 293, 294.
Hahnemann Hospital, officers of the, 827.
Hale, James W., and the express business, 377, 378.
Hale, Nathan, executed as a spy, 42.
Halleck, Fitz-Greene, and Wall Street, 108; anec

dote of and Dr. De Kay, 185; and Recorder Riker, 241; acquaintance of formed with J. Rodman Drake, 255, 256; sketch of, 255.
Hall, the Rev. John, chancellor *pro tem.* of the University of the City of New York, 452.
Hall, Louise Garland ("Sister Louise"), founder of the Free Church Home for Incurables, 768.
Hall of Records in the Park, 344.
Hall's omnibuses, 99.
Halls of Justice or the Tombs, 395, 396.
Hamblin, Thomas S., sketch of, 428.
Hamblin, Alexander, at the meeting in the Fields, 33; statue of destroyed, 346.
Hamilton, James A., and Colonel Smith at the great fire, 349, 350.
Hard-cider campaign, 476.
Hardie, James M., sketch of New York by, 109.
Harlem Plains, battle on, 41.
Harnard, Samuel, shipyard of, 222.
Harnden, William F., establishes the first express company, 378, 379; emigration scheme of, 379; death of, 380.
Harper & Brothers' publishing house, 280–282; destruction of the establishment of, 281.
Harper Brothers, sketches of the, 282; publications of the, 282.
Harper, James, mayor of New York; biography of, 493.
Harris, Elisha, and U. S. Sanitary Commission, 728.
Hart, Peter, and Fort Sumter, 717.
Hart, Eli, and the flour riot, 373; and Company, store of sacked by a mob, 374.
Hartley, R. M., a founder of the Society for the Relief of the Ruptured and Crippled, 764.
Hatters, location of the business of the, 214.
Hatch, G. W., engraver, noticed, 253; sketch of, 238, 264.
Hatch lithographic establishment, 761, 762.
Havemeyer, William F., mayor of New York, 495; and the Committee of Seventy, 809.
Hawks, the Rev. Francis L., president of the American Geographical Society, biography of, 645.
Health, Board of, and its efficiency, 757, 758; first board of, 757; officers of, 758.
Health Department, 309.
Hebrew Benevolent and Orphan Asylum Society, history of the, 124–127; officers of the, 127
Hell Gate, improvement of navigation at, 814, 815.
Helmuth, W. Tod, physician and surgeon, biography of, 299.
Henderson, Peter, horticulturist, biography of, 796.
Herald, morning, established by James Gordon Bennett; character of the, 275; first financial report in the, 276; introduces a new feature in journalism, 368.
Hewitt, Abram S., oration of at the opening of the East River Bridge, 861.
Hicks, Elias, and a Virginia slaveholder, 327.
Historical Society of New York, history of the, 156–165; founders of the; organization of the; first officers of the, 158; migrations of the, 159; existence of secured, 161; Egyptian collection of the, 163; paintings and statuary of the, 164; officers of the, 165.
Hobart, John Henry, bishop of the Diocese of New York, and the General Theological Seminary, 446.
Hodge, Paul & Co., steam fire-engine builders, 233.
Hoe, Robert, Sr., inventor, 478, 479; and Grant Thorburn, 479; founder of the house of R. Hoe & Co., 479.
Hoe, Richard M., inventor of printing-presses; dinner given to, 273; lightning press of, 478; sketch of, 480.
Hoe, R. & Co. (Richard M., Peter S., and Robert S.), establishment of, 480, 481.
Hollanders, political postulate of the, 9.
Home for Fallen and Friendless Girls, officers of the, 769.
Home for Incurables, history of the, 766–768; first officers of the; board of trustees of the, 766; gifts to the; officers of the, 768; ladies' association of the, 768.
Home (Free Church) for Incurables, 768.
Home for Old Men and Aged Couples, 825; officers of the, 126.
Home for Wounded and Sick Soldiers, 738; officers of the, 739.
Home Fire Insurance Company, history of the, 622, 623; operations of the, 623; officers of the, 624.
"Home, Sweet Home," history of the song of, 103.
Homœopathy, history of the introduction of, 292–300; new converts to, 295; and the medical profession; and the cholera in 1849, 523.
Homœopathic Medical College, 778–780; officers of the, 780.
Homœopathic Medical Society, 298.
Hone, Philip, mayor, at Albany, 68; the commemoration of the French Revolution and, 288; character of, 432; at the Irving banquet, 259.
Hone Club, the, described by Dr. Francis, 431; last survivor of the, 433.
Hopper, Isaac T., a leading abolitionist, 335; biography of, 339; overawes a mob, 340; Prison Association and, 585.
Hopper, Isaac T. Home, 586.
Horse railroads in New York, 401, 402.
Horticultural Society, the New York, 796
Hosack, David, and Bellevue Hospital, 114; biography of, 115; and Lying-in Asylum, 118.
Hospital, first in New York, 19; first on Manhattan Island, 111.
Hospital, New York City, history of the, 110–113.
House of Mercy (Roman Catholic), sisters of the, 590.
House of Refuge, the, 398.
Howard Mission and Home for Little Wanderers, officers of the, 772.
Hoyt, Jesse, 214.
Hoyt, Joseph B., biography of, 788.
Hoyt, Joseph B. & Co., leather and belting manufacturers and merchants, 788.
Hughes, the Rev. John, Roman Catholic Bishop of New York; consecrates St. Peter's Church, 565; coadjutor bishop, 568; archbishop; biography of, 569; the public schools and, 577; St. John's College and, 595; diplomatic agent in France, 735, 736; visits Rome, 736; the draft riots and, 746.
Hull, A. G., convert to homœopathy, 294.
Humane Society, the, 127.
Huntington, Daniel, president of the National Academy of the Arts of Design, 182.
Huntington, Emily, and the Wilson Industrial School, 642.
Hutton, the Rev. Mancius, colleague pastor of the Garden Street Church, 535.

I.

Illuminating gas introduced, 60, 85.
Independent, the, 864.
Indians, massacre by the, 11.
Industries of New York in 1880, 861, 862.
Infant Asylum, New York, 771; officers of the, 772.
Infant School Society, 307.
Infirmary for Women and Children, 694; first managers of the, 695; officers of the, 696.
Ingham, Charles C., a founder of the National Academy of the Arts of Design, 179; the Sketch Club and, 183; sketch of, 252.
Inglis, William, judge of Court of Common Pleas, 496.
Inglis, steamship builder, 223.
Inman, Henry, biography of, 176; a founder of the National Academy of Design, 179.
Institutions, benevolent and other, 53; religious, benevolent, and charitable, 823.
Insurance companies, marine and fire, in 1830, 227.
Insurance Department of the State of New York established, 503.

Irish Emigrant Society, 190.
Irving, John T., judge of the Court of Common Pleas, sketch of; monumental tablet in honor of, 236.
Irving, Washington, banquet, guests at the, 259.
Irving, Washington, dwelling of, 88; sketch of, 254; public banquet given to, 259; and Macready, 517; Central Park commissioners and, 609.
Italian opera, attempt to make it permanent, 520.
Ivison, Henry, biography of, 594.
Ivison, Blakeman, Taylor & Co., school-book publishing establishment, 594.

J.

Jackson Square, 854.
Janes, Bishop, at the Five Points, 630.
Japanese treaty and embassy, 708.
Jarvis, J. Wesley, sketch of; anecdote of, 260.
Jay, John, 34; president of the Manumission Society, 302, 326.
Jay, John, and an anti-slavery movement in 1854, 651; biography of, 652.
Jay, Peter A., biography of, 237.
Jay, William, and American Bible Society, 193, 194; answers Bishop Hobart, 194; slavery and, 329; biography of, 330.
Jay's treaty in New York, 50.
Jennings, Dr. Ella A., founder of the Provident Dispensary for Working Women and Girls, 827.
Jervis, John B., chief engineer of the Croton aqueduct, 359.
Jesup, Morris K., president of the City Mission Society, 205; president of the American Museum of Natural History, 830; biography of, 830.
Jesup, Mrs. Morris K., president of the Women's Branch of the City Mission Society, 205.
Jews and Moravians, 23.
Jews in New Amsterdam, 124.
Jews in New York, early history of the, 124; places of worship of the, 552, 553.
Jockey clubs, 822.
Johnson, the Rev. Samuel, first president of King's (now Columbia) College, 143.
Johnson, William Samuel, first president of Columbia (late King's) College, biography, of, 145.
Johnston, John Taylor, president of Metropolitan Museum of Art, biography of, 835.
John Street Church, the mother Methodist Society, 561.
Jones, the Rev. Lot, and City Mission Society, 457.
Journal of Commerce and the *Courier and Enquirer*, 271.
Journalism, new era in, 368.
Juvenile Asylum, history of the; corporators of the, 687; officers of the, 688.
Juvenile Delinquents, Society for the Reformation of, 398.

K.

"Katie" Ferguson and her works, 101.
Kean, C. J., sketch of, 421.
Kean, Mr. and Mrs., 519.
Keene, Laura, sketch of, 684.
Keep, Emma, and the New York Ophthalmic Hospital, 697.
Kennedy, John P., and the Morse telegraph, 389.
Kennedy, Robert Lenox, and the Lenox Library, 153; Bleecker Street Savings Bank and, 261.
Kent Club, the, 436
Kent, Chancellor James, and the Irving banquet, 259.
Kemble, Charles, biography of, 422.
Kemble, Fanny, sketch of, 422.
Khone, F., legacy of to the General Theological Seminary, 446.
Kidd, Captain William, biography of, 18.
Kieft, William, Governor; the Twelve; the Indians and, 8.
Kine Pox Institution, 141.
King, Charles, president of Columbia College, 147; the great fire and, 349; Macready and, 517
Loyal Publication Society and, 754.
King, James G., biography of, 352; the Bank of England and, 371; election riot and, 317.
Kingsland, Mayor A. C., recommends a great public park, 608.
Kip & Brown, omnibuses, 99.
Kissam, Richard, and Richard Riker, 240.
Knapp, Herman J., founder of the Ophthalmic and Aural Institute, 825.
Knickerbocker society, 81; amusements of, 86; funerals, 95; furniture, 85; home life of, 86; hospitalities of, 84, 85; Sabbath of, 81.
Knight, James, founder of the Society for the Relief of the Ruptured and Crippled, 764.
Knights of the Golden Circle, 743.
Knowles, James Sheridan, sketch of, 423.
Kohlman, the Rev. Anthony, rights of vindicated, 567.
Kurtz, William, and photography, 413.

L.

Ladies' Home Missionary Society and the Five Points, 627.
Ladies' Home Society of the Baptist Church, officers of the, 824.
Lafayette, visit of, 59; the public schools and, 304; gold medal presented to by the National Guard, 324; statue of presented by French residents, 815.
Laidlie, the Rev. Archibald, first preacher in English in Dutch Reformed Church, 537.
La Kozewska, Marie, and the Infirmary for Women, 695.
Lalah, Alderman, and the abolition riot, 357.
Lancaster, Joseph, system of introduced, 306.
Lathrop, the Rev. Edward, and the Tabernacle Church, 558.
Lamb, John, 30, 39; biography of, 30.
Lawrence, C. W., the first mayor elected by the people, 235, 310, 313, 320; the flour riot and, 374.
Law courts of the city, notice of the, 810.
Lead pencil manufacture, 762.
Leake and Watts' Orphan Asylum, ex-officio trustees of the; trustees and officers of the, 455.
Leather manufacturers and merchants, location of the, 214.
Leather tanning, history of, 215–218.
Lee, General Charles, at New York, 40.
Lee, Gideon, mayor, biography of, 312; wounded in the election riot, 318.
Lefferts, Marshall, colonel of Seventh Regiment N. G., 723.
Leggett, Francis H., biography of; and company, 785.
Leggett, William, 250–254; sketch of, 257.
Leisler, Jacob, fate and biography of, 14.
Lenox, James, and Nineveh marbles, 164; founder of the Presbyterian Hospital, 775; founder of the Lenox Library, 833; personal notice of, 834.
Leslie, C. R., biography of, 261.
Liberty-poles erected and defended, 29.
Lieber, Francis, and Loyal Publication Society, 754.
Life Insurance Company, the Mutual, of New York, history of the, 487–492; founders of the, 487.
Lind, Jenny, in New York, sketch of, 678.
Lindsay, Marcus, and the Methodist Missionary Society, 195.
Lincoln, President Abraham, assassination of; proceedings in New York concerning the assassination of, and respect to the body of, 756.
Literary and Philosophical Society, founders of the, 190.
Literary men conspicuous in New York in 1820, 254.
Livery business in 1830, 100.
Livingston, Philip, 34; and St. Andrew's Society, 188.
Livingston, Wells and Co., express established by, 381.

Locke, Richard Adams, author of the Moon Hoax, 361.
Lockwood, Le Grand, sketch of, 813.
Lodging-houses for boys and girls, 639, 649; statistics of, 640.
Log Cabin, the, a campaign paper, 476.
Log cabins in the city, 476.
London parks, names of the, 607.
London *Times*, mistakes of correspondent of the, 719.
"Loco-Focos," origin of the party of, 311.
Long Island, battle of, 41.
Lotus Club, the names of founders of the; officers of the, 821.
Loudoun, Lord, and New Yorkers, 25.
Low, Abiel A., biography of, 617.
Loyal people, enthusiasm of the, 726.
Loyal Publication Society, work of the, 754.
Lucky, the Rev. J. L., missionary at Five Points, 628.
Ludlow, the Rev. Mr., church and house of attacked by an anti-abolition mob, 337, 338.
Lunch (Bread and Cheese) Club, 183–185.
Lutheran Church, the, 541.
Lyceum of Natural History, presidents of the, 190.
Lying-in Asylum, officers of the, 118.
Lynch, Dominick, introduces the Italian opera, 103.

M.

McAuley, the Rev. Thomas, first president of the Union Theological Seminary, 448.
Maclay, the Rev. Archibald, 558; the Congregational Church and, 573.
McCloskey, the Rev. John (Cardinal), and St. John's College, 595; biography of, 677.
McCoun, W. C., and Prison Association, 584.
Macdougall, Alexander, and imprisonment of, 30, 31.
McElrath, Thomas, and the *Tribune*, 477; suggests an East River suspension bridge, 859.
McIlvaine, Bishop C. C., diplomatic agent in England, 735.
McKenzie, R. Shelton, 368.
Mackerelville, riot in, 668.
McKesson, John, biography of, 787.
McKesson & Robbins, druggists, house of, 786.
Macready and Forrest, quarrel between, 510; at the Astor Place Opera-House, 513; letter of citizens to, 517; at Park Theatre, 518.
Macy, R. H., notice of; biography of, 791.
Macy, R. H. & Co., establishment of, 791.
Macy, William H., and the Society for the Relief of the Ruptured and Crippled; biography of, 765.
Magdalen Benevolent Society, 452–454; legacy to the, 453; managers and officers of the, 454.
Malibran, Madame (Signorina Garcia), 104.
Manhattan Club, the, 753.
Manhattan Eye and Ear Infirmary, first board of surgeons of the, 777; officers of the, 779.
Manhattan Island, 7; villages on, 603.
Manhattan water-works, 55.
Manufactures and manufacturing companies, 224; in New York in 1880, 862.
Manumission Society, 302, 326.
Mapes, J. J., biography of, 408; and electrotyping, 484.
Marble, Danforth, sketch of, 427.
Marcy, E. E., biography of, 299.
Marine Bible Society, 134.
Mariners' church, the first ever built, 134.
Marine Court, notice of the, 237.
Marine Magazine, 134.
Marine Society, 129.
Markets in New York, 605.
Martin, Charles J., president Home Fire Insurance Company, biography of, 624.
Marx, "Dandy," character and doings of, 106,
Masked ball, elopement from a, 438.
Mason, A. J., engraver on wood; poem in *New York Mirror*, biography of, 247; notice of, 253.
Mason, the Rev. John; writes the address of the American Bible Society to the people, 193.
Mason and Slidell, Confederate agents, 735.
Masonic Hall, the, 212; headquarters of the Whig party, 311 315; attack upon, 318.
Matsell, G. W., report of on street children, 634.
Mathews, Charles, Jr., actor, notice of, 424
Mathews, the Rev. James M., pastor of Garden Street Church, 535; first chancellor of the University of New York 451.
May, Captain Jacobus, 5.
Mayor first elected by the people, 310.
Mayor's court, permanent law judge of, 236.
Mechanics, English, immigration of, 225.
Mechanics' Institute, the, 483.
Mechanics' and Tradesmen's Society, 153, 154, officers of the, 155.
Medal, gold, given by the National Guard to Lafayette, 325.
Medical education, facilities for acquiring, 828.
Medical examiners, State Board of, 208.
Medical institutions and medical faculty in 1832, 309.
Medical science, condition of, 291.
Medical Society of New York County, 137.
Medical Society of New York State, 138; action of concerning homœopathy in 1882, 295.
Medical societies oppose homœopathy, 295.
Medicine, Academy of, 828.
Mercantile agencies, 598.
Mercantile Library Association, origin and growth of, 167–169; officers of, 169.
Mercantile life, methods of, 219.
Merchants' clerks, duties of formerly, 219.
Merchants' Exchange, the first, 23; location of the, 211; description and destruction of the new, 212.
Merchants of New York, contributions of in support of the government, 731.
Mestayer, Emily, actress, sketch of, 421.
Methodist Book Concern, 857.
Methodist Church, history of the, 560.
Methodist churches, colored, first in New York, 562.
Methodist Episcopal Church Home for Aged and Infirm Members; officers of the, 700.
Methodist Mariners' Church, 563.
Methodist mission churches, 563.
Methodist Protestant Church, 564.
Metropolitan Fair, operation and receipts of the, 750.
Metropolitan Museum of Art, 834–838; corporators of the, 835; collections and schools of the, 836, 837; handbook of the, 858.
Metropolitan Opera-House, 683.
Metropolitan Police and Mayor Wood, 666.
Metropolitan sanitary district, 757.
Metropolitan Theatre, 684.
Mexico, war with, 530; French troops withdrawn from, 741.
Mickle, Andrew H., mayor, 495.
Midnight Mission, 459.
Middle Dutch Reformed Church, bell of, 54; services in the, 82; deacons of and singing in the, 83; closed and sold, 536.
Millington, the Rev. J., donates books to the city, 151.
Mills, Zophar, and the Volunteer Fire Department; sketch of, 229; honors to, 230.
Mills building, 856.
Milnor, James, rector of St. George's Church, 543.
Minuit, first governor of New Netherland, 5.
Mirror, the New York, a generous patron of literature and art, 246; poem at the opening of the ninth volume, 246–254; incident in editorial room of, 259.
Missionary Society of the Methodist Church, 195; work of the, 197; first officers of the, 196; officers of the, 198.
Mitchell, Edward, first Universalist minister in New York, 571.
Mitchill, Samuel L., and his contributions to the wedding of the lakes and the ocean, 72; biography of, 119; member of the Drones' Club, 186.
Modern churches and the services, 83.

Mohawk and Hudson River Railroad Company, 364.
Monroe, James (ex-President), and the commemoration of the French Revolution, 287, 290.
Montez, Lola, sketch of, 682.
Moon Hoax, history of the, 360.
Mooney, William, founder of the Tammany Society, 242.
Moore, Benjamin, Bishop, and the Historical Society, 158.
Moore, Clement C., gift of to the General Theological Seminary, 445.
Moore, Sir Henry, biography of, 28; the City Hospital and, 110.
Moravian Church, the, 559.
Morehouse, the Rev. H. L., historian of the Baptist Home Missionary Society, 462.
Morgan, E. D., on sanitary committee, 522; gifts of to the Union Theological Seminary, 450; governor of New York and the Civil War, 724, 725; biography of, 724.
Morgan & Son, shipbuilders, 222.
Morningside Park, 854.
Morris, George P., notice of, 93, 249; sketch of, 258; Macready and, 517.
Morse, Samuel F. B., inventor, 175; conference of artists in studio of; New York Drawing Association and, 176; biography of, 383; first conception of a telegraph by; exhibits a telegraphic instrument in public, 385; receives government aid in establishing the first telegraph line, 389; first message given to by Miss Ellsworth; suggests submarine telegraphy, 389; the daguerreotype and, 408; endowment of a chair in the Union Theological Seminary, 449; submarine telegraphy and, 646; the American Society for the Promotion of National Union and, 716.
Morse, Sidney, prophecy concerning the Morse telegraph; biography of; the New York *Observer* and, 387.
Morton, Jacob, reviews troops, 88, 89; at the commemoration of the French Revolution, 290.
Morton, Levi P., and Grace Memorial Home, 675.
Moss, John C., inventor of the "Moss process," biography of, 845.
Moss Process and Engraving Company, 842–845.
Mott, Valentine, eulogy on Dr. Francis by, 434; biography of, 591; the Women's Central Relief Association and, 728; Home for Sick and Wounded Soldiers and, 738.
Mott, Jordan L. inventor, biography of, 707.
Mott, J. L., iron-works, 708.
Mott and Halliday on baby farming, 693.
Mount Sinai Hospital, 690; officers of the, 691.
Mount Morris Square, 854.
Muhlenberg, the Rev. William A., biography of, 589.
Munn, O. D. and *Scientific American*, 620; biography of, 621.
Munn, Stephen B., and his negro servant, 86.
Munn & Beach, patent agency of, 621.
Murray, Mary (Mrs. Ferris), and Home for Colored Orphans, 465; notice of, 466–469.
Murray, Mrs. Robert, and British officers, 53, 208.
Murray, Robert, merchant, 208.
Mutual Life Insurance Company of New York; patriotism, policy, and benefactions of the, 489–491; condition of the; the Tweed Ring and the, 492; new building of the, 493, 856.

N.

National Academy of the Arts of Design, history of the, 174–182; names of founders of the; first exhibition of the, 179; attacks upon the; migrations of the; permanent home of the, 180; character of the, 181; officers of the, 182.
National currency, origin of the, 733; opposition to the, 734.
National Government, seat of at New York, 47.
Native American party, 493.
Naturalization laws, defects in the, 245.
New Amsterdam, representative convention in, 10; menaced by Indians, 11; name of changed, 11.
New Netherland, colony sent to, 4; settlers in dispersed, 5; first European born in, 5.
Negro plot in New York, 20.
New awakening in New York, 66.
New Jerusalem Church, 574.
"New Medical Institution," founders of the, 140.
New York Association for Improving the Condition of the Poor, its history and work, 582; officers of the, 584.
New York Asylum for Destitute Lying-in Women, 118.
New York Bible Society, 198; work and officers of the, 200.
New York City, name of, 11; social condition of in 1664, 12; Charter of Liberties of, 14, democracy prevailing in, 15; municipal regulations of, 19; first charter of; growth of pauperism in, 20; industries in, 18; streets laid out in, 20; leading men in in 1740, 22; political society in, 32; conflicting authority in, 38; defences of; Washington in, 40; great fires in in 1776 and 1778, 42, 43; cold winter at, 44; evacuated by the British, 44; in 1790, 46; description of, 52; in 1830, 65; invasion of, 66; homes in then and now, 87; prominent institutions in about 1830, 142; change in the aspect of, 213; newspapers in in 1827, 266; the press news-gatherers in, 368; contrasts in the society of, 439; foreign commerce and population of in 1840, 475; growth of and public squares in in 1840, 475; description of and harbor of in 1850, 603; population of, 604; piers and markets of, 605; methods of trade in; manufactures of, 606; business men in alarmed by signs of war, 716; contributes men and money for the war, 731, 732, 739; incendiary attempts to burn the, 755; population, foreign commerce, manufactures, financial institutions, value of real and personal estate and debt of in 1870, 805; annexation of territory to, 811; boundaries of in 1883; financial operations in, 812; changes in architecture and decorations in 856; social advantages in, 865; seaside and rural resorts near; present and future of the, 866.
New York City Dispensary, 116, 117.
New York City Hospital, 110–113.
New York City Mission and Tract Society, 201–205; first officers of the, 203; work of the, 203–204; Woman's Branch of the, 203, 204; officers of the, 205.
New York County Medical Society, 137.
New York Eye and Ear Infirmary, officers of the 123.
New York Gallery of Fine Arts, 164; trustees of the, 616.
New York and Harlem Railroad Company, 401–406.
New York Infant Asylum, 771; officers of the, 772.
New York Infirmary for Women and Children, 694.
New York Juvenile Asylum, 687.
New York Provincial Congress, 37.
New York State organized, 43.
New York State Medical Society, corporators and officers of the, 138.
New York *Times*, the, 820.
New York Typographical Society, 165.
New York Yacht Club, 595; notable event in the history of the, 596; officers of the, 597.
Newsboy, the first who sold the *Sun*, 275.
Newsboys and the Children's Aid Society; character of the, 639; lodgings provided for the; evening schools for, 639.
News-gathering, new methods of, 270.
Newspapers in New York in 1840, 477; in New York in 1883, 864.
Niblo, William, sketch of; "Garden" of, 488; lessee of Astor Place Opera-House, 510; gift of to Young Men's Christian Association, 657.
Niepcé and Daguerre, 407.
Noah, M. M., notice of; biography of, 269.
Noble, John, and the Moravians, 559.
Normal College, the, 269.

North Dutch Reformed Church, 537.
Norwegian emigrants in New York, 80.
Notable conflagrations, 344.
Numismatic and Archæological Society, founders and officers of the, 598.

O.

Oakley, Thomas J., sketch of, 436.
O'Brien, Colonel H. T., murder of, 746.
O'Brien, James, and the Tweed Ring, 607.
Ocean steam navigation, early, 364–366.
Ocean steamships entering American ports in 1882, 367.
Ocean telegraphy first suggested by Professor Morse, 389.
O'Connell Guards, 342.
O'Conor, Charles, and the Kent Club, 436; engaged in the prosecution of Tweed, 809.
Old Brewery, scenes at the, 629.
Old families of New York, 92.
Old jail, bell of the destroyed, 501.
Ole Bull, lessee of the Academy of Music, 683.
Olmsted, Frederick Law, and Central Park, 609; sketch of, 610; secretary of the Sanitary Commission, 739.
Omnibuses in New York, 99, 603.
Opera (Italian), first introduced, 103; Opera-House and, 423.
Opera troupe from Havana, 521.
Ophthalmic Hospital, 697; officers of the, 698.
Ophthalmic and Aural Institute, officers of the, 825.
Orangemen and Ribbonmen, riot between, 813; casualties of the riot between, 814.
Order of Merit and the National Guard, 352.
O'Reilley, Henry, and the Morse telegraph; biography of, 391.
Orphan Asylum Society (Protestant), directors of the 136; officers of the, 137.
Orphans' Home and Asylum of the Protestant Episcopal Church, 691; officers of the, 692.
Orthopædic Dispensary and Hospital, corporators of the, 776; officers of the, 777.
Orton, William, biography of, 393.
Osborne, Governor, commits suicide, 24.
Ottendorfer, Anna, and the German Hospital, 773; honored by royalty, 774.
Ottendorfer, Oswald, and the New York *Zeitung*; biography of, 773.
Oyer and Terminer, Court of, 237.

P.

Packard, Silas S., biography of, 685; business college of, 684, 685.
Packet ships, 58, 214, 215.
Paganini and Miss Watson, 424, 425.
Painters prominent in 1830, 259.
Paid Fire Department, 231.
Palmo, F., and his opera-house, 424, 521.
Palmer, William Pitt, 250.
Palatines in New York, 16.
Paraguay, relief of Minister Washburn in, 741.
Parker, Willard, 140; endowment of a chair in Union Theological Seminary, 449; the Academy of Medicine and, 829.
Parks and squares in 1850, 530; in 1883, 854.
Park Theatre and canal celebration, 76; actors at, 102; foreign actors at, 419; waning popularity of the, 426; burned, 517.
Parmly, Eleazar and Prison Association, 585.
Parsons, Isabella, and the Normal College, 578.
Patriotism of New Yorkers, 57.
Paulding, James K., sketch of, 255.
Paxton, the Rev. William M., trustee of Leake and Watts Orphan Asylum, 455.
Payne, John Howard, and "Home, Sweet Home," 103; biography of, 103.
Peabody, George, and the Grinnell Expedition, 643.
Peace Convention in New York, 743.
Peace mission, 41.
Peace party elects a governor of New York, 743; oration of a distinguished leader of the, 744.
Peale, Rembrandt, a founder of the National Academy of the Arts of Design, 179; the commemoration of the French Revolution and, 287.
Pease, the Rev. L. M., missionary at the Five Points, 628; the Five Points House of Industry and, 631–633.
Peckham, Wheeler H., engaged in the prosecution of Tweed, 809.
Peet, H. P., and Asylum for the Deaf and Dumb; biography of, 120.
Peet, Isaac L., and Asylum for the Deaf and Dumb, 121.
Pell, Alfred, and the Mutual Life Insurance Company, 487.
Penitentiary on Blackwell's Island, inmates of the, 587.
Penny press, projectors of the, 397.
Perry, Commodore M. C., mission of to Japan, 708.
Pestalozzi, system of, 307.
Peters, the Rev. Dr., and the Episcopal City Mission Society, 457.
Pettengill, S. M., advertising agency; sketch of, 857.
Phelan, the Rev. José, 565.
Philadelphia, abolition riot in, 339.
Physicians prominent in 1832, 308.
Pierrepont, Edwards, and the Union Defence Committee; biography of, 721.
Pintard, John, and the opening of the Erie Canal, 69; originator of the New York Historical Society; Dr. Francis's estimate of, 156; the Rev. Jeremy Belknap and, 157; biography of, 158; founder of Barnum's Museum, 158; notice of, 210; first bank for savings and, 225; House of Refuge and, 398.
Police commissioners, board of, 666.
Police, duties of the; justices, 238.
Police riot, 667.
Polk, J. K., nomination of, announced by the Morse telegraph, 390.
Pope, Mrs., and the Astor Place riot, 512, 517.
Pope's suspension bridge, 858.
Population and valuation of property in 1825, 61.
Port Society, the, 134.
Post-Office, the, in colonial times, 54; in 1883, 532.
Potter, Bishop Henry C., sketch of, 551.
Potter, Bishop Horatio, biography of, 551
Potter's Field, the, 668.
Potts, the Rev. Dr., 555.
Power, the Rev. John, vicar-general, 568.
Power, Tyrone, sketch of, 423.
Presbyterian Church, history of the, 554.
Presbyterian Home for Aged Women, corporators and officers of the, 775.
Presbyterian Hospital, officers of the, 774, 775.
Press Club, founders of the; officers of the, 849.
Press, the newspaper and magazine in New York, 864.
Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, American Society for the, 846, 849; work of the, 848; gifts to the; officers of the, 849.
Prisons and prison ships, 42, 43.
Prisoners, condition of, 583.
Prime, the Rev. S. Irenæus, and the *Observer*; biography of, 387.
Printing, introduction of steam-power in, 273.
Produce Exchange, the, 857.
Prosch, G. W., and the daguerreotype, 408, 409.
Protestant Episcopal City Mission Society, 457; work done by the; officers of the, 459.
Protestant Episcopal Church, history of the, 542–551.
Provident Dispensary, for working-women and girls, 827.
Provident Society, the, 129.
Provincial Congress, delegates to the, 36.
Public balls, 101.
Public buildings in 1825, 61.
Public institutions in 1825, 60.
Public instruction, history of in New York, 301–307.

Public School Society and the Roman Catholics, 576.
Public school pay system introduced and abolished, 304, 305.
Public singers in theatres, 248.
Public squares in 1840, 475; in 1883, 854.
Purser, George H., and a corrupt judge, 492.

Q.

Quakers, or Friends against slavery, 326; and slavery, 656.

R.

Rachel, Mlle., at the Academy of Music; sketch of, 683.
Railways converging to New York, 604.
Randall, Captain Thomas, founder of the Sailor's Snug Harbor, 129; monument in memory of, 131.
Randall's Island, buildings on, 399, 400.
Rapelye, Sarah, first European born in New Netherland (New York), 5, 7.
Ravel family, 422.
Rawdon, Wright, Hatch & Co., engravers, 253.
Raymond, Henry J., biography of, 820.
Raynor, Samuel, envelope manufacturer, biography of, 706.
Raynolds, C. T. & Co., manufacturers of painters' colors, 788.
Real and personal estate in New York in 1870, 805.
Red House, the, 106.
Red Jacket and imprisonment for debt, 397.
Redfield, Justus S., publisher of the *Family Magazine*, 280.
Reed, Luman, house and picture gallery, 88, 614; patron of art and artists; biography of, 615.
Reformatory efforts, good results of the, 641.
Regatta, first regular in the United States; yachts that participated in the first, 595.
Renwick, Professor James, at the Irving banquet, 259.
Renwick, James, architect, biography of, 674.
Republican party, formation of the, 653.
"Republicans" or "Democrats," 50.
Restaurants, 95–97; shunned by many, 96.
Reservoir Square, 854.
Retail dry-goods houses, 793.
Retail stores, fashionable, 89.
Retail trade, location of the, 220.
Rhind, Charles, and canal celebration, 69, 71.
Richmond Hill, 53.
Richmond, Mrs., and St. Barnabas' Home and Chapel, 458.
Ridley, Edward & Sons, retail dry-goods house, 793.
Ridley, Edward, biography of, 793.
Riker, Richard, recorder, 78; sketch of, 239, 242; duel of with Robert Swartwout; courage of, 240; Halleck and; quelling riots, 241; biography of, 242; defends a Roman Catholic priest, 567.
Riots, abolition, 328, 329; Astor Place, 509-517; Bowery, 667; draft, 744; election, 313–320; Five Points, 667; flour, 372, 373; Orangemen and Ribbonmen, 813; police, 667; stonecutters', 341. Riotous proceedings, 343.
Riverside Avenue and Riverside Park, 854.
Rivington's press destroyed, 35.
Robert Fulton, steamship, 366.
Roberts, Marshall O., and the Metropolitan Fair, 750; biography of, 750, 751.
Robertson, Archibald, opens the first school of art in New York; paints the portrait of Washington, 171.
Roebling, John A., and the East River Suspension Bridge; death of, 859; honors to, 860.
Roebling, Washington A., chief engineer of the East River Suspension Bridge, 859.
Rodgers, J. Kearney, and the New York Eye and Ear Infirmary, 122.
Rogers, John, sculptures of, 759; biography of 760.
Rogers, Mrs. M. A., and the Church Sisterhood, 589.
Roman Catholic Church, history of the, 564; first congregation on Manhattan Island, 565.
Roman Catholics, first settlement families of in New York; disabilities of, 564; the public schools and the, 576, 577.
Roman Catholic Orphan Asylum, officers of the, 701.
Romayne, Nicholas, biography of, 139.
Roosevelt Hospital, 775; officers of the, 776.
Roosevelt, James H., founder of the Roosevelt Hospital, biography of, 776.
Rose, Chauncey and Henry, and the Home for Incurables, 768; and the Society for the Relief of the Ruptured and Crippled, 764.
Rose Hill farm of General Gates, 52.
Royal troops in New York, 29.
Ruggles, Samuel B., public spirit of; biography of, 529.
Ruptured and Crippled, Society for the Relief of the; first managers of the, 764; officers of the, 766.
Russell, Henry, and "Woodman, spare that Tree," 94.
Rutgers, Colonel Henry, biography of, 442; gives land for a Presbyterian church, 555.
Rutgers Female College, history of the, 442–444; officers of, 444.

S.

Sailors' Magazine, 135.
Sailors' Snug Harbor, history of the, 129–133.
St. Andrew's Society, 188; officers of the, 189.
St. Barnabas' Home and Chapel, history of the, 458.
St. Barnabas' Free Reading Room Association, 458.
St. David's Benefit Society, officers of the, 581.
St. David's Benevolent Society, officers of the, 581.
St. George's Society, 186, 187; officers of the, 188.
St. John's College at Fordham, 568, 595; officers of the, 595.
St. John's Guild, 772, 773; officers of the, 773.
St. Luke's Home for Indigent Christian Females, 698; officers of the, 699.
St. Luke's Hospital, 588; officers of the, 589; notice of *ex-officio* officers, 589; seal of, 590.
St. Mary's Free Hospital for Children, 824.
St. Nicholas Avenue, 856.
St. Nicholas Club; officers of the, 442.
St. Nicholas Society, founders of the, 440; officers of the, 441.
St. Patrick's Cathedral (the old), 565; (the new), description of, 675–677.
St. Peter's Church, consecration of, 565.
St. Vincent de Paul, Hospital of; Sisters of Charity of, 590; Orphan Asylum and; officers of the, 692.
Sandford, General, and city militia, 319; Astor Place riot and, 514, 515; the draft riot and, 745.
Sanitary Reform Society, founder of the; officers of the, 758.
Sands, R. C., sketch of, 258.
Savannah, steamship, crosses the Atlantic Ocean to St. Petersburg in 1819, 364; at Liverpool, 365; at Copenhagen, 366.
Savannah, Confederate pirate ship; disposition of crew of, 738.
Schuyler, John, secretary of the Society of the Cincinnati, 818.
Schuyler, Louisa Lee, originator of the State Charities Aid Association, 826.
Schuyler, Philip, notice of, 31.
School-book publishing house, 594.
Schell, Augustus, President of the Historical Society, 165; and of the Institution for the Blind, 457.
Scientific American, 620–622.
Scientific publications, 705.
Scott, John Morin, 30, 37; biography of, 30.

Seamen, societies for the religious and moral benefit of, 134.
Seamen's Friend Society, 134–136; officers of the; location of agents of the, 135; work of, 136.
Seamen's Retreat and Hospital, 133, 134; officers of the, 133.
Seamen's Savings Bank, 765.
Sears, Isaac, biography of, 35.
Seneca Chief, and the canal celebration, 71.
Seguin, Mr. and Mrs., 519.
Sessions, Court of, 237.
Seton, Elizabeth, founder of Sisters of Charity, 565.
Seventh Regiment N. G., 319, 321–325; stand of colors presented to, 339; quells abolition riot, 336–339; at great fire in 1835, 352; new armory of the, 492; departure for Washington, 723–726; at the opening of the East River Suspension Bridge, 860.
Seventy-first Regiment and its record, 722.
Shakespeare Tavern, 322.
Shamrock Friendly Association, 189.
Sheldon G. W., and "The Story of the Volunteer Fire Department," 228.
Shipbuilding and shipbuilders, 221–223.
Shipbuilding and ships at New York, 523, 862.
Shipping merchants, location of the, 214.
Shoe and Leather Reporter quoted from, 216.
Shotwell, Anna, and Home for Colored Orphans, 465.
Shotwell, Mary, founder of the Colored Home and Hospital, 469.
Shumway, Captain, and Astor Place riot, 516.
Sketch Club, the New York, history of the, 183–185; reorganization of the, 505.
Sims, J. Marion, sketch of, 668, 669.
Simpson, Edward, manager of the Park Theatre, 519.
Simpson, Bishop Matthew, president of the Methodist Missionary Society, 198.
Sinclair, Catherine (Mrs. Forrest), notice of, 682.
Sirius and *Great Western* steamships, arrive at New York, 367.
Sisters of Charity, first in the United States, 565; first in New York, 567.
Sixth Ward, riot in, 315.
Slave market in New York, 19.
Slavery, effect of the agitation of the subject of, 327, 328.
Smillie, James, biography of, 262.
Smith, Morgan L., proposes to give a medal to Lafayette by the Natio nal Guards; adopted, 324; colonel of the National Guard, 339; the great fire in 1835 and; biography of, 348, 349.
Smith, Stephen, shipbuilder, 223.
Smith & Dimon, shipbuilders, 223.
Sneeden & Lawrence, shipbuilders, 222.
Social Club, the, 186.
Social habits of the Knickerbockers, 101.
Social ostracism, effects of, 584.
Society Library, origin of the, 54; history of the, 151–153; trustees of the in 1778, 152; gifts to the, 153; officers of the, 153.
Society of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, 189; operations and officers of the, 190.
Society for the Relief of Half Orphans and Destitute Children, 470; officers of, 471.
Society for the Prevention of Crime; officers of the, 851.
Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, 846, 849; officers of the, 849.
Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children, 851–853; officers of the, 853; work of the, 852, 853.
Society for the Relief of Poor Widows with Small Children; 128.
Society for the Relief of the Ruptured and Crippled; officers of the, 766.
Society for the Suppression of Vice, the New York, 849, 850; sphere and work of the, 850.
Sons of Liberty, 28.
Sontag, Madame, a renowned singer, 682.
Sorosis, a club for women; formation and officers of the, 821, 822.
Soule, John, and the Methodist Missionary Society, 196.
Spangenberg, Bishop, 560.
Spanish and German clubs, 822.
Specie Circular, effects of the, 370.
Speculation, character of in New York, 812, 861, 862.
Squares and parks, 854.
Stamp Act; Congress at New York, 26, 27; repeal of the, 29.
State Charities Aid Association, 826.
State Prison at Greenwich, 400, 401.
State Street and its occupants, 88.
Statues in New York, 611, 815.
Starin, John H., biography of, 795.
Starrs, the Rev. William, and the Hospital of St. Vincent de Paul, 590.
Steamboats and railways, 363.
Steam fire-engine, 232; introduction of the, 233.
Steam navigation, 55.
Steers Brothers, shipbuilders, 222, 524.
Steers, George, death of, 525.
Steinway & Sons, pianoforte-makers, 680, 681.
Steinway, Henry Englehard, biography of, 681.
Stephenson, John, first builder of omnibuses and horse-railway cars, 402; biography of, 403.
Stern, Myer, address of; noticed, 127.
Stereotyping, introduction of into New York, 482.
Stevens, John A., and the Loyal Publication Society, 754.
Stevens, John C., and ocean steam navigation, 364; founder of the New York Yacht Club, 524; the yacht *America* and, 525.
Stevens, Linus W., colonel of the Twenty-seventh (now Seventh) regiment National Guard, 319; the abolition riots and, 337, 338.
Stewart, Alexander T., and the dry-goods trade, 415; sketch of career of, 416–418.
Stock actors in New York, 520.
Stock Exchange, the; methods of business at the, 812.
Stone, A. B., and the Children's Aid Society, 640.
Stone, William L., biography of, 67.
Stonecutters' riot, 341.
Storrs, the Rev. R. S., address of at the opening of the East River Bridge, 861.
Stoves and ranges, manufacture of, 707.
Stove-dealers, location of the, 214.
Street boys, character of the, 636.
Stuart, George H., and the U. S. Christian Commission, 730.
Sturges, Jonathan, and the New York Gallery of Fine Arts, 616; dinner to, 617; biography of, 618.
Stuyvesant, Peter, governor of New Netherland; character of; biography of, 9.
Stuyvesant Square, 854.
Sun newspaper established, 272; rivals of the, 274.
Sunday-schools established, 302.
Swift, John H., and Church Sisterhood, 589.
Swift, Joseph G., and the great fire, 348.
Swamp, the, notice of, 214, 218; leather dealers in, 218.
Swartwout, Colonel John, duel of with De Witt Clinton, 240.
Swartwout, Robert, duel of with Richard Riker, 240.
Swartwout, Samuel, grand marshal at commemoration of the French Revolution, 288.
Swedes on the Delaware, 11.

T.

Taglioni, Monsieur and Madame, 426.
Tallmadge, Frederick A., and the Astor Place riot, 514.
Tammany Hall and commemoration of the French Revolution, 287, 288.
Tammany Society, history of the, 242, 243; character of the and device on its certificate of membership, 244.
Tanners near the Collect, 216.

Tappan, Arthur, biography of, 167; store of assailed, 337.
Tappan, Lewis, house of sacked by rioters, 333, 334; and mercantile agency, 599.
Taylor, Asher B., and the National Guard, 323.
Taylor, Moses, 720.
Tea-ships at New York, 31.
Temple Court, 856.
Tenant-house system considered, 758.
Theatres in New York, 49.
"The Ninth Anniversary, a Drama," 247.
"The house I live in," a poem, 394–396.
Theological Seminary, the General, 477.
Theological Seminary, the Union, 447.
Thompson, saloon of, 96, 97.
Thompson, John, and the National banking system, 733–735; biography of, 734; plan of a paper currency, 735.
Thompson's (Corporal) tavern, 105.
Thorburn, Grant, and Robert Hoe, 479.
Thorne & Williams, shipbuilders, 222.
Thorne, Jonathan, leather merchant, biography of, 217.
Tiffany, Charles L., receives the decoration of the Legion of Honor; a gold medal from the Emperor of Russia, 799.
Tiffany & Co., establishment of, 797; honors bestowed upon, 799.
Tilden, Samuel J., affidavit of causes the arrest of Tweed, 819.
Times, the New York, exposes the frauds of the Tweed ring, 808.
Titus, Elias, one of the founders of the American Institute, notice of, 169.
Toombs, Robert, and Mayor Wood, 717.
Tomlinson, W. A., and the Half Orphan Asylum, 471.
Tompkins Square, 854.
Tontine Association, 51; Coffee House, 108.
Townley, the Rev. John, organizes a Congregational church, 573.
Train, George Francis, introduces street railways into London, 403.
Training School for Nurses, 827.
Transportation business, the, 794.
Transvaal, the, 855.
Tree, Ellen, sketch of, 426.
Tribune, the, established, 477.
Tribune building burned, 499; the pioneer of tall buildings, 856.
Trimble, George T., and the Demilt Dispensary, 689.
Trinity Church established; property of, 19; school of, 302; and the Free School Society, 303; parish, chapels, and charities of, 542–546; architecture of edifice, 673.
Troops, response of New York to call for, 717, 718.
Truax, the Rev. John, and the *Marine Magazine*, 134.
True Reformed Church, the, 540.
Trumbull, Colonel John, and the American Academy of Fine Arts, 173; character of, 174; sketch of, 260.
Tryon, William, Governor, gives a charter to the New York Society Library, 152.
Tweed, William M., and the Americus Club, 597; career of, 806, 809; death of, 808.
Tweed Ring, the, 805–808.
Twenty-seventh (now Seventh) Regiment N. G. and election riot, 319; history of the, 321–325; votes a medal to Lafayette, 324.
Two-mile Stone prayer-meeting, 561.
Tyng, the Rev. Stephen H., and Home for the Friendless, 464; biography of, 543.
Typographical Society, the New York, 165, 166; officers of the, 166.

U.

Ulshoeffer, M., judge of the Court of Common Pleas, 495–496.
Underground railway, 655.
Union Club, founders of the; character of the members of the, 434; sketch of the, 435.
Union Defence Committee, members of the, 720; labors of the, 722, 723.
Union Dime Savings Bank, 857.
Union Home and School, 738.
Union League Club, origin and history of the, 748–753; first officers of the; committees for raising colored troops, 749; committee to recruit troops, 750; services since the war, 752, 753; officers of the, 753.
Union Square, 528, 854; great war meeting in, 718, 719.
Union Theological Seminary, history of the, 447, 448; endowments of the; officers and faculty of the, 449.
Unitarian Church, 574.
University of the city of New York, 450; notable events at the; officers of the, 452.
Universalist Church, the, 571, 572.
United Bank building, 857.
United States Bank, government deposits removed from, 369; recharter and failure of the, 370.
United States Christian Commision, work of the, 729, 730.
United States Sanitary Commission, history of the, 727–729.

V.

Valentine, Lawson, owner of the Houghton farm; publisher and varnish manufacturer, biography of, 790.
Valjean and the Bishop(Hugo), 588.
Van Amringe, J. H., historian of Columbia College, 147.
Van Arsdale, John, and the British flag, 290.
Van Cortlandt's joy, 14.
Vanderbilt, Cornelius, biography of, 405.
Van Dam, Rip, and Governor Cosby, 16.
Vandenhoff, George, 518.
Van Nostrand, David, publisher, 704; biography of, 705.
Van Twiller, Governor, 7.
Van Wyck, Pierre C., second of Richard Riker, 240.
Varick, Colonel Richard, biography of, 202; at commemoration of the French Revolution, 287.
Vaux, Calvin, and Central Park, sketch of, 610.
Vermilyea, the Rev. Thomas, senior pastor of the Collegiate Church; trustee of the Leake and Watts Orphan Asylum, 455.
Verplanck, Gulian C., biography of, 255; candidate for mayor, 313.
Vestris, Madame, sketch of, 424.
Victoria, Queen, and the yacht *America*, 525.
Vielé, General Egbert L., and the Central Park, sketch of, 609; report of on topography and hydrology of Manhattan Island, 610.
Volunteer Fire Department and the canal celebration, 74.

W.

Waddell, Coventry, 603; mansion of, 612, 613.
Wakeman, T. B., and the American Institute, 170.
Wales, Prince of, visit and reception of, 709.
Wales, Salem H., and the Homœopathic Medical College, biography of, 778, 779.
Wall Street in 1830, occupants of; character of, 107, 108.
Wallabout, the, 5.
Wallack, Henry, 520.
Wallack, James, and National Theatre, 423, 520.
Wallack, J. Lester, 520.
Wallack's Theatre, 682.
Walloons in New Netherlands, 4.
Walton, the brothers, 208.
Ward district courts, 238.
Ward's Island, 400.
Warner, Colonel Andrew, on General Morton's staff, 290; the National Guard and, 323.
Washington, an attempt to poison, 41; parts with his officers, 45; inaugurated President, 48; residence of, 49; bronze statues of, 815.
Washington Market rebuilt, 800.

Washington Parade-Ground and commemoration of the French Revolution, 289.
Washington Square, 854.
Watchmen, duties of, 238, 239.
Waterhouse and vaccination, 141.
Waters of the lakes and the ocean commingled, 72.
Water-Color Society, the American; officers of the, 838.
Water supply of the city, 356, 360; new sources of sought, 486.
Water-works, early projects for, 55.
Wattivel, Bishop, 559.
Watts, Robert, founder of the Leake and Watts Orphan Asylum, 454.
Watson, Charlotte, sketch of, 424; and Madame Anna Bishop, 425.
Webb, Alexander S., and the College of New York; biography of, 591.
Webb, Isaac, shipbuilder, 223, 526.
Webb, James Watson, obtains a military commission in his youth, 267, 268; founds the *Courier and Enquirer* newspaper, 269; revolutionizes the methods of journalism, 270, 271; the commemoration of the French Revolution and, 288; gives the name *Whig* to his political party, 311; the election riots and, 315–318; last survivor of the Hone Club, 433; United States minister at the court of Brazil, 740; interview with Napoleon III.; energetic career of in Brazil, 740; relieves the American minister in Paraguay; effects an arrangement with Napoleon for the removal of troops from Mexico, 741; biography of, 741, 742.
Webb, Captain Thomas, soldier and preacher, 560.
Webb, W. H., vessels built by, 526; biography of, 527.
Webb & Allen, shipbuilders, 222.
Weddings in the Knickerbocker days, 100, 101.
Weed, Thurlow, diplomatic agent in Europe, 735; biography of, 736.
Weir, Robert W., and Trumbull, 174; biography of, 261.
Welles building, 857.
Wells, Horace, and anæsthetics, 780, 781; statue of, 781.
Wells, Fargo & Dunning, express of, 381.
West, Professor C. E., and the daguerreotype, 409; Rutgers Female College and, 443.
Western Union Telegraph Company, officers of the, 391, 392.
Westervelt, Jacob, shipbuilder, 223.
West India Company, the Dutch, 7.
Wetmore Home for Fallen and Friendless Girls, 769.
Wetmore, Prosper M., and the *Morning Courier*, 269; and Twenty-seventh Regiment N. G., 322, 323, 353.
Wheatley, Mrs., and Misses Emma and Julia, sketches of, 420.
Whelan, the Rev., character of, 564.
Whig party, origin of name of the, 311.
White, Canvas, engineer of Croton Aqueduct, 357.
White & Farmer, type-founders, 484.
Whitefield, the Rev. George, 554.
Whittier, John G., quotation from on imprisonment for debt, 397.
Widows' Fund Society, the, 128.
Williams, David, 289.
Willis, Nathaniel P., 254, 258.
Willett, Marinus, biography of, 27.
Willets, Samuel, biography of, 696.
Wilson, A. D., convert to homœopathy, 294.
Wilson, George, secretary of the Chamber of Commerce, 211.
Wilson, John D., proposes the name of "National Guard" for the Twenty-seventh Regiment, 321.
Wilson Industrial School, the, 641; officers of the, 642.
Windust's restaurant; Athenian Hotel, 97.
Winston, Frederick S., president of the Mutual Life Insurance Company, sketch of, 489.
Wisner, George W., suggests a one-cent newspaper, 272.
Wolcott, A. S., and the daguerreotype, 410.
Wolfe, Miss Catharine, gift of to Grace Church, 675.
Wolfe, John David and Miss Catharine, and the Home for Incurables, 767.
Woman's Hospital, the, 668; officers of the, 669.
Woman's Medical College; officers of the, 697.
Woman's Prison Association, 585; officers of the, 587.
Women of New York, patriotism of the, 726.
Women's Branch of the New York City Mission and Tract Society, 204; character and work of the; officers of the, 205.
Women's Central Relief Association; officers of the, 728.
Wood, Fernando, mayor, proposes the secession from the Union of the City of New York, 715; Robert Toombs and, 717.
Wood, William, and the Normal College, 578.
Wood, William, originator of the Mercantile Library Association, 167.
Wood, Mr. and Mrs., opera singers, 423.
Woodhull, Caleb S., mayor, 495.
Woodworth, Samuel, noticed, 251; and "The House I live in," 394.
Woodlawn Cemetery, 580.
"Woodman, spare that Tree," song of, 93; Captain Marryat and the song of, 94.
Wool, General John E., and Governor Morgan; helps save the National capital, 725.
Working Girls, Home for, 418.
Working Women's Protective Union, 823.
Workmen in shipyards, former condition of, 223.
Worth, General, monument to, 530.

Y.

Yacht Club, New York, the, 595–597.
"Yankee Hill," sketch of, 428.
Yellow fever, 50, 58, 59.
Young Ladies' New York Bible Society, 199.
Young Men's Bible Society; officers of the, 198; work of the, 199.
Young Men's Christian Association, 656–658; names of the chief founders of the, 656.
Young Women's Christian Association; officers of the, 699.
Yorkville, 603.

Z.

Zenger, John Peter, trial of and biography of, 17.